

# PLAN OF THE WORK

The alphabetical arrangement facilitates reference to any particular country. States and peoples merged into large national groups are, with some exceptions, treated under the parent group, e.g., "British Empire," "French Colonial Empire," but nationalities of historic or peculiar interest though not politically independent, such as Annam and Dahomey, and self-governing dominions, like Canada and New Zealand, are individually dealt with in their alphabetical sequence

<p>ABYSSINIA AFGHANISTAN ALBANIA ALGERIA ANDORRA ANNAM ARABIA See also Hejaz, ARGENTINA [Oman] ARMENIA AUSTRALIA AUSTRIA AZERBAIJAN</p> <p>BELGIUM BELGIAN CONGO BHUTAN Bohemia (See Czecho- BOKHARA [Slovakia] BOLIVIA BRAZIL</p> <p>BRITISH EMPIRE I. IN AFRICA Anglo-Egyptian Sudan Ascension Island British East Africa Kenya Tanganyika Uganda Zanzibar Egypt (See Egypt) Mauritius, etc. Nyasaland Protectorate St. Helena Seychelles Somaliland Protectorate South Africa Basutoland Bechuanaland Rhodesia (See Rhodesia) See also South Africa, Union of Swaziland West Africa Nigeria Gambia Gold Coast, Ashanti, &amp; Northern Territories Sierra Leone Togoland Cameroon Zululand (See South Africa, Union of)</p> <p>II. IN AMERICA Bermudas Canada (See Canada) Falkland Islands Guiana, British Honduras, British West Indies</p> <p>III. IN ASIA Aden, Perim, Socotra, Bahrein Islands [Lahe] Borneo &amp; Sarawak Hongkong India (See India) Straits Settlements Malay States</p> <p>IV. IN AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA Papua New Guinea Fiji Pacific Islands See also Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania</p> <p>V. IN EUROPE Channel Islands Cyprus Gibraltar Malta</p>	<p>BULGARIA BURMA CAMBODIA CANADA Central American Republic (See Guatemala, Hon- duras, &amp; Salvador) CEYLON CHILE PATAGONIA CHINA See also Manchuria, Mon- golia, Sin Kiang, Tibet Cilicia (See Syria &amp; Cilicia) COLOMBIA COSTA RICA CUBA CZECHO-SLOVAKIA (Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia, Slovakia Ruthenia)</p> <p>DAHOMAY DANZIG DENMARK See also Iceland Dominican Republic (See Santo Domingo)</p> <p>ECUADOR EGYPT LIBYAN DESERT ENGLAND ISLE OF MAN ESTHONIA</p> <p>FINLAND FIUME FORMOSA FRANCE See also Algeria</p> <p>FRENCH COLONIAL EMPIRE I. IN AFRICA French Congo (French Equatorial Africa) Cameroon Reunion French Somaliland French West Africa &amp; the Sahara See also Dahomey Mauritania Morocco (See Morocco) Togoland Tunis (See Tunis)</p> <p>II. IN AMERICA Guadeloupe French Guiana Martinique St. Pierre &amp; Miquelon Is</p> <p>III. IN ASIA French India French Indo-China See also Annam Cambodia</p> <p>IV. IN AUSTRALASIA &amp; OCEANIA New Caledonia New Hebrides Society Islands, Tahiti, Marquesas, etc.</p>	<p>GEORGIA GERMANY BADEN BAVARIA PRUSSIA SAXONY WURTEMBERG GREECE Greenland (See Denmark) GUATEMALA</p> <p>HAITI HAWAII HEJAZ HONDURAS HUNGARY</p> <p>ICELAND INDIA See also Burma, Nepal IRAK IRELAND ITALY ITALIAN DEPENDENCIES Eritrea Italian Somaliland Tripoli &amp; Cyrenaica Tientsin Concession</p> <p>JAPAN See also Formosa Korea</p> <p>KHIVA KOREA Kurdistan (See Armenia &amp; Persia)</p> <p>LATVIA LEBANON LIBERIA LIECHTENSTEIN LITHUANIA LUXEMBURG</p> <p>MADAGASCAR MANCHURIA Mesopotamia (See Irak) MEXICO MONACO MONGOLIA Moravia (See Czecho- MONTENEGRO [Slovakia]) MOROCCO</p> <p>NEPAL NETHERLANDS DUTCH EAST INDIES DUTCH WEST INDIES</p> <p>NEWFOUNDLAND LABRADOR NEW ZEALAND See also Samoan Is. NICARAGUA NORWAY</p> <p>OMAN PALESTINE PANAMA PARAGUAY Patagonia (See Chile) PERSIA &amp; KURDISTAN PERU PHILIPPINE ISLANDS</p>	<p>POLAND PORTUGAL PORTUGUESE DEPENDENCIES Goa, Macao, Timor, Cape Verde Islands, Portuguese Guinea, San Thome and Principe, Angola, Mozambique</p> <p>RHODESIA RUMANIA RUSSIA See also Azerbaijan, Esthonia, Georgia Latvia, Lithuania Siberia, Ukraine</p> <p>SALVADOR SAMOAN ISLANDS WESTERN SAMOA SAN MARINO Sandwich Islands (See Hawaii) SANTO DOMINGO SCOTLAND SERBIA, CROATIA &amp; SLOVENIA See also Montenegro</p> <p>SIAM SIBERIA YAKUTSK REPUBLIC Silesia (See Czecho- Slovakia, Germany Poland) SIN KIANG SOUTH AFRICA, UNION Cape of Good Hope Natal &amp; Zululand Transvaal Orange Free State S.W. Africa Protectorate See also British Empire in Africa</p> <p>SPAIN SPANISH COLONIES Rio de Oro, Adrar Ifni, Spanish Guinea Fernando Po, Spanish Morocco</p> <p>SWEDEN SWITZERLAND SYRIA &amp; CILICIA See also Lebanon</p> <p>TASMANIA TIBET TUNIS TURKISTAN See also Sin Kiang, Bok- hara, Khiva TURKEY See also Arabia, Syria</p> <p>UKRAINE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA U.S. TERRITORIES Alaska Porto Rico Virgin Islands Guam See also Philippine Is- lands, Hawaii, Samoan Islands</p> <p>URUGUAY VENEZUELA WALES Yugo-Slavia (See Serbia)</p>
---	---	--	---

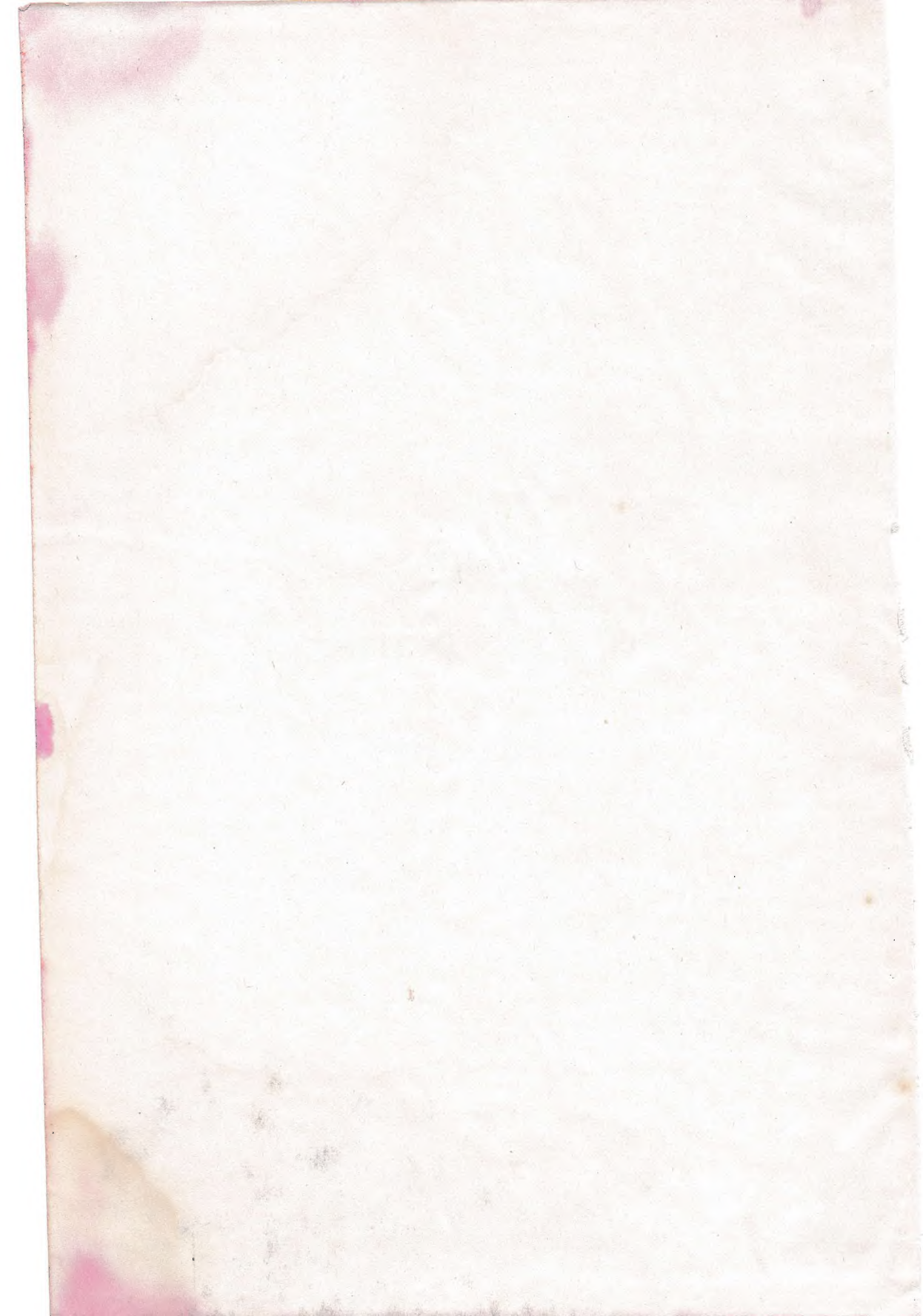
*Carte*

Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME ONE*





# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by

J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME I

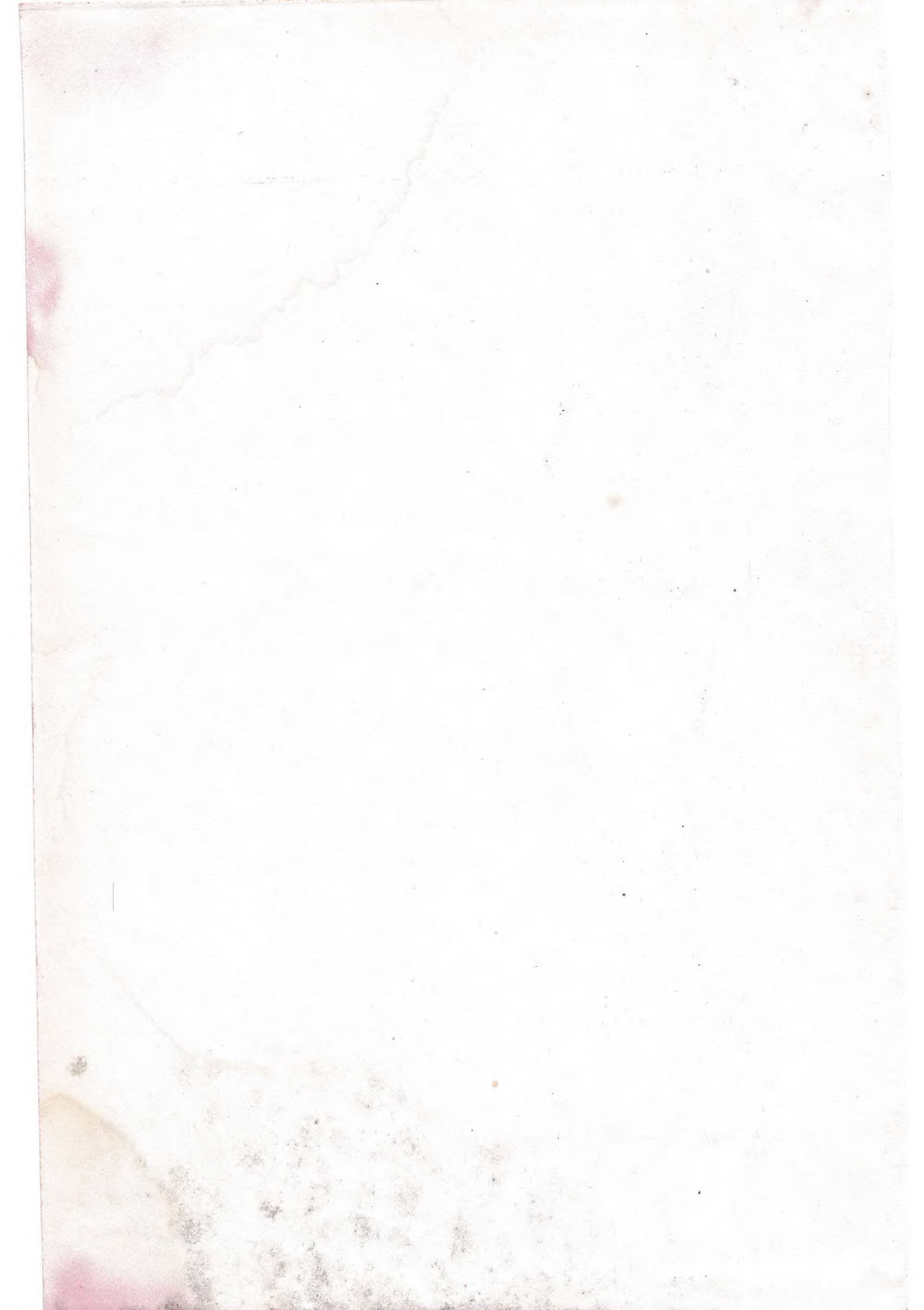
Pages 1-784

Abyssinia to British Empire



LONDON : THE AMALGAMATED PRESS LIMITED











*Photo : P. A. McCann*



# *AFRICA*

*See page 575*



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Introductory Articles

EDITORIAL .. .. .	i.	DAWN OF NATIONAL LIFE. <i>Sir Arthur Keith</i> .. .. .	vii.
GALLERY OF CONTRIBUTORS (70 portraits) .. .. .	iii.	DESTINY OF NATIONS. <i>W. Romaine Paterson</i> .. .. .	xxv.
PLAN OF THE WORK .. .. .	vi.		

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

ABYSSINIA I. <i>Herbert Vivian</i> .. .. .	1	BELGIUM I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	351
" II. <i>Lord Edward Gleichen</i> .. .. .	19	" II. <i>Emile Cammaerts</i> .. .. .	375
AFGHANISTAN I. <i>Sir Thomas Holdich</i> .. .. .	23	BELGIAN CONGO. <i>Demetrius C. Boulger</i> .. .. .	381
" II. <i>R. W. Frazer</i> .. .. .	43	BHUTAN. <i>Sir Thomas Holdich</i> .. .. .	410
ALBANIA I. <i>M. Edith Durham</i> .. .. .	47	BOKHARA. <i>Sirdar Ikbal Ali Shah</i> .. .. .	433
" II. <i>H. T. Montague Bell</i> .. .. .	61	BOLIVIA I. <i>J. A. Hammerton</i> .. .. .	449
ALGERIA I. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> .. .. .	65	" II. <i>C. R. Enock</i> .. .. .	475
" II. <i>Rachel Humphreys</i> .. .. .	109	BRAZIL I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	479
ANDORRA. <i>Edward Wright</i> .. .. .	113	" II. <i>Rev. George Edmundson</i> .. .. .	510
ANNAM I. <i>Gabrielle Vassal</i> .. .. .	121	SPIRIT OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE. <i>Sir Sidney Low</i> .. .. .	515
" II. <i>Edward Wright</i> .. .. .	167	BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA :	
ARABIA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	171	I. THE AFRICAN AND HIS COUNTRY	
" II. <i>D. G. Hogarth</i> .. .. .	191	<i>Sir Frederick Lugard</i> .. .. .	525
ARGENTINA I. <i>J. A. Hammerton</i> .. .. .	195	II THE LANDS AND PEOPLES	
" II. <i>W. A. Hirst</i> .. .. .	221	<i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	577
ARMENIA I. <i>Noel Buxton</i> .. .. .	225	III. MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.	
" II. <i>F. C. Conybeare</i> .. .. .	243	<i>Northcote W. Thomas</i> .. .. .	673
AUSTRALIA I. <i>Frank Fox</i> .. .. .	247	IV. HISTORICAL	
" II. <i>Northcote W. Thomas</i> .. .. .	295	<i>Sir H. H. Johnston</i> .. .. .	739
" III. <i>Evans Lewin</i> .. .. .	312	BRITISH EMPIRE IN AMERICA :	
AUSTRIA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	317	I. ISLES AND ISLANDERS	
" II. <i>Geoffrey Drage</i> .. .. .	337	<i>Aspinall</i> .. .. .	749
AZERBAIJAN. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	343	II. HISTORICAL	
		<i>A. D. Innes</i> .. .. .	781

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Facing page
ALGERIA : Beauty of the Kabyles .. .. .	72	BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA :	
ANNAM : The Emperor on His Throne .. .. .	128	Gewgaws of Primitive Society .. .. .	520
AUSTRALIA : Medicine Man .. .. .	304	Accra Belle .. .. .	578
BHUTAN : Glory of Spiritual Chief .. .. .	410	The Forest Lovers .. .. .	728

## Pages in Photogravure

ALGERIAN LIFE		Gossiping Annamese Women	146	Tango Lama in His Monastery	420
Desert Tribesmen .. .. .	81	Young Cham Dandies .. .. .	147	King and Councillors .. .. .	421
Unveiled Arab Beauty .. .. .	82	Women's Indoor Garb .. .. .	148	King and Lifeguards .. .. .	422
Dancing Girl of Biskra .. .. .	83	Moi Couple by Palisade .. .. .	149	Musicians of Royal Band .. .. .	423
Arab Coster .. .. .	84	Thatched Cabin of Village .. .. .	150	Phari Dzong, the Finest Fort .. .. .	424
Saharan Barber .. .. .	85	Children on Platform of Cabin .. .. .	151	Court of Royal Palace .. .. .	425
Minstrel of Algeria .. .. .	86	Entrance to Pagoda .. .. .	152	In the Himalayas .. .. .	426
Berber Mulatto .. .. .	87			Maharaja and Councillors .. .. .	427
Young Negress of Algiers .. .. .	88	AUSTRALIANS BLACK AND WHITE		Steps to Fortress Palace .. .. .	428
Negroes' Love of Noise .. .. .	89	Rounding up a Herd .. .. .	273	Avatar of Thaling in Cope .. .. .	429
Mosque of Biskra .. .. .	90	Gathering Round Totem Pole .. .. .	274	Procession of King's Music .. .. .	430
Old Sidi Okba Street .. .. .	91	Working Snake Magic .. .. .	275	Devil Dance of Castle Lamas .. .. .	431
Native Group by Fountain .. .. .	92	Sacred Waterfall .. .. .	276	Bokhara Mullah in the Making .. .. .	432
Girls of Northern Oasis .. .. .	93	Primeval Man .. .. .	277		
Mauresque Dancing Woman .. .. .	94	Savage Spearman .. .. .	278	LIFE IN NIGERIA	
Desert Beauty in Camel Litter .. .. .	95	Gathering Orchids .. .. .	279	Fig-tree of Bauchi Province .. .. .	529
Happy Negro of Algeria .. .. .	96	Warrior in All His Glory .. .. .	280	Meeting of Sultans .. .. .	530
		Wizard of the Worgala .. .. .	281	Emir of Gombe at a Durbar .. .. .	531
ANNAM CONTRASTS		Tribesmen of the North-West .. .. .	282	Hut of the Nupe Tribe .. .. .	532
Imperial Palace at Hué .. .. .	137	While the Billy Boils .. .. .	283	Fishing Village .. .. .	533
H. M. Khai-Dinh's Palace .. .. .		Australia in the Making .. .. .	284	Pack Oxen in a Market .. .. .	534
Courtyard .. .. .	138	Australia as it is Made .. .. .	285	Palm-leaf Mats in Market .. .. .	535
Emperor's Private Cabinet .. .. .	139	Cross-fertilising Wheat .. .. .	286	Sultan of Sokoto .. .. .	536
Emperor as Commander-in-Chief .. .. .	140	Lumbermen at Work .. .. .	287	Fulani Girls .. .. .	537
Emperor in His Garden .. .. .	141	From Riverina to Yorkshire .. .. .	288	Native Officials on Trek .. .. .	538
State Palanquin .. .. .	142	UNKNOWN BHUTAN		Policeman Delivering Message .. .. .	539
Emperor and Statesmen .. .. .	143	Sir Ugyen in National Dress .. .. .	417	Nupe Moslems at Festival .. .. .	540
H. M. Khai-Dinh Shooting .. .. .	144	Royal Family at Home .. .. .	418	Bowed in Prayer .. .. .	540
Moi Women Drinking .. .. .	145	Lamas' Temple Band .. .. .	419	Waiting-room at Residence of Chief .. .. .	541



## Pages in Photogravure (contd.)

Nigerian Builders at Work ..	541	Drummers of King of Buntuku ..	602	Alined for Figure of the ..	709
Dance of Kanuri Women ..	542-3	Buntuku Chief and Wives ..	603	Ngoma ..	710
Moslem Robes at Nafada ..	544	Bound for the Well ..	604	Kavirondo Babies ..	711
<b>GOLD COAST TYPES</b>		Water-carrier of Kintampo ..	605	Kavirondos' Noon Siesta ..	712
Rest by the Way ..	593	Chief of Bekwai ..	606	Vanity of Swahili Women ..	713
Cereal of Ashanti Hinterland ..	594	Looms of West Coast Villagers ..	607	Swahili Celebrations ..	714
At Work Before Daybreak ..	595	Tributary King of Mapon ..	608	Celebration of New Moon ..	715
A Miller's Lass ..	596	<b>AN AFRICAN MEDLEY</b>		King of Bunyoro and Chiefs ..	716
In Bridal Attire ..	597	Dervish of the Sudan ..	705	King of Gambia ..	717
Gold Coast Ladies' Fashions ..	598	Self-conscious Swahilis ..	706	King of Cameroons ..	718
Asim Girls' Trim Turbans ..	599	Swahili Darby and Joan ..	707	Nubian Women, N. Sudan ..	719
Bimbuku Schoolmaster ..	600	Bundu Devils' Secret Rites ..	708	Nubian Clothing ..	720
Fetish Woman in Vestments ..	601			Ferryman of Upper Nile ..	720

## Photographs in the Text.

<b>THE DAWN OF NATIONAL LIFE</b>		Afridi Warriors ..	41	Buffalo at Sacrificial Posts ..	124
When London Supported ..	viii	Camels in Bolan Pass ..	42	Elephant Dance ..	125
100 Persons: Diagram ..	ix	<b>ALBANIA</b>		House-building on Shore ..	126
Discovery of Agriculture ..	x	Dance of Girls ..	46	Moi Chief's Raised House ..	127
Age of Man on the Earth: ..	xi	Clan Dress of North Albania ..	47	Malay Cham Woman ..	128
Diagram ..	xii	Fighting-men of the South ..	48	Savage Teaching Archery ..	129
Our Ancestral Black ..	xiii	Preservers of Order in ..	49	Reaping and Threshing Rice ..	130
Stone-age Man To-day ..	xiv	Alessio ..	50	Reaping Sugar-cane ..	131
Animals Most Nearly Re- ..	xv	Festival of Our Lady of ..	51	Wooden Cane-mill ..	132
lated to Man ..	xvi	Scutari ..	52	Clarifying Cane-juice ..	133
Gorilla's Fierce Aspect ..	xvii	Townsmen & Highlanders ..	53	Pouring Syrup into Pots ..	134
The Four Racial Stocks ..	xix	Beauties of Scutari ..	54	Drying Sugar in the Sun ..	135
Evolution of Noses ..	xx	Girls of New Romany Strain ..	55	Moi Tribe in Full Dress ..	136
Head as Racial Index ..	xxiii	Shepherdess and Her Cot ..	56	Moi Village of Dankia ..	137
Long-voyage Ship ..	xxvii	Epirote Girls of the South ..	57	Villagers' Evening Dinner ..	138
<b>THE DESTINY OF NATIONS</b>		Tosks of the South ..	58	Moi Women's Ear-lobes ..	139
Reconstruction of Babylon ..	xxviii	Highland Black Watch ..	59	Concert of Savage Moi ..	140
Recruiting the Ancient ..	xxix	Substitute for Railways ..	60	Band of Moi Tribesmen ..	141
Slaves ..	xxx	Boatmen on Lake Scutari ..	61	Nha Trang Ferryboat ..	142
Sculptured .. Record of ..	xxxi	Durazzo, Market Place ..	62	Nha Trang's Fishing Fleet ..	143
Ashurnazirpal ..	xxxii	Mountain Ox-wagon ..	63	Moi Women and Children ..	144
Code of Hammurabi ..	xxxiii	Market Place of Valona ..	64	Langbian Cowboys ..	145
Landmark, Babylonia ..	xxxiv	Umbrellas in Highlands ..	65	Crossing a Flooded River ..	146
Security for Property ..	xxxv	<b>ALGERIA</b>		Sin Against Tiger-god ..	147
The Grave of Babylon ..	xxxvi	Arab Marabout's School ..	66	Tyrant of Annam Village ..	148
Soldiers of Ancient Rome ..	xxxvii	Prepared for Slavery ..	67	Moi Tribesmen ..	149
First and Last Rulers of ..	xli	Beauty of the Ouled Nails ..	68	Moi Woman of Dankia ..	150
Holy Roman Empire ..	xlii	Beauty of Biskra ..	69	Mois Pounding Paddy ..	151
Columbus and His Ship ..	xliii	Street of the Royal Kasbah ..	70	Toe-made Pottery ..	152
The "Mayflower" ..	xlvii	Moslem Women Shopping ..	71	Mandarins Worshipping ..	153
Making of Industrial Cities ..	xlviii	Spahi Cavalryman ..	72	Head-knocking Ceremony ..	154
<b>ABYSSINIA</b>		Berber Horseman ..	73	Road-repairing by Women ..	155
Slave Woman of the Border ..	1	Dancers of the Ouled Nails ..	74		
Lij Yasu, Renegade ..	2	Ouled Nail's Dance ..	75	<b>ARABIA</b>	
Zauditu, Fighting Empress ..	3	Moorish Coffee Tavern ..	76	Water-carrier of Lohaya ..	170
Benediction of Waters ..	4	Tar-brushes that Blacken ..	77	Camel-breeder of Tehama ..	171
Priests' Ritual Dancing ..	5	Barbary ..	78	Shy Maid of Araby ..	172
Mane-crowned Lion-killer ..	6	Girls of the Ouled Nails ..	79	Arab Woman and Children ..	173
Issa Lion-spearer ..	7	Preparing National Dish ..	80	Nomad Arabs ..	174
Woman of Harrar ..	8	Trousered Jewess ..	81	Beduin Water-carrier ..	175
Crowd of Oily Heads ..	9	Oratory, Kasbah Square ..	82	Asir Chief in Fish Market ..	176
Buttered Beauty of Tigré ..	10	Shawia Women ..	83	Prisoner Before a Kadi ..	177
The Abuna's Blessing ..	11	Tuareg Camel-boy ..	84	Beduins Striking Camp ..	178
Accused and Accuser ..	12	Mountain Ramparts ..	85	Hospitality of a Chief ..	179
Courtship Dance of Gallas ..	13	Clothiers' Market of Algiers ..	86	Woman of Arabia Felix ..	180
Bible class, Addis Abbaba ..	14	Dancers in Biskra ..	87	Art of Butter-making ..	181
Minstrel Bards of Abyssinia ..	15	New Clothes, Old Fashions ..	88	Warrior v. Town Arab ..	182
Hand-loom Weavers ..	16	Mulatto Babies of Biskra ..	89	Amid Petra's Ruins ..	183
Fuzzy Wuzzi Woman ..	17	The New Mulatto ..	90	Descendants of the Na- ..	184
The Key to Rank ..	18	Happy Negro Children ..	91	batheans ..	185
Pounding Oil Seeds ..	19	Little Musicians of Biskra ..	92	School of S. Arabia ..	186
Giants of Nile-land ..	20	Negro Minstrelsy ..	93	Descendant of Mahomet ..	187
Warriors at Banquet ..	21	Shop Cave of Algeria ..	94	Red Sea Barber's Shop ..	188
Petty Abyssinian Chief ..	22	Gateway of the Atlas ..	95	Trading Quarter in Lohaya ..	189
<b>AFGHANISTAN</b>		Arts of the Moorish Cook ..	96		
Soldiers on Parade ..	23	An Algerian Band ..	97	<b>ARGENTINA</b>	
Hazara Sepoy ..	24	Draughts in the Sahara ..	98	A Call in Pampas ..	194
Cage of Death ..	25	Palm-shaded Biskra ..	99	Gauchos' Idle Moments ..	195
Guardians of the Law ..	26	Dromedaries of the Desert ..	100	A Picturesque Figure ..	196
Afridi Watcher of the Hills ..	27			Skinning Cattle on Pampas ..	197
Craftsmen of Kandahar ..	28	<b>ANDORRA</b>		Agricultural Show, Palermo ..	198
Coppersmith Making Lota ..	29	Dancing in Sun-lit Plaza ..	112	Gauchos Exchanging Cups ..	199
Bargain-hunting Baluchis ..	30	The Illustrious Men ..	113	Riding Pillion ..	200
Kabul Crowd ..	31	San Julian, the Tobacco ..	114	Poor Quarter of City ..	201
Seigniors of Kabul ..	32	Depot ..	115	How the Rich Live in ..	202
Afghan Beggar Spies ..	33	New Fashions in Dancing ..	116	Buenos Aires ..	203
Picturesque Hillmen ..	34	Mounted Smuggler-fighters ..	117	Immense Wheels Used ..	204
Beauty of Womankind ..	35	Amateur Smuggler's Ruse ..	118	Peons Ready for Meal ..	205
Street in Herat ..	36			Riders of the Plains ..	206
Sikh and His Falcon ..	37	<b>ANNAM</b>		Music, Maté, and Mutton ..	207
Busy Street in Ghazni ..	38	A Festival Pantomime ..	120	Bullock Wagons ..	208
Merchant of Kabul ..	39	Market Woman with Yoke ..	121	Within a Frigorifico ..	209
	40	Trap-fishing ..	122	Slaughter on Ostrich Farm ..	210
		Awaiting the Fishermen ..	123	Italian Colono Dwelling ..	211
				Silver Stiletos ..	212
				Victims of Indian Raid ..	213



# *Photographs in the Text (contd.)*

Araucanian Cemetery ..	211	Aborigines in Totem Attire ..	311	Swastika Scarring ..	395
Children of the Gran Chaco ..	212	Wheat Elevator ..	314	Mode of Execution ..	396
Ona Hunter ..	213			Zandé Spearman ..	397
Mother of Patagonia ..	214	AUSTRIA ..		Coquetry and Grace ..	398
Vanity in the Silver Land ..	215	Styrian Town Girls ..	316	Upper Congo Dancers ..	399
Patagonian Indians ..	216	Old Tirolese Costumes ..	318	Triumphant Beautification ..	400
Ona Indian Hunters ..	217	On a Tirolean Farm ..	319	Most Famous Beard ..	401
Yahgan Woman ..	218	Girl of Carinthian Border ..	320	Zandé Warrior's Art ..	402
Patagonian Burden-bearer ..	219	A Beauty of Vienna ..	321	Artist with Primitive Tool ..	402
Gauchos Dancing ..	220	Music for Mountain Dance ..	322	Polishing His Carven Work ..	403
ARMENIA ..		Shooting Festival in Tirol ..	323	Mangbettu Trumpeter ..	403
Drum-and-Flute Dance ..	224	Transport in Eastern Alps ..	325	Welle Pygmy Hunters ..	404
Refugee Child in Van ..	225	Europe's Biggest Brain ..		Hunters of the Logo Tribe ..	405
An Armenian Girl-wife ..	226	Capacity ..	326	Tribesmen of the Forest ..	406
Devil Worshipper of Mount Ararat ..	227	Highlander at his Ease ..	327	Danga of the Mangbettu ..	407
Persian Borderers ..	228	Bohemian Apple Woman ..	328	Cannibal Village by Rungu ..	408
Group of Armenians ..	229	Vienna Pedlar's Toys ..	329		
Patriarchal Family Rule ..	229	Women Builders in Vienna ..	331	BHUTAN ..	
Dervish of Mush ..	230	Alpine Peasants' Play ..	333	Simple Habits of Thimbu ..	
Trying to Rebuild Van City ..	231	Alpine Lumberjacks ..	335	Jongpen ..	411
Bread Line of Women ..	232	Fruit-sellers' Market ..	336	Tonga Palace Women ..	412
Armenian Maids at School ..	232	AZERBAIJAN ..		Maharaja and Family ..	413
Refugee Women ..	233	First Meeting of Republican ..		Bhutan's Lesser Potentates ..	413
Yezedi Women ..	233	Parliament ..	342	Tonga Lamas and Novices ..	413
Martyred Bishop of Zeitun ..	234	Tartars of Nij ..	344	Himalayan Aboriginal ..	416
Leader of the Oldest ..		Nomad Tartar Camelman ..	345		
National Christian Church ..	235	A Caucasian Pillion ..	346	BOKHARA ..	
Happy Centre of Life ..	236	Tartar Road to Refinement ..	346	Searchers after Wisdom ..	434
Robber Lord of Kurdistan ..	237	Persian Fugitives of Baku ..	347	Porch School and Its ..	
A Fighting Armenian ..	237	Race Medley, Elisavetopol ..	348	Visitors ..	435
Fruit Pedlars in Bitlis ..	239	Baku's Fire-engine ..	349	Dervish's Quilted Colours ..	436
Defenders of Artemid ..	240	Firemen of Baku ..	349	Desert Beggar Woman ..	437
How the Children Trained ..	241			Sarts of Caracul Fur Market ..	438
Sword for Artemid Boy ..	241	BELGIUM ..		Architectural Splendour ..	439
Carpet Manufactory ..	242	Milkwoman on Her Round ..	350	Old Masters of Bokhara ..	440
Highlanders of Old Type ..	244	Inspecting the Milk ..	350	Camelman in the Registran ..	441
AUSTRALIA ..		Flemish Fisher of the Dunes ..	351	Picturesque Inn Courtyard ..	443
Shepherds of the Riverina ..	246	Walloon Land Girl ..	352	Scholars at the Mir Arab ..	444
Sheep Farmer of Monaro ..	248	Artistic and Practical ..	353	Grand Market Place ..	445
Sturdy Australian Stock ..	249	A Bruges Vegetable Stall ..	354	White-turbaned Mullahs ..	446
Prospector and Camel Team ..	250	Medieval Dress in Bruges ..	355	Prison in Palace Grounds ..	447
Boring for Gold ..	250	Busy at Spinning-wheel ..	356	Romance in Bokhara ..	448
Goldmining, W. Australia ..	251	A Profitable Crop of Flax ..	357		
Riders Shifting Camp ..	253	An Ancient Home Industry ..	357	BOLIVIA ..	
Goldminers' Camp ..	253	How Pillow Lace is Made ..	358	Indians Keeping Shop ..	450
Merinos' Arsenic Bath ..	254	Feminine Employment ..	358	Quichua Homespun ..	451
Shearing by Machinery ..	255	Busy Lacemakers at Home ..	359	Indian Mothers' Meeting ..	452
Sorting and Classing Wool ..	255	Peasant of the Ardennes ..	360	Quichua Men of Oruro ..	453
Harvesting at Coolamon ..	256	Light Hearts in Bruges ..	361	Belle of the Quichua Tribe ..	454
Goldminers' Camel Train ..	257	Milkmaid in Dainty Attire ..	362	Type or Bolivian Indian ..	455
Tree-barking ..	258	Old Fishwife of Flanders ..	363	Llamas in La Paz ..	456
Blackfellow and Family ..	259	Pageant of the Holy Blood ..	364	Aymará Women ..	456
Black Maria ..	260	Holy Blood Procession ..	365	Chief of a Quichua Tribe ..	457
Northern Chiefs and a Gin ..	261	The Choir of Angels ..	366	Andine Homestead ..	458
Warriors Ready for Dance ..	262	The Furnes Passion Play ..	367	A Beehive for Drones ..	459
Gathering Water-lilies ..	264	Maidens Telling the Rosary ..	368	Family Group from Potosi ..	460
Giants of the North-west ..	266	Early Hold of the Church ..	369	Indian Feast Day ..	461
Savage of Cambridge Gulf ..	267	Home along the Meuse ..	370	Headgear of Lake Titicaca ..	
Athletes and Sea-cows ..	268	Fishing in the Meuse ..	370	Indians ..	462
Arunta Tribesman ..	269	Sabot Maker at His Door ..	371	Musicians Ready for Pro- ..	
Makka-tira Fire-making ..	270	Trappists Making Hay ..	372	cessions ..	463
Warramunga Black ..	271	Girls at Coalmines ..	373	Chola of La Paz ..	464
Sucking out Evil Magic ..	290	Pathos and Terror of War ..	374	Indian Mother and Child ..	465
Knocking out Girl's Tooth ..	291	Echoes of the Days of War ..	374	Impromptu Bull-fight ..	466
Living Edible Bulb Totem ..	292	Brussels Women during ..	377	Where Mountain Travellers ..	
Kaitish Grass-seed Wizard ..	293	War ..		Meet ..	467
Queensland Native Huts ..	294	BELGIAN CONGO ..		An Aymará Feast Day ..	468
Gilbert River Tribesman ..	295	Spearman and Battleaxe- ..		Execution at La Paz ..	469
Women of the Tropic Bush ..	296	man ..	380	Gods That Have Gone ..	470
Women Mimes ..	297	Scar-adorned Congo Girl ..	381	Bolivian Balsa of Reeds ..	471
Warramunga Man's Dis- ..		Music-making for Dance ..	382	Dwelling of Ancient Incas ..	472
figurement ..	298	Queen Nenzima ..	383	"The Man with the Hoe" ..	473
Tree-grave Burial ..	299	King Akondo ..	384	Slight Agricultural Ad- ..	
End of Tree-grave Period ..	299	King Manziga Avungura ..	385	vance Since Inca Era ..	473
Burial in Ant Hill ..	300	Fashion in Upper Congo ..	386	Desaguadero Fishermen ..	474
Arm-bone in Totem Rites ..	300	Loveliest Village Maiden ..	387	Ancient Monument of Tia- ..	
Bringing Arm-bone to ..		Potentate's Many Wives ..	388	huanaco ..	476
Father of Dead ..	301	Civilized Chief and Wives ..	389		
Wailing Over the Relic ..	301	Women Making Crockery ..	390	BRAZIL ..	
Preparing Last Rites ..	302	Weavers' Meeting ..	390	Tobacco Plantation ..	
Burial of the Arm-bone ..	302	Supper Ready ..	391	Labourers ..	478
Uniting the Dead with His ..		Women Grinding Corn ..	391	Alien Vendors of Alien Ware ..	481
Snake Totem ..	303	Monro Man and Wife ..	392	Marines in Rio de Janeiro ..	482
Ritual of Arunta Ant-pole ..	304	Witch Doctor ..	393	Familiar Figure in Rio ..	484
Emu Totem Mystery ..	305	Beauty of the Harem ..	394	Offspring of Mixed Breed ..	485
Preparing Corroboree ..	306	Mangbettu Hairpins ..	394	Drawing in a Lottery ..	487
Elders Rehearse a Dance ..	307	Style of Hairdressing ..	394	Emigrants Arriving ..	488
Totem Mound of the Snake ..	308	Mangbettu Lip-pin ..	394	Feathered Fowl for Sale ..	
Orgal of Roasting ..	309	Ngombe Chief's Scars ..	395	Treasure-seeking near Dia- ..	
Releasing Initiates ..	310	"Full Rasp" Scars ..	395	mantina ..	489
		A Perfect Congo Beauty ..	395	Means of Livelihood in ..	
				Amazon Dist. ..	489



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Bread from Poison Roots ..	490	Industry in Cameroons ..	617	Sword-bearer to King ..	699
Amazon Indian Bakehouse ..	491	Latuka Beauty ..	618	Ruanda Gala Performance ..	700
Powdering Manioc Pulp ..	492	Nile Valley Water-carrier ..	619	Soirée at Ruanda Court ..	701
Final Preparation of Manioc ..	493	Sprung from Famous Race ..	620	Swahili Instruments ..	702
Harvesting Coffee Berries ..	494	Bisharin Shepherdesses ..	621	Rara Avis of Nyassaland ..	703
Preparing Coffee Berries ..	495	Mixture of Costume ..	622	Drums of Magic Powers ..	722
Tapping Pará Rubber-trees ..	496	Sudanese Youth ..	622	Musicians' Gourd Piano ..	723
Emptying Basins of Latex ..	497	Hair-dressing in Open Air ..	623	"Beauty" Dearly Bought ..	724
"Bolacha" of Rubber ..	497	Material for Soldiers ..	624	Ear-lobes of the Kikuyu ..	725
Turning "Milk" to Rubber ..	497	Familiar on Sudan Plains ..	625	Head-dress of Masai Dandy ..	725
Indian Survivals ..	498	Camels in Omdurman ..	626	Masai Woman's Rings ..	725
Pastorale of Indian Orpheus ..	499	Bisharin Caravan Conductors ..	627	Kikuyu Warrior's Ear ..	725
Dancers at Wedding ..	500	Light Craft on the Nile ..	628	Discomfort of Fashion ..	726
Dancers at Festival ..	501	About to Cross Nubian Wastes ..	629	Ankle Plates of Ibo Woman ..	727
Amazonian Snake Dance ..	503	Shilluk Coiffure ..	630	Head-dress of Swaziland ..	728
Brothers of Waiwai Tribe ..	504	Happiness Personified ..	631	Ladies of Kukuru ..	729
Girls Decorated for Dance ..	505	Children of Nubian Desert ..	632	Kikuyu Warriors ..	730
Schoolgirl, Amazon Dist. ..	506	Children of Ethiopia ..	633	Ladies of Tarkwa ..	731
Brave in Gala Attire ..	507	Sultan of Loka ..	634	Silks of the Aristocracy ..	731
Tukano Indian's Cigar ..	508	Home in Bahr-el-Ghazal ..	634	Stages in Coiffure-making ..	732
All in a Day's Work ..	509	New Method of Transport ..	635	Completing Their Toilet ..	733
<b>BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA</b>				Protecting Cage for Indigo ..	734
Spreading Peace ..	514	Market-man in El-Obeid ..	636	Trade in Freetown ..	735
Emir of Katsena ..	519	Christian King and Wife ..	637	Instruction in Nigeria ..	736
Devotees of Shehu ..	520	Moment of Doom ..	638	Tanganyika Scholars ..	737
Pomp for Shehu of Bornu ..	524	Impersonations of Dignity ..	639	Preparing for Carousal ..	738
Heavy Responsibility ..	526	Sudanese Domesticity ..	640	Reed-built Native Village ..	742
Awka Woman's Head-dress ..	527	Foumba, King of Kilema ..	641	Rest on Village Green ..	744
Insensibility to Pain ..	528	Family Contentment ..	642	<b>BRITISH EMPIRE IN AMERICA</b>	
Adorned for Marriage ..	545	Cards in Kenya Colony ..	643	At Home in Gulana ..	748
Portage of Nigeria ..	546	Masai Warriors ..	644	A Pleasing Contrast ..	749
Hausa Harvest-home ..	547	A Soldier of the King ..	645	Trafalgar Square, Bridge-town ..	750
Earth for Walls ..	548	Famous Little Hunters ..	646	Palm Avenue, Bridgetown ..	751
House-building by Hand ..	549	Masai Women, S. Guaso Myiro ..	647	Shouldering Family Burden ..	752
Thatchers Weaving Grass ..	550	A Personable Dame ..	648	Macusi Housewife at Home ..	753
Thatchers at Work ..	551	Masai Belles ..	649	Warraw Shield Game ..	754
Shehu of Bornu ..	552	Scions of a Fighting Stock ..	650	Taking the Count ..	754
Sokoto Horse and Rider ..	553	Swahili Dhow in Harbour ..	651	Wapisiana Shooting Fish ..	755
Tinfied of N. Nigeria ..	554	Human Pelican ..	652	Guard at Kingston, Jamaica ..	756
Boat-building up the Niger ..	555	Mother and Child ..	653	On Her Way to Market ..	757
Mats While You Wait ..	556	Descendants of Prophet's Tribe ..	654	Hours of Ease ..	758
Esa Village Beauty ..	557	Girls Loading a Camel ..	655	West Indian Bungalow ..	759
Hausa Woman Trader ..	558	Arab Beauty at Zanzibar ..	656	At the Well ..	761
Music-makers of Bornu ..	559	Thoroughfare of Zanzibar ..	657	Tending Sugar-Canes ..	762
Abbam Chief's Ju-ju ..	560	Drying-ground for Cloves ..	658	Cutters of the Canes ..	763
Fishing on a Nigerian River ..	561	An Aromatic Occupation ..	658	Horse-mill for Crushing ..	764
Three Score Years and Ten ..	562	Girl Convert to Christianity ..	659	Canes ..	765
Victim of Desert Glare ..	562	Slave to Fashion ..	660	Windmill in Barbados ..	765
Nigerian Head-dress ..	563	"Ivory and Slaves" ..	661	Dismantling Cocoa tree ..	766
Obibbo Shrine near Akabe ..	564	Returning from the Chase ..	662	Extracting Cocoa-seeds ..	767
Native Plutocrat's Tomb ..	565	Canoeing on Bangweolo ..	662	"Cocoa Dance" on Roof ..	767
Nigerian Doctor ..	566	Bringing Back Dinner ..	663	E. Indians in W. Indies ..	768
Girls of Hausa Tribe ..	567	Tanganyika ..	664	Harvesting the Banana ..	770
Son of King of Lokoja ..	568	A March Past at Kigoma ..	664	Bananas Fall to the Knife ..	771
Deference of Youth to Age ..	569	Fountain of Justice, Tanganyika ..	665	Stacked for Pack Animals ..	772
Skirt-dance at Fedderi ..	570	March of Civilization ..	666	Fine Clusters of Fruit ..	772
Housing Problem Solved ..	571	Watuta Woman ..	667	Hauling Bananas by Tram ..	773
Quick Building ..	571	Christians, Lake Nyasa ..	668	Loading the Steamship ..	773
Mud Architecture of Kano ..	572	A Minion of the Law ..	669	Cottage Life in Antigua ..	774
"No. 1," Kano ..	572	Savagery's Blunted Blade ..	669	Fashion in Dominica ..	775
Home of Justice at Kano ..	573	Bird's-eye View of Mochudi ..	670	Market Day in St. George's ..	776
Native Doctor's Herbs ..	573	Capital of St. Helena ..	671	Pomp at Choiseul ..	777
An Emir's Police ..	574	Promenade in Port Louis ..	672	Coral and Human Comfort ..	778
Last of the Ashanti Kings ..	575	Wooden Puppet as Mascot ..	673	Washerwomen at Work ..	779
Corner of Kumasi's Market ..	576	Popular Mendi Game ..	674	Procession in Castries ..	780
Civilization in Accra ..	577	Amusements near Benin ..	675	<b>List of Maps</b>	
Vanity in Krobo Country ..	578	Monkeys Minus Mischief ..	676	Modern British and Ancient ..	
Black Psyche's Mirror ..	579	Hauling Home Hippo Meat ..	677	Roman Empires ..	xxxvii
Brides of the Volta Dist. ..	580	Lion-spears' Dance ..	678	Abyssinia ..	19
Effect of Head Carrying on ..		Locating Sickness in Ankole ..	679	Afghanistan ..	44
Modern Physique ..	581	Sacred Milk for Monarch ..	679	Albania ..	61
Gold Coast Potter ..	582	Invocation to Deity ..	680	Algeria ..	110
Transformation of Clay ..		Deity of Fanti Village ..	681	Annam ..	167
into Pottery ..	583	Guarantee against Sickness ..	682	Arabia ..	192
Polishing Pottery ..	584	Performers of Ceremonial ..	686	Argentina Republic ..	221
Fanti Barthenware Factory ..	585	Bundus, Mendiland ..	687	Armenia ..	243
Ashanti Burden-bearers ..	586	Débutante returns ..	688	Australia ..	313
Rebecca of the Gold Coast ..	587	Basuto Girl-brides ..	689	Federal Republic of Austria ..	338
Gold Coast Architecture ..	588	Coach of Massa's Queen ..	690	Hapsburg and Austro-Hun-	
Social Hour in Courtyard ..	589	Chief of Mendiland ..	692	garian Empires ..	339
Gold Coast Girls' Pastime ..	590	Mercury of Mendiland ..	693	Azerbaijan ..	343
Houses Near Beyin ..	591	A Sudanese Sacrifice ..	694	Belgium ..	376
Ascent to Fanti Roofs ..	592	Sudanese Dancing Troupe ..	695	Belgian Congo ..	409
The Faith of the Crescent ..	609	Circe of the Sudan ..	696	Independent State of Bhutan ..	410
Pot Making, Mendi Dist. ..	610	Somali Gladiators ..	697	Bokhara ..	433
Finishing Touches ..	611	Appealing to Caesar ..	697	Bolivia ..	475
West African Sappers ..	612	Dancers of Zanzibar ..	698	United States of Brazil ..	511
Asiatic Traders' Mud Store ..	613			British Empire in Africa ..	741
Wheelless Barrows ..	614			British Empire in America ..	783
Mandingo Women-traders ..	615				
Shilluk Town Belle ..	615				
Fondong Warrior ..	616				



# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

## Editorial

**P**EOPLES and NATIONS are words that have been much on tongue and pen in recent years. Since the outbreak of the Great War national spirit has been more active in the minds of men than at any other time in history.

By its very existence the League of Nations recognizes the ineluctable fact of nationalism, though an eminent statesman, in describing the spirit of nationalism as "the curse of Europe," looks to the League somehow to abolish that spirit, and one of our seers, among his after-war visions, has seen a "world state," in which, presumably, national distinctions are blurred and all humanity exists in some strange neutral tint.

### Survey of the Living World To-day

**I**N this brief note we cannot discuss the merits of nationalism or the "self-determination of small peoples." These matters are mentioned merely to indicate the interest that has been awakened in the study of the world's nationalities, whether that be in the hope of making them all pursue one ideal and conform to one pattern, or the better to understand how sharply they differ from each other.

Here we are concerned with things as they are, and it is the aim of this work to quicken the interest of the English-reading public in the peoples of other nations, their racial origins, their history, their manners and customs, at a time when the need for such knowledge will not be called in question either by those who see in the spirit of nationalism a good thing or by those who denounce it as a curse.

### "The Proper Study of Mankind is Man"

**A** PROPER knowledge of the races of mankind that are sharing with us in the life of the globe to-day is essential to anyone who would lay claim to be decently educated. It scarcely needed the Great War to make intelligent persons understand how the complex machinery of modern civilization has brought peoples of very distant areas of the earth into a relationship, the closeness of which is often realized only when some temporary breakdown in that machinery occurs.

The war at least made plain to the most unobservant that no nation can live unto itself alone, and in that degree it stimulated the sort of study which this work seeks to advance.



## A New Picture of the Post-War World

It was determined that the task of presenting an entirely new picture of the post-war world in its living actuality should be attempted, and, after due consideration, the national unit was found to offer the most practical method of treatment. By arranging the nations of the world in their alphabetical order, rather than following any geographical sequence, a pleasing variety of subject resulted.

Merely to describe the peoples of all nations in their habits as they live, and to illustrate them profusely, did not seem adequate to the purpose in hand; hence the historical chapters, in which every nation's story is briefly retold by skilled historians.

### Only Writers of Accepted Authority

THAT every country in the world should be depicted anew by a writer of accepted authority upon it was a cardinal condition of our plan. At the risk of being invidious in naming any of the hundred distinguished writers whose contributions have helped to make **PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS** the unique authority it may claim to be, the names of Sir Frederick Lugard, Sir Valentine Chirol, Dr. Grenfell, Sir Percy Sykes, and Sir Francis Younghusband, so eminently identified as these are respectively with West Africa, India, Labrador, Persia, and Tibet, may be noted merely as illustrative of this quality of our work.

### Entirely New Series of Pictorial Documents

WHILE great pains have been taken to ensure that our literary contents shall be the best that can be produced by our best writers, the labour and expense involved on the pictorial side of the work exceed anything ever before attempted in a publication of this kind; for it was felt that the easily obtainable views of places and racial types fell much below the standard aimed at here.

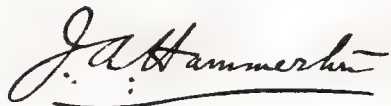
To bring together an entirely new collection of photographs of world-wide interest meant a great task, but a task that has been faced, and with what success let the pages that follow bear witness.

### An Unequalled Pageant of all Mankind

PHOTOGRAPHERS in all parts of the world have been at work expressly to enrich our pages, and several of Britain's finest experts in camera craft have undertaken foreign journeys exclusively on behalf of **PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS**. Each photograph—and none but direct camera reproductions of actual life appear—has some lesson to teach, either in racial character, native craftsmanship, or custom.

With comparatively few exceptions the illustrations are printed here for the first time, and apart from the interest and authority of the literary contents, the richness and variety of the photographic collection provide a fascinating and unrivalled pageant of living mankind, the study of which cannot fail to prove of high educational value.

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE,  
LONDON, E.C.4



# A GALLERY OF CONTRIBUTORS

*MORE* than one hundred writers of distinction, and some three hundred expert photographers, have cooperated in furnishing the literary and pictorial contents of this work. Below we present seventy portraits representative of the distinguished group of explorers, travellers, and historians whose original contributions stamp with authority the pages of

PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS



**ALGERNON E. ASPINALL**  
Sec. West India Committee. Author: *Red Sea West Indies*. Contributes *British Empire in America*



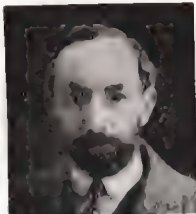
**J. E. C. BODLEY**  
Corresponding member in *Journal of France*. Author: *France, etc.* Here writes article: *Spain of France*



**DEMETRIUS C. BOULGER**  
Joint Founder. *Asiatic Quarterly*. Writes story of *Belgian Congo* and *British Empire in Asia*



**ARTHUR G. BRADLEY**  
Author: *The Life of Wolfe*. Making of Canada. Britain across the Seas. Outlines history of Canada



**NOEL BUXTON**  
Chairman Italian Committee. Author: *Travel and Politics in Armenia*. Writes here on Armenia



**EMILE CAMMAERTS**  
Belgian poet. Author: *Belgium from Roman times to Present Day*. Writes history of Belgium



**EDMUND CANDLER**  
Author: *The Uruk and of Uruk*. *The Long Road to Baghdad*. *Desert and Sea*. *Leak Mesopotamia*



**MISS EDITH F. CAREY**  
Of *Castle Carey*. Guest of *Asiatic Quarterly*. Author: *The Channel Islands*. Contributes article: *The Channel Islands*



**SIR VALENTINE CHIROL**  
Late Director. *Times Foreign Department*. Author: *Far Eastern Questions*. Writes articles on India



**ARTHUR CORBETT-SMITH**  
Author: *Travels in Japan*. *Journalist*. Author: *Travels in Modern China*, etc. Writes our description of China



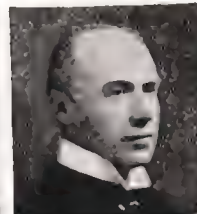
**W. H. DAWSON**  
Author and scholar. *Journalist*. Author: *German Life in Town and Country*, etc. Here writes on Germany



**SHAW DESMOND**  
Author: *Danish Lecturer*. Author: *Pro Danmarks* in *Danish*. *Southern Denmark*, etc. Contributes Denmark



**SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS, Bt.**  
Lecturer in Scottish Literature. Author: *History of Border Counties*. Writes Scotland: historical



**GEOFFREY DRAGE**  
Author: *political*. Author: *Austria Hungary*. *Russian Affairs*, etc. Writes Austria: historical



**FRANK FOX**  
Australian author and journalist. Author: *Bushman and Bushman*. Describes life of Australia



**DAME KATHARINE FURSE**  
Daughter of John Addington Symonds. Author: *Switzerland*. Describes life of that country



**H. HAMILTON FYFE**  
Most widely travelled of special correspondents. Writes descriptions of British and foreign lands



**LIONEL GILES**  
Of the Oriental Dept. *British Museum*. Author: *The Sayings of Confucius*. Outlines China's history



**LORD EDWARD GLEICHEN**  
Soldier and writer. Author: *With the Mission to Menelik*. Contributes Abyssinia: historical



**DR. WILFRED GRENFELL**  
Supt. Labrador Medical Mission. Author: *Autobiography of a Labrador Doctor*. Writes Labrador





**FRANCIS H. GRIBBLE**  
Author and critic. Author  
Revels House of Portugal  
General. Writes historical  
Portugal, Switzerland



**STEPHEN L. GWYNN**  
Author, Highways and By-  
ways in Donegal, To-day  
and Tomorrow in Ireland  
Outlines Ireland's history



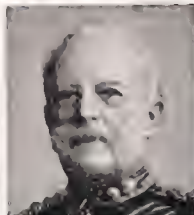
**J. A. HAMMERTON**  
Author of The Argentine  
Through English Eyes etc.  
Describes Argentina,  
Bolivia, Chile, Peru, etc.



**W. B. HARRIS**  
Times correspondent in  
Morocco. Author Morocco  
that Was etc. Writes his-  
torical article on Morocco



**D. G. HOGARTH**  
Keeper of Ashmolean Mu-  
seum. Author Penetration  
of Arabia. Writes history  
of Arabia and Hajaz



**Sir THOMAS HOLDICH**  
Soldier and geographer.  
Author, The Indies of India,  
etc. Writes Descriptions  
of Afghanistan & Bhotan



**Dr. CHARLES HOSE**  
Member Sarawak Govt.  
State Council, ethnologist.  
Author, Pagan Tribes of  
Borneo. Describes Borneo



**Sir ALEXANDER HOSIE**  
Professor of Chinese, Ox-  
ford. Author, Manchuria,  
Its People and Recent His-  
tory. Writes Manchuria



**Miss RACHEL HUMPHREYS**  
Traveller. Author, Al-  
giers, the Sahara and the  
Nile. Travels East of Suez.  
Tells story of Algeria



**EDWARD HUTTON**  
Author of Italy and the  
Italians, etc. Contributes  
our historical article on  
Italy



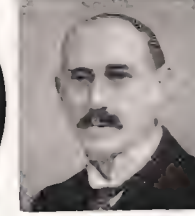
**Lt. Col. H. F. JACOB**  
Indian Army. Political  
Service. Author, Perfumes  
of Arabia. Writes of Aden,  
Perim and Socatra



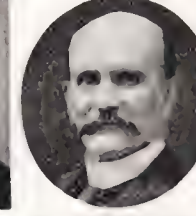
**Sir H. H. JOHNSTON**  
Explorer and Writer.  
Author of many works on  
Africa. Outlines history of  
British Empire in Africa



**Prof. J. H. LONGFORD**  
Professor of Japanese, Ox-  
ford Univ. Author, Regene-  
ration of Japan. Writes  
on Formosa and Japan



**Sir SIDNEY LOW**  
Author, The Governance  
of England. Special con-  
tribution on The Spirit of  
the British Empire



**Sir FREDERICK LUGARD**  
Late Genl. General Nigeria  
Author, Our East African  
Empire. Writes on British  
Empire in Africa



**Sir GEORGE MACARTNEY**  
Late Consul General,  
Chinese Turkestan. Con-  
tributes our article on Sin  
Kiang, Chinese Turkestan



**I. A. MCKENZIE**  
Special correspondent in  
many lands. Author, The  
Unlived East. Writes here  
on Korea, Siberia, etc.



**PERCY F. MARTIN**  
Author, Through Five Re-  
publics of South America.  
Outlines histories of Sala-  
dor and other Republics



**G. E. MITTON (Lady Scott)**  
Author of A Bachelor Girl  
in Burma, etc. Contri-  
butes our descriptive  
article on Ceylon



**Lord MORRIS**  
Premier of Newfoundland,  
1899-1913. Writes on New-  
foundland. Contributes  
Newfoundland, historical



**R. W. NEVINSON**  
War correspondent. Auth-  
or, The Dawn in Russia  
and articles on the Can-  
cass. Describes Georgia



**FREDERICK J. NIVEN**  
Author of Maple Lea-  
vers and many Canadian  
stories. Writes our de-  
scription of Canada



**Sir BERNARD PARE**  
Professor of Russian, Lon-  
don Univ. Author, Russia  
and Reform. Contributes  
the history of Russia



**Canon PARFIT**  
Late chaplain in Syria  
Author, Among the Druses  
of Lebanon. Describes  
Lebanon and Syria



**Prof. FLINDERS PETRIE**  
Professor of Egyptology,  
University College. Auth-  
or, History of Egypt.  
Writes Egypt, historical



**G. WARD PRICE**  
Berlin correspondent.  
Daily Mail. Author articles on Germany, etc. Writes Germany, Prussia



**Maj HESKETH PRICHARD**  
Ward Island. Traveller.  
Author Through the Heart of the Desert, etc. Writes on India and Patagonia



**Sir REGINALD RANKIN**  
War correspondent. Author, The History of the Balkan War, etc. Contributes story of Bulgaria



**Hon. W. PEMBER REEVES**  
Late H. C. Commissioner for New Zealand. Author, New Zealand, etc. Describes New Zealand



**Sir E. DENISON ROSS**  
Director, School of Oriental Studies. Author, The Heart of Asia. Sketches histories of Tibet, Turkey



**A. MACCALLUM SCOTT**  
Author, publisher. Author of Barbary through Finland, etc. Writes Albania, Finland, Morocco, Tunis



**Sir GEORGE SCOTT**  
Burmese and Siamese civil service. Traveller. Author, Burma, a Handbook, etc. Describes Burma



**IKBAL ALI SHAH**  
Afghan soldier. Examined in Central Asia. Traveller. Author, Bokhara, Khiva, Turkistan



**A. de CARLE SOWERBY**  
Explorer in China. Member of Mongolia. Author, Far and Fast in North China. Writes Mongolia



**Miss WINIFRED STEPHENS**  
Author, French through Asia to the French Republic, etc. Writes on historical sketch of France



**Sir FRANK SWETTENHAM**  
Late High Commissioner. Author, Malay Sketches, etc. Writes Malay States, Straits Settlements



**Sir PERCY M. SYKES**  
Author, The Thousand Miles in Persia. Contributor, histories, and descriptive articles Persia



**Miss MARGARET THOMAS**  
Author, traveller. Author, Through Persia and Present. Writes outline of Persia's history



**Sir BASIL THOMSON**  
Criminologist. Author, Southern Yards etc. Contributor, British Empire in Australia and Oceania



**Mrs. ALE. TWEEDIE**  
Writer, Traveller. Author, Through Finland in Carts. A story told on Iceland. Describes Iceland



**Mme. GABRIELLE VASSAL**  
Author. One of the first in Annam. Writes in Annam. Contributor, French Indochina



**HERBERT VIVIAN**  
Author, Abyssinia, Tunisia, etc. Contributor, articles, Abyssinia, Tunisia, Morocco, Sah. Marine



**ARTHUR E. P. B. WEIGALL**  
Egyptologist. Author, The Desert in the Desert. Egypt from 1860 to 1914. Describes Egypt



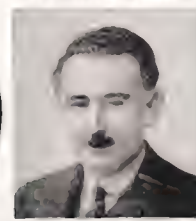
**Rev. WALTER WESTON**  
British Chaplain in Japan. 16 years. Author, Mountains of the Japanese Alps. Describes Japan



**Lt. Col. F. E. WHITTTON**  
Secretary, History of War Committee. Author, A History of Poland. Outlines Poland's history



**R. S. GWATHKIN WILLIAMS**  
Lecturer and writer. Author, In the Hands of the Soudan. Writes articles Libyan Desert



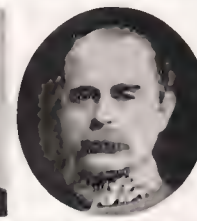
**H. CHARLES WOODS**  
Author and traveller. Author, The Balkans. Here describes Bulgaria



**W. BASIL WORSFOLD**  
Author of History of South Africa, etc. Contributes historical article on South Africa



**EDWARD WRIGHT**  
Participant, The Great War 1914-19. Writes here on French Empire in Africa, etc.



**Sir F. YOUNG HUSBAND**  
Participant, Burma. Traveller. Author, Heart of a Continent. India and Tibet. Describes Tibet



# PLAN OF THE WORK

*The alphabetical arrangement facilitates reference to any particular country. States and peoples merged into large national groups are, with some exceptions, treated under the parent group, e.g., "British Empire," "French Colonial Empire," but nationalities of historic or peculiar interest though not politically independent, such as Annam and Dahomey, and self-governing dominions, like Canada and New Zealand, are individually dealt with in their alphabetical sequence*

<p>ABYSSINIA AFGHANISTAN ALBANIA ALGERIA ANDORRA ANNAM ARABIA See also Hejaz, ARGENTINA [Oman] ARMENIA AUSTRALIA AUSTRIA AZERBAIJAN</p> <p>BELGIUM BELGIAN CONGO BHUTAN Bohemia (See Czecho- BOKHARA [Slovakia]) BOLIVIA BRAZIL</p> <p>BRITISH EMPIRE I. IN AFRICA Anglo-Egyptian Sudan Ascension Island British East Africa Kenya Tanganyika Uganda Zanzibar Egypt (See Egypt) Mauritius, etc. Nyasaland Protectorate St. Helena Seychelles Somaliland Protectorate South Africa Basutoland Bechuanaland Rhodesia (See Rhodesia) See also South Africa, Union of Swaziland West Africa Nigeria Gambia Gold Coast, Ashanti, &amp; Northern Territories Sierra Leone Togoland Cameroon Zululand (See South Africa, Union of)</p> <p>II. IN AMERICA Bermudas Canada (See Canada) Falkland Islands Guiana, British Honduras, British West Indies</p> <p>III. IN ASIA Aden, Perim, Socotra, Bahrein Islands [Lahe] Borneo &amp; Sarawak Hongkong India (See India) Straits Settlements Malay States</p> <p>IV. IN AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA Papua New Guinea Fiji Pacific Islands See also Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania</p> <p>V. IN EUROPE Channel Islands Cyprus Gibraltar Malta</p>	<p>BULGARIA BURMA CAMBODIA CANADA Central American Republic (See Guatemala, Hon- duras, &amp; Salvador) CEYLON CHILE PATAGONIA CHINA See also Manchuria, Mon- golia, Sin Kiang, Tibet Cilicia (See Syria &amp; Cilicia) COLOMBIA COSTA RICA CUBA CZECHO-SLOVAKIA (Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia, Slovakia Ruthenia)</p> <p>DAHOMAY DANZIG DENMARK See also Iceland Dominican Republic (See Santo Domingo)</p> <p>ECUADOR EGYPT LIBYAN DESERT ENGLAND ISLE OF MAN ESTHONIA</p> <p>FINLAND FIUME FORMOSA FRANCE See also Algeria</p> <p>FRENCH COLONIAL EMPIRE I. IN AFRICA French Congo (French Equatorial Africa) Cameroon Reunion French Somaliland French West Africa &amp; the Sahara See also Dahomey Mauritania Morocco (See Morocco) Togoland Tunis (See Tunis)</p> <p>II. IN AMERICA Guadeloupe French Guiana Martinique St. Pierre &amp; Miquelon Is.</p> <p>III. IN ASIA French India French Indo-China See also Annam Cambodia</p> <p>IV. IN AUSTRALASIA &amp; OCEANIA New Caledonia New Hebrides Society Islands, Tahiti, Marquesas, etc.</p>	<p>GEORGIA GERMANY BADEN BAVARIA PRUSSIA SAXONY WURTEMBERG GREECE Greenland (See Denmark) GUATEMALA</p> <p>HAITI HAWAII HEJAZ HONDURAS HUNGARY</p> <p>ICELAND INDIA See also Burma, Nepal IRAK IRELAND ITALY ITALIAN DEPENDENCIES Eritrea Italian Somaliland Tripoli &amp; Cyrenaica Tientsin Concession</p> <p>JAPAN See also Formosa Korea</p> <p>KHIVA KOREA Kurdistan (See Armenia &amp; Persia)</p> <p>LATVIA LEBANON LIBERIA LIECHTENSTEIN LITHUANIA LUXEMBURG</p> <p>MADAGASCAR MANCHURIA Mesopotamia (See Irak) MEXICO MONACO MONGOLIA Moravia (See Czecho- MONTENEGRO [Slovakia]) MOROCCO</p> <p>NEPAL NETHERLANDS DUTCH EAST INDIES DUTCH WEST INDIES</p> <p>NEWFOUNDLAND LABRADOR NEW ZEALAND See also Samoan Is. NICARAGUA NORWAY</p> <p>OMAN</p> <p>PALESTINE PANAMA PARAGUAY Patagonia (See Chile) PERSIA &amp; KURDISTAN PERU PHILIPPINE ISLANDS</p>	<p>POLAND PORTUGAL PORTUGUESE DEPENDENCIES Goa, Macao, Timor, Cape Verde Islands, Portuguese Guinea, San Thome and Principe, Angola, Mozambique</p> <p>RHODESIA RUMANIA RUSSIA See also Azerbaijan, Esthonia, Georgia Latvia, Lithuania Siberia, Ukraine</p> <p>SALVADOR SAMOAN ISLANDS WESTERN SAMOA SAN MARINO Sandwich Islands (See Hawaii) SANTO DOMINGO SCOTLAND SERBIA, CROATIA, &amp; SLOVENIA See also Montenegro</p> <p>SIAM SIBERIA YAKUTSK REPUBLIC Silesia (See Czecho- Slovakia, Germany Poland)</p> <p>SIN KIANG SOUTH AFRICA, UNION Cape of Good Hope Natal &amp; Zululand Transvaal Orange Free State S.W. Africa Protectorate See also British Empire in Africa</p> <p>SPAIN SPANISH COLONIES Rio de Oro, Adrar Ifni, Spanish Guinea Fernando Po, Spanish Morocco</p> <p>SWEDEN SWITZERLAND SYRIA &amp; CILICIA See also Lebanon</p> <p>TASMANIA TIBET TUNIS TURKISTAN See also Sin Kiang, Bok- hara, Khiva</p> <p>TURKEY See also Arabia, Syria</p> <p>UKRAINE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA U.S. TERRITORIES Alaska Porto Rico Virgin Islands Guam See also Philippine Is- lands, Hawaii, Samoan Islands</p> <p>URUGUAY VENEZUELA WALES Yugo-Slavia (See Serbia</p>
--	--	---	---

# THE DAWN OF NATIONAL LIFE

*An Outline of Racial Origins: How Man Emerged  
from the Horde at the Call of the Tribal Spirit*

By **SIR ARTHUR KEITH, F.R.S., F.R.C.S., LL.D.**

Author of "The Antiquity of Man," "Nationality and Race," etc

IF we would seek for a rational explanation of how mankind has been fashioned into diverse races, and how modern nationalities have come into being, we must go far beyond the bounds of history in its written form. From the number of early cemeteries

and graves in Upper Egypt, we may draw the conclusion that some 6,000 years before the birth of Christ if not earlier, a discovery had already been made which was destined to revolutionise the world of mankind. This discovery was the knowledge of agriculture—the art which made any tract of land, one which was scarcely sufficient to sustain a single soul by its natural produce, sufficient to carry a hundred families. By this art the sparsely distributed natives of the valley of the Nile

became, in a few generations, the teeming millions who served the Pharaohs. It is the knowledge of agriculture that has clothed large parts of the earth with a close carpet of humanity.

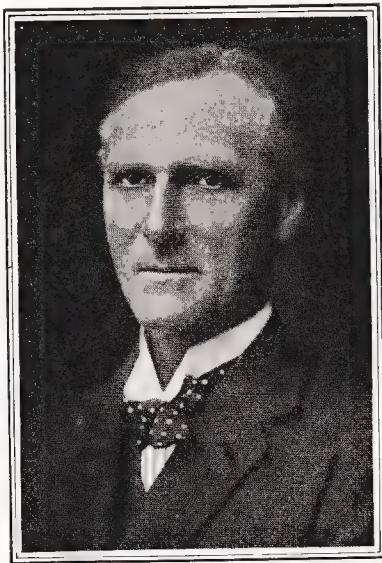
To take a modern example from our own homeland, an area in the valley of the Thames which could scarcely have supported twenty wandering families in Neolithic times by its natural produce of plant, fish, and game, now provides homes for over seven millions of Londoners

The discovery and improvement of agriculture have made massed populations and crowded nationalities possible, and wrought a evolution in the conditions of human existence. This critical step forward marks the close of an ancient order of things and the dawn of our modern world.

The discovery of agriculture coincides with another important event—the beginning of the Neolithic period, the last of man's many phases of stone culture. Experts are almost unanimous in placing the beginning of man's Neolithic culture at a date some 6,000 or 7,000 years before the birth of Christ. Thus it will be seen that the dawn of our modern world of crowded nationalities is a comparatively recent event in man's immensely long history. It was not until some 3,000 years before

Christ's time that men found out how to replace weapons and implements of stone by others wrought in metal—first in copper or bronze, and then in iron. The Bronze and Iron Ages represent only the latest pages of the voluminous history of mankind.

For the anthropologist there are but two well-marked phases in human history. The first phase is that of natural subsistence—an infinitely long and monotonous chapter—stretching



*Arthur Keith*

Photo, Russell



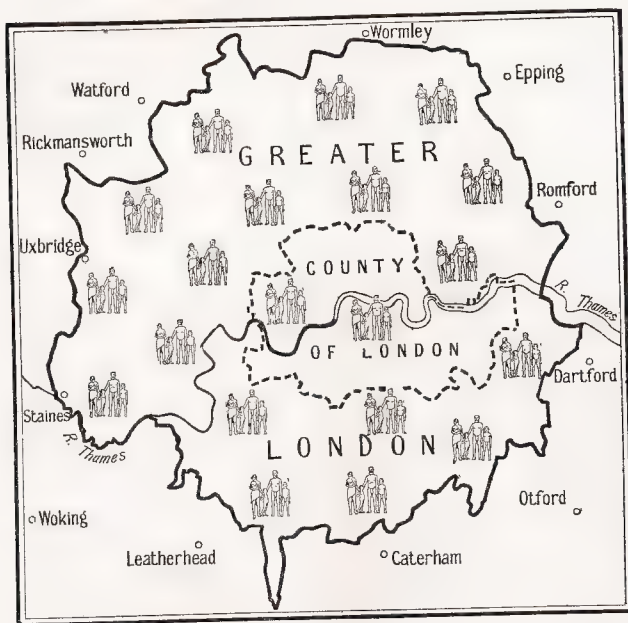
over a million of years or more. The second is the phase of artificial subsistence—which we have just seen to be a short chapter—covering a period of 8,000 years, or 10,000 at the very utmost. This later period has been one crowded with events which have a critical bearing on the present and future welfare of

early humanity, when modern races of mankind were being fashioned and the qualities of their brains and minds were being evolved. No land offers us such advantages for our present purpose as does the continent of Australia. Until a little over 150 years ago, when Captain

Cook arrived there, it was the most secluded part of the earth's surface, the most remote from the tides of civilization which swept the continents lying to the north of the Equator.

If a breeder were in search of a primitive stock of humanity, with the view of evolving from it, by means of artificial selection, breeds or races comparable to the more distinctive types of modern mankind—such as the Negro of Africa, the Mongol of Asia, and the Caucasian of Europe—he would select for his purpose the dark-skinned natives of Australia. They represent an old or primitive type of modern humanity.

They have many Negroid traits, some Mongolian, some Caucasian features, and many other characters which may be



**WHEN ONLY 100 PERSONS COULD LIVE IN LONDON**  
In prehistoric times, before man had discovered the great secret of agriculture, the area now covered by Greater London could support only about 100 individuals. Its total possible population at that early stage is shown by the figures on the map. To-day, seven and a half millions of human beings are massed in the area

mankind. It was during this period that the actors in the great drama of humanity took up their present places on the world stage. But when it comes to the understanding of racial and national problems, the first and long natural phase of man's history is by far the more important, for it was in this period that the existing races of mankind became differentiated and came by their mental qualities and bodily characters. The mental outlook which has been inherited by modern man was shaped then.

Fortunately for our present purpose, it is still possible to study the conditions of life which prevailed in the world of

termed low or primitive. The conditions under which they spend their lives represent a stage which prevailed in all parts of the world before the art of agriculture was discovered. At the date of Captain Cook's arrival the native population of this vast continent—probably under a quarter of a million souls—was divided and subdivided into a myriad of tribal islets.

The manner of life led within one of these islets we may glean from the recent and instructive researches of Professor Baldwin Spencer and Mr. F. J. Gillen in Central and Northern Australia. We may select the Warramunga tribe, occupying a sharply delimited

territory, equal in extent to the combined areas of Yorkshire and Lancashire, situated almost in the heart of the continent. Their country is an arid plain, covered by Mulga scrub, crossed by ranges of hills, and provided with no natural frontier barriers. So barren does the land seem to a European visitor that he is puzzled to know how the natives manage to obtain a livelihood, for they are entirely dependent on the natural produce of their arid plains and almost waterless creek-valleys.

Over this country the Warramunga are scattered, divided into local bands or groups, each group confining its wanderings to a definite and recognized district of the tribal territory. Each local group is composed of closely related indi-

viduals, the older men serving as heads or advisers. A common speech prevails throughout the members of the tribe, with a tendency to form local dialects. Elaborate ceremonies bring local groups together at intervals, and assist to keep up a community of interest and of organization throughout the whole tribe.

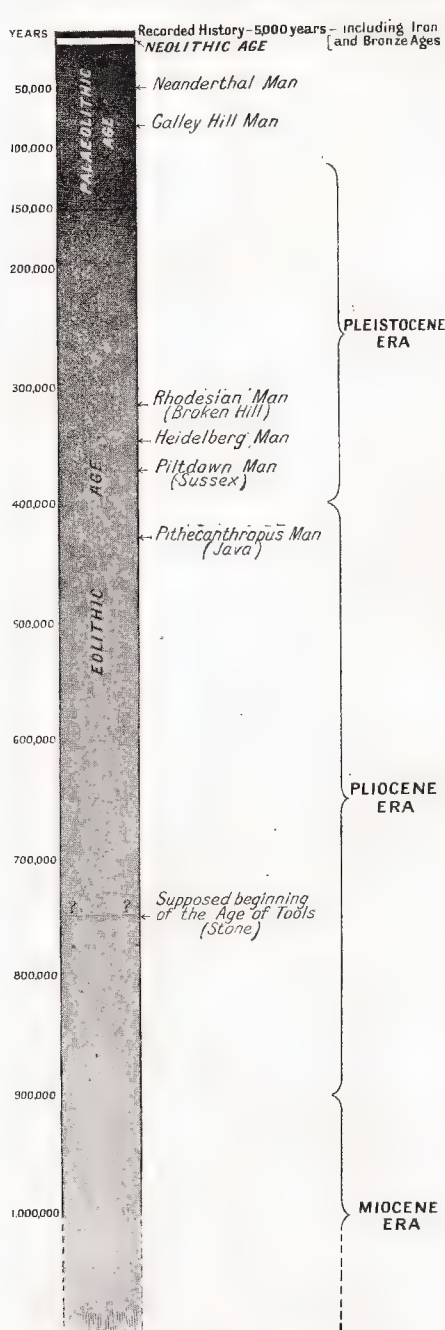
The Warramunga are surrounded by five other tribes, each of which has its marches strictly delimited. Each has its own tongue; in ceremonies and in beliefs, each tribe differs in detail. A strict understanding of territorial limits, a decided difference in speech, and slighter differences in customs, habits, beliefs, and ceremonies tend to isolate neighbouring tribes. Marriage across the tribal frontier line is rare: organized



**THE DISCOVERY THAT MARKS THE DAWN OF OUR MODERN WORLD.**  
The discovery of agriculture was the event which changed the whole face of the world. The first man who discovered the use of the hoe laid down a new knowledge which "has clothed large parts of the earth with a dense carpet of humanity." The Nigger native seen above, whose agriculture is limited to the use of a primitive hoe, is not greatly advanced beyond the primitive discovery.

*Photo J. R. B. B. B.*





This diagram, prepared by Sir Arthur Keith, is based upon two scales of time, one estimated by the age of geological deposits and the other by the evolution of human implements. Note how brief a period in comparison to the whole is the recorded history of man

warfare of tribe against tribe is unknown; but perpetual inter-tribal vendettas across frontier lines serve to keep the people of one area separate from those of surrounding areas.

No matter which part of the Australian continent we had visited before the arrival of the white man, we should have found it divided up, each area being the circumscribed homeland of a local or family group. We should have found that a number of these local groups regarded themselves as forming part of a natural community or organization to which we may give the name of tribe. Nowhere on the Australian continent do we find evidence of disturbances wrought by the impact of migratory or invading hordes. Evolution worked out its ends by increasing the numbers and territory of successful tribes at the expense of their less vigorous and less prolific neighbours.

**PHASE** of life that ended 8,000 years ago in Europe but is still existing in Australia

The state of human existence which can still be seen in Australia represents for us the conditions of human life in all parts of the world during the long epoch of man's natural or primitive subsistence. In Europe this phase began to come to an end some 8,000 years ago. It was amidst these primitive conditions that the numerous races and breeds of modern mankind became differentiated from each other. In such conditions, too, extinct human forms, which we know only by the discovery of their fossilised skull and bones, became evolved.

It is only when we look deeply into the problem of the origin of modern human races, and search for the machinery which Nature has employed to bring them into existence, that we see the importance of the factor of isolation. This factor of isolation was forced on Darwin's attention when he visited the Galapagos Islands, and found each with its peculiar species of birds and turtle.

It was not necessary for Nature to place primitive mankind on an archipelago of islands scattered in a

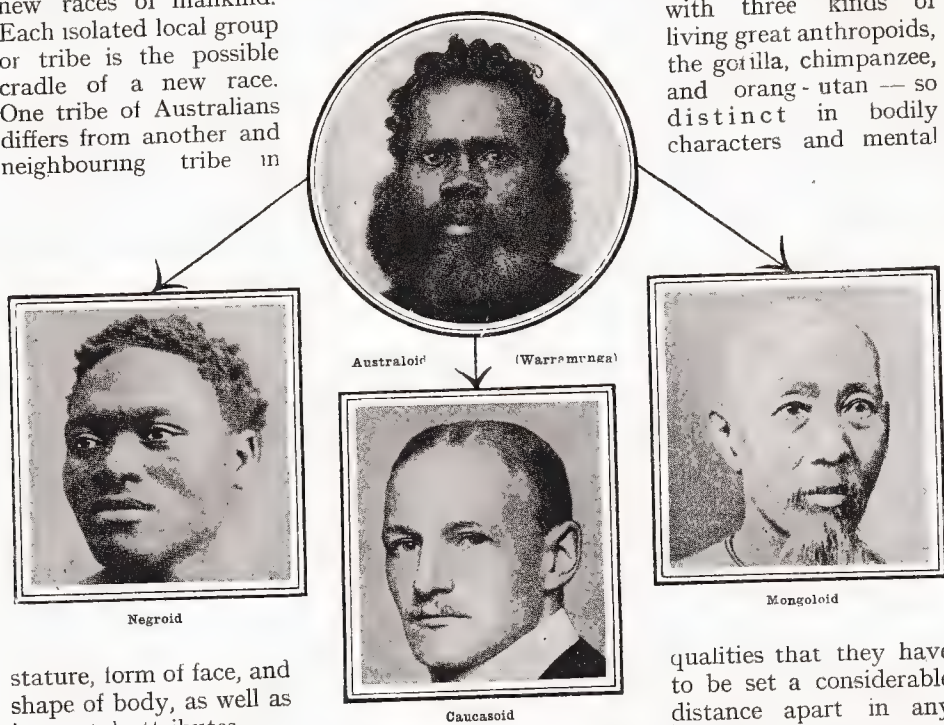
vast sea to secure the isolation of human groups; she obtained the same effect by creating and fixing in the human brain that assemblage of instinctive mental reactions that we are all familiar with a "tribal spirit" or "clannishness."

The tribal instinct is an essential part of Nature's machinery for the production of new forms of humanity—new races of mankind. Each isolated local group or tribe is the possible cradle of a new race. One tribe of Australians differs from another and neighbouring tribe in

mental qualities which constitute the tribal instinct divide mankind into groups or nations, and have been an essential factor in evolving the black, yellow, and white races of mankind from a common ancestral stock.

In searching for light on the earliest stages in human evolution help can be obtained by studying the animals most nearly related to man. For many years

we have been familiar with three kinds of living great anthropoids, the gorilla, chimpanzee, and orang-utan—so distinct in bodily characters and mental



stature, form of face, and shape of body, as well as in mental attributes.

If the tribal spirit, which is so deeply engrafted in human nature, could be eradicated—if that mental quality which Professor F. H. Geddings, in "The Principles of Sociology," has named "consciousness of kind" were to be bred out of the human brain, then the racial frontiers of the world would break down, and mankind would mingle and become reduced to a grey uniform mixture throughout the world. It is the ever present reaction of the tribal spirit that maintains racial frontiers. These

## OUR ANCESTRAL BLACK

The existing Warramunga of Australia represent the original stock from which the three great modern races have developed, as suggested in the above grouping

qualities that they have to be set a considerable distance apart in any evolutionary scheme of classification. The orang is native to Borneo and Java; the gorilla and chimpanzee are now confined to Africa. The

difference between these apes is so great that they have to be classified or grouped not as separate species, but as separate genera. In the ancient world of mankind there were wide gaps of a similar kind between human types: some of the extinct human forms, which are known from their fossil remains, were so different in structure from the modern breeds of men, and were marked off



from each other by such pronounced anatomical characters, that they have to be given separate specific or even generic rank. They were as far apart in the evolutionary scale of the human world as the jackal, wolf, dog, and fox are in the canine world. All the breeds or races of modern man, on the other hand, are no farther apart in the evolutionary scale than the modern breed of dogs, such as the bulldog, greyhound, sheep-dog, and spaniel.

**SCIENCE**, despite its progress, has only recently found new marvels of human development

In the later phases of the period of man's natural subsistence, the ancestral stock of modern man thrived, expanded, and came gradually to occupy the whole surface of the earth, ousting and extinguishing all the representatives of competing and more ancient human types. There must have been some qualities of brain and body in the ancestral stock of modern man that gave it a winning advantage over all its rivals. As this modern stock thrived and expanded, broken up as it must have been into scattered, isolated, local groups, it in turn underwent differentiation and gave rise to the various human breeds or races that carpet the surface of the earth to-day.

Breeders will agree that the persistent separation of a primitive community into local or tribal groups is highly favourable to the creation of new races or breeds. But how is it that Negroid features have become most pronounced in the natives of tropical Africa, Mongoloid features in the natives of North-Eastern Asia, and Caucasoid or European features in the natives of Europe?

In late years Nature has unlocked some of the secrets of her mechanism for the production of new forms of man and beast. It has been found that there exists in the human body just as in that of every vertebrate animal, a number of growth-regulating glands, each exercising its own peculiar effect on the growth of body and brain. Two are situated within the skull and

attached to the brain—the pituitary gland and the pineal gland. Another is placed in the neck—the thyroid gland. A fourth is placed near the kidneys—the adrenal gland; while the fifth, or interstitial gland, forms an intrinsic constituent of the sex or seed glands.

The fact that removal of the sex glands alters the bodily form and mental character of human beings is knowledge of olden times. But it is only in recent years that we have learned how the effect is produced. We now know that the sex glands and each of the other glands just mentioned are small but complex chemical laboratories in which substances named hormones are produced. These hormones are passed in minute quantities into the circulating blood and are by this means carried to every member and part of the body, where they exercise a regulating or controlling influence on growth and form.

**MYSTERIOUS** glands that determine sex and stature and shape new types of human beings

Medical men are only too familiar with the disturbances of growth which follow disorderly action of one or more of these glands. For instance, the pituitary gland may assume an abnormal size, with the result that the growth of the whole body changes. A young man or woman so affected will shoot up into a giant or giantess. If, on the other hand, the gland is reduced in size or action, dwarfism results. We know, too, that adult individuals who suffer from enlargement of the pituitary gland become transformed in appearance in the course of a few years. Their faces become rugged and long, their jaws big, and their noses prominent. Their feet, hands, skin, hair, and mental nature change, so potent are the hormones emanating from the pituitary gland in the shaping of bodily characters.

Medical men are also familiar with the growth effects which follow disordered action of the thyroid gland. The effects are different from—almost the opposite of—the effects which follow







#### ANIMALS THAT ARE MOST NEARLY RELATED TO MAN

The orang (left), a native of Borneo, who builds a rude shelter in the tree-tops, and the chimpanzee (right), together with the gorilla, shown opposite, are man's nearest relatives among animals. But these apes are so different from each other that they form separate genera, and the fossil remains of primitive man show equally great structural differences, whereas modern men are no farther apart in the evolutionary scale than the modern breeds of dogs

disturbed action of the pituitary gland. If the action of the thyroid is defective, the face becomes short and broad, the nose seems to sink in at the root and to become widened and flattened. The skin and hair change in texture, the brain becomes sluggish, growth in stature is diminished or even arrested, so that dwarfism results. Again, the adrenal glands, as well as the thyroid, may be defective or altered in action. The skin of a fair person then becomes darkened by the deposition within it of pigment. The colour of hair and skin can be changed.

#### **HORMONES** at work and the wonders they can perform in the growth of the human body

Thus we see that there exists in the human body an elaborate mechanism for regulating its development and growth. By the free play and interaction of hormones, stature and strength may be increased or diminished; the pigmentation of the skin may be altered, the texture and distribution of hair changed, the facial features transformed, mental nature and emotional reactions greatly modified. Further, it is highly probable that certain elements

in food, known as vitamins, can act on, and alter, the hormone mechanism which controls growth and determines racial characteristics.

#### **MOST** recent coins from Nature's wonderful mint and where they circulate

The most recent human types to be found in the world are (1) the blond people of North-Western Europe; (2) the typical negro of Central or Tropical Africa; (3) the Mongolian type of North-Eastern Asia. These are the latest physical human coins issued from Nature's evolutionary mint, and to the first only can we give any close consideration here. The lands lying round the Baltic, which served as the cradle of the blond type, represent a recent area of habitation, for throughout the long glacial period they lay deeply buried beneath a thick cap of ice.

We have every reason to suppose that the Nordic race of North-West Europe, tall men with fair hair and skin, with blue eyes and long narrow heads, are the progeny of the dark-haired and long-headed Mediterranean type of man who expanded northwards as the ice-sheet



#### THE FIERCE AND TERRIBLE ASPECT OF THE GORILLA

Though largest of the man-like apes, this creature is not so nearly related to the human genus as the chimpanzee, which, like the gorilla, is an *inhabitant* of Africa

vanished. Blond skin and hair are new features, for a dark skin is a character of primitive races of man; it is a simian and ancient inheritance.

We have no apt name for the racial type found in Europe and South-West Asia, the best being that proposed by Blumenbach—Caucasian or Caucasoid. Ever since the dawn of written history, one branch or another of this stock has led the van of civilization. All great human inventions have been made by one or other of its members—the art of agriculture, the use of metals, the application of steam and electricity, the perpetuation of knowledge by the

use of written or printed characters. How varied this stock has become, how active evolutionary forces have been in its midst, is at once realized when we draw a line across that part of the map of the world to which the Caucasian stock was confined until the dawn of the sixteenth century. The line extends from Southern India to Scandinavia. At the European end of this line we find the cradle-land of the blond man; at its Indian end we find peoples showing distinct Australoid and Negroid traits. The population of India, we shall see, has been evolved on the great racial watershed of the world. Within its



borders extend the fringes of all the four great racial stocks of the world—the primitive Australoid, the Negroid, the Mongoloid, and the Caucasoid. India lies at the junction of the four great racial seas, hence the apparently mixed character of her population.

**NOSES** of all nations are variously designed according to racial areas

Our early acquaintance with Biblical history has unconsciously led us to regard the peoples living between the eastern end of the Mediterranean and the western frontiers of India—the Turk, Kurd, Armenian, Jew, Arab, Persian, and Afghan—as the most ancient of human races. When, however, we look closely at the physical characters of these Eastern peoples, particularly at their facial features—for it is by the form and expression of the face, by the colour of skin and texture of hair that we can best tell one race from another—we see that in reality they represent one of the most clearly differentiated branches of the Caucasian stock.

It is on the human nose that Nature has wrought her latest evolutionary designs. Among anthropoids the nose is merged in the contour of a snout-like face; the primitive human nose is wide, flat, not clearly differentiated from the rest of the face. In the typical Semitic face, and in variants of this type, we see a racial characteristic which extends from Palestine to Egypt. In this region of the world the nose has become a sharply delineated structure, more so than in any other racial area.

The present headquarters of this great-nosed racial type, which may be named Proto-Semitic, lies in South-Western Asia. It extends towards the north and east until it reaches the frontiers of the Mongolian stock beyond Afghanistan in the neighbourhood of the Hindu Kush. To this Proto-Semitic stock the Turk belongs, not, as is so often believed, to the Mongolian. We can follow the Proto-Semitic type through Persia and Baluchistan. When we enter the Punjab the racial type changes; the skin darkens, but the

stature and features are pronouncedly Caucasoid or European. In India we reach the utmost fringe of the Caucasoid type; we pass beyond its evolutionary cradle. When we move towards Arabia or Egypt we come among less differentiated members of the Proto-Semitic stock. In Arabia, as in Egypt, we are passing towards the African cradle-lands and come within the zone of Hamitic influence. The Arabs and Egyptians have been evolved on that fringe of the Caucasian territory which borders on Negroid or Hamitic territory.

The greater part of Europe, including all its central areas, is occupied by peoples who, although differing in no evident degree from Nordic and Mediterranean races as regards facial features, colouring of hair and skin, and in stature, yet have a different form of skull. They are round-headed or brachycephalic, whereas the Nordic and Mediterranean stocks are long or narrow headed—are dolichocephalic.

**LONG heads and round heads, and the distinct racial origins suggested by them**

A difference in head form must not be given undue importance as a race mark. At best it serves in the subdivision of a human stock into races. Among Mongols we find peoples with long heads, although most divisions of this stock have round heads. Among Negroid and Australoid peoples most have long heads, only some have round. In the branches of the Proto-Semitic stock a round head is the prevailing form, but some branches are long-headed. We must not suppose that Central Europeans of the round-headed or Alpine type are radically different from the other two European stocks because of their shape of head. Clearly all Europeans are evolved from a common ancestral or Caucasian stock. In Mediterranean and Nordic stocks, dolichocephaly is dominant; in the Alpine stock, brachycephaly is dominant.

The Alpine stock falls into two divisions—the fair-haired, round-headed peoples occupying the greater

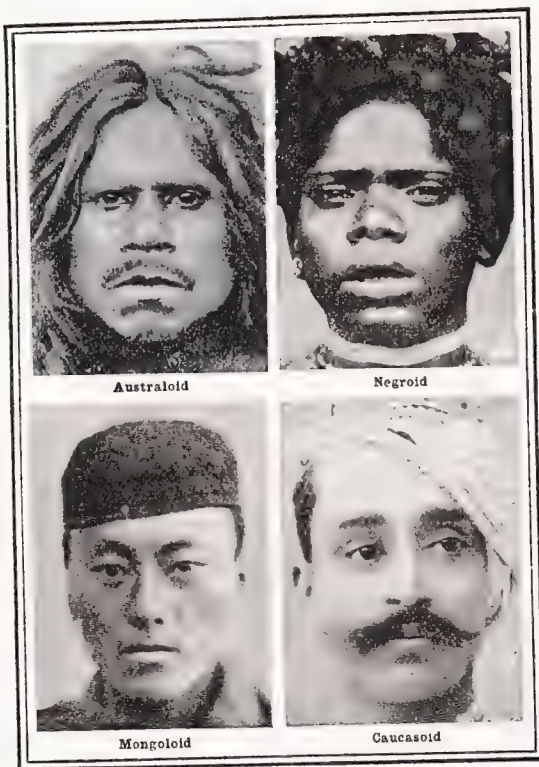
part of Russia, extending to Finland and the Baltic Provinces and sweeping right through Poland and Germany as far westwards as Hanover. The fair Alpine people are also known as Slavs. The other division, darker in skin and hair, and even more rounded in form of skull, occupy the greater part of the Balkan peninsula and the lands drained by the Danube and Upper Rhine. The dark-headed Alpine stock also extends into Northern Italy and occupies the whole of Central France.

So far as concerns physical type—and in everyday life the distinction between one human race and another can be made only from the outward appearance of face and body—the whole population of modern Europe, all its nationalities, if we except the Mongolian remnants in Northern Russia, has been compounded from the four racial stocks or types just mentioned—the Mediterranean, Nordic, fair Alpine or Slav, and dark Alpine—the French Celt. We have no option when we conclude that each of these stocks has been evolved in Europe, for nowhere else in the world do we find peoples or traces of peoples that could serve as ancestral stocks of modern Europeans.

We must conclude that Europe has been the cradle of her own racial types. But we do know that in the last six thousand years the round-headed stock has greatly increased the original area it held in Europe. In late palaeolithic times, towards the end of the Ice Age, we find the first traces of round-headed men in Western Europe. Until then all the fossil remains found in Western Europe are those of long-head racial types. The first round-head invasion of Britain occurred at the beginning of the Bronze Age, some two thousand years B.C.

Up to the time when Darwin's discoveries and teaching began to influence the thoughts of scientific men, it had

been customary to trace the origin of European races to an Eastern or Asiatic source. The older anthropologists pre-supposed a distant Garden of Eden in the East, from which waves of mankind issued to flow westwards over a virgin Europe. We now know that Europe has been occupied by human forms throughout a whole geological



## THE RACIAL WATERSHED OF THE WORLD

Within the borders of India the four great racial stocks of the world find a meeting-place. The primitive Australoid, the Negroid, the Mongoloid, and the Caucasoid are all to be found there. The types in order are: Vedda, Kader Forest man of S. India, Bhutia of Darjeeling, and a prince of Rajputana

epoch, long before types had reached their present modern racial states of evolution and distribution.

Still, the Aryan theory, which held that the dominant people of Europe had spread from a centre in South-Western Asia, had one advantage. It provided an easy explanation for the fact that all the languages spoken between Ireland in the West and India



in the East are modifications of the same ancestral tongue. Men did not then believe that speech could spread except by racial expansion and conquest. It was supposed that blood and speech must spread together.

**RACES** of man are differentiated in the same way as well-marked species of animals

The spread of fashion, such as everyone is familiar with in the modern woman's world, is no new thing. Among the natives of Australia, living in isolated groups, fashion, custom, and information can still percolate through the mass. In ancient Europe, during the Ice Age, we find fashion succeeding fashion in all parts of the continent. The most probable explanation of the community in origin of European tongues is to be found in the rise and spread of agriculture. The European peoples are without doubt evolutionary products of their own continent, but their civilization is certainly to be traced to an eastern source—to lands occupied by the Proto-Semitic stock. If we admit that a Proto-Semitic people, occupying a region between the Levant and India, was one of the first to master the secrets of agriculture and that from their land this knowledge—so revolutionary and potent in its effects—began to spread in ever-extending eddies, then we can see how a common tongue might come to be spread throughout a continent. All the facts at our disposal point to the round-headed stock as the active agents in carrying the knowledge of agriculture into Europe and disseminating it throughout the continent.

So clearly differentiated are the four chief types of mankind that, were an anthropologist presented with a crowd of men comprising individuals drawn from the central cradles of the Australoid, the Negroid, Mongoloid, or Caucasoid types, he could separate the one human element from the other without hesitation or mistake. The races have the same high degree of differentiation which we find among well-marked species among animals. We may therefore speak of such races as specific races.

But suppose the same test had to be carried out on a mixed company drawn from the Mediterranean area, the Nordic area, the Alpine area, and the Proto-Semitic area, how far would our expert be successful? With three out of every ten individuals he would show hesitation or probably make a mistake about them. The same thing would happen if our test company were drawn from the outlying parts of neighbouring evolutionary areas. Everyone will admit that the people of Persia, Spain, Norway, and Poland must be regarded as belonging to distinct races, but they are imperfect races, because only about 70 to 80 per cent. of their population carry distinctive racial markings. They are not fully differentiated racial types.

Then we come to racial distinctions which depend almost entirely on tradition, speech, custom, and habit. No fitter example can be chosen to illustrate this least degree of racial distinction than the British Celt and Saxon. Nowhere have we a better opportunity of comparison of these two racial types than in Scotland. From earliest times the Highlanders have been counted Celts, the Lowlanders Saxons. With nine out of ten individuals in a mixed company the most expert anthropologist will be unable to say, judging purely from physical characters, whether he is dealing with a Celt or a Saxon.

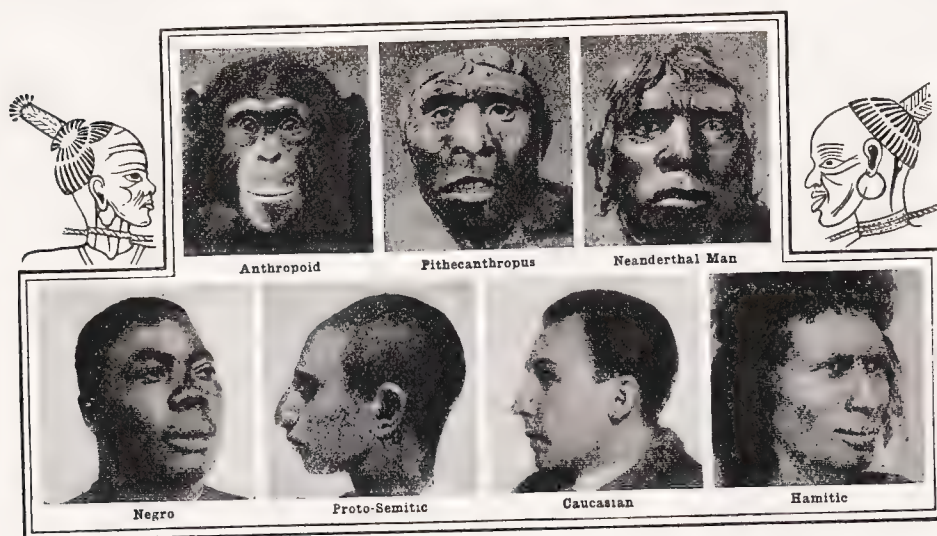
**PHYSICAL** distinctions among the peoples of the British Isles mark them as "incipient races"

On the streets of one of our great cities every British nationality of Celtic and of Saxon origin is plentifully represented, but it is only in exceptional cases, and usually guided by accidental circumstances such as accent, or dress, or manner, that even an expert can separate individuals of English, Welsh, Irish, or Scottish origin from each other.

The degree of difference which exists between British people of Celtic and of Saxon origin represents the initial stage in the differentiation of races. Such races should be recognized and spoken of as incipient races. From the politician's point of view, this incipient

stage in the differentiation of a common human stock into different races is of the greatest importance, so persistent and clamorous is the machinery which Nature employs for the evolution of racial individuality. For the anthropologist it is also significant, for the incipient stage marks the first step to racial differentiation; the imperfect stage marks the second, while the specific stage marks the summation of the evolutionary movement. In every continent of the globe all three stages

ever invented, because by its means the weakest and least equipped races of mankind were laid open to attack by the strongest and best equipped. The coming of the long-voyage ship brought the advance-guard of Western Europe against the weak flanks of the native races of America, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand. In the course of three centuries the racial aspect of a great part of the world has been transformed; if no new type has made its appearance, many ancient human types have been



## NATURE'S LATEST EVOLUTIONARY DESIGNS IN NOSES

In the study of the physical attributes of man the nose forms one of the most important indexes to nationality. Sir Arthur Keith has some very interesting reflections on this subject in his brilliant contribution to these pages, and the arrangement of the above group will help to illustrate the point he makes so effectively. The photographs of Pithecanthropus and Neanderthal Man are from restorations in the American Museum of Natural History

are plentifully exemplified, showing that Nature's evolutionary machinery is still at work in all parts of the earth.

At an early point in this account, the revolution wrought in the evolution of human races by the discovery of agriculture was emphasised. Peoples who have utilised this art to the full have been able to increase their numbers one hundred-fold and more. Next in importance, as a factor in the racial transformation of the earth, come the knowledge of navigation and the mastery of the sea. The long-voyage ship is the most powerful anthropological weapon

extinguished. The evolutionary wheel has been turning at a rate unprecedented in the history of mankind.

Sea power is no new thing. We have now the most ample evidence that in the second millennium B.C. there was a busy traffic along the seas on our western British shores, linking South-West Europe to the Orkneys and to Norway. By this route both Ireland and Wales received from the south important additions to their primitive populations. By the same date the North Sea had been mastered, for in ancient graves which lie scattered in the eastern counties of



Britain, we find definite evidence of invaders from the continental shorelands of the North Sea. The Saxon and Danish invasions were but earlier repetitions of a series of prehistoric events.

**HUMAN Hybrids, or the interbreeding of different races and the consequences**

At a still earlier date, probably by the beginning of the third millennium B.C., the Mediterranean had been mastered by branches of the human stock which had peopled its shores since prehistoric times. Along all the shores of the Indian Ocean, from the Cape of Good Hope to Java, we find traces of the time when the Arabs held command

factor in racial evolution. There were really two experiments in America—one carried out by the Mediterranean or Iberian stock of South-West Europe, the other by the Nordic or Anglo-Saxon stock of North-West Europe. The Iberians chose the richest and most populous area of America as their share—one which extended from the northern frontier of Mexico to Cape Horn. The Iberians entered as warriors and adventurers, the greater number selecting brides from the native peoples, and thus a hybrid population arose—one which has proved incapable of maintaining the high civilization of either parent race. The main result of the

experiment has been to extinguish the racial nature of both conquerors and conquered, and to bring into existence a cross-breed different from and inferior to either of the original races.

That part of the continent of America which lies to the north of Mexico became the scene of an experiment yielding a totally different result. Early in the seventeenth century a fringe of Anglo-Saxons had established itself along the eastern seaboard of North America, and in the course of three centuries this fringe had extended right to the western seaboard, extinguishing the

native population and establishing the largest and most powerful European nationality that the world has seen. Anglo-Saxon ships carried not only men to the American shores, but women and children as well, all the elements which go to build a home.

**CONDITIONS that are needed for the establishing of a new nationality**

They carried with them a common tradition, a common tongue, a common ideal—all the inherited instincts and prejudices which serve to isolate a community in a new land, and to establish a common tribal or national spirit. The building up of the United States



**THE HEAD AS RACIAL INDEX**

Most of the inhabitants of Central Europe have round heads, known as brachycephalic, but the Nordic and Mediterranean stocks are long headed or dolichocephalic. The two types of head are illustrated above. On the left, a typical German represents the round-headed variety, on the right, a Sicilian youth is an excellent example of the long-headed Mediterranean stock

of the eastern seas. For many a century Chinese junks have hugged the shores of Further India and the Malay Archipelago, and left numerous members of their crews as settlers among the native coastal populations. In many instances sea power has led to the intermingling of races and the complication of racial problems. In many cases it has given rise to hybridisation, in others to the establishment of new nationalities.

The greatest anthropological experiment the world has ever seen has been the annexation of the two great continents of America by the natives of Western Europe. We here find the highest manifestation of sea power as a

of America exemplifies for us the anthropological conditions necessary for the successful establishment of a new nationality. Mention has already been made of the three degrees of racial differentiation—the incipient, such as is seen between Celt and Saxon; the imperfect, such as is exemplified by Jew and Gentile; and the specific, such as is seen between Negro and Norseman. The new Anglo-Saxon community in America absorbed with ease elements drawn from the nationalities of North-West Europe; there was and is greater difficulty in assimilating the mass of emigrants drawn from Celtic countries, such as Ireland, and from Mediterranean lands, such as Italy, because of the masses in which these people arrived and the isolating national spirit or instinct which they brought with them.

The incipient racial barrier can be broken down because the progeny which issues from the mixture of Saxon and Celt or Saxon and Italian is not recognizable from the general mass of an Anglo-Saxon community. The absorption of peoples who have reached the stage of imperfect racial differentiation proves more difficult, because the race antipathy in this case is more potent, and the progeny in the first generation of crosses is still noticeable in the mass of the community.

**W**HITE races strive to maintain Nature's racial frontier against mingling with the black

When it comes to the absorption of specific races, an insuperable barrier becomes manifest. The result of such crossing can be detected after many generations: the crossed progeny carries the marks of its origin. At an early date African natives were introduced into America as slaves. The mass of their progeny, numbering now 10,000,000, have lived among, yet remained isolated from, the white community. The white race refuses to absorb the black race. The white man strives to maintain a racial frontier which Nature had succeeded in establishing in the course of a long series of evolutionary cycles.

The feeling which keeps these races apart is usually called a "prejudice," but this deeply-rooted prejudice or race instinct is really an essential part of the evolutionary machinery used by Nature in the creation of new species. It is part of the machinery which Nature uses in isolating her evolutionary groups. In striving to maintain the purity of its blood the white race is obeying one of the instincts most deeply implanted in human nature.

**W**HY Central and South America are lands where half-breeds abound

The Anglo-Saxon colonisation of North America has led to the establishment of two great, strong, and new nationalities, fashioned out of Western European stocks. The national or tribal spirit established by early colonists has become diffused throughout the length and breadth of the United States on the one hand and of Canada on the other. The community of that part of Canada originally settled from France has succeeded in maintaining the feeling of a separate nationality, and has thus remained semi-isolated in thought and deed from the rest of the Dominion. Here we see the incipient stage in racial differentiation.

North of the Mexican frontier there was no struggle between the most deeply implanted human instincts—the race instinct and the sex instinct. The Anglo-Saxon pioneers were surrounded by their women and children; the presence of women safeguards and secures a racial frontier; race instinct finds its fullest expression in the weaker sex. In her presence the race instinct overpowers the sex instinct.

It was because the majority of the Spaniards and Portuguese left their women folk at home that there is now a congeries of hybrid nationalities extending from Mexico to the Argentine. For the active manifestation of a race sense, there must be the shelter of a settled community, made up of women as well as of men. Unless these conditions be present sex instinct will break down the strongest racial barriers. It



is a remarkable fact that in every instance in which people of the Anglo-Saxon or Nordic stock have established themselves in a new country, they have maintained the purity of their blood. We need only cite the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa as evidence of this truth.

**PRIMITIVE** *Europe was a meshwork of tribal territories just as Australia is to-day*

The early Portuguese settlements along the coasts of Africa, India, Malaya, and China have become more native than European in composition. Not a single settlement established in America by the Spanish pioneers can now be described as Iberian. Iberian settlements have ended in hybrid communities; Anglo-Saxon settlements have ended in the establishment of strong nationalities. To a large extent the difference can be ascribed to the conditions under which the early settlements were made, but not altogether.

There seems another factor at work—a more highly developed sense of race difference in the Anglo-Saxon. The physical characters which differentiate European from African races become more marked as we proceed northwards from the Mediterranean, and find their highest expression in the blond stock of North-West Europe. With this differentiation of physical characters there seems to have also been a heightening of the sense of race difference.

Race consciousness or instinct, in all its degrees—incipient, imperfect, and specific—is an essential part of Nature's evolutionary machinery. Throughout the long twilight of the world hormones and race instinct have been silently shaping the destinies of mankind. These evolutionary forces, which have shaped extinct forms of men into distinct species and modern forms into races or incipient species, have been inherited in all their pristine force by the population of modern Europe. It is the strength of this inheritance that can explain best the burning questions of nationality.

The evolution of the nationalities of modern Europe from small, scattered

groups of men, each drawing a subsistence from the natural produce of a definite territory, is a story which, as yet, can be told in only the baldest outline. Within historical times the population of the Highlands of Scotland was divided into clans or tribes, each claiming and occupying a definite tribal territory. It is not difficult to see how such tribal groups could be evolved from the group arrangement which holds true of all primitive peoples. Every member of a tribe is imbued with a common spirit—a tribal spirit—which leads him to regard his fellows as friends or kinsmen to whom help and sympathy have to be extended; every stranger he looks upon as a foe, to be suspected, neglected, and if possible suppressed.

In the early history of Greece and of Rome we have clear evidence of tribes and of tribal territories. The whole of Europe was divided, just as native Australia is to-day, into a meshwork of tribal territories. The essential history of Europe during the last four thousand years consists in the aggregation of small tribal territories so as to form larger and larger units. By the aggregation of such units have been shaped the nationalities of modern Europe. In the process of unification the primitive tribal spirit has not been annulled. It no doubt became blunted as it was expanded to cover larger territories and communities. Nevertheless, that mightiest of all human forces—patriotism or national spirit—is but the generalised essence of the local or tribal spirit. Patriotism is part of Nature's ancient mechanism for the evolution of new races.

**TWO** *kinds of national movements, building up and breaking down, are active in Europe to-day*

In modern Europe we see two kinds of national movements taking place. Smaller nationalities are being compounded into larger; larger nationalities are being broken up. We see fusion taking place, and we see disruption. Which is Nature's method? All the great nationalities of Europe have been built up by fusion—Italy, Spain, France, Great Britain, and Germany. As the last

named is the most recent and most clearly understood case of fusion we may glance at the means by which it was accomplished.

The nationalities and states which were compounded to form the German Empire were derived from three of the human racial stocks of Europe—Slav, dark Alpine, and Nordic. These stocks were united or tribalised by the use of a common tongue. By war and conquest the Empire surrounded itself—isolated itself—by a ring of enemies. The Germans carried their frontiers beyond the limits of their speech, and sought to make Danes, Frenchmen, and Poles members of their own nationality. They strengthened their national frontiers by establishing tariff barricades as well as

by the building of fortifications. By the multiplication of the various means used for rapid intercommunication, such as railways, roads, telegraphs, and telephones, they linked all their tribal territories into a united whole. Communities which in primitive tribal days lay a week's journey apart were brought within a few hours' travel of each other. Personal contact was established throughout the population.

A national or tribal spirit was fostered in all parts of the land by an inspired propaganda carried on by newspapers, pamphlets, books, societies, and universities. The innate tribal spirit of its people was roused to such a pitch that in the crisis of war it held sixty millions of people acted as if they were members



### **MOST POWERFUL OF ALL THE MODERN WEAPONS OF ANTHROPOLOGY**

Although the discovery of agriculture was the greatest event in the evolution of man, the most potent anthropological weapon ever invented was the long-voyage ship, which by threading together the utmost parts of the world so mixed and interbred its races as to transform in the course of three centuries the racial aspect of a great area of the globe.

*Photo. Coll.*



of a Highland clan. The creators of modern Germany shaped an empire by fanning the tribal instincts of their countrymen—part of Nature's ancient evolutionary machinery. Modern inventions, the printing press, the newspaper, the telegraph, telephone, and railway, made such applications possible.

**HOW** *Nature spreads abroad her successful experiments in nationality*

In all these processes of national fusion, as in the formation of great modern commercial trusts, the anthropologist observes that the national movement begins from above and works downwards through the mass of the people. The governing class, having determined a policy, plays upon and fans into flame the tribal embers of the popular mind. It is altogether a different process which brings about national disruption. The secession of a people occupying part of a national territory or part of a confederation of states is the result of a local and popular movement, leavening the mass and working upwards to the governing class.

Fusion is a movement springing from the head, disruption a movement springing from the heart. The movement may not depend on a difference of race, but on a difference in place and a divergence in interest.

The people of the United States were British, yet they broke away from the parent country. The people of Norway and Sweden are of the same racial composition; they had every worldly reason for remaining united, for union gave each additional power. Yet after a partnership which lasted less than a century, they agreed to separate. In this case the movement came from below; a tribal feeling which swept through the people of Norway compelled a disruption.

It was Sir Francis Galton who first observed that in every local group of men or of beasts there were two sets of instinctive forces at work, one making for the unification or integration of a tribe or herd, the other ever waiting the opportunity to bring about secession or

disruption. So long as the natural produce of an area answers the needs of its community the tribal spirit holds sway. When the numbers of a herd or tribe exceed the resources, or if its members become scattered over so wide an area that one section of the tribe loses touch with another section, then Nature brings a totally different set of forces into operation, leading to division and expansion of the overgrown tribe.

Both integration and disruption are parts of Nature's ancient machinery which she has implanted deeply in the mental organization of the human brain, the machinery of instinctive reactions. She secures her evolutionary cradles by those tending to unification; she spreads abroad her successful experiments by the instinctive reactions which lead to disruption.

**THE** *tribal spirit still at work in the modern world of great nationalities*

Modern civilization has transformed the ancient world in which Nature, undisturbed by human efforts, shaped the modern races of mankind. Modern man has turned Nature's small local evolutionary cradles into huge nationalities. By the use of steam and electricity the European has made the population of the earth into a continuous sentient web. By means of the Press, modern man has succeeded in diffusing and maintaining a common tribal or national spirit throughout the dense population of immense areas.

The competition is no longer between local groups, but between enormous aggregations of local units. The force of circumstances has compelled local groups to overcome their inherited tendencies, and by a rational act of the brain to merge their tribal identity with that of their territorial neighbours. The building up of great modern nationalities is only possible when the intellect of man takes control of his instinctive tendencies and emotional nature. At present our struggle is to adapt the mental organization we have inherited from an ancient world to the needs of the man-made world of to-day.

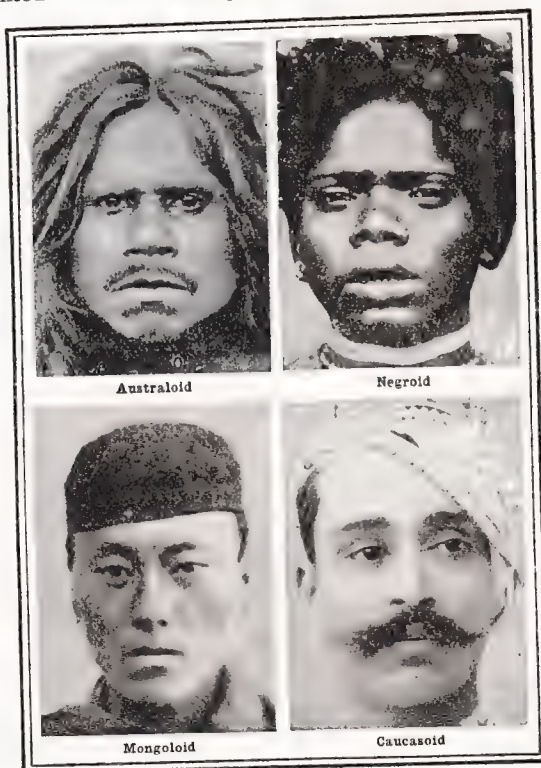
part of Russia, extending to Finland and the Baltic Provinces and sweeping right through Poland and Germany as far westwards as Hanover. The fair Alpine people are also known as Slavs. The other division, darker in skin and hair, and even more rounded in form of skull, occupy the greater part of the Balkan peninsula and the lands drained by the Danube and Upper Rhine. The dark-headed Alpine stock also extends into Northern Italy and occupies the whole of Central France.

So far as concerns physical type—and in everyday life the distinction between one human race and another can be made only from the outward appearance of face and body—the whole population of modern Europe, all its nationalities, if we except the Mongolian remnants in Northern Russia, has been compounded from the four racial stocks or types just mentioned—the Mediterranean, Nordic, fair Alpine or Slav, and dark Alpine—the French Celt. We have no option when we conclude that each of these stocks has been evolved in Europe, for nowhere else in the world do we find peoples or traces of peoples that could serve as ancestral stocks of modern Europeans.

We must conclude that Europe has been the cradle of her own racial types. But we do know that in the last six thousand years the round-headed stock has greatly increased the original area it held in Europe. In late palaeolithic times, towards the end of the Ice Age, we find the first traces of round-headed men in Western Europe. Until then all the fossil remains found in Western Europe are those of long-head racial types. The first round-head invasion of Britain occurred at the beginning of the Bronze Age, some two thousand years B.C.

Up to the time when Darwin's discoveries and teaching began to influence the thoughts of scientific men, it had

been customary to trace the origin of European races to an Eastern or Asiatic source. The older anthropologists pre-supposed a distant Garden of Eden in the East, from which waves of mankind issued to flow westwards over a virgin Europe. We now know that Europe has been occupied by human forms throughout a whole geological



## THE RACIAL WATERSHED OF THE WORLD

Within the borders of India the four great racial stocks of the world find a meeting-place. The primitive Australoid, the Negroid, the Mongoloid, and the Caucasoid are all to be found there. The types in order are: Vedda, Kader Forest man of S. India, Bhutia of Darjeeling, and a prince of Rajputana

epoch, long before types had reached their present modern racial states of evolution and distribution.

Still, the Aryan theory, which held that the dominant people of Europe had spread from a centre in South-Western Asia, had one advantage. It provided an easy explanation for the fact that all the languages spoken between Ireland in the West and India



in the East are modifications of the same ancestral tongue. Men did not then believe that speech could spread except by racial expansion and conquest. It was supposed that blood and speech must spread together.

**RACES** of man are differentiated in the same way as well-marked species of animals

The spread of fashion, such as everyone is familiar with in the modern woman's world, is no new thing. Among the natives of Australia, living in isolated groups, fashion, custom, and information can still percolate through the mass. In ancient Europe, during the Ice Age, we find fashion succeeding fashion in all parts of the continent. The most probable explanation of the community in origin of European tongues is to be found in the rise and spread of agriculture. The European peoples are without doubt evolutionary products of their own continent, but their civilization is certainly to be traced to an eastern source—to lands occupied by the Proto-Semitic stock. If we admit that a Proto-Semitic people, occupying a region between the Levant and India, was one of the first to master the secrets of agriculture and that from their land this knowledge—so revolutionary and potent in its effects—began to spread in ever-extending eddies, then we can see how a common tongue might come to be spread throughout a continent. All the facts at our disposal point to the round-headed stock as the active agents in carrying the knowledge of agriculture into Europe and disseminating it throughout the continent.

So clearly differentiated are the four chief types of mankind that, were an anthropologist presented with a crowd of men comprising individuals drawn from the central cradles of the Australoid, the Negroid, Mongoloid, or Caucasoid types, he could separate the one human element from the other without hesitation or mistake. The races have the same high degree of differentiation which we find among well-marked species among animals. We may therefore speak of such races as specific races.

But suppose the same test had to be carried out on a mixed company drawn from the Mediterranean area, the Nordic area, the Alpine area, and the Proto-Semitic area, how far would our expert be successful? With three out of every ten individuals he would show hesitation or probably make a mistake about them. The same thing would happen if our test company were drawn from the outlying parts of neighbouring evolutionary areas. Everyone will admit that the people of Persia, Spain, Norway, and Poland must be regarded as belonging to distinct races, but they are imperfect races, because only about 70 to 80 per cent. of their population carry distinctive racial markings. They are not fully differentiated racial types.

Then we come to racial distinctions which depend almost entirely on tradition, speech, custom, and habit. No fitter example can be chosen to illustrate this least degree of racial distinction than the British Celt and Saxon. Nowhere have we a better opportunity of comparison of these two racial types than in Scotland. From earliest times the Highlanders have been counted Celts, the Lowlanders Saxons. With nine out of ten individuals in a mixed company the most expert anthropologist will be unable to say, judging purely from physical characters, whether he is dealing with a Celt or a Saxon.

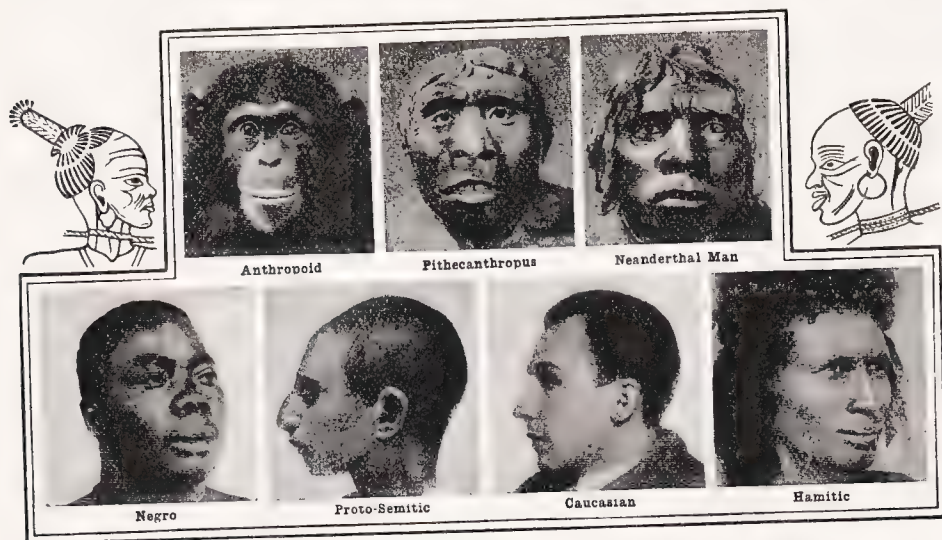
**PHYSICAL** distinctions among the peoples of the British Isles mark them as "incipient races"

On the streets of one of our great cities every British nationality of Celtic and of Saxon origin is plentifully represented, but it is only in exceptional cases, and usually guided by accidental circumstances such as accent, or dress, or manner, that even an expert can separate individuals of English, Welsh, Irish, or Scottish origin from each other.

The degree of difference which exists between British people of Celtic and of Saxon origin represents the initial stage in the differentiation of races. Such races should be recognized and spoken of as incipient races. From the politician's point of view, this incipient

stage in the differentiation of a common human stock into different races is of the greatest importance, so persistent and clamorous is the machinery which Nature employs for the evolution of racial individuality. For the anthropologist it is also significant, for the incipient stage marks the first step to racial differentiation; the imperfect stage marks the second, while the specific stage marks the summation of the evolutionary movement. In every continent of the globe all three stages

ever invented, because by its means the weakest and least equipped races of mankind were laid open to attack by the strongest and best equipped. The coming of the long-voyage ship brought the advance-guard of Western Europe against the weak flanks of the native races of America, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand. In the course of three centuries the racial aspect of a great part of the world has been transformed; if no new type has made its appearance, many ancient human types have been



## NATURE'S LATEST EVOLUTIONARY DESIGNS IN NOSES

In the study of the physical attributes of man the nose forms one of the most important indexes to nationality. Sir Arthur Keith has some very interesting reflections on this subject in his brilliant contribution to these pages, and the arrangement of the above group will help to illustrate the point he makes so effectively. The photographs of Pithecanthropus and Neanderthal Man are from restorations in the American Museum of Natural History

are plentifully exemplified, showing that Nature's evolutionary machinery is still at work in all parts of the earth.

At an early point in this account, the revolution wrought in the evolution of human races by the discovery of agriculture was emphasised. Peoples who have utilised this art to the full have been able to increase their numbers one hundred-fold and more. Next in importance, as a factor in the racial transformation of the earth, come the knowledge of navigation and the mastery of the sea. The long-voyage ship is the most powerful anthropological weapon

extinguished. The evolutionary wheel has been turning at a rate unprecedented in the history of mankind.

Sea power is no new thing. We have now the most ample evidence that in the second millennium B.C. there was a busy traffic along the seas on our western British shores, linking South-West Europe to the Orkneys and to Norway. By this route both Ireland and Wales received from the south important additions to their primitive populations. By the same date the North Sea had been mastered, for in ancient graves which lie scattered in the eastern counties of



Britain, we find definite evidence of invaders from the continental shorelands of the North Sea. The Saxon and Danish invasions were but earlier repetitions of a series of prehistoric events.

**HUMAN** *Hybrids, or the interbreeding of different races and the consequences*

At a still earlier date, probably by the beginning of the third millennium B.C., the Mediterranean had been mastered by branches of the human stock which had peopled its shores since prehistoric times. Along all the shores of the Indian Ocean, from the Cape of Good Hope to Java, we find traces of the time when the Arabs held command

factor in racial evolution. There were really two experiments in America—one carried out by the Mediterranean or Iberian stock of South-West Europe, the other by the Nordic or Anglo-Saxon stock of North-West Europe. The Iberians chose the richest and most populous area of America as their share—one which extended from the northern frontier of Mexico to Cape Horn. The Iberians entered as warriors and adventurers, the greater number selecting brides from the native peoples, and thus a hybrid population arose—one which has proved incapable of maintaining the high civilization of either parent race. The main result of the experiment has been to extinguish the racial nature of both conquerors and conquered, and to bring into existence a cross-breed different from and inferior to either of the original races.

That part of the continent of America which lies to the north of Mexico became the scene of an experiment yielding a totally different result. Early in the seventeenth century a fringe of Anglo-Saxons had established itself along the eastern seaboard of North America, and in the course of three centuries this fringe had extended right to the western seaboard, extinguishing the

native population and establishing the largest and most powerful European nationality that the world has seen. Anglo-Saxon ships carried not only men to the American shores, but women and children as well, all the elements which go to build a home.

**CONDITIONS** *that are needed for the establishing of a new nationality*

They carried with them a common tradition, a common tongue, a common ideal—all the inherited instincts and prejudices which serve to isolate a community in a new land, and to establish a common tribal or national spirit. The building up of the United States



**THE HEAD AS RACIAL INDEX**

Most of the inhabitants of Central Europe have round heads, known as brachycephalic, but the Nordic and Mediterranean stocks are long-headed or dolichocephalic. The two types of head are illustrated above. On the left, a typical German represents the round-headed variety; on the right, a Sicilian youth is an excellent example of the long-headed Mediterranean stock

of the eastern seas. For many a century Chinese junks have hugged the shores of Further India and the Malay Archipelago, and left numerous members of their crews as settlers among the native coastal populations. In many instances sea power has led to the intermingling of races and the complication of racial problems. In many cases it has given rise to hybridisation, in others to the establishment of new nationalities.

The greatest anthropological experiment the world has ever seen has been the annexation of the two great continents of America by the natives of Western Europe. We here find the highest manifestation of sea power as a

of America exemplifies for us the anthropological conditions necessary for the successful establishment of a new nationality. Mention has already been made of the three degrees of racial differentiation—the incipient, such as is seen between Celt and Saxon; the imperfect, such as is exemplified by Jew and Gentile; and the specific, such as is seen between Negro and Norseman. The new Anglo-Saxon community in America absorbed with ease elements drawn from the nationalities of North-West Europe; there was and is greater difficulty in assimilating the mass of emigrants drawn from Celtic countries, such as Ireland, and from Mediterranean lands, such as Italy, because of the masses in which these people arrived and the isolating national spirit or instinct which they brought with them.

The incipient racial barrier can be broken down because the progeny which issues from the mixture of Saxon and Celt or Saxon and Italian is not recognizable from the general mass of an Anglo-Saxon community. The absorption of peoples who have reached the stage of imperfect racial differentiation proves more difficult, because the race antipathy in this case is more potent, and the progeny in the first generation of crosses is still noticeable in the mass of the community.

**W**HITE races strive to maintain Nature's racial frontier against mingling with the black

When it comes to the absorption of specific races, an insuperable barrier becomes manifest. The result of such crossing can be detected after many generations: the crossed progeny carries the marks of its origin. At an early date African natives were introduced into America as slaves. The mass of their progeny, numbering now 10,000,000, have lived among, yet remained isolated from, the white community. The white race refuses to absorb the black race. The white man strives to maintain a racial frontier which Nature had succeeded in establishing in the course of a long series of evolutionary cycles.

The feeling which keeps these races apart is usually called a "prejudice," but this deeply-rooted prejudice or race instinct is really an essential part of the evolutionary machinery used by Nature in the creation of new species. It is part of the machinery which Nature uses in isolating her evolutionary groups. In striving to maintain the purity of its blood the white race is obeying one of the instincts most deeply implanted in human nature.

**W**HY Central and South America are lands where half-breeds abound

The Anglo-Saxon colonisation of North America has led to the establishment of two great, strong, and new nationalities, fashioned out of Western European stocks. The national or tribal spirit established by early colonists has become diffused throughout the length and breadth of the United States on the one hand and of Canada on the other. The community of that part of Canada originally settled from France has succeeded in maintaining the feeling of a separate nationality, and has thus remained semi-isolated in thought and deed from the rest of the Dominion. Here we see the incipient stage in racial differentiation.

North of the Mexican frontier there was no struggle between the most deeply implanted human instincts—the race instinct and the sex instinct. The Anglo-Saxon pioneers were surrounded by their women and children; the presence of women safeguards and secures a racial frontier; race instinct finds its fullest expression in the weaker sex. In her presence the race instinct overpowers the sex instinct.

It was because the majority of the Spaniards and Portuguese left their women folk at home that there is now a congeries of hybrid nationalities extending from Mexico to the Argentine. For the active manifestation of a race sense, there must be the shelter of a settled community, made up of women as well as of men. Unless these conditions be present sex instinct will break down the strongest racial barriers. It



is a remarkable fact that in every instance in which people of the Anglo-Saxon or Nordic stock have established themselves in a new country, they have maintained the purity of their blood. We need only cite the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa as evidence of this truth.

**PRIMITIVE** *Europe was a meshwork of tribal territories just as Australia is to-day*

The early Portuguese settlements along the coasts of Africa, India, Malaya, and China have become more native than European in composition. Not a single settlement established in America by the Spanish pioneers can now be described as Iberian. Iberian settlements have ended in hybrid communities; Anglo-Saxon settlements have ended in the establishment of strong nationalities. To a large extent the difference can be ascribed to the conditions under which the early settlements were made, but not altogether.

There seems another factor at work—a more highly developed sense of race difference in the Anglo-Saxon. The physical characters which differentiate European from African races become more marked as we proceed northwards from the Mediterranean, and find their highest expression in the blond stock of North-West Europe. With this differentiation of physical characters there seems to have also been a heightening of the sense of race difference.

Race consciousness or instinct, in all its degrees—incipient, imperfect, and specific—is an essential part of Nature's evolutionary machinery. Throughout the long twilight of the world hormones and race instinct have been silently shaping the destinies of mankind. These evolutionary forces, which have shaped extinct forms of men into distinct species and modern forms into races or incipient species, have been inherited in all their pristine force by the population of modern Europe. It is the strength of this inheritance that can explain best the burning questions of nationality.

The evolution of the nationalities of modern Europe from small, scattered

groups of men, each drawing a subsistence from the natural produce of a definite territory, is a story which, as yet, can be told in only the baldest outline. Within historical times the population of the Highlands of Scotland was divided into clans or tribes, each claiming and occupying a definite tribal territory. It is not difficult to see how such tribal groups could be evolved from the group arrangement which holds true of all primitive peoples. Every member of a tribe is imbued with a common spirit—a tribal spirit—which leads him to regard his fellows as friends or kinsmen to whom help and sympathy have to be extended; every stranger he looks upon as a foe, to be suspected, neglected, and if possible suppressed.

In the early history of Greece and of Rome we have clear evidence of tribes and of tribal territories. The whole of Europe was divided, just as native Australia is to-day, into a meshwork of tribal territories. The essential history of Europe during the last four thousand years consists in the aggregation of small tribal territories so as to form larger and larger units. By the aggregation of such units have been shaped the nationalities of modern Europe. In the process of unification the primitive tribal spirit has not been annulled. It no doubt became blunted as it was expanded to cover larger territories and communities. Nevertheless, that mightiest of all human forces—patriotism or national spirit—is but the generalised essence of the local or tribal spirit. Patriotism is part of Nature's ancient mechanism for the evolution of new races.

**TWO** *kinds of national movements, building up and breaking down, are active in Europe to-day*

In modern Europe we see two kinds of national movements taking place. Smaller nationalities are being compounded into larger; larger nationalities are being broken up. We see fusion taking place, and we see disruption. Which is Nature's method? All the great nationalities of Europe have been built up by fusion—Italy, Spain, France, Great Britain, and Germany. As the last

named is the most recent and most clearly understood case of fusion, we may glance at the means by which it was accomplished.

The nationalities and states which were compounded to form the German Empire were derived from three of the human racial stocks of Europe—Slav, dark Alpine, and Nordic. These stocks were united or tribalised by the use of a common tongue. By war and conquest the Empire surrounded itself—isolated itself—by a ring of enemies. The Germans carried their frontiers beyond the limits of their speech, and sought to make Danes, Frenchmen, and Poles members of their own nationality. They strengthened their national frontiers by establishing tariff barricades as well as

by the building of fortifications. By the multiplication of the various means used for rapid intercommunication, such as railways, roads, telegraphs and telephones, they linked all their tribal territories into a united whole. Communities which in primitive tribal days lay a week's journey apart were brought within a few hours' travel of each other. Personal contact was established throughout the population.

A national or tribal spirit was fostered in all parts of the land by an inspired propaganda carried on by newspapers, pamphlets, books, societies, and universities. The innate tribal spirit of its people was roused to such a pitch that in the crisis of war it held sixty millions of people acted as if they were members



### **MOST POWERFUL OF ALL THE MODERN WEAPONS OF ANTHROPOLOGY**

Although the discovery of agriculture was the greatest event in the evolution of man, the most potent anthropological weapon ever invented was the long-voyage ship, which by threading together the utmost parts of the world so mixed and interbred its races as to transform, in the course of three centuries, the racial aspect of a great area of the globe.

*Philip Gair*



of a Highland clan. The creators of modern Germany shaped an empire by fanning the tribal instincts of their countrymen—part of Nature's ancient evolutionary machinery. Modern inventions, the printing press, the newspaper, the telegraph, telephone, and railway, made such applications possible.

**HOW** *Nature spreads abroad her successful experiments in nationality*

In all these processes of national fusion, as in the formation of great modern commercial trusts, the anthropologist observes that the national movement begins from above and works downwards through the mass of the people. The governing class, having determined a policy, plays upon and fans into flame the tribal embers of the popular mind. It is altogether a different process which brings about national disruption. The secession of a people occupying part of a national territory or part of a confederation of states is the result of a local and popular movement, leavening the mass and working upwards to the governing class.

Fusion is a movement springing from the head, disruption a movement springing from the heart. The movement may not depend on a difference of race, but on a difference in place and a divergence in interest.

The people of the United States were British, yet they broke away from the parent country. The people of Norway and Sweden are of the same racial composition; they had every worldly reason for remaining united, for union gave each additional power. Yet after a partnership which lasted less than a century, they agreed to separate. In this case the movement came from below; a tribal feeling which swept through the people of Norway compelled a disruption.

It was Sir Francis Galton who first observed that in every local group of men or of beasts there were two sets of instinctive forces at work, one making for the unification or integration of a tribe or herd, the other ever waiting the opportunity to bring about secession or

disruption. So long as the natural produce of an area answers the needs of its community the tribal spirit holds sway. When the numbers of a herd or tribe exceed the resources, or if its members become scattered over so wide an area that one section of the tribe loses touch with another section, then Nature brings a totally different set of forces into operation, leading to division and expansion of the overgrown tribe.

Both integration and disruption are parts of Nature's ancient machinery which she has implanted deeply in the mental organization of the human brain, the machinery of instinctive reactions. She secures her evolutionary cradles by those tending to unification; she spreads abroad her successful experiments by the instinctive reactions which lead to disruption.

**THE** *tribal spirit still at work in the modern world of great nationalities*

Modern civilization has transformed the ancient world in which Nature, undisturbed by human efforts, shaped the modern races of mankind. Modern man has turned Nature's small local evolutionary cradles into huge nationalities. By the use of steam and electricity the European has made the population of the earth into a continuous sentient web. By means of the Press, modern man has succeeded in diffusing and maintaining a common tribal or national spirit throughout the dense population of immense areas.

The competition is no longer between local groups, but between enormous aggregations of local units. The force of circumstances has compelled local groups to overcome their inherited tendencies, and by a rational act of the brain to merge their tribal identity with that of their territorial neighbours. The building up of great modern nationalities is only possible when the intellect of man takes control of his instinctive tendencies and emotional nature. At present our struggle is to adapt the mental organization we have inherited from an ancient world to the needs of the man-made world of to-day.

# THE DESTINY OF NATIONS

*The Endless Procession of Humanity: How Peoples have  
Flourished & Decayed under Pressure of National Forces*

By WILLIAM ROMAINE PATERSON, M.A.

Author of "The Nemesis of Nations"

HISTORY is like an old play-bill, and the whole world is the scenery, and the vast stage is never empty and the curtain is never rung down. It is true that over immense stretches of the earth there lie the vestiges of derelict empires. But one social structure rises on the ruins of another. We handle the coins of old states, and stand before their wrecked temples and altars, and study their living art or their dying languages, or their dead religions and laws. We talk with the ghosts of vanished cities.

All is gone, but all is in motion again. An endless procession of humanity passes before us. Whence and whither? We know not. But we can ask—what was the purpose of those perished states?

What did they do for themselves and for mankind? Their flags may have been only the symbols of violence and aggression, and of a selfish ideal of group prosperity. And perhaps the lesson of human history is the lesson of ever-widening cooperation, not for family or tribal or even national purposes, but on a world scale.

What, in the first place, is the spectacle that presents itself to us? It is the spectacle of the movement of vast masses of human beings organized in groups. We hear of one great group under the name of Babylon, another under the name of Persia, another under the name of the Hittites, still others under the names of Egypt, Phoenicia, Carthage, Greece, and Rome, and so on in continuous permutation and

combination through the medieval into the modern world until we arrive at the surviving groups of to-day, such as China and Japan, Russia, France, Germany, Italy, Great Britain, and the United States.

No matter what the form of government happened to be, monarchy or republic, aristocracy or democracy, every State was a coalition, free or compulsory, for the purposes of industry and self-preservation. Sometimes the coalition refused to coalesce, and there was revolution. Sometimes one coalition came into violent contact with another, and there was war. Wherever we look we discover ferment and effervescence.



William Romaine Paterson

All nations are accumulators for the storage of social energy, which eventually either increases or decreases in volume, and the ever-changing map of the world is the indicator of the maximum or the minimum pressure of national forces. The recent Peace of Versailles, which ended the greatest of all the wars, involved another re-arrangement of the map, and is a proof that the process of expansion and contraction still goes on. In other words, organized human forces, like the forces of Nature, are never stable, but are undergoing constant transformation, waxing and waning, rising and falling, ebbing and flowing.

The early peoples were, like ourselves, great human agglomerations for industrial purposes, and the thing that really binds the history of ages and of nations together is the continuity of labour and of the human experiment in



combined activity. It is from this point of view that we propose to glance at one or two of those experiments in the East and in the West. Three great facts should emerge from our brief study, and they are these:

1. There has been conflict and there has been cooperation within the national groups.

2. There has been conflict and there has been cooperation between them.

3. Progress appears to demand the cessation of conflict and the increase of cooperation both within the groups and between them.

**WHEN** *Oriental civilization was flourishing,  
Europe was peopled by savages*

Now, whereas in modern times civilization has passed from the West to the East, in ancient times the current flowed from the East to the West. While great empires were flourishing in Asia, Europe lay unexplored and sunk in barbarism. World history may be said to begin with Babylon and Egypt, since the Aegean culture which the Greeks found in Argos and in Crete had come under Egyptian and Babylonian influences. At least as early as the third millennium B.C., the eastern Mediterranean peoples had come into touch, both by trade, by art, and by religion, with nations which had already grown old in North-East Africa and in Asia. While iron was still so rare in Greece that it ranked as a precious metal and was worn as an ornament, rich and luxurious civilizations had already bloomed on the banks of the Tigris, the Euphrates, and the Nile.

But the Babylon which moved the admiration and astonishment of Greek travellers was the city which Nebuchadrezzar II (d. 562 B.C.), had restored and renovated after the overthrow of Assyria. It was during his reign that Babylon reached the zenith of her material splendour and recaptured the power which, in spite of many fluctuations of her fortunes, had made her name the most dreaded in the world. Her antiquity reached far back beyond

the beginnings of the historical record. A very high authority states that "in Babylonian history no date before 747 B.C. can be considered as absolutely fixed." But Babylon is mentioned as early as 3800 B.C., and it is likely that a sanctuary Babel or "the Gate of the God" was founded by the King Sargon of Akkad.

It was in the reign of her King Hammurabi or Khammurabi (about 2100 B.C.), the Amraphel mentioned in the fourteenth chapter of the Book of Genesis, that her political and social system seems to have been most firmly fixed. A great code of law, the most ancient in the world, bears that king's name, and its provisions afford us a wonderful insight into Babylonian customs. The code was discovered chiselled on a block of diorite at Susa (Persepolis) by De Morgan in 1901-1902. The briefest study of its paragraphs, which in the English version as it appears in Mr. Johns' "Babylonian and Assyrian Laws, Contracts, and Letters," number as many as two hundred and eighty-two, enables us to see that Babylon was a highly organized and efficiently administered state. A few extracts will bring vividly before us the life and labours of the people.

**L***AWS, wise and drastic, made by a king in  
Babylon more than four thousand years ago*

"If a man has borne false witness in a trial, or has not established the statement he has made, if that case be a capital trial, that man shall be put to death." (Par. 3.)

"If he has borne false witness in a civil case, he shall pay the damages in that suit." (Par. 4.)

"If a judge has given a verdict, rendered a decision, granted a written judgement, and afterwards has altered that judgement, that judge shall be prosecuted for having altered the judgement he gave and shall pay twelve-fold the penalty laid down in that judgement. Further, he shall be publicly expelled from his judgement seat, and shall not return nor take his seat with the judges at the trial." (Par. 5.)

"If a man has stolen a child he shall be put to death." (Par. 14.)

"If a man has committed highway robbery and has been caught, that man shall be put to death." (Par. 22.)



### "WE TALK WITH THE GHOSTS OF VANISHED CITIES"

A pictorial effort to visualize this fine phrase from Mr. Peterson's study of "The Destiny of Nations." The Arab of today is standing amidst the massive ruins of the splendid palace of Nebuchadnezzar II, the only considerable remains of Babylon that still endure, while above we have a vision of the mighty city that once flourished on the banks of the Euphrates here. The details of the reconstruction are based upon the best historical data.

*Photo. Underground & Underwood*

"If a fire has broken out in a man's house, and one who has come to put it out has coveted the property of the householder and appropriated any of it, that man shall be cast into the selfsame fire." (Par. 25.)

"If a man without the consent of the owner has cut down a tree in an orchard, he shall weigh out half a mina of silver." (Par. 59.)

If the mistress of a beer-shop has not accepted corn as the price of beer, or has demanded silver on an excessive scale, and has made the measure of beer less

than the measure of corn, that beerseller shall be prosecuted and drowned." (Par. 108.)

"If a man has married a wife and a disease has seized her, if he is determined to marry a second wife he may marry her. He shall not divorce the wife whom the disease has seized. In the home they made together she shall dwell, and he shall maintain her as long as he lives." (Par. 148.)

"If a son shall strike his father his hands shall be cut off." (Par. 195.)

"If a man has hired an ox, and God





#### HOW THE GREAT SLAVE ARMIES OF ANTIQUITY WERE RECRUITED

The magnitude of the achievements of Babylon and Assyria was possible only in states where an immense part of the population was enslaved. Their wars were waged to recruit the slave population as well as to increase their power, and very vividly in this sculpture, now in the British Museum, do we see portrayed by an Assyrian artist the manner in which their vast slave armies were augmented

has struck it, and it has died, the man that hired the ox shall make affidavit and go free." (Par. 248.)

These remarkable statutes were in force throughout the Babylonian Empire in the third millennium before Christ, and they were enforced by judges, who, according to the most recent scholarship, were aided in their task by a body of jurymen. Moreover, the code from which the extracts have been taken was only a compilation of earlier law.

**SECURITY** of life and property were the privilege only of the few in ancient times

We are thus brought face to face with a community which in that remote epoch enjoyed the security of property and the protection of life and limb. A vast series of clay tablets have been discovered dealing with all kinds of private contracts, leases, sales, education, customs dues, marriage and divorce, banking, property in slaves, and the tenure of land. "It is startling," says Mr. Johns, "to find that much that we have thought distinctively our own has really come down to us from that great people who ruled the land of the

two streams. We need not be ashamed of anything we can trace back so far. It is from no savage ancestors that it descends to us. It bears the 'hall mark,' not only of extreme antiquity, but of sterling worth. The people who were so highly educated, so deeply religious, so humane and intelligent, who developed such just laws and such permanent institutions, are not unprofitable acquaintances. A right-thinking citizen of a modern city would probably feel more at home in ancient Babylon than in medieval Europe."

These words contain historical truth. Nevertheless, "a right-thinking citizen of a modern city" would discover in ancient Babylon much that would offend his sense of justice. If he examined the lower strata he would find a population sunk in slavery. For Babylon was, like Rome, one of the greatest slave states of antiquity. The superstructure of her power, her wealth, and her luxury was based upon the labour of the servile class. The Code of Hammurabi, admirable as it is in its attempt to create order and justice, legislates on behalf of the two upper





BABYLON MADE HER NAME THE MOST DREADED IN THE WORLD  
Ashurnazirpal, who lorded it over Assyria and Babylon, 883-858 B.C., was but one of the series of kings who made Babylon and Assyria names of fear throughout the ancient world for over 2,000 years. In this fine sculpture the king has had recorded the submission of his enemies, who are compelled to abase themselves at his feet, purchasing their lives at the terrible price of slavery

layers of society, the Amêlu, or aristocrat, and the Muskênu, who was the representative of the middle class. The "ardu," or slave, was only a chattel, "sag"; he was not a person, he was bought and sold like a beast of burden.

Now, a slave state which lasted more than three thousand years, and carried on war frequently for the purpose of increasing its industrial and agricultural population, must have handled incalculable millions of human beings who were denied elementary rights. In other words, a real nation had not yet been formed, and apart from the many external causes which brought about the decline of Babylon—the series of exhausting wars between her rivals and herself, and between herself and her own offspring, Assyria, the growth of other Powers like Media and Persia, the loss of trade—a social cancer was working from within. Her power was built on artificial foundations.

Her industry and her army were recruited from a vast slave population who had no genuine interest in her continuance and who, in the moment of danger, were ready to acclaim the invader. Cyrus and Alexander were

received with shouts of joy. There was no genuine cohesion of interests in a state which represented a mechanical and forced combination of nationals who were nationals only in name.

**WHILE** we marvel at Babylon's wonders we must remember the horrors of her slavery

When, therefore, we read of the glory of Babylon, of her chariots and her horsemen, "Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency," as Isaiah described her, the vast city with hanging gardens and meadows and orchards within her triple walls, her hundred gates of brass, her busy quays on the banks of the Euphrates, which ran through her like a diagonal, her great pyramidal Temple of Bel, the gorgeous processions through her perfumed streets, her purple and fine linen, her gold and precious stones, her silk and wool, and all the treasures of her traffic carried by ship to the mouth of her great river or across the desert by caravan—when we think of all the hypnotism of her luxury, let us remember that in her markets the price of a male slave was thirty shillings, and of a female thirteen shillings and



sixpence. Over her vast grave there now grow a few tamarisks.

Alexander the Great had felt the spell of Babylon, and he decided to make it the capital of the vast Asiatic-European empire which he had planned. But it was at Babylon that he died, June 13, 323 B.C. If he had lived to carry out his great scheme of a fusion of the peoples of Asia and Europe the history of both continents would have been profoundly modified. For he would have rearranged the affairs of Greece, and assuredly he would have passed on to Italy and would have succeeded where Pyrrhus failed in the attempt to subdue the West.

*IN Greece and Italy we first see social institutions that resemble those of our own day*

The great political experiments of the Greek states had, indeed, already been made, and it was well for Europe that both Greece and Rome were able to evolve their political systems disentangled from Oriental and semi-Oriental influences. Not that the interchange of ideas between East and West had not been constant many centuries before Alexander carried Greek culture as far as India. Bury points out that "the backward condition of Western as contrasted with Eastern Greece in early ages did not depend on the conformation of the coast, but on the fact that it faced away from Asia." But the Asiatic influences had been confined to the spheres of art, commerce, and religion. Egypt, too, had made many contributions to early Mediterranean civilization, but she had made no new contribution to the art of government.

It is in the Greek and the Italian peninsulas that we first recognize social institutions which, in their essence, are akin to our own. The dead weight of Babylonian, Assyrian, Persian, and Egyptian tyrannies seems to be lifted. We are breathing a new air. The gift of ancient Greece to Europe was not merely the gift of deep thought or great art, but the gift of individual liberty, although that liberty was still

the apnage of a minority of the citizens.

The fact that we find ancient Greece split up into more than one hundred and fifty separate states, which shared in the same racial descent but remained politically independent, is of profound significance. For it means that the Greeks, like all Aryan stocks, like the Celts, like the Irish of to-day, had a passionate desire for self-government. In each of these Greek states the political education of Europe had begun. No form of government, and perhaps of misgovernment, known to-day is unrepresented in Hellenic and Roman history. Kings are succeeded by oligarchies and oligarchies by democracies in bewildering succession, and sometimes, as in the decay of Athens and of Rome, the real power, although disguised, lay in an ochlocracy, for the day came when, in order to postpone the utter collapse of the State, an idle and corrupt population was kept quiet by bribes and doles.

The evolution of Greece and of Rome was marked by perpetual unrest and struggle within and without. Nevertheless, amidst all the effervescence, alliances and counter-alliances, fratricidal wars, defensive leagues, which melted away almost as soon as the common enemy had been overcome, internal crises, agrarian troubles, party and partisan strife—amidst all this political conflict the secrets of government were being learned.

*TO ancient times it was that men of the Renaissance turned for their renewed ideals*

The whole political future of Europe was being rehearsed, and the peculiar characteristics of European as opposed to Asiatic mentality and culture were being formed and fostered. One of the most impressive facts in history is that after the long night and nightmare of the Dark Ages and the Middle Ages, it was to the spirit of the great days of Greece and the great days of Rome that the men of the Renaissance returned in their search for moral and intellectual freedom.

Offshoots of the same race, the Greeks and the Romans founded their early communities on identical lines. The three great political subdivisions were the tribe, the clan, and the phratry—Roman curia—or local association linked by certain religious rites. In both cases we find that the

voice of the body of free citizens makes itself early heard and obeyed. There is a "king" or leader who has likewise priestly functions in his rôle of intermediary between the folk and their gods. The king is supported by a council, probably of elder statesmen. In order to carry out any project he must obtain the consent of the council. But that was not sufficient. If the people duly assembled withheld their approval the project could not be realized.

Here we discover, as in diagram, the main contour of our own political institutions. In these early states, indeed, representative government, as we know it, did not exist. The communities were small. Primitive Athens, like primitive Rome possessed only a few square miles of territory. The entire body of citizens sat in assembly and passed legislation. But a great discovery had been

made—the discovery that success in government and public order depends upon as complete an identification of interests as possible.

Despite the political paralysis which finally overtook Greece this was the light that shone in her. And in

republican Rome, throughout the many changes which took place in her political structure, we are never allowed to lose sight of the vital idea of public rights.

It is essential to note, however, one remarkable contrast in the development of the two great sister nations of classical antiquity. Identical in their political beginnings, the one wholly diverged from the other on a different road of evolution. Whereas in Rome the tendency was towards cohesion and centralization, in Greece separatist influences remained active till the end, and were, indeed, one of the main causes of her failure. To put it in another way, in Greece the movement was centrifugal, in Rome it was centripetal. There was an Athenian and even a Spartan empire, and still later an attempt at empire by Thebes, but in each case the venture miscarried.



THE CODE OF HAMMURABI

Perhaps the most interesting piece of engraved stone in all the world is this small diorite column, which is now in the Paris Louvre, containing a summary of the astonishing laws of the Babylonian Empire under King Hammurabi, about 2100 B.C. The king receiving the laws from the sun god is sculptured at the top



There was something miniature in the Greek city state, which was like a cameo, in comparison with the vast canvas of Rome. Even within the narrow boundaries of Greece the attempt at unity was unrealized owing to the commercial jealousies of the separate states.

On the other hand, Rome, which grew out of the humble nucleus of a city that was little more than a village, allied herself with sister communities, and by a gradual process of expansion and absorption within and without the peninsula attained and far surpassed the massive proportions of the empires of the East, and became their territorial heir. In the sphere of administration and of law Rome left a far deeper mark than Greece on European institutions. After the Empire had fallen and the Church sat throned on the ruins of the imperial city it was still to pagan Rome that the founders of the new European states looked back in their attempt at reconstruction.

Athens might have become the chief agent in the attainment of permanent unity among the Greek states, but she failed mainly owing to her restriction of Athenian citizenship to those who could prove Athenian origin. Moreover, her policy of taxation of her dependents was as little far-sighted as her system of franchise.

On the contrary, the policy of Rome towards her colonies and subject states was, like the policy of Great Britain, conceived on broad and generous lines. Whenever possible she granted autonomy even to a recent enemy, as Britain granted it to South Africa almost as soon as the South African War was at an end.

The secret of Rome's power of absorbing her conquered peoples lay in the skill with which she granted the rights of citizenship. Many of her proconsuls were, indeed, guilty of extortion, and the provinces were drained of their wealth for the sake of the grandees of the capital. But these things happened when the period of decline had already begun in the republic as well as in the empire. There can be no doubt that the duration of the Roman state may be partly explained by the far-sighted character of her colonial policy, whereas the brief brilliance of Greece may be partly attributed to less



**A BOUNDARY STONE OF BABYLONIA**

Set up to mark the extent of a private individual's estate, it is inscribed with certain texts which refer very clearly to the ownership of the land during the reigns of two kings, about 1000 B.C. This stone is now among the treasures of the British Museum, London

genius in the science of government.

Various vices—moral, political, and economic—attended the Greek decline. The loss of productive power following incessant and internecine strife, and a startling fall in the birth-rate—even Aristotle advocated abortion in order to prevent overgrowth of population in the cities—were accompanied by a decay

of public spirit and by political apathy. The racial suicide with which France is threatened to-day was so active in Greece that in the first century A.D., according to Plutarch, the entire country was incapable of furnishing even three thousand infantrymen. The free citizens were enormously outnumbered by the slave population. It has been calculated that in the great age of Athenian culture four-fifths of the population of Attica were slaves.

Once more we are face to face with a society resting on artificial foundations. In the ancient republics liberty was enjoyed only at the top. Even supposing the policy of Pericles regarding the franchise had been wiser, and that Athens had secured a more permanent empire, the seeds of dissolution already lay sown in the lower social strata. Her slaves were perhaps happier than the modern slaves in the southern states of the American Union and in Jamaica. It is hard to say. But in any case, and apart from moral considerations, the economic effect was ruinous.

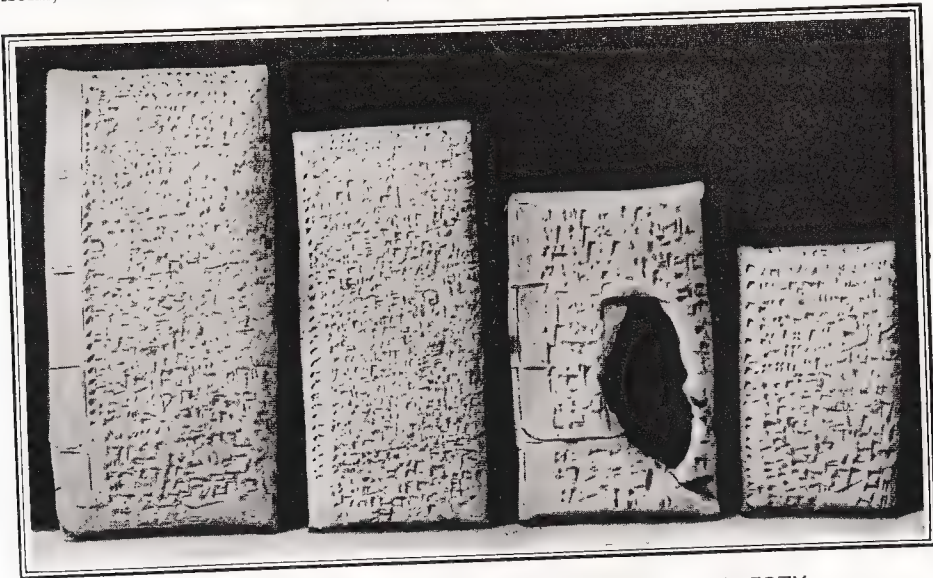
An idle minority of citizens were living like parasites on the labour of a servile class. In the fourth century the best Greek minds pointed to moral causes in explanation of the lassitude and collapse of Greece in presence of the virile invader from the north. The subjection to Macedon was only the prelude to the subjection to Rome.

**A**LL great nations of history present a similar spectacle of growth, flourishing, and decay

History, indeed, appears to present us with an ever-recurring cycle in the life of nations.

The first period is marked by the attempt of the early community to hold together amid surrounding enemies. Fusions and alliances take place, and we watch the gravitation of power to one centre rather than to another.

In the second phase the community has accumulated greater energy, has become more aggressive, and its military strength has become formidable. Rivals have been vanquished and absorbed. The acquisition of territory has brought



### ANCIENT SECURITY FOR THE RIGHTS OF PROPERTY

Few items among the litter of Babylonian remains are more interesting than these contract records, inscribed, like all the literature of that strange and ancient people, first in soft clay and made permanent by baking afterwards. The two on the left record the division of their father's property by five brothers in Hammurabi's time, and the two on the right set out the details of the sale of a house. The complexities of a great civilization had been mastered in Babylonia

Photo Mansell & Co.



wealth, and the choice of strategic frontiers has brought security. But the territorial expansion has demanded certain adjustments in the framework of government, and there is a tendency to bureaucracy and centralization. A consolidation of power and privilege accompanies the growing complexity of the administrative system. The original nucleus is now the centre of a great circumference, and the state is at its zenith.

**QUALITIES** in which Roman character resembled the British in days of empire building

In the third phase, prosperity, wealth, and ease threaten to sap the nation's vitality. The people are living upon the capital of prestige and energy created in the past. Decay has set in, and it may be rapid, as in the case of Greece, or the state, as in the case of Rome, may suffer a long decline.

Such in rough outline appears to be the mortal trajectory described by the nations of the ancient world. Each of them, like an individual who has done his life's work well or ill, passed away, and the accumulated forces were dissipated or entered into new combinations. When we look back to the beginnings of Rome we observe a cautious movement in *adagio* and *andante*, but presently there is an acceleration towards the *allegro* and *vivace* of conquest in the crescendo of empire. And there can be no crescendo without preparation. In about one hundred years Rome subdued all her enemies and became the mistress of the world. What massed energies lie behind that single fact!

Those who wish to study the prolonged preparatory discipline to which the Romans subjected themselves for their imperial task may turn to the pages of Mommsen, and there are the pages of Gibbon for those who desire to watch the slow *diminuendo* and *finale*.

Here we can only remind the reader that the territorial aggrandisement of the state was the work of the militant republic, and that it was under the republic that the virtues generally identified as Roman and Western were

fully developed. The Roman genius for government was trained and perfected in the internal conflict between patricians and plebs. How jealously the latter guarded the sacredness of public right is seen in the creation of the tribunate, an institution unknown to the Greeks. The tribune, whose person was inviolate, was more than a liaison officer between the two sides. Later he became a factor in the government, and his duty was to vindicate the claims of the free citizens.

In the search for justice and fair play (except towards the slaves, and yet even in their behalf humaner legislation was introduced) the Roman character most resembles the British. There is a certain massiveness and breadth in the policy of both peoples which is not discoverable elsewhere. They are the two most successful colonising states which history knows, and with some exceptions their overseas policy is remarkably alike. Both posted pickets of empire in every corner of the world. In the years to be—let us say in the thirtieth century—it will be impossible for any student to understand the course of history without a study of the rise and influence of the British Empire. So to-day modern civilization is unintelligible to us unless we know something of the contribution of Rome. The traces of her activity are everywhere around us. She was here in Britain, and remained some five centuries.

**THE** material and intellectual legacies of Rome to the modern world are inestimable

In Britain, as on the Continent, she left not merely the material remains of her civilization, but the legacy of her language and her institutions. France is full of her relics. The fortifications of Nîmes, like those of Chester, were Roman, and in the building and buttressing of her Constitution, France, even in modern times, still borrowed from Rome. The system of the prefecture, whereby in the different departments of the state the Prefect (*præfectus*) represents the government was



**"OVER HER VAST GRAVE THERE NOW GROW A FEW TAMARISKS"**

Despite their splendour and glory, all the great empires of the past—Babylonia, Assyria, Persia, Egypt, Greece, and Rome—have dwindled into dust. Though many of their laws were wise and liberal, each of these great states was ruthlessly built up on the blood and bones of enslaved millions, and thus carried at its heart the canker of its eventual decay. In the fine words of our author: "When we read of the glory of Babylon let us remember that in her markets the price of a male slave was thirty shillings. Over her vast grave there now grow a few tamarisks."

*Photo Underwood & Underwood*

a Roman creation. And why is Spanish a modern variant of Latin? Only because very long ago Carthage, the hereditary enemy of the Romans, having seized Spain as a base for the attack on Italy was checked in time. For Rome marched into Spain, overthrew the invader, and annexed the country (201 B.C.).

And yet the day came when Rome's immense activities ceased, and when her people were overtaken by collective weariness. New forces were awake. In the opinion of Gibbon, the decline of the Roman Empire is "the greatest

and most awful scene in the history of mankind." Perhaps the fact which, more than all others, creates astonishment is that a people who made a contribution of such magnitude to civilization and order, and who framed the greatest system of law which the world has known, fell before a horde of barbarians.

We cannot refrain from pointing out once again that the collapse can never fully be explained without reference to economic causes which, in turn, veil causes of a deeper kind. The land problem and the slave problem were



closely connected. The great estates (latifundia), on which slave labour was employed on a vast scale, had fallen into the hands of a few magnates. Rome had conquered the world, but degeneration had already set in at the centre. Free labour, when it happened to exist at all, was so meanly remunerated that it failed in competition with the slave market. It has been calculated that when the free citizens of Rome numbered 320,000 the slave population reached nearly a million.

**THE** *final causes of the long decline and chaotic fall of the Roman Empire*

In and around the capital alone, therefore, there existed an immense and fatal disproportion of powers and rights. The creators of wealth were themselves wageless, and, while the birth-rate decreased in the upper, it increased enormously in the labouring class. There had been revolutions of the slaves, but they had all been crushed. The day of the emancipation of labour and of its share in political responsibility was still far off. A luxurious minority living on the fruits of servile industry is not a state.

Lastly, the genius for administration which had controlled so marvellously and for so many centuries the dangerous and subversive elements of which the Roman world was composed, at length forsook the ruling class, and government and governed alike went down before the invader.

The eras of human history are not shut off from each other by closed gates. In the chaos which followed the dilapidation of the Roman Empire we already descry, although dimly, the forces which were to reconstruct the European system. It is true that the great roads which had connected Rome with her dependencies were blocked and barred, and no new traffic, either of commerce or of the arts, passed over them. The communities which, as distant as Britain, had looked to Rome for military support and administrative guidance, were left isolated to fight for themselves,

and, after a precarious existence, to accept membership in alien nations.

The disappearance of Rome had caused far and wide a political earthquake, and its reverberations were felt throughout many centuries. The Teutonic destroyers of Latin civilization were themselves uncivilized, and attempted to learn slowly methods of government, compared with which their own tribal law and administration were rude and primitive.

The period from the fifth till the tenth century is known as the "Dark Ages." The lines of communication with the older world appeared to be wholly severed. Nevertheless, the magic name of Rome remained, and the barbarians expressed their awe in presence of her ruin and of the imperial task which she had accomplished. Moreover, out of the confusion two new Powers arose—the Holy Roman Empire and the Papacy—and the operations of the former in the secular and of the latter in the spiritual sphere fill the record of what is called the medieval period. But the term "Middle Ages" is really a misnomer. History is an ever-flowing stream. There are no Middle Ages. We are now in the twentieth century, and let us ask in what sense a student in the thirtieth century will be able to understand the term "Middle Ages"? To him our own era may seem medieval, and how will he designate the period which is known as medieval to us?

**THE** *great period of transition from ancient to modern society and the opposing forces*

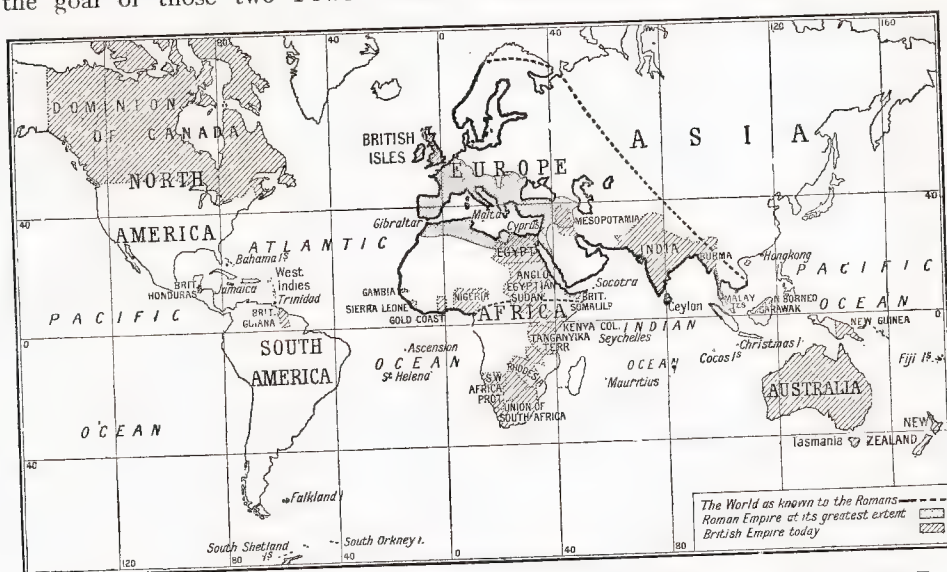
The truth is that history cannot be walled off in sections, for there is a constant overlapping of influences. Although, therefore, we recognize the arrest and stagnation which overtook European civilization, the loss of art and of law when the power of ancient Rome was withdrawn, we prefer to regard the entire period from the fifth century till the discovery of America in 1492 as the great period of transition from ancient to modern society. It was the period of gestation of the forces

which were in due course to create the nations of to-day.

Now, the Holy Roman Empire and the Papacy fought against those forces, and they both failed. Each of them, now in cooperation and now in antagonism, attempted to preserve the social framework which had been Rome's legacy to the world. There was to be a kind of dual universal monarchy, one secular and the other spiritual, in the affairs of men. Absolute uniformity in religion and in state institutions was the goal of those two Powers which

1806, when Francis II. of Austria informed the Germanic Diet that he had resigned his crown as Roman Emperor. But that Empire had been a dream rather than a reality from the beginning, and its concord with the Papacy was of brief duration.

Both Empire and Papacy failed to impose upon Europe that uniformity of rule for which Dante, weary of the world's confusion, so ardently longed. The ideal, indeed, was not wanting in a certain grandeur, but, even although the temporal and the spiritual power



**THE BRITISH EMPIRE TO-DAY AND THE ROMAN EMPIRE AT ITS HEIGHT**  
Of all the imperial races the two best endowed with the genius of colonisation have been the Romans and the British. Within the limits of the world as then known, Rome predominated to an even greater extent than Britain does within the wider world of modern knowledge, though Rome's remotest outposts of empire look curiously near the capital city in comparison with the widespread British dominions of our day

entered into partnership for the government of Europe. The pact—if we may so name it—was consummated in A.D. 800, when Charlemagne was crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III. in Rome. This has been called by Bryce "the central event of the Middle Ages."

It may be so, but the Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne and his successors was only a shadow and simulacrum of the empire of the Caesars. A wit declared that it was neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire. It came to an end officially only as late as August,

had acted in unison, it was an ideal impossible of realization. The dynamic forces which were to awaken the modern world were being generated by national groups under the kingship in England, in France, and even in Spain, although Spain gave to the Holy Roman Empire one of its greatest representatives, Charles V., the grandson of Ferdinand and Isabella. In Italy, too, when the Pope had become a monarch, new and yet old political forces were at work in the republics like Venice, Florence, Genoa, and Pisa, who were jealous of their independence.



The configuration of Europe, which we see to-day, was already taking shape in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and the centralizing efforts of Empire and Papacy were doomed to failure. The Papacy triumphed over the Empire, but its own spiritual absolutism was in turn impeached, and the Reformation destroyed the unity of Christendom.

**THE** *thrill of new thought and emotion that came with the end of the Middle Ages*

Perhaps it is worth noting here, as characteristic of the political instinct of the English people, that when Edward III. was elected Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire (1347), Parliament forbade him to accept the honour. Another English king, Henry VIII., became a candidate (unelected) for the same throne in 1519, and that date will serve to remind us that the forces of political and religious disintegration were already busy on the Continent. The Diet of Worms, to which, by a strange irony, Charles (the successful candidate for the imperial throne) was compelled to grant a safe conduct to Luther, sat in January, 1521. The Reformation had come, and it, too, arose out of those strange fervent energies, which awoke in the fourteenth and the fifteenth centuries, and characterise the period called the Renaissance.

It was once customary to restrict the Renaissance to that revival of learning which originated in Italy. But we now know that the movement has a wider and deeper significance. It was accompanied by an expansion, not only in the sphere of intellectual, but also in the sphere of practical life. The re-discovery of the art and poetry and philosophy of Greece, and the re-study of the literature and the law of Rome mark, indeed, the most momentous stage in the history of culture.

The thrill of new thought and new emotion, which we find in the works of Da Vinci and Raphael and Michelangelo, in Velazquez and Cervantes and Calderon, in Chaucer, in Shakespeare, and in Bacon, is felt far into the eighteenth century and reappears in

Rousseau and Voltaire. For the Renaissance was creative as well as receptive, and looked to the future while it studied the great models of expression in the past. In many directions, and especially in the art of painting, it brought new beauty into the world.

Again, whatever value may be attached to the speculative activities of the era of scholasticism, mankind would have remained stagnant if human thinking had been perpetually cribbed and cabined in theological formulae. But after the long imprisonment we begin to hear the last clanking of the intellectual chains which bound the Middle Ages, and the liberated spirit is preparing for fresh enterprise.

Moreover, this intellectual resurrection was attended by an advance in practical discovery and invention. The compass was already waiting to be used by Christopher Columbus on his voyage to America, and the telescope was likewise waiting to be used by such scientific innovators as Copernicus (1473—1543) and Galileo (1564—1642). The manufacture of paper had received a new impetus, and the printing press—the greatest invention of all—was disseminating the new knowledge. The feudal system, with its gangs of serfs, who had replaced the earlier generations of slaves, received its death-blow from the new military weapons which the invention of gunpowder had introduced.

**THE** *fruit of the great period of discovery which was an outcome of the Renaissance*

All was changing, like the face of the earth when the efflorescence of spring covers the landscape which had been winterbound. Already in 1433 Prince Henry the Navigator, with his Portuguese seamen, was exploring the Atlantic. Cam discovered the Congo river in 1484-5, and Diaz doubled the Cape of Good Hope in 1488. At two o'clock on the morning of October 12th, 1492, a sailor on board the Niña, one of the ships of Columbus, sighted land, and on the same morning Columbus stepped on shore at San Salvador. America had



### THE SOLDIERS OF ROME WHO BUILT UP HER EMPIRE

What manner of men were they who in their wonderful legions marched and counter-marched 'twixt Britain and Mesopotamia, and by their superb training and discipline overcame all enemies, building up within the term of a century the power of Rome as mistress of the world? Depicted by a contemporary sculptor, there are many fine groups of them to be studied among the reliefs on the Antonine Column, from which the above is reproduced

*Photo, Anderson*

been discovered. Vasco da Gama sailed from Lisbon in 1497, and after a voyage of eleven months anchored off the coast of India in May, 1498. Cortés was marching through Mexico in 1519, in 1526 Pizarro reached Peru, and ten years later his lieutenant Almagro conquered Chile. The banners of Portugal and of Spain were waving in India and in America, and the great era of European colonisation had begun.

John Cabot sailed from Bristol in 1497, and in June of the same year sighted Cape Breton Island and Nova Scotia, and his son Sebastian was cruising off Brazil in 1526. Jacques Cartier reached Newfoundland in 1534, and two years later he discovered the St. Lawrence. In the third quarter of the sixteenth century Drake had circumnavigated the globe. In 1584 Raleigh sent out the fleet which

founded Virginia, and eleven years later he was at Trinidad and on the Orinoco. English merchants were already settled in India in 1583, and in 1600, under a charter granted by Queen Elizabeth, the East India Company was founded.

We have chosen these scattered facts to indicate the stir and excitement which they must have caused in a Europe which had already grown old and exhausted on the banks of its own rivers and the shores of its own seas. Men now knew that there were other lands and seas and rivers which beckoned the spirit of adventure to advance. The fascination of travellers' tales, which happened to be true, had caught the ear of Shakespeare, whose Prospero in "The Tempest" makes Ariel

"fetch dew  
From the still-vex'd Bermoothes."



The Bermudas were discovered early in the sixteenth century, by another Spaniard, Juan Bermudez, but they became an English possession before Shakespeare died. Although the energies of the Renaissance awoke in our own country later than in Italy and Spain, Germany and France, it was Great Britain that became the chief gainer, by the work of the explorers, in India and in America as well as in the islands of the Atlantic and the Pacific.

**WHAT** sort of Europe should we have seen to-day had there been no Renaissance?

The most momentous fact of all in this period of transition remains to be mentioned. The Mayflower sailed from Plymouth on November 11th (O.S.), 1620, and arrived in Massachusetts in December. The impulse towards individual freedom, which was the essence of the Renaissance, had likewise fired the forefathers of the men who were to return to take part in the Great War, 1914-1918, which revindicated the liberties of Europe.

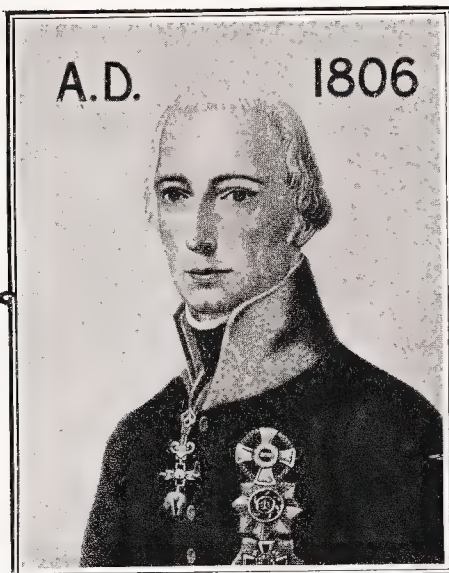
This brief reference to the Renaissance has been necessary because the spirit of that movement is still alive in the nations of the modern world. In the "rebirth" of human energy for humane as well as for "humanistic" purposes lies the hope of progress. The Renaissance is never at an end. Its message was and is that human life is a quest, and that the spirit of man outgrows all barren formulae. The iron circuit of the Middle Ages was broken.

Let us ask what sort of a Europe this would still be if there had been no Renaissance. The counter-revolution engineered by all the forces of absolutism, the Saint Bartholomews and Smithfields, the autos da fé in Spain, the intimidation of the new science, the vivi-cremation of Giordano Bruno, and the horrors of religious persecution in the Netherlands, all failed to quench the new spirit. If we look upon the Spanish Armada of 1588 as embodying and leading to the attack the forces of absolutism, secular and spiritual, we may feel some decent pride in the thought that it was Britain that shattered it.

We have mentioned Babylon, Greece, and Rome as representative states which created problems of empire that they were finally unable to solve, met rivals in the arena of history, and disappeared. This searching test of the nations, however, is still active and inexorable in the modern world. We saw that forces liberated in the Renaissance met and defeated Philip II. of Spain in his great attempt to re-establish in Europe the absolutism of the Hapsburgs and of the Papacy. But that was not to be the last effort or the last defeat of absolutism. In the two succeeding centuries, and especially during the reign of Louis XIV., France became formidable to European liberty, and in spite of the convulsion in 1789 she became later, under Napoleon, the most aggressive Power in the world. But she suffered defeat in 1815. Russia, which created a vast empire by remorseless aggression and consolidated an absolute Tsardom, is lying in chaos and economic ruin to-day. Prussia, whose strength increased rapidly under Frederick the Great, survived her disaster in the Napoleonic wars, and in due time placed herself at the head of the German Confederation. She increased her territory at the expense of Denmark, Austria, and France, and became with her federal states the greatest military Power the world has known. But her defeat came in 1918, while Austria, which had likewise survived the onslaught of Napoleon, lies at last dismembered and in ruins.

**ELEMENTAL** forces that breed revolt in states and produce continual change

What is this mysterious law which builds up and then breaks down a state? While the great nations are reaching their zenith the smaller exist under their shadow in perpetual fear of aggression and the loss of territorial rights. In certain cases, as for instance in the case of Switzerland, security can be explained only by the cynical fact that for strategic reasons her surrounding neighbours found it advantageous to guarantee her neutrality. Out of this



#### THE CENTRAL EVENT OF THE MIDDLE AGES

One of the most interesting episodes in the history of nations is that of the Holy Roman Empire, concerning which a wit has said that it was neither Holy, nor Roman, nor was it an Empire. It was, in effect, the effort of kings and emperors for a thousand years to carry on the tradition of Rome's imperial power in the interests chiefly of kings and emperors, and it began with the crowning of Charlemagne in 800 and ended with the resignation as Roman Emperor of Francis II, of Austria in 1806

long conflict in which nations have been shaped and trained in Asia and in Europe, in Africa and in the New World, one fact seems to emerge: like the forces of Nature the forces of human history are explosive. The great groups which we call nations contain volcanic and inflammable elements, the area of combustion may be narrow or wide, the moment of ignition may be soon or late, but at last the conflagration bursts. We cannot doubt that there is a close relation between this human unrest and the failure of the state. But since a well-governed state may succumb to a more powerful neighbour, the search for the moral causes of decline becomes more difficult.

We might call the idea of Freedom the high-explosive of history, for, in the end, it has broken down one after another every Bastille of arbitrary power. Great as were the indirect and ultimate political effects of the Renaissance and the Reformation neither of those movements had a political motive or a political origin. It is in the French Revolution that we discover, not indeed the earliest, but the most vehement and dramatic expression of rights. French

thinkers who preceded the Revolution had been profoundly impressed by the events in England in the seventeenth century and especially by the Revolution of 1688. And the actual leaders of the Revolution found inspiration and encouragement in the American Declaration of Independence (1776).

**THE** factor of national disturbance which industry introduced to the modern world

Lafayette brought home from America the aphorism that resistance is a sacred duty. Members of the French aristocracy who had crossed the ocean to fight in the American armies returned to Europe convinced of the truth of democracy. But the commotion in France was unaccompanied by the constructive political genius which created federation in the American Colonies. In France the Revolution signified the transition from feudalism and absolutism, but in no other country had the break with the past been so convulsive.

If the federal principle had been adopted by France there might have been no Napoleon. But out of the seismic chaos of the Revolution came Napoleon, and a new attempt at





### A MAN AND A SHIP THAT ALTERED THE HISTORY OF NATIONS

The era of discovery which sent the mariners of Spain and Portugal overseas in quest of new lands and fabled riches had its greatest event in the voyage of Columbus to America in 1492. The "long voyage ship," to which Sir Arthur Keith in the preceding chapter attributes so much importance in the development of the nations, had its most notable example in the little Santa Maria of Columbus. Our picture is a photograph of an actual duplicate of his vessel, which was sailed across the Atlantic for the World's Columbian Exhibition at Chicago in 1893.

European absolutism which involved Europe in a new series of wars. In other words, France had missed a great historical opportunity and soon forgot the great doctrines of "liberty, equality, and fraternity" which had been emblazoned on her Revolutionary banner.

It was not the labouring population, it was the middle class which gained most by the Revolution. In the Declaration of the Rights of Man the private ownership of property is not only sanctioned but is defined as "an inviolable and sacred right." The estates of the noblesse and of the Church were, indeed, confiscated and partitioned, but only for purposes of sale to the highest bidder. In fact, a new conception of the state had arisen, the conception that the state is an arena for free competition for the prizes of life. But it is precisely this conception which lies at the root of modern industrial unrest and has created the

class war. Rank was abolished, but it soon returned, and found itself elbowing the new aristocracy of wealth. Besides, the protagonists of the Revolution belonged to the middle class. Robespierre was an avocat, Danton another, Sieyès an abbé, Marat a doctor, Fouquier-Tinville an attorney, Collot d'Herbois an actor, and Saint Just, like Camille Desmoulins, had studied law and letters. Such men had no genuine desire for "equality." The nineteenth and the twentieth centuries would hear and would satisfy demands from the proletariat which would have made Sieyès and Saint Just stand aghast.

France, in fact, had been in volcanic travail in order that the bourgeoisie might consolidate their position before the new era of modern industry, which would replace the aristocracy of land by the aristocracy of capital, had set in. Moreover, the Revolution, which



#### MODIFYING INFLUENCE OF ANOTHER SHIP AND OTHER MEN

As interesting companions to Columbus and his ship we give here a reproduction of a model of the Mayflower, and the portrait of a Puritan, typical of those who are remembered to-day as the Pilgrim Fathers. The most momentous fact in the period of transition which followed the era of discovery was the rôle which the Mayflower and its passengers were to play in the history of the great North American continent. This little ship and the men and women that it carried were to make Northern America Anglo-Saxon both in character and in speech.

*From a model made by Goulding & Co. Plymouth, for the Mayflower tercentenary*

was to destroy all tyrannies, ended inevitably in Napoleon and in militarism, in a vast burden of debt, and in Waterloo.

Is history then merely a Penelope's web of which the nations are the weavers, and which is woven up during one century only to be unwoven in the next? Is its record only a necrology of nations? And must one generation accumulate abuses which the next must sweep away?

The great military and economic effort of France in the seventeenth century was only a preparation for the deeper corruption of the succeeding age and for the catastrophe of the Revolution. Is there, then, no finality in this endless experiment of nations?

Now, from the downfall of Napoleon in 1815 until the downfall of the German Emperor and his allies in 1918 there had taken place in Europe a vast economic reconstruction owing to the use of

steam and, later, of electricity for industrial purposes. Modern wealth began to be created by new processes of manufacture, and the towns, as the centres of industry, attracted the country population to the great factories. These economic changes created in all nations social problems which still await solution. Moreover, the new activities of world commerce brought about changes not only within the nations, but between them, for there was a struggle for markets more intense than the old system of international barter had ever known. Again, the social status of the labouring class in one nation became of interest to the working class in another, and the doctrine of the solidarity of labour throughout the civilized world began to attract attention.

The social and economic history of the nineteenth century is mainly the



history of the struggle between Capital and Labour, not in one, but in every nation. In order to be able to measure the vast change which has taken place within less than a hundred years in our own country, it is sufficient to remember that in 1825 Trade Unionism was not merely illegal, but criminal, and was defined in English law as "a conspiracy in restraint of trade." We have seen that ancient society ignored the fact that a man's labour is his most sacred property. It solved its industrial problem by purchasing slaves. But the introduction of the wage-earning class, who became gradually insistent on the realization of their own economic and political rights, has brought a new factor of national disturbance into the modern world.

**C**OMMERCE is the most aggressive force in international relationships of our own time

Moreover, in spite of the dream of the solidarity of labour everywhere, the industrial class of one nation competes for the world's markets with the industrial classes of other nations. The task of every state is double :

1. Internally to adjust the relations between its own members, and
2. Externally to adjust its relations with other states.

These two problems are closely connected, and would lead us into a discussion of such subjects as Free Trade and Protection. It is sufficient to note that a relentless competition takes place between the great organized national groups, and that that competition very frequently leads to war. For the greater the extent of territory, the greater the resources, and the greater the chance of economic superiority.

The country rich in coal and iron and oil and other raw materials will secure supremacy in the field of manufacture and trade. And since economic supremacy is not only a cause, but also an effect of military power, the temptation to expand becomes irresistible, especially if the question of over-population becomes pressing. Here we glance at the supreme problem of the modern peoples.

It is probable that the historians of the future will assign certain economic causes as among the factors which brought about the struggle of the nations in 1914. The focus of interest lies, of course, in the development of modern Germany as a military and industrial Power. To the old historical feud between Germany and France was added the formidable industrial menace of the most industrious people in Europe. Germany was becoming predominant in Central Europe and elsewhere, and the appetite increases by what it feeds on. Her industrialism financed her militarism, and her militarism promised her industrialism new fields for expansion. A new and more insidious absolutism threatened Europe.

But there had once been another Germany of "humanism," the Germany of Lessing and Goethe, the Schlegels, Winckelmann and Beethoven. The temperamental change which took place in the German people can be traced to the victories of Frederick the Great. Their educational system was framed with a view to inspiring the young with the Pan-German ideal of a Deutschland victorious in every field of human activity. The German commercial became only less aggressive than the German military battalions. Germany was the Assyria of the West, Assyrian in her energy, her ruthlessness, and her pride.

**G**ERMANY'S downfall was due to an excess of energy and abuse of it, not to decay

If we count Luxemburg, we find that the frontiers of eight foreign states surrounded her. Thus compelled to become a military power, it was the strategic weakness of her geographical situation which transformed her into an armed camp, and her standing army became a standing menace to the rest of Europe.

As she transformed herself from an agricultural to an industrial community her energies increased and sought an outlet in all directions, and especially towards the sea. The old Baltic trade was insufficient, and Germany, looking

towards the North Sea and the Atlantic, began to build ships. But on the sea she met Great Britain. Her military engineers wrought marvels with her contracted sea-board. The Kiel Canal strengthened the strategic position, because it doubled the striking power of the fleet. We hint at these economic facts because they must be added to the immediate causes of the war—the strokes and counter-strokes of a deceptive diplomacy, and the ambitions of a group of men leading and misleading a group of nations.

History is full of paradox. When the mechanical maelstrom of modern war was let loose in 1914 Great Britain became the enemy of the Power with whom she had never had a quarrel and the ally of her own hereditary foe. Let us observe that the downfall of the German Empire cannot be explained by the cycle of exhaustion and decline. Germany was reaching the zenith of power. So great was that power that in order to overthrow it the European Allies required the help of the United States. It was not because Germany had too little, but because she had too much energy, and was about to misuse it against the liberties of the world, that her defeat was due.

We are now in a position to ask: What has been the rôle of Great Britain in the history of nations? It is a most remarkable and significant fact that four times within four hundred years and very near the end or beginning of the centuries Britain intervened decisively in European affairs.

***THE part played by Great Britain during four centuries in the history of nations***

We saw that in 1588 she defeated the absolutism of Spain and thereby saved the secular and spiritual liberties which the Renaissance and the Reformation had affirmed. But again towards the close of the seventeenth and at the beginning of the eighteenth century Britain checked the absolutism of France as represented by Louis XIV., and defeated it at Blenheim, 1704, Ramillies, 1706, Oudenarde, 1708, Malplaquet, 1709. At the end of

the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries Britain was again on the Continent, and defeated the new absolutism of Napoleon in 1815. And at the beginning of the twentieth century in 1914, in alliance with Belgium and France, she became the main agent in the defeat of Germany in 1918.

It is, indeed, useless to pretend that in these interventions Great Britain was not protecting her own interests. It is no less true that she was protecting the common liberties of mankind.

***BRITISH Nation, by reason of its history, always to be found on the side of liberty***

The rôle of equilibrator seemed to belong by nature to a Power detached from Europe and yet so close to it. A people who had won their Magna Carta (1215), and Habeas Corpus, and had framed their Bill of Rights (1689), found themselves instinctively on the side of liberty, wherever it was imperilled.

The record is doubtless stained by the policy which led to the loss of the American colonies, by certain events in the early administration of India, by the early struggles in Wales, and by the long struggle in Ireland. But as regards America, the best minds of the day expressed the conscience of the country in denunciation of the misguided government of a German king.

"This universal opposition," said Chatham, "to your arbitrary system of taxation, which now pervades America, is the same which formerly opposed loans, benevolences, and ship-money in this country, is the same spirit which roused all England to action at the Revolution, and which established, at a remote era, your liberties, on the basis of that grand fundamental maxim of the Constitution, that no subject of England shall be taxed but by his own consent. To maintain this principle is the common cause of the Whigs on the other side of the Atlantic and on this. . . . Resistance to your acts was as necessary as it was just."

These words, spoken in 1775, express the British ideal of government, and their spirit is the secret of the Empire. It is the verdict of impartial historians that the vast overseas possessions which Great Britain won at the expense of her European rivals have enjoyed sounder



government than would have been their lot if they had remained in the hands of Spain, Portugal, and even of France. The guiding policy has been that revenue raised in the Colonies must be spent on the Colonies, and that the arbitrary taxation which Chatham abhorred should find no place in the Dependencies as it finds none in the Mother Country.

***THE tribute which the Constitution of the United States pays to British ideals***

Perhaps, however, the greatest tribute which has been paid to the essential sanity and justice of the British conception of the state lies in the fact that the founders of the American Republic incorporated in their Constitution the main provisions of the Bill of Rights. The original schedule drawn up in 1689 was no new creation, but only vigorously reaffirmed the principles of the Common Laws which are shared by our kin on the other side of the Atlantic. It is worth while to reproduce here the main provisions of the Bill of Rights, because they are an epitome of English history. It is an Act which declares among other things—

“That the pretended power of suspending of laws or the execution of laws by regal authority without consent of Parliament is illegal. That levying money for or to the use of the Crown by pretence of prerogative without grant of Parliament, for longer time or in other manner than the same is or shall be granted, is illegal. That the raising or keeping a standing army within the kingdom in time of peace, unless it be with consent of Parliament, is against law. That elections of Members of Parliament ought to be free. That the freedom of speech and debates or proceedings in Parliament ought not to be impeached or questioned in any court or place out of Parliament. That excessive bail ought not to be required nor excessive fines imposed nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted. That all grants and promises of fines and forfeitures of particular persons before conviction are illegal and void.”

This impressive declaration closes with the statement by Lords and Commons “that they do claim, demand, and insist upon all and singular the premises as their undoubted rights and

liberties.” These principles were the gift of the Mother Island to the Anglo-Saxon world which was her offspring, and it was in defence of such liberties that the United States and the British Dominions sent their vast armies to Europe during the Great War.

If we turn to Burke's speech “On Conciliation with America” we shall find the ideal of the British Empire stated in language which might have been uttered to-day. “The fierce spirit of liberty,” says Burke, “is stronger in the English Colonies probably than in any other people of the earth. It is the spirit of the English Constitution, which, infused through the mighty mass, pervades, feeds, unites, invigorates, vivifies every part of the Empire, even down to the minutest member.”

Now, if we take 1066 as the date on which the last infusion of foreign blood with the blood of the island stock began, this country has been inviolate for almost one thousand years. Of all the European nations Britain alone during that long period has suffered no real disaster to the fabric of her power. The blows from without as well as from within did not break, they only riveted the framework of her freedom. She holds in the modern the place which Rome held in the ancient world. From the Great War she has emerged with an increase in her vast territory.

***IMMENSITY of the burden of empire which fate has shouldered upon Great Britain***

If we reckon up the schedule of her commitments throughout the earth it is almost with a sense of awe that we remember that her colossal expansion can be traced from the nucleus of one small island. Even her enemies have admitted that wherever the long radius of her civilization has reached it has brought order and progress. Pitt once said “England has saved herself by her exertions, she will save Europe by her example.” But her “destiny” was on the sea, and took her far out of Europe and linked with her own fortunes those of millions of human beings of alien race and speech.



### THE MAKING OF THE GREAT INDUSTRIAL CITIES

The vast economic reconstruction which took place last century in the era of industrial expansion changed the face of the world in all regions where industry could be made profitable. Look here at Manchester as it is to-day in the lower photograph, with its multitude of chimneys befouling the landscape, and the same scene as it was presented one hundred and ninety years ago. The change is probably artistically and hygienically for the worse, but who shall say that the industrial expansion

has not immensely added to the general comfort of mankind?

Napoleon called the British a nation of shop-keepers. But we are also a nation of ship-keepers. Behind shops there are workshops. Ships and shops—these have made England.

In the preceding sketch our course has been inevitably zigzag, but we have attempted to collect some stray facts which are of importance in the discussion of an immense subject. A few

thoughts suggest themselves here. First, in spite of the exhaustion and decline of nations, national tenacity is one of the outstanding facts of history. Peoples have been defeated and overthrown, nevertheless they have continued with shrunken power and diminished territory to occupy the seats of their forefathers.

Spain attempted to crush Holland, and Austria attempted to crush



Italy, but both Italy and Holland rose again. The Turks made a prolonged effort to exterminate Serbia, Bulgaria, and Greece, but those three nations regained their freedom and conquered their oppressor. There is still vitality even in Armenia, which has endured a long agony of persecution. After the Franco-German War it was supposed that France would never recover from the blow, but it was French military genius which led the Allies in the overthrow of the German Empire, and to-day France is the strongest nation on the Continent. History is full of this strange power of national resurrection.

But, in the second place, let us note that in spite of this stubborn racial persistence the actual political framework of a nation is subject to sudden and often disastrous change. There are moments in history when nothing seems to be so brittle as the fabric of the state. We have seen with our own eyes the great work of the Russian Tsars perish in a night. We have seen the Empire of the Hapsburgs collapse like a house of sand. And the German Empire which Bismarck created went to pieces within a few hours, its Emperor became a fugitive, and the dukes and kings of its confederate states were swept simultaneously from their thrones and their thrones. This is the catastrophic and seismic element in history.

**WHERE** we may look to promise of permanence for the British Empire and its institutions

Third, it has often been asked how long the British Empire will endure. There is nothing to guide us, because the British Empire is unlike any other imperial system of the past. It is not a mechanical combination held together by militarism. It is a union of self-governing communities or of communities gradually approaching self-government, and sharing or learning to share a common ideal of government and liberty. We quoted the Bill of Rights and pointed out that its essential

elements were seized by the framers of the American Constitution. That is a fact of profound significance, for it means that the greatest Power in the New World had discovered in the Common Law of Great Britain the best guarantee of ordered freedom and a nation's strength. It is, therefore, in the realization of this ideal adapted to the needs of every people within the British Confederation that we find the greatest promise of the Empire's permanence.

**THE** world's peace and the growing demand for an international standard of justice

One final question meets us. Nations, like individuals, compete with each other, and competition involves suffering. It is agreed that it is by means of competition that the character of the individual is developed. If there is no struggle, character weakens and degenerates. And the same law is at work in the case of those great aggregates of individuals which we call nations. If so, is collision, is war inevitable? This question, which we cannot attempt to answer here, occupies the minds of those who look forward to an international rivalry that shall be bloodless, and place hope in a League of Peace.

We may meanwhile remind ourselves of a statement made earlier in these pages—that the task of all states is twofold:

1. To regulate their own inner life, and
2. To adjust their relations with their neighbours.

Modern feeling has begun to demand that justice shall be the essence of both sets of relations. There is a saying of the greatest of Greek thinkers that at first the state is created for the sake of mere life, but that it continues to exist for the sake of the good life. The future of civilization will depend on how far each nation will respect that level of good life which other nations may have attained.

Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME TWO*



April  
1901

# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

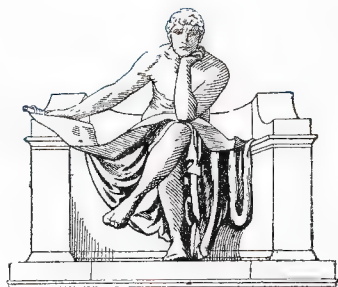
Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by  
J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME II

Pages 785-1568

## British Empire to Dahomey



Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.





2000





## CHILE

*See page 1259*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

### BRITISH EMPIRE IN ASIA :

I. PEOPLES AND PLACES IN THE GULF OF ADEN	<i>Lt.-Col. H. F. Jacob</i> .. .. .	785
II. THE JUNGLE FOLK OF BRITISH BORNEO.	<i>Charles Hose</i> .. .. .	801
III. HONGKONG: AN EASTERN LINK OF EMPIRE.	<i>H. B. Morse</i> .. .. .	843
IV. THE POLYGLOT LIFE OF THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.	<i>Sir Frank Swettenham</i> .. .. .	849
V. THE MALAY STATES AND THEIR TROPIC LIFE.	<i>Sir Frank Swettenham</i> .. .. .	865
VI. PLANTING OUTPOSTS OF EMPIRE IN THE EASTERN SEAS.	<i>Demetrius C. Boulger</i> .. .. .	889
BRITISH EMPIRE IN AUSTRALASIA :		
I. ISLAND LIFE IN THE STRANGE SOUTH SEAS.	<i>Sir Basil Thomson</i> .. .. .	897
II. HOW SOUTH SEA ISLANDERS CAME UNDER THE FLAG.	<i>A. D. Innes</i> .. .. .	973
BRITISH EMPIRE IN EUROPE :		
I. TO-DAY AND YESTERDAY IN THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.	<i>Edith F. Carey</i> .. .. .	977
II. GIBRALTAR: THE WESTERN GATE OF EMPIRE.	<i>Major C. W. J. Orr</i> .. .. .	989

### BRITISH EMPIRE IN EUROPE (contd.)

III. MALTA AND THE MALTESE.	<i>Prof. J. L. Myres</i> .. .. .	993
IV. CYPRUS: GREEK AND TURK AS BRITISH SUBJECTS.	<i>Major C. W. J. Orr</i> .. .. .	1002
BULGARIA I.	<i>H. Charles Woods</i> .. .. .	1009
" II.	<i>Sir Reginald Rankin</i> .. .. .	1040
BURMA I.	<i>Sir George Scott</i> .. .. .	1045
" II.	<i>Prof. E. H. Parker</i> .. .. .	1089
CAMBODIA.	<i>Mme. Gabrielle Vassal</i> .. .. .	1093
CANADA I.	<i>Frederick J. Niven</i> .. .. .	1121
" II.	<i>A. G. Bradley</i> .. .. .	1185
CEYLON I.	<i>G. E. Milton</i> .. .. .	1195
" II.	<i>A. D. Innes</i> .. .. .	1229
CHILE I.	<i>J. A. Hammerton</i> .. .. .	1233
" II.	<i>H. Hesketh Prichard</i> .. .. .	1282
" III.	<i>W. H. Koebel</i> .. .. .	1287
CHINA I.	<i>Arthur Corbett-Smith</i> .. .. .	1291
" II.	<i>Lionel Giles</i> .. .. .	1423
COLOMBIA I.	<i>J. A. Hammerton</i> .. .. .	1433
" II.	<i>F. Loraine Petre</i> .. .. .	1453
COSTA RICA I.	<i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. .. .	1457
" II.	<i>Percy F. Martin</i> .. .. .	1468
CUBA I.	<i>Richard Cwile</i> .. .. .	1471
" II.	<i>Percy F. Martin</i> .. .. .	1497
CZECHOSLOVAKIA I.	<i>Walter Jerrold</i> .. .. .	1501
" II.	<i>C. Townley-Fullam</i> .. .. .	1553
DAHOMY.	<i>Frank R. Cana</i> .. .. .	1558

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Facing page
BRITISH EMPIRE:		CANADA: Free Rangers of the Prairie	1164
ASIA: Iban of Borneo .. .. .	802	CHINA: Where Buddha Reigns .. .. .	1296
AUSTRALASIA: Malayta Chief .. .. .	912	CHINA: Actor Playing Leading Lady	1376
BULGARIA: Rustic Beauty .. .. .	1016	CZECHOSLOVAKIA: Daughter of a Colourful People .. .. .	1508

## Pages in Photogravure

PEEPS AT BORNEO		Tongan Lady of High Degree	951	Colossal Relic of the Naga ..	1100-1
Klemantan Chief .. .. .	817	Dandy of Rubiana Lagoon	952	Young Cambodian Noble ..	1102
Kenyah Girl's Solo Dance	818	Father and Son of Ong Tong	953	Bejewelled Cambodian Lady	1103
Iban Women's Dance .. .. .	819	Solomon Islanders' Pan Pipes	954	Cambodian Dancing Girls ..	1104
Sea Dayak Family .. .. .	820	Solomon Islanders' Skill ..	955		
Lisum Women of Borneo	821	Horiomu Ceremony .. .. .	956	IN WESTERN CANADA	
Sea Davaks from Rejang	822	Fijian War-Dance .. .. .	957	Blackfeet Chief .. .. .	1137
Iban Woman making Thread	823	Fishing on the Coral Reefs	958	Blackfeet Reservation ..	1138
Iban Method of Weaving ..	823	Lovely Kandanu .. .. .	958	Moving Camp in Alberta ..	1139
Kenyah Women Farmers ..	824	A Fijian Feast .. .. .	959	Acres of Apple Trees ..	1140
Dandy Iban Warriors .. .. .	825	Preparing the Banquet ..	959	Pear Trees in Bloom ..	1140
Shaping a Blow Pipe .. .. .	826	Rounding the Mark Boat	960	Rafting-up in Columbia ..	1141
Boring the Hole .. .. .	827			Raft of Logs .. .. .	1141
Sighting through the Bore ..	828	BULGARIANS IN DAYS OF PEACE		Indian Chief of Saskatchewan	1142
Fitting Cylinder to Dart ..	828	Bulgarian Peasant Woman	1025	Stoney Indian .. .. .	1143
Collecting Poison .. .. .	829	Ready to Dance the Horó ..	1026	Canadian Mounted Policeman	1144
Heating the Sap .. .. .	830	Gala Dress of Young Girl ..	1027		
Men Hunting Monkeys .. .. .	831	Melnik Freed from the Turk	1028	CEYLON GLIMPSSES	
Home from the Kill .. .. .	832	Typical Bulgarian Village ..	1028	Pilgrims at Kandy's Temple	1209
		Dinners for the Dead .. .. .	1029	Comely Sinhalese Woman ..	1210
BY REEF AND PALM		Moslem Tombs at Dorkovo	1029	Ceylon Girl's Pride .. .. .	1211
Solomon Islanders' Shield and Spear .. .. .	945	Street Weavers of Dobromiri	1030	Pavilion on Adam's Peak ..	1212
Papuan Waterside Village ..	946	Market Day at Tirnovo ..	1031	Priests and Pilgrims .. .. .	1212
Solomon Island Group .. .. .	947	Gay Attire of Well-to-do ..	1032	The Temple at Kandy .. .. .	1213
Dance of Gilbert Islanders ..	948	IN QUIANT CAMBODIA		Tamil Snake Charmers .. .. .	1214
Ellice Islanders' Dance .. .. .	949	Cambodian Musician-dancers	1097	Cutting and Polishing Gems	1214
Prepossessing Tongan Woman	950	Supple Khmer Dancer .. .. .	1098	Rock Veddas as Archers ..	1215
		Regalia of Cambodia's Ruler	1099	Savages of Eastern Ceylon	1216



## Pages in Photogravure (contd.)

### CHILEAN CHARACTERS

Estanciero of Chile ..	1265
Horses in the Andine Hills ..	1266
Estancia Employees ..	1266
Santiago Street Scene ..	1267
Dancing the Cueca ..	1267
Araucanian Cacique ..	1268
A Chilean's Drink ..	1269
Typical Chilean Landscape ..	1270
Chile's Orchard Lands ..	1271
The Topedaura ..	1272

### CHINESE LIFE

A Tientsin Street ..	1321
Boatmen on West Lake ..	1322
In a Yang-tse Gorge ..	1322
Chinese Tilt-cart ..	1323
Peking's Telegraph Poles ..	1323
Chinese Skipper ..	1324
Blind Musician ..	1325
Bride and Groom ..	1326
Using the Chopsticks ..	1327

### BRITISH EMPIRE IN ASIA

Correct Use of Jambiah ..	785
Somali Messenger, Aden ..	786
Hindu Barber at Work ..	787
Mahomedan Feast, Aden ..	788
Escort of Holy Carpet ..	789
Festive Amusements ..	790
Primitive "Big-Wheel" ..	791
Itinerant Dancers, Aden ..	792
Somali Housewife Smoking ..	793
Bodyguard of Sultan ..	794
Camels with Brushwood ..	795
Arab Treadmill for Threshing ..	795
Jail-birds of Lahej ..	796
Jewish Sweetmeat Seller ..	797
Pipers of Lahej ..	798
A Main Street of Lahej ..	799
Dayaks off to the Wedding ..	800
Sea Dayak's Embroidery ..	801
Klemantan of Baram ..	802
Pure-bred Kenyah ..	802
Ornaments of Pagan Tribes ..	803
Savages as Parlamentaires ..	804
Children of Mountain and Forest ..	805
Punans of the Jungle Lands ..	806
Beauties of Kalabid Tribe ..	807
Kayan Women in Rice Field ..	808
Harvest Merry-making ..	809
Village Smithy in Sarawak ..	810
Bellows from Palm Stems ..	810
Dayaks and Cooking-main ..	811
Kayan Wrestlers ..	811
Conference at Claudetown ..	812
Kayans Splitting Rattans ..	813
Dayak Belle's Brass ..	814
Hints of Departing Youth ..	815
Kajman Lady of Quality ..	816
Proud of his Escutcheon ..	833
Divination from Birds ..	834
Victors' Dance of Triumph ..	835
Kayan Long House ..	836
Klemantan Apartment ..	837
Ghostly Khayan War Trophies ..	838
Preventive Measures of Kenyahs ..	839
Kenyahs Consulting Auspices ..	840
Charging Pig with Message ..	841
Youthful Basket Makers ..	842
Dragon Boat Festival ..	844
Able-bodied Burden Bearers ..	846
Chinese Punch-and-Judy ..	847
Chinese Quarter, Singapore ..	848
Engaging Malay Girl ..	849
Wandering Minstrel, Malay ..	850
Malay Group, Singapore ..	851
Female Impersonator ..	852
Little Maiden of Malay ..	853
Chinese Rubber-tapper ..	854
Malay Girl Workers ..	855
Workers on Rubber Estate ..	856
Indian Emigrants in Malaya ..	857
Among the Pepper Vines ..	858
Champion Coconut Trees ..	859
Rattan Drying Ground ..	860
Preparing Rattans ..	861
Shrine at Penang ..	862
Betel Nut Palms ..	863

Christian Bride of Hangchow ..	1327
The Younger Generation ..	1328

### CHINESE SCENES

Gentleman of Shanghai ..	1393
High Priest of the Temple ..	1394
Lama Turning Mill ..	1394
Burning Joss-sticks ..	1395
Chinese Sword-swallower ..	1396
Street Acrobats ..	1396
Monks of Pu To ..	1397
Yang-tse Landmark ..	1398
Monastery of Kiangsu ..	1399
A Chinese Grandmother ..	1400
Contentment Incarnate ..	1401
Honan Examination Hall ..	1402
Lung-hua Temple, Shanghai ..	1403
Strings of Camels ..	1404
Camel Caravan from Siberia ..	1404
Tea in the Garden ..	1405
Orphans of Changsha ..	1405
Necropolis at Tientsin ..	1406

### CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Carpathian Wayside Shrine ..	1521
Girl of Czechoslovakia ..	1522
Girl in National Costume ..	1523
Slovak Mother at Work ..	1524
Sheepskins in a Market ..	1525
Slovak Mother and Child ..	1526
Homely Peasant Group ..	1527
Ruthenians' Sheepskin Cos- tumes ..	1528
Carpathian Peasants ..	1529
Moravian and Slovakian Costumes ..	1530
Costume of Czechoslovak Girl ..	1531
Carpathian Shepherds ..	1532
Saint's Day in Slovak Village ..	1533
A Ruthenian Sabbath ..	1534
A Slovak Yoke ..	1535
In her Grandam's Costume ..	1536

## Photographs in the Text

Fruits on their Way to Market ..	864
Sakai Nose Pipers ..	865
Gathering Bread from Tree ..	866
When the Durian Ripsens ..	867
Bride and Maids ..	868
Sarong Clad Malay Girls ..	869
Return of the Spoilers ..	870
Tilling the Soil ..	871
Stately Malay Dance ..	871
Chinese Coolies Tin Mining ..	872
Working a Pump on Mine ..	873
Tin Miners at Perak ..	873
Chinese Method of Smelting ..	874
Chinese Women Tin Washers ..	875
Nurturing Tapioca Plant ..	876
Converting Poisonous Roots ..	876
Sifting Tapioca Starch ..	877
Tapioca in Finished State ..	877
Wild Men of the Woods ..	878
Sturdy Wives of Pygmy Race ..	879
Malay House on Piles ..	880
Country Cookhouse ..	881
Equipped for Chase ..	882
Sakais of Malaya ..	883
Native Village on Piles ..	884
Creek Dwellers' Architecture ..	885
Collecting from Toddy Palm ..	886
Simple Life in Malay Village ..	887
With Silver Spoons in Mouth ..	888
Nuts for Sale in Kajang ..	893
BRITISH EMPIRE IN AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA ..	
Men's House, New Guinea ..	896
Papuan Dancer's Headdress ..	897
On the Threshold of Manhood ..	898
Dukduks in Lodge Dress ..	899
Papuan Baby's Cradle ..	900
A World-wide Pastime ..	901
Young Ladies of Rigo ..	902
Delegates to Conference ..	903
Trappings of Woe ..	904
Orokaiva Women's Pipe ..	905
Ringletted Babiri Bowman ..	906
Papuans' Ceremonial Dress ..	907
Warriors of West New Guinea ..	908
Captain of Cannibal Company ..	909
Hempen Halter of Mourning ..	910
Doibu Chief and Wife ..	911
Headdress, New Guinea ..	912
Jewelled Dandy of Papua ..	912
Melanesian Musician ..	913
Admiralty Island Village ..	914
Melanesian Sailing Canoe ..	915
Islanders' Sacred Canoe ..	916
Making Palm Leaf Mats ..	916
Admiralty Islanders ..	917
Fish Trap, New Britain ..	917
Pigeon Dance on Marbuai ..	918
Women of Rambuzo ..	919
Dressed for a Dance ..	920
Men of Malayta ..	921
Idols of Ong Tong Java ..	922
Bowing Idols to Sea ..	922
War-Dance in Solomons ..	923
Critical Moment in the Dance ..	923
"Court House" at Aola ..	924
House in Rubiana Lagoon ..	925
Hottest Island in Melanesia ..	925
Benign Warrior ..	926
After the Battle ..	927
Youths of Buka Island ..	928
Powder and Paint on Simbo ..	929
Head-Hunters in War Canoe ..	930
Spearing Fish ..	931
Cages for Catching Fish ..	931
Awaiting Warriors' Return ..	932
Fishermen of Ong Tong Java ..	933
Profession of his Ancestors ..	934
Paddling her Own Canoe ..	935
Salt Water Traders ..	935
Cemetery in Ong Tong Java ..	936
Image Carver and his work ..	937
Moving Grove of Dancers ..	938
Playground of the Gods ..	939
Contentment in Santa Cruz ..	940
Beginning a War Dance ..	941
Filjan's Mop of Hair ..	942
Filjan Musician ..	942
Filjan Girl Before her Mirror ..	943
Fighter of Malayta ..	944
Natives Preparing Feast ..	961
Evolution of South Sea Dress ..	962
Effects of Civilization ..	963
Supporters of British Law ..	964
Nauru Police at Drill ..	964
Costumes of Peace and War ..	965
Ballerina of Nauru Island ..	966
Participants in Fish Dance ..	967
Chief of Friendly Islanders ..	968
Civilization's Stamp in Tonga ..	969
Hauling Dug-outs Ashore ..	970
In the Shade of the Canoe ..	971
Tonga Girls' Hand Orchestra ..	972
Chief's Badge of Office ..	975
BRITISH EMPIRE IN EUROPE ..	
Swearing In Officials ..	976
Guernsey Milkmaid ..	977
States of Guernsey ..	978
Frills and Flounces ..	979
Harvesting Sea's Refuse ..	980
Collectors of Seawrack ..	980
One of Guernsey's Best ..	981
Potato Cultivation, Jersey ..	982
Planting Potatoes by Hand ..	982
Human Plough Team ..	983
Potatoes Packed for Export ..	983
Gathering Early Tomatoes ..	984
Jersey Chrysanthemum Field ..	984
Glasshouse of Arum Lilies ..	985
Narcissi Growing in Guernsey ..	985
Charm of Channel Islands ..	986
Milkmaids of Jersey ..	987
Milking Hour, Jersey ..	987
Rock of Gibraltar ..	988
Gate of the Mediterranean ..	991
On Valletta's Stairways ..	992
Proud of her Hood ..	993
Little Black Riding Hood ..	994
Country Fair Sweet Stall ..	995
Children Making Lace ..	996
Maltese Lacemakers ..	997
In Old-world Birchicara ..	998
Gossips of Valletta ..	999
Unique Religious Festival ..	1000

# *Photographs in the Text (contd.)*

Praise and Worship ..	1001	Venerable Apostle of Buddha ..	1108	Plucking the Raw Material ..	1204
Happy Young Cypriots ..	1003	Bonze's Grotesque Pulpit ..	1109	Withering Green Tea Leaf ..	1205
Slipped Ease upon an Ass ..	1004	Piety at a Buddhist Shrine ..	1110	Liberating the Juices ..	1205
Greek-Cypriot's Plough ..	1005	High Priest of Buddha ..	1111	Fermentation Process ..	1206
Bringing Forage to Market ..	1006	Up-to-date Styles ..	1112	Sifting the Tea ..	1206
<b>BULGARIA</b>		At the Midday Meal ..	1112	Storing the Different Grades ..	1207
Milk-women outside Sofia ..	1008	Men of French Indo-China ..	1113	The Finished Article ..	1207
Beauty of the South ..	1009	Hour of Recreation ..	1113	Relic of Demon Worship ..	1208
Fording Rivers near Sofia ..	1010	Cambodian Dancers ..	1114	Fine Type of the Moormen ..	1217
Country Cousins in Sofia ..	1011	Fencing Instructress ..	1115	Native Life on Country Road ..	1218
Health and Happiness ..	1012	Cambodian Funeral Rites ..	1116	Village Scene ..	1219
Folk of "Peasant State" ..	1012	Water Fête on Mekong ..	1117	The Old Order and New ..	1220
Natives of Belogradchik ..	1013	Fisherman's Home ..	1118	Blithe Maidenhood in Ceylon ..	1221
Primitive Baby-carrying ..	1013	Corner of Cambodia ..	1119	Highland Beauty Unadorned ..	1221
Orientalism in Bulgaria ..	1014	<b>CANADA</b>		Beating Plumbago ..	1222
Bride's Floral Mask ..	1015	On Trail in the Rockies ..	1120	Sifting the Crushed Graphite ..	1222
Radiant May Queens ..	1016	Chief Solace of Red Indian ..	1121	Lace-making ..	1223
Oasis in the Desert ..	1017	Pulsing Heart of Montreal ..	1122	Extracting Oil from Coconuts ..	1223
Remnant of Ottoman Rule ..	1017	Market Day, Montreal ..	1123	Sinhalese Caravan ..	1224
Taste and Grace ..	1018	Glimpse of Winter Life ..	1124	Slow Method of Travelling ..	1224
Boothblack in Sofia ..	1019	Montreal's Ice Palace ..	1125	Sacred Stone Effigies ..	1225
Rose-gatherers of Kazanlik ..	1020	Variants of Norway's Ski ..	1126	Where Buddha Sleeps ..	1225
Rumelian Rose Farm ..	1021	Familiar Winter Scenes ..	1127	Faithful Followers of Buddha ..	1226
Rose Maidens of Rumelia ..	1021	Tobogganing in Quebec ..	1128	Fruit of the Jack Tree ..	1227
Shoeing Transport Ox ..	1022	Ski-ing on the Slopes ..	1129	Women Worshipers ..	1228
Gatherers of the Grape ..	1023	Outdoor Oven, Quebec ..	1130	Temple Elephant ..	1230
Summer Scene ..	1023	French-Canadian Lumbermen ..	1131	<b>CHILE</b>	
Dancing the Horó ..	1034	Harvest Time in Alberta ..	1132	Santiago's Promenade ..	1232
Soldiers and Civilians Dance ..	1035	Old Habitant of Quebec ..	1133	One of the Carabineros ..	1233
The Village "Pope" ..	1036	Sport on Rainy Lake ..	1134	Wearing the Chilean Manto ..	1234
Retreat of John of Rył ..	1037	In a Canadian Canoe ..	1134	Street Deportment in Chile ..	1235
Brethren of "Black Clergy" ..	1038	Fording the Pipestone ..	1135	Returning from Church ..	1235
Members of a Sisterhood ..	1039	Still Waters Run Deep ..	1135	Planting Memorial Tree ..	1237
<b>BURMA</b>		Gardener of British Columbia ..	1146	Santiago Girls Study Botany ..	1237
At Prayers ..	1044	Out size in Giant Cabbages ..	1147	Religious Ceremony ..	1238
Princess Nicotine ..	1045	Tapping the Sugar Maple ..	1148	Army Review, Cousiã Park ..	1239
"AWhacking White Cheroot" ..	1046	Purifying the Maple Sugar ..	1149	Cats' Meat Man in Santiago ..	1240
Gentlewomanly Grace ..	1046	Completion of Purifying ..	1149	Smart and Soldierly ..	1241
Pillars of Mirror Mosaic ..	1047	From Small Beginnings ..	1150	Woman Train-conductor ..	1241
Middle-class Burmese ..	1048	A "Building Bee" ..	1150	Chilean Officers ..	1242
Temptation in the Temple ..	1049	Cherry Pickers of Annapolis ..	1151	Public Speaking in Chile ..	1242
Chinlom Champions ..	1050	Cattle-Branding ..	1152	Chilean Capataz ..	1243
Burmese Marionette Pwè ..	1051	Lords of the Lariat ..	1153	Water Transport ..	1243
A Pas-de-Quatre ..	1052	Backwoods Christmas ..	1154	Chilean Nitrate Field ..	1244
Business in Bhamo Bazaar ..	1053	Logging Railway ..	1155	After Blasting the Soil ..	1245
Old Age and Childhood ..	1054	Calgary Cattle Dip ..	1156	Working Nitrate Crushers ..	1246
Hauling Timber ..	1054	Unloading the Herring Catch ..	1157	Where Nitrate is Boiled ..	1247
Taking Baggage to the Hills ..	1055	Collecting the Potato Crop ..	1158	Drawing Caliche from Tanks ..	1248
"Lads-go-courtng Time" ..	1055	Barriers against Winter Snows ..	1159	Emptying Crystallizing Pans ..	1249
Buddhist Monastery ..	1056	Mountain Health Resort ..	1160	Nitrate Works ..	1249
Initiation of a Ko-vin ..	1057	Prospector on Mountain Trail ..	1161	Sons of Chile ..	1251
Consecration of Pagoda Spire ..	1058	Tourists' Pleasure Ground ..	1162	Children of Mining Centre ..	1251
Buddhist Monastery School ..	1059	Camp in Forest Park ..	1163	By Winding Waters ..	1252
Burmese Fruit Sellers ..	1059	Making a Portage, Manitoba ..	1164	Brining the Harvest Home ..	1253
Order of the Yellow Robe ..	1060	John Henry of Fort Garry ..	1165	Four-legged Milk Carriers ..	1254
Aims the Vehicles of Prayer ..	1061	Chief Ben Charles ..	1166	Crowded Docks of Valparaiso ..	1254
Lahol Villagers ..	1062	Old Stoney Indians ..	1167	Elevator in Valparaiso ..	1255
Padaung Women's Sangfroid ..	1063	Indians of the Yukon ..	1168	Carrying Beer in Valparaiso ..	1256
Padaungs at Home ..	1064	Dark-hued Nimrod ..	1169	A Valparaiso Baker ..	1257
Padaung Village Life ..	1065	Farewell to the Brave ..	1170	Enjoying the Open Air ..	1258
Well-to-do Padaung Family ..	1066	Braves and Medicine Men ..	1171	Three Belles of Santiago ..	1259
Speeding a Parting Soul ..	1067	Burdens on Mothers' Backs ..	1172	Chilean "Arrieros" ..	1260
Camera-shy Brè Girls ..	1068	Blackfeet Family at Home ..	1172	Taking up Meat Supply ..	1261
White Karen Women ..	1069	Prize Papooses ..	1173	Spring Time among Colonists ..	1262
Taungvos of the Myelat ..	1070	Stoney Indians in Banff ..	1173	Wayside Calvary ..	1263
Dwellers of the Brè Hills ..	1071	Chippeway Indian Family ..	1174	"Topeaduras" ..	1263
Akha Dancing Girls ..	1072	Patwawantin, an Ojibway ..	1175	Ranchero's al fresco Meal ..	1274
Soldierly Little Women ..	1073	Kootenay Indians ..	1176	Homes of Native Indians ..	1275
Simple Life in Shan States ..	1074	Archers at Target Practice ..	1177	Ready for a Rodeo ..	1276
Dance of the Padaungs ..	1075	Disciple of New Civilization ..	1177	Weaving Winter Clothing ..	1278
Water Festival, Yawnghwe ..	1076	Safe Perch on Mother's Back ..	1178	Juan Fernandez Island ..	1279
Intha Watermen ..	1077	Vancouver Island Cradle ..	1179	Easter Island ..	1279
Yawnghwe State Barge ..	1077	Comox Indians' Totems ..	1180	Araucanian Woman Weaving ..	1280
Intha Leg-paddlers ..	1078	Regalia of Columbian Indian ..	1181	Araucanian Woman ..	1281
Transport of Golden Images ..	1079	Peaceful One-time Savages ..	1182	Tehuelche Indians ..	1283
Seven Worthy Hill Folk ..	1080	Kinnewankan, Chief of Sioux ..	1183	Nimrod of the Pampas ..	1284
Ungainly Womanhood ..	1081	Round the Log Fire ..	1184	Men of Large-footed Tribe ..	1285
Three Taungthu Graces ..	1082	The Great Divide ..	1189	Chilean Government School ..	1286
Tassel-turbaned Taungthus ..	1083	Courage Triumphant ..	1190	<b>CHINA</b>	
Survivals of the La'hu ..	1084	<b>CEYLON</b>		Temple of Heaven, Peking ..	1290
Karen Bachelors ..	1085	Tamils' Tambourine Dance ..	1194	Decorous Dress of a Lady ..	1292
Red Karens of the Hills ..	1086	Exorcists of Devils ..	1195	Dame of High Degree ..	1292
Palauing Frocks and Frills ..	1087	High Caste Tamil Women ..	1196	Victim of Cruel Custom ..	1293
Rehearsing for Festival ..	1088	Dress of Kandyan Chiefs ..	1197	Emancipated Young Lady ..	1293
<b>CAMBODIA</b>		Sinhalese Sportsman ..	1198	Images and Puppets ..	1294
Coronation Ceremony ..	1092	Tamil Chicken-Vendor ..	1199	Pious Detachment ..	1295
Under the State Umbrella ..	1094	Light but Sturdy Craft ..	1200	Buddhist Priest of Lin Yin ..	1296
Westernised Cambodian ..	1095	Commerce on the Kelani ..	1201	Where no Woman may Dwell ..	1297
Head Mistress of Ballet ..	1096	Grace in the Field ..	1202	Degenerate Professors ..	1297
An Easy-going Garment ..	1105	Trio of Tamil Tea-pickers ..	1203	Lama Priests' Headdresses ..	1298
Making Royal Resting Place ..	1106	Picking the "Golden Tip" ..	1203	Venerable Priest of Buddha ..	1299
Honouring the late King ..	1107	Planting the Tea Shrub ..	1204	Wafting his Prayers ..	1300



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Smiling in Face of Adversity ..	1301	Eggs of Yesterday ..	1380	Where Charity Reigns ..	1483
Mid-autumn Festival ..	1302	Carrying a Pig to Market ..	1380	Cuban Sponge Seller ..	1484
On China's Greatest River ..	1303	Gathering Spinach ..	1381	Science and Sugar ..	1485
Beggars' Floating Home ..	1304	Spaghetti Drying in the Sun ..	1381	Reducing Cane to Juice ..	1485
Midday Meal on Yang-tse ..	1304	Barber in Peking ..	1382	Cuban Milkman ..	1486
Sturdy River Boatwoman ..	1305	Shoeing a Horse ..	1382	Delivering the Milk ..	1487
Floating Population ..	1305	A Chinese Sawmill ..	1383	Shrine of Pomona ..	1488
Off Chusan Archipelago ..	1306	Hawker of Flowers ..	1383	Fruit Merchant's Stock ..	1489
Tall and Stately Argosies ..	1307	A Slump in Trade ..	1384	Cuban Homestead ..	1490
On Gently Flowing River ..	1308	Trade is Looking-up ..	1384	Cuban Dancing Girls ..	1491
Wash-tub of Hang-chow ..	1308	Itinerant Tinker ..	1385	Down the Village Street ..	1492
Boatman of Yang-tse ..	1309	Trundling Cotton ..	1386	Draper on his Rounds ..	1493
Drawing Junk over Rapids ..	1310	Donkeys at Work ..	1387	Resting-place of Columbus ..	1494
A Ghastly Record ..	1311	A Peking Cart ..	1387	A Company of Cadets ..	1495
Portable Stocks ..	1312	Engine and Chauffeur too ..	1388	Motor-cycle Policeman ..	1495
All Rags and Tatters ..	1312	Muleteers and Mule Litters ..	1389	Emblem of Departed Might ..	1496
Rich Young Widow ..	1313	Factory Girls off to Work ..	1389	Evening Scene in San Luis ..	1498
Witnesses Kneeling ..	1314	China's Great Wall ..	1390		
Missionary School ..	1315	The Bell Tower, Peking ..	1391	CZECHOSLOVAKIA	
Eastern Exponent of Euclid ..	1316	The Great Black Way ..	1410	Ruthenians' Sunday Morning ..	1500
Chinese Student ..	1317	Chinese Farmers ..	1411	Maid of Slovakia ..	1501
Wedding Chair of Bride ..	1318	Haunt of Ancient Peace ..	1412	Sunday Dress in Pöstyén ..	1502
Chinese Wedding Procession ..	1319	In a Shanghai Tea Shop ..	1413	Slovak National Dress ..	1503
Matron of Tai Yuen Fu ..	1320	A Temple Gateway ..	1414	Living Discobolus ..	1504
Giving his Pet an Airing ..	1320	Traffic's Busy Junction ..	1414	Grand Parade of Sokols ..	1505
Aged Father and Daughter ..	1330	Oldest Observatory ..	1415	March of Women Sokols ..	1505
Chinese Beggar ..	1331	Quiet Corner ..	1415	Sokol Physical Drill ..	1506
Washing Day ..	1332	Commercial Enterprise ..	1416	Moravian Country Couple ..	1507
A Chinese Venice ..	1333	Peking Bazaar ..	1417	Welcome Tenants ..	1508
Coiffure and Hat Combined ..	1334	Young Chinese Spinster ..	1418	Winter Snows ..	1509
Arms and the Man ..	1335	Happy though Married ..	1418	Countryfolk and Cobbles ..	1510
Long-haired Nusu Lasses ..	1335	Eating with Chopsticks ..	1419	Ruthenian Peasants Hoeing ..	1511
Nosu Market Village ..	1336	Tea-laden Coolies ..	1420	Game of War ..	1512
Their Son and Heir ..	1337	Vendor of Oriental Delight ..	1421	Jewish Sweetmeats ..	1513
Making Hay ..	1338	Shelling Peanuts ..	1422	Lusty Carpathian Lads ..	1514
Juvenile Land Girl ..	1338	Haggling over Prices ..	1422	Marketing Country Wares ..	1515
Baby Boy of China ..	1339	Willow Pattern Plate ..	1424	Pigs and Peasants ..	1516
Village Schoolboys ..	1340	Chinese Women and Police ..	1425	One of the Olden School ..	1517
Young Diogenes in his Tub ..	1341	Soothing Water-pipe ..	1428	Model Village ..	1518
See what I've Found ..	1342	Clad in Cap and Gown ..	1429	Home for the Aged ..	1519
Crying for the Moon ..	1342			Jewish Children ..	1520
Youthful Tricksters ..	1342	COLOMBIA		Slovak Bridal Headdress ..	1537
Minding his Manners ..	1343	Scene in Aviation Ground ..	1432	Sunday Morning Scene ..	1538
Chinese Boys with Sweets ..	1343	Refreshing Fruit for All ..	1433	Trio of Peasant Women ..	1539
Deserves a Flea in his Ear ..	1343	Loading Up the Boats ..	1434	On her Way to the Fields ..	1540
Shrewd as the Winter Wind ..	1344	Savouries for Epicures ..	1435	Rustic Yeoman of Slovakia ..	1540
Village Patriarch ..	1344	Champion Chachafuto ..	1435	Water-retting Hemp ..	1541
Crowded Street, Kiu-Kang ..	1345	Inspecting his Papaw Tree ..	1436	Preparing the Fibre ..	1541
Cantonese at Tea ..	1346	Pleasing to Eye and Palate ..	1437	During the Hemp Harvest ..	1542
An Afternoon Stroll ..	1347	Mule Train with Coffee Beans ..	1438	Bleaching the Material ..	1543
Consulting Fortune Teller ..	1348	Mountain Plantation ..	1439	Hope of the Young Republic ..	1544
Chinese Chess Players ..	1348	Earthenware in Bogotá ..	1439	Pair of Old Cronies ..	1545
The Master's Voice ..	1349	Officials of Law Courts ..	1440	Voluminous Skirt-trousers ..	1546
Playing Dominoes ..	1349	Young Gardener's Prize Fruit ..	1441	Pleasing Peasant Types ..	1547
Feet of Chinese Woman ..	1350	Stern-Wheeler near Girardot ..	1442	Folk-dancing in Prague ..	1547
Western Influence at Work ..	1351	Street in Rio Frio ..	1444	Bohemian Rhapsody ..	1548
Dressing my Lady's Hair ..	1351	Resting by the Roadside ..	1445	Burdens of Youth and Age ..	1549
Cormorant Fishing ..	1352	Old Stone Fountain ..	1446	Rich Feminine Apparel ..	1550
Chinese Fisher Maid ..	1353	Cathedral in Bogotá ..	1447	Mountaineer or Buccaneer? ..	1551
Angler among Water-lilies ..	1353	In Santa Fé de Bogotá ..	1448	Seasoned Slovak Veteran ..	1551
Chusan Island Fisherman ..	1354	Factory Girl of Bogotá ..	1449	Men in National Dress ..	1552
Gambling for Sweets ..	1355	Toreadors at St. Ana ..	1451	Church-going Peasants ..	1552
Playing a Trio ..	1356	Where Colombians Meet ..	1452	Pretty Young Gentlewoman ..	1553
Cantonese at Cards ..	1356			Peasant Women of Trencin ..	1555
Street Acrobats ..	1357	COSTA RICA			
A Juggler of Swords ..	1357	Costa Rican Schoolboys ..	1456	DAHOMEY	
Member of the Miao Clan ..	1358	Sunshine in her Heart ..	1457	European Fashions ..	1559
Aborigines of Yün-nan ..	1359	Talamancan Thatched House ..	1458	High Priest of Darkness ..	1561
Strength and Endurance ..	1360	Society Belles of San José ..	1459	Peaceful Village Life ..	1562
Out after Wild Fowl ..	1360	West Indian Negroes ..	1460	Art Serves Religion ..	1563
A Street Quack ..	1361	A Model Farm ..	1461	On the Great North Road ..	1564
A Chinese Doctor ..	1361	Working the Salt Mines ..	1462	Dassazoumbé Villagers ..	1564
With Heavy Tread and Slow ..	1362	Chosen of the People ..	1463	Dancing the Tam-tam ..	1566
Rich Man's Funeral ..	1363	Good Pull-up for Carters ..	1464	Youthful Dahomians ..	1567
Taoist Priests at Funeral ..	1364	Slow but Sure ..	1464	Natives Making Palm-oil ..	1568
Chinese Funeral Pageantry ..	1364	Gathering Nuts Wholesale ..	1465		
Pauper Hurried to his Grave ..	1365	Picking Coffee Berries ..	1466		
To his Final Resting Place ..	1365	Indian Girls Grinding Grain ..	1467		
Where Tired Porters Rest ..	1366	Delivering Vegetables ..	1470		
Solid Cash and Paper Money ..	1367	Patient Obedience ..	1472		
The Opium Poppy ..	1369	Live Turkeys for Sale ..	1473		
Pumping Water by Ox Power ..	1370	Smiles and Contentment ..	1474		
Method of Irrigation ..	1371	Havana Pedlar ..	1475		
Cheerfulness on Treadmill ..	1371	Cuban Baker ..	1476		
Ploughing Rice Fields ..	1372	Poulterers at Tacón Market ..	1477		
Work of Transplantation ..	1373	Focus of Human Interest ..	1478		
In the Rice Plains ..	1373	Tending Tobacco Plants ..	1479		
Hulling the Grain ..	1374	Rolling Cigars ..	1480		
Grinding the Rice ..	1375	Relief from Monotony ..	1481		
Sifting Rice ..	1375	Hanging up Tobacco ..	1481		
Tientsin Workshop ..	1377	"Sleep of a Labouring Man" ..	1482		
Woman at the Wheel ..	1378	Ingenuous Enjoyment ..	1482		
Weaving Warp and Woof ..	1379	An Ever Open Door ..	1483		
		Brought to a Quiet Haven ..	1483		

## List of Maps

British Empire in Asia ..	891
British Empire in Australasia ..	973
British Empire in Europe ..	1007
Bulgaria ..	1041
Burma ..	1090
Cambodia ..	1093
Canada ..	1187
Ceylon ..	1229
Chile ..	1287
China ..	1423
Colombia ..	1454
Costa Rica ..	1468
Cuba ..	1497
Czechoslovakia ..	1556
Dahomey ..	1558

Smith

Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME THREE*





# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by

J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME III

Pages 1569-2352

## Danzig to France



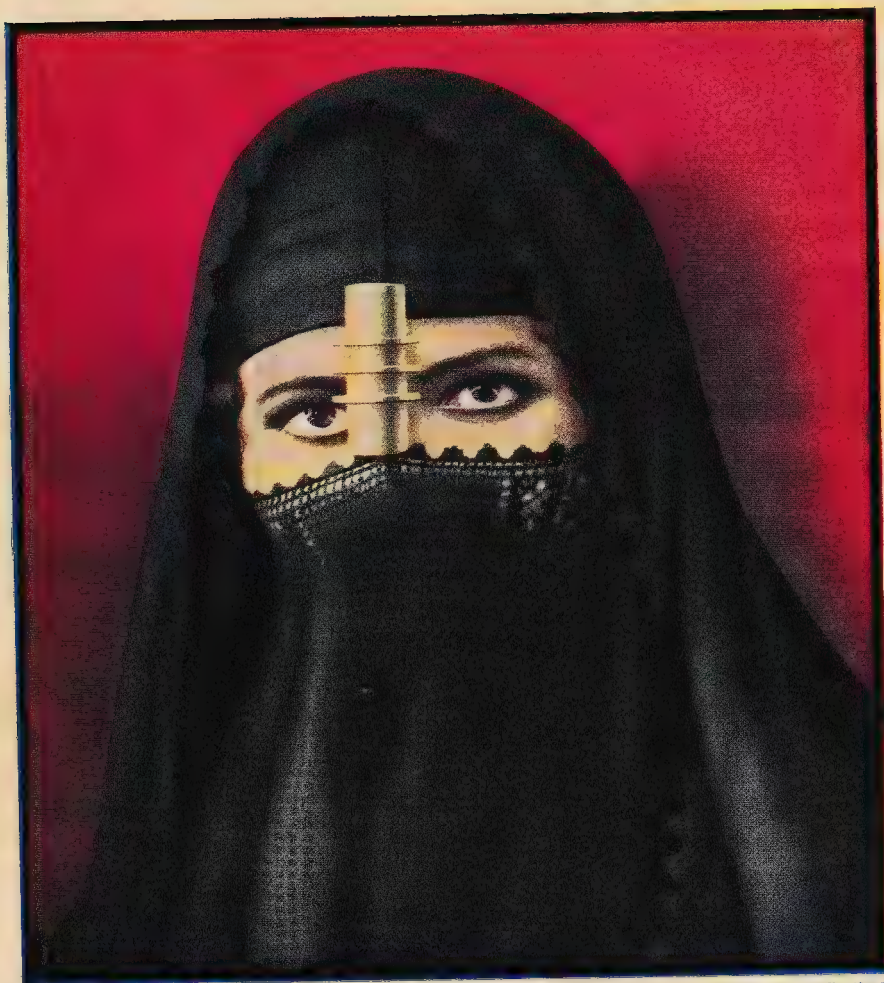
Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.











*Photo: E. N. W. Stark.*



*Frontispiece - Vol. III*

## EGYPT

*See page 1682*

VOLUME THREE

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

DANZIG. <i>Herbert Vivian</i> .. ..	1569	FINLAND I. <i>H. A. Milton</i> .. ..	2057
DENMARK I. <i>Shaw Desmond</i> .. ..	1575	" II. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> .. ..	2084
" II. <i>J. A. Brendon</i> .. ..	1619	FIUME. <i>Herbert Vivian</i> .. ..	2089
ECUADOR I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. ..	1625	FORMOSA. <i>J. H. Longford</i> .. ..	2097
" II. <i>C. R. Enoch</i> .. ..	1642	THE SPIRIT OF FRANCE. <i>J. E. C. Bodley</i>	2129
EGYPT I. <i>Arthur Weigall</i> .. ..	1645	FRANCE I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. ..	2147
" II. <i>Capt. R. S. Gwatkin-Williams</i>	1731	" II. <i>Winifred Stephens</i> .. ..	2281
" III. <i>W. F. Flinders Petrie</i> .. ..	1743	" III. <i>Gabrielle Vassal &amp; Edward Wright</i> .. ..	2291
ENGLAND I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. ..	1757-1973	" IV. <i>Edward Wright</i> .. ..	2346
" II. <i>A. D. Innes</i> .. ..	2001		
ESTHONIA. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	2017		

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Facing page
DENMARK: Girls of Strömö Island ..	1596	ESTHONIA: An Esthonian Bride ..	2024
EGYPT: The Ever-welcome Water-Seller .. ..	1682	FRANCE: Flower of Normandy ..	2168
ENGLAND: Fairest of Eve's Daughters ..	1856	Fair Patriot, Alsace ..	2236
The English Smith .. ..	1928		

## Pages in Photogravure

DANISH LIFE		Reaper and Binder .. ..	1813	FORMOSA'S HILL FOLK	
Denmark's Monarch .. ..	1601	Where Old Methods Prevail ..	1813	Atayal Women .. ..	2103
Gathering in the Harvest ..	1602	Village Cobbler of Wigmore ..	1814	Sleuth-hounds of the Chase ..	2106
Zealand's Lovely Scenery ..	1603	A Shropshire Lad .. ..	1815	Atayal Domestic Equipment ..	2107
King's Yacht in Regatta .. ..	1604	Edge of Portland Bill .. ..	1816	Girl of Atayal Tribe .. ..	2108
White Sails of Yachts .. ..	1604	On North Devon Coast .. ..	1817	Young Atayal Man .. ..	2109
Street of Copenhagen .. ..	1605	In Quest of Tobacco .. ..	1818	Formosan Mountain Home ..	2110
Cottages of Hamlet .. ..	1606	Darby and Joan .. ..	1819	Formosan Village .. ..	2111
Copenhagen's Theatre .. ..	1607	After a Day's Hay-making ..	1820	Hill Folks' Watch-tower ..	2112
Girl in Eskimo Costume .. ..	1608	Worcestershire Connoisseurs ..	1821		
		Village of Luccombe .. ..	1822	FRANCE TO-DAY	
IN ANCIENT EGYPT		At Foot of Exmoor .. ..	1823	Entering Church .. ..	2193
Great Pyramid of Cheops ..	1665	Fittleworth in Sussex .. ..	1824	On Rouen's Quay .. ..	2194
Inscriptions at Medinet Habu ..	1666			Milkmaid, Caudebec-en-Caux ..	2195
Temple of Hathor .. ..	1667	SCENES OF LONDON LIFE		Costumes of Finistère .. ..	2196
Pupils from Mission School ..	1668	On Ludgate Hill .. ..	1937	Bretons' Festal Attire .. ..	2197
Cheery Berberin Boatmen ..	1668	Within Sound of Bow Bells ..	1938	Breton Sabot-maker .. ..	2198
Colossi of Memnon .. ..	1669	Old Lady of Threadneedle St. ..	1939	Wielding the Distaff .. ..	2199
Pyramid of Khafra .. ..	1669	Royal Courts of Justice .. ..	1940	A Breton Baby .. ..	2200
Temple of Ammon .. ..	1670	Trafalgar Square .. ..	1941	"His Only Vice" .. ..	2201
Native Argosies .. ..	1671	In the Fish Market .. ..	1942	Carnival Time .. ..	2202
Felucca on the Nile .. ..	1672	At Covent Garden .. ..	1943	By his Stone House .. ..	2203
MODERN EGYPTIANS		Staple Inn .. ..	1944	Fisherwomen, Berck-sur-Mer ..	2204
From the Mokattam Heights ..	1713	Lincoln's Inn Fields .. ..	1945	Prawn Fishers, Dieppe .. ..	2205
Rickety Port Said Homes ..	1714	Newspaper Vendor .. ..	1946	Girl of Douarnenez .. ..	2206
Booksellers' Row of Cairo ..	1715	Street Hawker .. ..	1947	A Rustic Spring .. ..	2207
Arab Café at Esneh .. ..	1716	"By your leave, please!" ..	1948	Breton Crab Seekers .. ..	2207
The Tent-makers' Bazaar ..	1717	Willing for Service .. ..	1949	Breton Washerwomen .. ..	2208
Learning's Ever-open Door ..	1718	Scarlet-coated Pensioners ..	1950		
Sunny Court of El-Merdani ..	1719	Gateway to City .. ..	1951	PEASANTS OF NORTH AND SOUTH	
Eastern Street Glamour .. ..	1720	In Rotten Row .. ..	1952	Wrinkled and Toothless .. ..	2257
Near the Wezir Gate .. ..	1721			With Distaff and Spindle ..	2258
Seller of Sweet Herbs .. ..	1722	ESTHONIANS IN SUNSHINE AND SNOW		Peasant of Auvergne .. ..	2259
Cairo's Native Quarter .. ..	1723	With Rake and Sickle .. ..	2049	Native of Bourbonnais .. ..	2260
Old Cairo Cookshop-keeper ..	1724	Building the Rick .. ..	2050	Bourbonnais Fashions .. ..	2261
At Eventide .. ..	1725	Hay-makers' Midday Meal ..	2050	Fountain of Villefranche ..	2262
Cairo Cobbler's Shop .. ..	1726	In Winter Clothing .. ..	2051	House-mates and Friends ..	2263
Turkish Bazaar .. ..	1727	Esthonia's National Dress ..	2052	A Mild Flirtation .. ..	2264
An Egyptian Mother .. ..	1728			Square, Puget-Théniers .. ..	2265
				Plucking Oysters, Arcachon ..	2266
RURAL ENGLAND		FINNISH FOLK		Stilts in the Landes .. ..	2267
At Her Churn .. ..	1809	Queen of Song .. ..	2053	Wagons of Le Mont Dore ..	2268
In the Stackyard .. ..	1810	Mussel-fishing at Viborg ..	2054	Using Wheelless Ploughs ..	2268
Pause in the Forenoon Toil ..	1811	Clearing the Ground .. ..	2055	Italian Frontier Mark .. ..	2269
Girls Stooking Oats .. ..	1812	Finnish Bridge .. ..	2056	Born and Bred French .. ..	2270
				Marketing in Alsace .. ..	2271
				Scouring her Linen .. ..	2272



### Photographs in the Text

DANZIG	Paired for Bridal Dance ..	1571	Bride's Cavalcade ..	1655	Ancient Carpentry ..	1748
	Modern Danzig Enterprise...	1572	Pilgrimage to Mecca ..	1656	Weaving Establishment ..	1748
	Ancient Ornament Doomed ..	1573	Display and Devotion ..	1657	Miniature Cattle ..	1749
	Jump for Herrings ..	1574	Mahmal and Holy Carpet..	1658	Nobleman's Slaughterhouse	1749
			Parade of the Mahmal ..	1659	In his Deck Cabin ..	1750
DENMARK			Wayside Café-keeper ..	1660	A Nile Travelling-boat ..	1751
	Argus-eyed Sentinel ..	1575	Age Seeking Youth's Aid..	1660	Granary of Ancient Egypt..	1751
	Cycle Traffic, Copenhagen..	1576	Cairo Grocer's Shop ..	1661	Bakers and Brewers ..	1751
	Packing the Chief Export..	1577	Sweet and Pensive ..	1662	Nautical Catering Arrange-	
	Copenhagen's Public Market	1578	European Influence ..	1663	ments ..	1752
	In Kongens Nytorv ..	1579	Young Life and Old In-		Fish for Rich Man's Table..	1753
	Popular Fish Market ..	1581	scriptions ..	1664		
	Merry Girl Graduates ..	1582	Hoisting their Sail ..	1673	ENGLAND	
	Members of Royal Ballet ..	1583	The Age of Innocence ..	1674	Wessex Village Scene ..	1756
	Homely Styles of Dress ..	1584	First Lessons in Arabic ..	1674	The Art of Public Oratory..	1759
	Poss of Human Flowers ..	1585	Serving-maid at Well ..	1675	Where Roman Legionaries	
	Members of Rowing Club..	1586	Arab Tinsmith's Shop ..	1676	Paced ..	1761
	Swimming Contest ..	1587	Plying Needle and Thread..	1677	Relic of a Dead Empire ..	1761
	Anglo-Danish Football ..	1588	In a Village Street ..	1678	Descendants of Seafaring	
	On the Course at Ordrup ..	1588	Refilling Goatskins ..	1679	Folk ..	1765
	Sons of Vikings ..	1589	In the Name of Allah ..	1680	"A Fine Hunting Day" ..	1766
	Girl Scouts Awheel ..	1589	Sellers of Beads ..	1681	Otter-hunting, Wiltshire ..	1768
	Royal Porcelain Works ..	1590	Moslem Women in Native		Beagling in Kent ..	1769
	At the Potter's Wheel ..	1591	Dress ..	1682	A Kentish Garden ..	1771
	Castling a Large Vase ..	1592	Wearing the Face Veil ..	1682	Mixed Doubles on River ..	1772
	Potter Making Plates ..	1592	Glances of Feminine		Women's Rowing Club ..	1772
	Women Artists at Work ..	1593	Charms ..	1683	Improving the Shining Hour	1773
	The Decorative Touch ..	1593	"New Women" in Cairo ..	1683	Youth at the Helm ..	1775
	At Work in His Studio ..	1594	Students in Ancient Mosque	1684	Schoolgirls at Drill ..	1776
	In the Dipping House ..	1595	Mahomedan School at Esneh	1685	Royal Holloway College ..	1777
	Couple in Faroesse Costume	1596	Small Girl Graduates ..	1685	The Library ..	1777
	Yeomen and Farm Girls ..	1597	Farmers' Motive Power ..	1686	Students of Cookery ..	1778
	Celebrating May-day ..	1598	Pellahin Sifting Grain ..	1686	Domestic Science Training	1779
	Girls of Faroe Islands ..	1599	Following his Plough ..	1687	Motherhood and Home ..	1781
	Flower-seller, Copenhagen..	1600	Ploughing by the Nile ..	1687	Knife-grinders, Dorset ..	1782
	Small Eskimo Lads ..	1600	Irrigation in Egypt ..	1688	"Ride a Cock-Horse" ..	1782
	In Her Kitchen ..	1610	Working the Tabūt ..	1689	Somerseset Children's Garlands	1783
	Eskimo Hunter and Wife ..	1611	Fashioning Spiral Pump ..	1689	Observing a Morn of May ..	1784
	Winter Quarters ..	1612	Irrigation Canal near		Medieval "Hobby-horse" ..	1785
	Eskimo Baby Buntings ..	1613	Memphis ..	1690	Happiness in Sheltered Cots	1786
	Uniak Manned by Women ..	1614	Winding his Twine ..	1691	Going to School, Allerford	1787
	Uniaiks and Kayaks ..	1615	Improvement on the Shādūf	1692	Down Dartmoor Way ..	1788
	Members of a Settlement ..	1616	In Gizeh's Cloth Market ..	1693	Clovelly's Mail Van ..	1789
	Arctic Seamen ..	1617	Market at Assuan ..	1694	Cutting Exmoor Turf ..	1790
	Country Corner in Slesvig ..	1618	Meat Market, Bedrassheim..	1695	Beside her Sleeping Child ..	1790
			Water-carriers' Kerocene Tins	1696	In a Devonshire Hamlet ..	1791
			Replenishing Goatskins ..	1696	Rolling the Devon Soil ..	1792
			Children of Karnak ..	1697	Outside the Law Courts ..	1794
			"Linked Sweetness" ..	1697	Swearing-in the Lord Chief	
			Peaceful Scene, Tel-el-Kebir	1698	Justice ..	1795
			Arab Sweetmeat Makers ..	1698	Legal Luminaries at West-	
			Vision of Grace and Charm	1699	minster Abbey ..	1797
			Nile Village Women ..	1700	Re-opening of Law Courts..	1797
			Amid Merg's Palm Groves ..	1701	In Scarlet and Steel ..	1798
			In an Egyptian Ropewalk ..	1702	Old-world Court Costume ..	1799
			His Trick at the Wheel ..	1703	Re-opening of Parliament ..	1800
			Women Making Fuel ..	1703	Roll-call of Etionians ..	1802
			Engrossed in their Toil ..	1703	The Famous Wall Game ..	1803
			Like a Saint in a Shrine ..	1704	Eton's Amateur Firemen ..	1804
			Egyptian Wedgwood at Work	1705	Scholars, Christ's Hospital	1805
			A Bishārīn Couple ..	1706	Off to the Playing Fields ..	1806
			May and December ..	1707	Harrowians in the "Vaughan"	1807
			Shaggy-haired Nomads ..	1708	Summer Visitors to Oxford	1807
			Superman of Nubian Desert	1709	Mock Funeral at Cambridge	1827
			Modern Cushites ..	1709	Historical Corner, Oxford ..	1828
			Girl Goatherds ..	1710	The Cambridge Backs ..	1829
			Arab Dairymaids' Churn ..	1711	Eights Week at Oxford ..	1830
			Beaded Beauty of Desert..	1712	Oars and Cox of a College	
			Enigmatic as Egypt ..	1729	Crew ..	1831
			The Land above Kufra ..	1730	Beside London's River ..	1833
			Women of Zouia Tribe ..	1732	One of the Shoeblack Brigade	1834
			An Historic Industry ..	1733	Postman on his Round ..	1834
			Native Woman of Ajulila ..	1734	"Lovely Carnations!" ..	1836
			Masked Tebus of Jof ..	1735	Pearly King of North	
			Meeting the Faqrans ..	1735	London ..	1837
			Dwellers of the Desert ..	1736	The Ice-cream Merchant ..	1838
			A Senussi Stronghold ..	1737	London Art Gallery for Man	
			Mosque at Ajulila ..	1738	in the Street ..	1838
			Edge of Libyan Desert ..	1738	The "Swan Upping" ..	1839
			Zouia Woman and Child ..	1739	Neighbourliness at Mousehole	1841
			Vice-Governor of Senussi ..	1740	In the Cornish Riviera ..	1842
			Hospitable Seat of Learning	1741	Newlyn's Narrow Streets ..	1843
			Home of the Zouia Tribe..	1741	The Harvest of the Sea ..	1844
			Handmaidens of the Dead..	1742	A Cornish Cove ..	1845
			Portico of "Model" Theban		A Daffodil Picker ..	1845
			Home ..	1743	Hay Stacking in Kent ..	1846
			Causeway to Cliff Tomb ..	1744	"Pricking" the Sheriffs ..	1848
			Secret of Forty Centuries..	1745	At the Ballot Box ..	1849
			Corner of the Rock Chamber	1746	Cricket on Parliament Hill	1849
			Counting the Cattle ..	1747		
EGYPT	Exchanging Greetings ..	1644				
	Devotee of Islam ..	1645				
	Dragoman or Guide ..	1646				
	Vendor of Sweet Waters ..	1646				
	Country Cousins in Town ..	1647				
	Native "Omnibus" ..	1647				
	Blending East with West ..	1648				
	Runners Clearing the Road ..	1649				
	Camel Carriage of Cairo ..	1649				
	"Good Donkeys, Sir!" ..	1650				
	By the Sacred Lake ..	1650				
	Trustful Youth ..	1651				
	Refreshment ..	1651				
	Portable Marionette Show ..	1652				
	Moslem Funeral at Cairo ..	1653				
	Arab Funeral Procession ..	1653				
	Arab Wedding in Egypt ..	1654				

## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Infants' Musical Drill ..	1851
New Spirit in Education ..	1851
In Peter Pan's Kingdom ..	1852
In the Sand Pit ..	1853
Paddling in London Park ..	1853
With Bucket and Spade ..	1854
On Sunny Sands ..	1855
An Englishman's Home ..	1857
Popular Winter Pastime ..	1858
Determined Tackling ..	1859
A "Tussle" in Progress ..	1859
Champions at Play at Wimbledon ..	1860
On a Badminton Court ..	1861
King Cricket ..	1862
Scotland's Game in England ..	1864
Feminine Devotees of Golf ..	1865
Helping the Donkey ..	1866
Arriving at Racecourse ..	1867
Friendly Rivalry ..	1867
On Epsom Downs ..	1869
Rounding Tattenham Corner "Over the Sticks" ..	1871
A Close Finish ..	1871
Lunch Between the Races ..	1873
"Crossing the Gypsy's Hand" ..	1874
International Horse Show ..	1875
"The Twelfth" ..	1877
A Decent Day's Sport ..	1877
Trim Racing Yachts ..	1878
Strenuous Work on Deck ..	1879
Mending their Sails ..	1881
A Hardy East Anglian ..	1883
Signing on a New Mate ..	1884
Sons of East Anglia ..	1885
Launching the Lifeboat ..	1887
Signalling a Hit ..	1888
"Woodmen of Arden" ..	1889
Mixed Team at Stoolball ..	1890
Beating the Bounds ..	1891
In a Herefordshire Lane ..	1892
A Lucton Cottage ..	1893
Age and Innocence ..	1894
Cleanliness next to Godliness ..	1895
A Chat with the Postmaster ..	1896
A Tandem Team ..	1897
Early Spring, Worcestershire ..	1898
A Worcestershire Village ..	1899
Modern English Froglodytes ..	1900
The Holy Austin Rock ..	1901
The Old Roadmender ..	1902
Day Dreams at the Door ..	1903
Worcestershire Yeomen ..	1904
Praise with a Merry Noise ..	1906
The Church's Influence ..	1907
"Oyez! Oyez! Oyez!" ..	1908
Playing the Herald's Part ..	1909
Naval Officers in Full Dress ..	1910
In the Engine-room ..	1911
Naval Stokers on Shore Leave ..	1912
The Ears of the Navy ..	1912
Gun Crew at Battle Stations ..	1913
On the Navigating Bridge ..	1914
Ashore for Exercise ..	1915
In Friendly Conference ..	1915
Trooping the Colour ..	1916
Picturesque Immobility ..	1918
Passing a Saluting Base ..	1919
Armoured Car and its Mammoth Offspring ..	1919
With Fluttering Pennants ..	1920
On the March ..	1920
Bridge-building in Times of Peace ..	1921
Testing Field Telephone ..	1921
Ready to Take Wing ..	1922
R.A.F. Nursing Staff ..	1922
At a R.A.F. Training School ..	1923
Plane that Outclassed the Gotha ..	1923
The Village Blacksmith ..	1924
Cause and Effect ..	1925
A Subject of King Coal ..	1926
Fuel for England's Factories ..	1927
England's Jewry ..	1929
Ups and Downs on Hampstead Heath ..	1930
The Merry-go-round ..	1931
Well-recognized Authority ..	1932

In Blue and Silver ..	1933
Homeward Bound ..	1934
Morning at a London Station ..	1935
Links with London's Past ..	1936
Quaint Custom Still Observed ..	1937
Harvesting the Potato ..	1934
Gathering up the Tubers ..	1934
From Basket to Sack ..	1935
Making the Clamp ..	1935
A Gypsies' Camp ..	1936
Professional Caravanning ..	1937
Sabbath-day Scene ..	1938
The Weekly Tub ..	1939
Gypsy Life in a Woodland Setting ..	1960
Hop-pickers' Encampment ..	1960
Hop-picking Celebrity ..	1961
Stripping Hops off the Bine ..	1961
Hop-pickers of Kent ..	1962
Measuring and Booking ..	1962
An Al Fresco Shave ..	1963
Treating the "Moke" ..	1964
On the Road to London ..	1965
On her Daily Round ..	1966
Raggle-taggle Gypsy Boy ..	1967
At her Open Door ..	1968
"What Every Woman Knows" ..	1969
Delicate Work: Shearing by Hand ..	1970
Spring in Scilly Isles ..	1971
In a Flower-packing Shed ..	1971
Narcissus of the Scillies ..	1972
Stalls at Pinner Fair ..	1973
Roasting an Ox, Stratford ..	1974
Fair Day at Corby ..	1977
Thatcher off to Work ..	1978
Rustic Jack-of-all-trades ..	1979
Setting Mole-traps ..	1981
Four of the King's Horses ..	1982
A Sussex Scene ..	1985
Buckinghamshire Lace-makers ..	1986
At her Spinning-wheel ..	1987
Lancashire Mill Girls ..	1988
Scene at Yarmouth ..	1989
Girl Guides in Camp ..	1991
Perfume and Profit at Mitcham ..	1993
Masons at Peterborough ..	1995
Outside the Ship Inn ..	1996
Leviathans of the Road ..	1997
On Tynwald Hill ..	1998
A Centre of Romance ..	2000
Gathering Narcissus ..	2006

### ESTHONIA

In the Hay-making Season ..	2016
His Favourite Diversion ..	2018
Esthonia's Hope ..	2020
Distinctive Adornments ..	2021
Models of Industry ..	2021
Old-time Costumes ..	2022
Netting as a Home Craft ..	2024
At her Spinning-wheel ..	2025
Open-air Laundry ..	2026
Three-legged Wash-tub ..	2027
During Drill Display ..	2028
Skill Put to the Test ..	2028
Member of Flying Force ..	2029
Constituent Assembly in Session ..	2030
Hour of Recreation ..	2031
Reaping the Rye Harvest ..	2032
Old, but Eager for Work of Reconstruction ..	2033
Shearing Sheep ..	2034
Modern Farmer's Homestead ..	2034
Toiling in Rye-field ..	2035
Behind the Plough ..	2035
Peasant Maidens of Petseri ..	2036
Five-o'clock Tea ..	2038
Celebrating a Birthday ..	2039
At the Graveside of a Loved One ..	2040
Street Life in Dorpat ..	2041
Off for a "Joy Ride" ..	2042
In a Cottage Courtyard ..	2043
Celebrating a Marriage ..	2043

Quiet Corner of Esthonia ..	2044
Market Day in Reval ..	2045
Humble Country Folk ..	2046
Hale and Hearty Citizen ..	2047

### FINLAND

Source that Never Fails ..	2058
Independence Won by Work ..	2059
Carting Logs at Viborg ..	2060
Haymaker and his Wain ..	2060
White-walled Market Booths ..	2061
Bread on Sale, Helsingfors ..	2061
"High Court of Parliament" ..	2062
By the Lakeside ..	2064
At Work in the Harbour, Helsingfors ..	2065
A Finnish Logging Raft ..	2066
Busy Human Activity ..	2067
Shelter for the Well ..	2068
"The Light Fantastic Toe" ..	2068
Finnish Wedding Feast ..	2069
Peasant's Cottage Home ..	2069
In the Church Boats ..	2070
People's Corner in Viborg ..	2072
Abo Cathedral ..	2073
Champion of Woman's Cause ..	2074
Equal Rights and Duties ..	2075
Morning Market, Helsingfors ..	2076
The Ice King's Grip ..	2078
Craft for Shooting the Rapids ..	2079
On a Finnish Lake ..	2079
Popular Pastime of Finland ..	2080
In the Playgrounds ..	2081
On their Allotments ..	2082
When the World is Young ..	2083
Favourite Winter Pursuit ..	2086

### FIUME

Main Street of Fiume ..	2088
Appeals to Patriotism ..	2090
"Who is Against Us?" ..	2091
One of the Arditi ..	2092
Fiume's Poet-Dictator ..	2093
Lightly-clad Guards ..	2094
Occupation of Susak by d'Annunzio ..	2095

### FORMOSA

Swarthy Aborigines ..	2098
Atayal Belle ..	2099
Mixture of Fashions ..	2099
Youth and Age, Formosa ..	2100
Party of Atayals ..	2101
Near their Mountain Home ..	2102
Head-Hunter's Homestead ..	2103
Atayal Family at Home ..	2103
Tribal Stamp of D�butante ..	2104
Young Atayal "Eligible" ..	2113
Fashions for All ..	2114
Forest Children ..	2115
Vonum Mountain Savages ..	2116
Fantastic Millinery ..	2116
Blind Woman of Formosa ..	2117
Where Civilization is Banishing Barbarism ..	2118
Natives of Kampazan ..	2119
Mission Chapel at Kagi ..	2120
Dwellers of the Plains ..	2121
Taihoku's Substitute for the Hansom ..	2122
"Tight-rope Walkers" ..	2122
Formosan Bamboo Raft ..	2123
Aborigines of Formosa ..	2124
Under Armed Protection ..	2125
Draining off Camphor Oil ..	2126
Placid Work near Danger ..	2127

### FRANCE

Spirit of Catholic Brittany ..	2128
Liberty, Equality, Fraternity ..	2133
Quasimodo's Lofty Eyrie ..	2136
Over the City of Light ..	2137
"Matelots," Villefranche ..	2141



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

"Monsieur le Maire" ..	2146
Old Breton Weaver ..	2147
Old Norman Fashions ..	2148
In Quaint Lisieux ..	2149
Fine Results from Simple Means ..	2150
Breton Musicians ..	2151
Out-of-doors Treatment ..	2152
Modern Breton Wedding ..	2153
Norman Village Scene ..	2154
Innkeeper's Welcome ..	2155
Gathering Grapes ..	2156
Draining off Must ..	2157
Laundry of Douarnenez ..	2158
Splitting Logs ..	2159
In the Potato Fields ..	2160
Winnowers of the Grain ..	2160
Preparing Rough Hemp ..	2161
Mourning their Friend ..	2162
Mourners Entering Old Church ..	2163
Humble Breton Funeral ..	2164
Leaving Church ..	2165
Wedding Procession at Plougastel ..	2166
The Breton Pardon ..	2167
Votive Offering at Ancient Shrine ..	2168
Bunk-like Breton Beds ..	2169
Sons of the Soil ..	2170
Breton Mayor at Ease ..	2171
Vigorous at Fourscore ..	2172
Breton Pardon Amid Growing Corn ..	2173
Breton Cannery ..	2174
Netful of Silver ..	2175
Corner of Sardine Factory ..	2176
The Day's Catch ..	2176
Profitable Use of Leisure ..	2177
Animation at Concarneau ..	2178
Ready for the Cannery ..	2179
Preparing Gala Attire ..	2180
Sabot-making ..	2181
Array of Wooden Shoon ..	2182
Open-air Oven used in Brittany ..	2183
Gift of the Sea ..	2184
On a Breton Farm ..	2184
In a Potato Field ..	2185
Picturesque Bridal Array ..	2185
Harvest-time, Brittany ..	2186
In After Days ..	2187
Question and Answer ..	2188
Evening of his Days ..	2189
In a Pottery Works ..	2190
By the Well-side ..	2191
Pleasant Sunday Afternoon ..	2210
Ready for the Fête ..	2211
When the Heart is Young ..	2212
Breton Piper Playing a Solo ..	2213
In their Sunday Best ..	2214
Gatherers of Mussels ..	2215
A Corner of Finistère ..	2216
Unprogressive Brittany ..	2217
Hawker of Vegetables ..	2218
Belles of Quimperlé ..	2219
Dumb Yoke-fellows ..	2220
Nearing her Journey's End ..	2221
Women of Huelgoat ..	2222

Hand-spinning, Brittany ..	2223
Procession of Fisherfolk ..	2224
Surpliced Singing Boys ..	2225
Protection Against Splashing ..	2226
Paying their Tribute to the Virgin Mother ..	2227
Fishwives Shoreward Bound ..	2228
In the Harvest Field ..	2229
In Pensive Mood ..	2230
Rough Winding Paths ..	2231
Washing-day in Haute-Alsace ..	2232
Re-union ..	2233
The Stone Fountain ..	2234
Keeping a Fête Day ..	2234
Love's Old Story ..	2235
Three Little Maids ..	2236
Blue Alsatian Mountains ..	2237
Memorial of Prowess ..	2238
Arc de Triomphe ..	2238
Flowers on River Bank ..	2239
Blue-bloused Porter ..	2240
Painting from the Life ..	2241
Postman of Republic ..	2242
Happy Hunting-ground ..	2243
Parisian Outfitter's ..	2243
Champs-Élysées ..	2244
"Playground of Princes" ..	2244
Place de la Concorde ..	2245
Boulevard Montmartre ..	2245
Collecting Resin ..	2246
In a Famous Grotto ..	2247
Rehearsing a War Dance ..	2248
Early Morning Chat ..	2249
Distilling Lavender ..	2250
Gathering Violets ..	2251
Gathering Orange Blossoms ..	2252
A Willing Worker ..	2253
Orthez Cattle Market ..	2254
Defenders of Frontiers ..	2255
Braving Winter Snows ..	2256
Pyrenean Musicians ..	2273
Colour, Life, Laughter ..	2274
King Carnival in Nice ..	2275
Flower and Fruit Market ..	2276
Forcible Feeding ..	2277
Washing Under Difficulties ..	2278
Domestic Industry, Nice ..	2278
Live Stock for Sale ..	2279
Old Town of Corte ..	2280

## FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA

Singing Death-Dance ..	2290
A Touch of Life ..	2292
Nomad Camping Ground ..	2293
An Aid to Beauty ..	2294
Black Justice, Senegal ..	2295
Desert Dignity, Timbuktu ..	2295
Inseparable Companions ..	2296
To Speed the Guest ..	2297
Market Place, Timbuktu ..	2298
Sons of the Sahara ..	2299
Sudanese Grace ..	2300
Daughter of Fulah Race ..	2300
Bana Native's Coiffure ..	2301
Native Quarters, Jibuti ..	2302
Girlhood and Old Age ..	2303
Aged Beau Brummel ..	2304
Native, Duala District ..	2305

Negro Music-makers ..	2305
Brides of Militiamen ..	2306
Beauty Judged by Headdress ..	2307
Directors of Dye Industry ..	2308
Loom of New Guinea ..	2308

## FRENCH AMERICA

Comeliness and Colour ..	2310
Fair Mulatto Workers ..	2311
Capital of Martinique ..	2312
Negress Traders ..	2313
Licensed Convicts ..	2314
Woman of the People ..	2315
A Dusky Belle ..	2316

## ASIATIC POSSESSIONS

Pagoda at Villenour ..	2318
Laotian Girl ..	2319
Black Meos ..	2320
White Meos ..	2320
Descendants of Rulers ..	2321
Swaying Native Dancers ..	2322
Kingdom of the Flirt ..	2323
New Year's Day Procession ..	2324
Students of Hanoi ..	2325
Doyen of Tong-king ..	2326
Coloured Cavalry ..	2327
Tribute of Flowers ..	2328
Archery in the Wilds ..	2329

## FRENCH IN AUSTRALASIA

Choric Dance ..	2330
Fashions in Hatpins ..	2332
Hebe of South Pacific ..	2333
In Festive Tahiti ..	2334
An Overseas Liegeman ..	2335
In Scarlet and Silver ..	2337
Amphibian Placidity ..	2338
A Pacific Paradise ..	2338
Olive-skinned Eve ..	2339
"Take Your Places" ..	2339
An Easy Yoke ..	2340
Society Island Belles ..	2341
Flower of the Forest ..	2342
Cannibal Flute-player ..	2343
Fashions in the New Hebrides ..	2344
Reasonable Precautions ..	2345

## List of Maps

Danzig ..	1569
Denmark ..	1620
Greenland ..	1621
Ecuador ..	1642
Libya ..	1731
Egypt ..	1755
England ..	2003
Estonia ..	2017
Finland ..	2035
Fiume ..	2089
Formosa ..	2097
France ..	2283
French Empire in Africa ..	2347
" " America ..	2349
" " Asia ..	2350
" " Australasia ..	2352



Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME FOUR*





# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by  
J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME IV

Pages 2353-3120

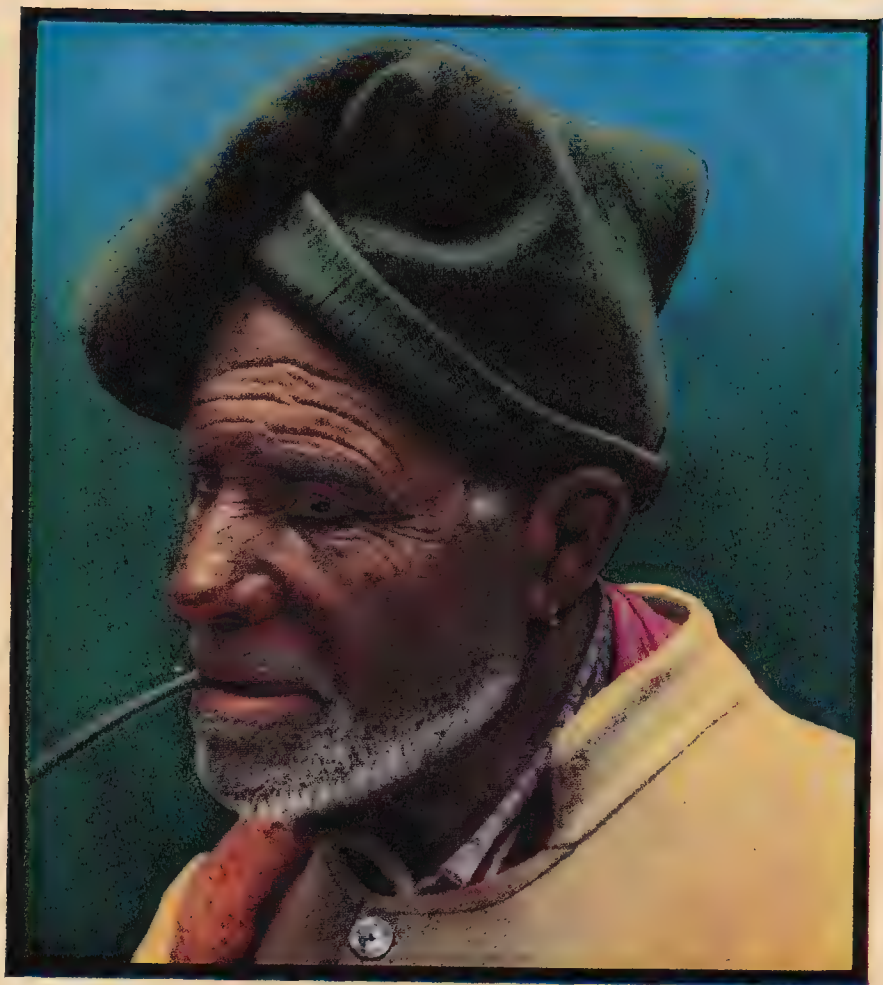
Georgia to Italy



Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.

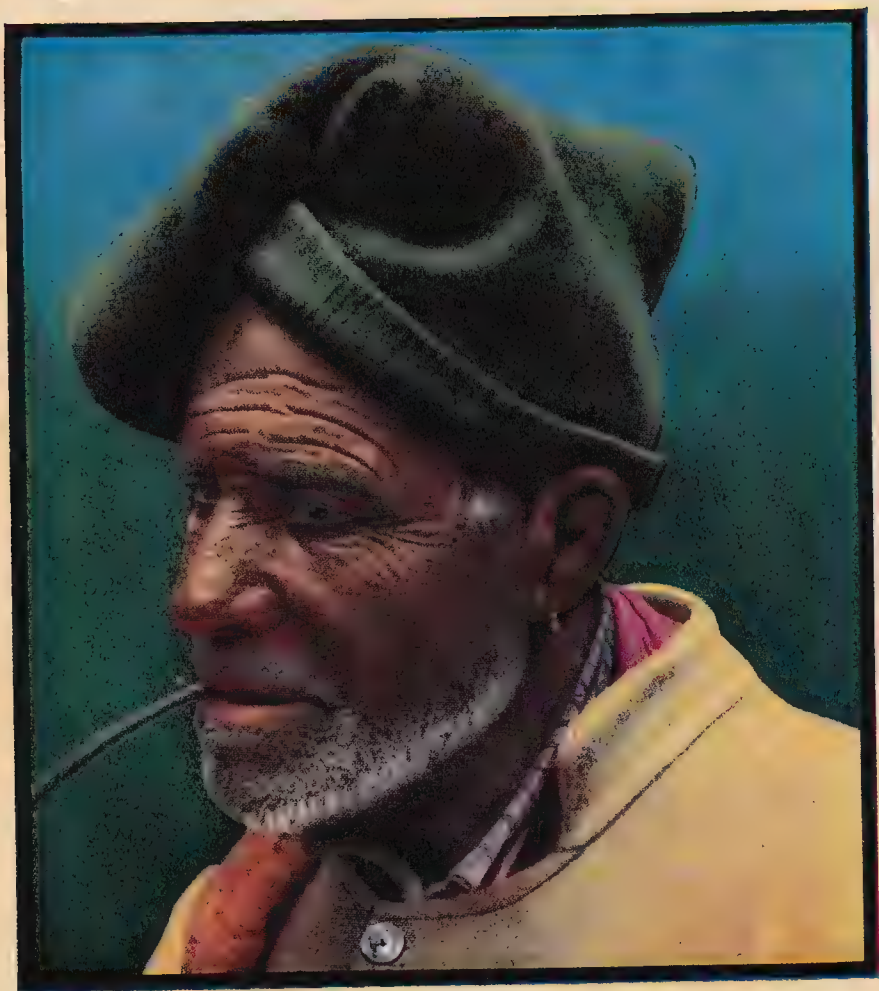






# ITALY

See page 2992



## ITALY

See page 2992



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

GEORGIA. Henry W. Nevinson ..	2353	HUNGARY I. F. H. Hamilton ..	2633
GERMANY I. William Harbutt Dawson ..	2371	" II. A. D. Innes ..	2684
" II. " ..	2453	ICELAND. R. Pape Cowl ..	2689
GREECE I. Hamilton Fyfe ..	2405	INDIA I. Sir Valentine Chivol ..	2705
" II. A. D. Innes ..	2531	" II. " ..	2867
GUATEMALA I. F. H. Hamilton ..	2537	IRAK I. Edmund Candler ..	2883
" II. Percy F. Martin ..	2555	" II. A. D. Innes ..	2917
HAITI I. H. Hesketh Prichard ..	2559	IRELAND I. Milton Kelly ..	2923
" II. Percy F. Martin ..	2573	" II. Stephen Gwynn ..	2969
HAWAII. Richard Curle ..	2577	ITALY I. Hamilton Fyfe ..	2979
HEJAZ I. Edmund Candler ..	2595	" II. Edward Hutton ..	3099
" II. D. G. Hogarth ..	2616	" III. L. J. S. Wood ..	3109
HONDURAS I. Percy F. Martin ..	2621		
" II. " ..	2630		

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Page
GERMANY: Forest Maiden ..	2384	INDIA: Nautch Group ..	2744
GREECE: Belles of the Border ..	2480	Indian Dancing Women ..	2841
HUNGARY: Peasant Bridal Couple ..	2640	Colourful Group ..	2842
	Page	Nautch Girl ..	2843
INDIA: Elephant at Bengal Gathering ..	2737	Executioner of Rewah ..	2844
Calcutta Shrine-Keeper ..	2738	Men of the Northern Marches ..	2845
Ivory Carver ..	2739	Women of Kashmir ..	2846
Wife of a Gurkha Fighting Man ..	2740	Children of North Kashmir ..	2847
Fruit Vender ..	2741	Officers of the Indian Army ..	2848
Maratha Warrior ..	2742		Facing page
Arab Dancing Horse ..	2743	ITALY: Ragazzi of the Campagna ..	2986
		Beauty from the Abruzzi ..	3040

## Pages in Photographure

NEW SCENES IN GERMANY		Domed Well of Gastouri ..	2505	Venetian Vegetable Merchant ..	2996
Wendish Girls of the Spree-wald ..	2401	Priests' Home at Zemenon ..	2506	Starting on his Last Voyage ..	2997
Busy Market-place of Worms ..	2402	Refectory of the Megaspeleon ..	2507	Flower Girl of the Eternal City ..	2998
Lofty Dome of Berlin ..	2403	Weaving at Andritsena ..	2508	Preservers of the Papal Peace ..	2999
Peasants of the Bavarian Highlands ..	2404	In the Porch of his Dwelling ..	2508	Monastery of Monte Oliveto ..	
Stuttgart Sabbath Dress ..	2405	In the Cloister of S. Stephen's ..	2509	Maggiore ..	3000
In a Forest of Charlottenburg ..	2406	Monastery of the Holy Trinity ..	2509	In Aosta Cathedral ..	3001
Nature Study by a Stream ..	2407	Treading out the Grain ..	2510	With Heart at Peace ..	3002
Bridal "schappel" of Sankt Georgien ..	2408	Villagers of Zemenon ..	2511	Colonnade of S. Peter's ..	3003
Bickeburg Bridal Attire ..	2409	Greek from Kastoria ..	2512	Roman of the Campagna ..	3004
Women of the Nördlingen District ..	2410			Roman Flower-girl ..	3005
Roman Catholic Funeral Procession ..	2411	MAGYARS IN RICH ATTIRE		Rimini's Triumphal Arch ..	3006
Gift of the Bavarian Bride's Father ..	2412	Peasant Lads of Mezökövesd ..	2641	Campanile of Giotto ..	3007
Girls of Sankt Georgien ..	2413	En Route to Market ..	2642	Straw-plaiting in Fiesole ..	3008
In a Village of the Rhine ..	2414	Women of a Lowland Village ..	2643		
Rhenish Labourer ..	2415	Hungarian Gypsies ..	2644	ITALIAN HARMONIES	
St. Goarshausen's "Castle Crag" ..	2416	Old Beggar of Hungary ..	2645	In the Shadow of Mount Etna ..	3057
		Handiwork of a Hungarian Housewife ..	2646	Sicilian Grandsire and His Son's Son ..	3058
GREEKS OF TO-DAY		Unique but Effective Head-dress ..	2647	Sicilian Darby and Joan ..	3059
On the Summit of Parnassus ..	2497	Boy and Girl of Csömör ..	2648	In a Hospice for the Aged Poor ..	3060
Near the Tomb of Leonidas ..	2498	Sturdy of Frame ..	2649	Children of Sunny Sicily ..	3061
In the Fertile Valley of Sparta ..	2499	Lowly Magyar Couple ..	2650	Benedictine Monks of Catania ..	3062
Greek Villagers Dancing ..	2500	Baby's Embroidered Bolster ..	2651	Sacro Eremo of Camaldoli ..	3063
At the Village Oven ..	2500	Headman of a Cowherd Station ..	2652	Laundry Day in Omegna ..	3064
Traditional Dance of the Greeks ..	2501	Cowherds of the Hortobágy Plain ..	2653	Isle of San Giulio ..	3065
Khani on the Road to Sparta ..	2501	Dancing the Csárdás ..	2654	By Lake Maggiore ..	3066
Monk of S. George ..	2502	Matyók Peasants ..	2655	Simple Scene on Maggiore ..	3066
On the Balcony of the Monastery of S. George ..	2503	Town bred Daughters of Hungary ..	2656	The Garden of Lombardy ..	3067
Rocks of Parnassus ..	2504			The Glories of Como ..	3067
		ITALIANS OF TO-DAY		Watching for Tunny Fish ..	3068
		Devout Fisherfolks' Wooden Shrine ..	2993	Istriian Peasants Church-ward Bound ..	3069
		Scuola di San Marco ..	2994	Old Town of San Remo ..	3070
		Narrow Waterway of Venice ..	2995	Celebrating the Nativity of the Virgin ..	3071
				Monks of Savoca ..	3072

# Photographs in the Text

## GEORGIA

Housewife's Daily Task ..	2354
Where Women Work ..	2355
Woman of a Handson · Race ..	2356
Veteran of a Mountain State ..	2356
After their Morning Tub ..	2357
Descendants of the Golden Horde ..	2358
In a Georgian Glade ..	2359
Replenishing their Cellars ..	2360
Fetching the Day's Water ..	2361
Ploughing in the Caucasus ..	2361
Descendant of a Hardy Race ..	2362
Member of the Aristocracy ..	2363
Sons of the Mountain Peasantry ..	2364
Youth, Manhood, and Old Age ..	2365
Haymaking in the Mountains ..	2366
Ease and Luxury ..	2367
Riders of the Plains ..	2368
Bred to Arms ..	2369
Garb of his Ancestors ..	2369

## GERMANY

Group of Peasant Women ..	2370
Two Little Maids ..	2372
Part of the Daily Routine ..	2373
Filigree Nimbus ..	2374
Homely but Comely ..	2375
Baptismal Procession ..	2376
In the Bosom of her Family ..	2377
Dancing in the Streets ..	2378
Historic Headgear of Bavarian Brides ..	2379
At the Village Spring ..	2380
Toil-worn Women Land Workers ..	2381
Fantastic Feminine Finery ..	2382
Gretchen of the Black Forest ..	2383
Hat Style from Gutach ..	2384
Cutting Turnip Radishes ..	2385
Scene in the Reichstag ..	2386
Outside the Reichstag ..	2387
Young Germania Passes By ..	2388
Inspection of War Veterans ..	2389
Berlin at its Busiest and Best ..	2390
In the Heart of Berlin ..	2391
In a Glass Factory ..	2392
Working for Humanity ..	2393
Commercial Activity ..	2394
Leipzig's Advertisement Parade ..	2395
Adherents of King Carnival ..	2396
Secure in Mother love ..	2397
On the Road to Church ..	2398
Pleasure Combined With Business ..	2399
Wendish Peasant Funeral ..	2399
In the School of Nature ..	2418
At the Drawing Lesson ..	2418
School in the Pine Forests ..	2419
Charlottenburg Forest School ..	2419
Little Berliners' Hearty Appetite ..	2420
After-dinner Task ..	2420
Leisurely Pursuit of Learning ..	2421
Training in Perspective ..	2422
Drawing ..	2422
Teaching Cleanliness ..	2424
In the Maternity Ward ..	2425
Weighing Young Germany ..	2425
In a Beer Garden ..	2426
Healthy Homesteads ..	2427
Villagers of Hesse-Nassau ..	2428
Old-time Simplicity ..	2429
Instruction in Cheesemaking ..	2430
Filling the Moulds ..	2430
The Finished Cheeses ..	2431
Dry-salting the Cheeses ..	2431
Where Nicest Accuracy is Needed ..	2432
In the Works at Siemensstadt ..	2433
Preparing Tobacco for Drying ..	2434

Hanging up the Leaves ..	2435
Peeling Osiers ..	2436
Osiers Laid Out to Dry ..	2436
Making Wicker Chairs ..	2437
Bargaining for Baskets ..	2437
Old-fashioned Rural Costume ..	2438
Jungingen Costumes ..	2438
At the Ulm Festival ..	2439
Before the Board of Examiners ..	2439
Peasant Bride and Bridegroom ..	2440
Starved Sobriety ..	2441
After the Flax Harvest ..	2442
"Weave the Warp" ..	2442
In a Land of Legend ..	2443
Square in Munich ..	2444
Main Street of Frankfurt ..	2446
Corner of Dresden ..	2448
Nuremberg Market Place ..	2448
Ulm Market Place ..	2450
Where Schiller Dwelt ..	2450
At the Savings Bank ..	2452
Before the Rathaus ..	2461

## GREECE

In the Streets of Nauplia ..	2464
Musical Greek Gypsies ..	2466
At the Fountain ..	2467
Captain of a Comitadji Band ..	2468
Youthful Patriots ..	2469
Soldiers of Picked Corps ..	2470
Sentry at the Royal Palace ..	2471
Thesem at Athens ..	2472
Splendid in Ruin ..	2473
Narrow Byway of Canea ..	2474
Business Corner of Candia ..	2475
Hostages to Fortune ..	2476
Monks of the Greek Church ..	2477
Men of Thebes ..	2478
Evzonoi Scouts on Patrol ..	2479
A Roast of Lamb ..	2480
"Look at the Pretty Camera" ..	2481
City of Athens ..	2482
Dancing a Pas de Quatre ..	2483
At Patras Port ..	2484
The Village Laundry ..	2485
Modern Exquisite ..	2486
Greeks of To day ..	2487
Trait to the Sea ..	2488
Ingenuity on the Road ..	2489
Peasant at her Loom ..	2490
Making Ready the Fields ..	2491
Cows in the Corn ..	2492
Amid Broad Acres ..	2492
When the Reapers' Work is Done ..	2493
Pitching the Corn ..	2493
Threshing with a Fork ..	2494
Sifting and Winnowing ..	2494
Pretty Marriage Custom ..	2495
Bright Plumage in the Cyclades ..	2496
Feminine Dignity Personified ..	2513
Glimpse of Sunny Corfu ..	2514
Corfu Sickle Shop ..	2515
Greek Peasant Lying in State ..	2516
"A Grazing Flock" ..	2517
Macedonian Manhood ..	2518
In a Marble Quarry ..	2519
Pulpit Among the Tombs ..	2520
Priest of a Fanatical Sect ..	2521
Jewish Women at the Kippaw ..	2522
Hanadji at the Hebrew Cemetery ..	2523
Relic of Moslem Rule ..	2524
Prosperity and Poverty ..	2525
Dignity and Impudence ..	2526
Peasant Girls Make Merry ..	2526
Industry in the Vardar Valley ..	2527
Greek Ceramic Ware ..	2528
Thessalonian Women in Gala Attire ..	2529
Sturdy Fisher Folk ..	2530

## GUATEMALA

Inhabitants of the Coban District ..	2536
The Rising Generation ..	2538
Marketing Indian Wares ..	2539
Stricken City of Guatemala ..	2540
Ruins in Antigua ..	2541
Mule Train ..	2542
Luscious Fruits for the Thirsty ..	2543
Test of Strength ..	2544
Woman with Avocads ..	2545
Chicle-gum Collectors' Camp ..	2546
Guatemala Indian Villagers ..	2548
Monolith of Quirigua ..	2550
Descendants of Maya Stock ..	2551
Mixco Beauty ..	2553
Group of Coffee-pickers ..	2554

## HAITI

Advertisement and Display ..	2558
Haitian Folk ..	2560
Riverside Laundry ..	2561
Town Fountain at Port au Prince ..	2562
Looking Down the Main Street ..	2562
In the Cathedral Square ..	2563
Chatter and Commerce ..	2564
Principal Street in the Capital ..	2565
Threshold of Voodoo Temple ..	2566
Laundry Work as a Penitential Task ..	2567
"Where Black Rules White" ..	2568
Sorting Coffee Beans ..	2569
Officialdom in Uniform ..	2570
Ex-President as Admiral ..	2570
Architectural Eyesore ..	2571
Enjoying the "Royal Diversion" ..	2572
Native Traders ..	2574
That Piccaninny Smile ..	2575

## HAWAII

Musicians and Dancing Girls ..	2576
Flower-wreathed Coquetry ..	2577
Preparations for Gargantuan Banquet ..	2578
Pounding Taro Root ..	2579
Hawaiian Family ..	2580
Eating Poi ..	2581
Rider of the Waves ..	2582
Diana Goes Riding ..	2583
Hawaiian Feast ..	2584
Hauling in their Seine ..	2585
Eligible Dancing Men ..	2586
Preliminary Movement of a Dance ..	2587
Waiting their Turn to Dance ..	2588
"Beauty Fair in her Flower" ..	2589
Under the Oriel of the West ..	2590
Bringing Ashore their Catch ..	2591
Two Dusky Sirens ..	2591
Family Happiness ..	2592

## HEJAZ

With Hands Upraised in Prayer ..	2594
Hussein, First King of Hejaz ..	2596
Venders of Holy Water ..	2597
Mecca's Great Mosque ..	2598
Pilgrims Performing the Wukuf ..	2599
At the "Durbat of God" ..	2600
Kneading Dough for Bread ..	2601
Parade of the Arab Army ..	2602
Homeward Bound from the Well ..	2604
Impenetrably Veiled ..	2605
Pilgrim Encampment ..	2606
Jeddah's Unpaved Streets ..	2608
Emir Feisal's Bodyguard ..	2609
Beduins Bound for the Town ..	2610
Negro Architecture in Hejaz ..	2612
Warriors of the Desert ..	2613
Deputy to the Emir ..	2614
Temporal Activity in Medina ..	2615

# *Photographs in the Text (contd.)*

<b>HONDURAS</b>			
Smashed Arches at Tegucigalpa ..	2620	In the Abor Jungle ..	2712
Spanning a Slumbering Stream ..	2622	Abor Grace Undraped ..	2713
Honduran Home ..	2623	Simple Village Life ..	2714
In a Town of the Hinterland ..	2624	Airi Nagas ..	2715
Winding over the Hills ..	2625	Arrival of the "Big Six" ..	2716
Five Men in a Boat ..	2625	Smiling Beauty of the Wilds ..	2717
At Either End of Four Generations ..	2626	In Full Warpaint ..	2718
Sunday Market at Amapali ..	2627	Param's Headman ..	2719
Artillery at Practice Manoeuvres ..	2628	Rough-rider of Baluchistan ..	2720
<b>HUNGARY</b>		Forest Bowman of the Hills ..	2721
Aspirants for Cupid's Favours ..	2632	How Hook-swinging is Done ..	2722
Vestal Virgin of Hungary ..	2633	Superstition's Willing Victim ..	2722
Linked by Sweet Symbolism ..	2634	Hook-swinging in Madras ..	2723
Woman at the Well ..	2635	Winnowing the Grain ..	2724
Feminine Confidence ..	2636	Blue-blooded Son of India ..	2725
After Church Service ..	2637	Wayfarers of Baluchistan ..	2726
Lord or Henchman? ..	2638	State Elephants of Baroda ..	2727
In the Hungarian Highlands ..	2638	India's Magic Mango Tree ..	2728
Cooperation in Jelly-making ..	2639	Charming the Folded Snake ..	2729
Young Matron of Mezőkövesd ..	2640	Privileged Animal of Hinduism ..	2730
Bridal Pair from Sarkiz ..	2657	Carrying Plough and Harrow ..	2731
Mending a Family Cauldron ..	2658	Method of Irrigation ..	2731
Vagabond Sons of Hungary ..	2659	Shrine of the Sacred Cobra ..	2732
Moved Members of Wandering Tribe ..	2660	Masks and Trumpets ..	2733
Family Trio ..	2661	Scene at the Burning Ghats ..	2734
Evening Meal at a Prairie Station ..	2662	Performing the Last Rites ..	2734
Cowherds' Leisure Hour ..	2663	Burning the Funeral Pyre ..	2735
Geese of the Hortobágy Fisherman ..	2664	In the Kingdom of Shades ..	2735
Preparations for Fishing ..	2665	Bridge of Bengal ..	2740
Home-made Fishing Tackle ..	2666	Weighing Rice in Bengal ..	2747
Paying his Respects ..	2667	Feasting off Banana Leaves ..	2747
Budapest's Flower Market ..	2668	In a Native Bazaar ..	2748
Shopping Day in Debreczen ..	2669	Hindu Laundry ..	2749
Brave Hearts and Strong ..	2670	Venerable Chieftain of Sind ..	2750
Under the Greenwood Tree ..	2671	Raising Water for the Land ..	2751
Hungarian Pedlar ..	2672	Lured from the Hills ..	2752
Woman of Many Arts ..	2673	Fresh Vegetables for Visitors ..	2753
Religious Procession ..	2674	Bombay Dick ..	2754
Representatives of the Army ..	2675	Drying-ground of an Odorous Industry ..	2755
Sunday Morning Scene ..	2676	Fishing-nets on the Way to Pickle ..	2756
Two Strings to his Bow ..	2677	Riding the Indian Waters ..	2757
Six Merry Schoolboys ..	2678	Ritualistic Bathing ..	2758
Graceful Girlhood ..	2679	An Open-air Bath ..	2758
"Ring a Ring o' Roses" ..	2679	Separating Grain from Chaff ..	2759
Goosegirl Driving her Flock ..	2680	Cleaning the Grain ..	2759
Ponderous Wooden Loom ..	2681	Deccan Jazz Band ..	2760
Conservative Peasants ..	2682	Coppersmith of Karachi ..	2761
Handsome Peasant Handiwork ..	2683	On the Steps of a Mosque ..	2762
Open-air Mothers' Meeting ..	2688	At the Feet of the Idol ..	2763
Three Generations ..	2688	Beauty of Udaipur City ..	2764
<b>ICELAND</b>		Votress of the Jain Religion ..	2765
Star of the North ..	2689	Glimpse of Animal Life ..	2766
Hair to Advantage Dressed ..	2690	Strolling Menagerie ..	2767
Fair Mother and Daughters ..	2691	Swift and Sinuous Cruelty ..	2767
Acres of Codfish ..	2692	Donkey and Dhobi ..	2768
Where Nature Supplies Hot Water ..	2693	Jogging Along the Highway ..	2768
Anchorage under Misty Mountains ..	2694	Well - matched Carriage ..	2769
Shoreboats in the Harbour ..	2695	Camels ..	2769
Winter in Reykjavik ..	2697	Out for an Airing ..	2769
The Icelanders' Oven ..	2697	Much-Moved Man of India ..	2770
Milkmaid on her Morning Round ..	2698	Pious Pilgrim with Holy Water ..	2771
On the Rock-walled Post-road ..	2699	Asceticism Carried to Extremes ..	2772
Bringing back their Hay ..	2700	Two Cheerful Captives ..	2773
Mail Caravan ..	2702	In Quest of Righteousness ..	2773
<b>INDIA</b>		One of a Company of Saints ..	2774
Buddha's Holiest Place ..	2704	Making a Merry Noise ..	2775
Trinkets to Outwit Evil ..	2705	Woman Water-Carrier ..	2776
Insignia of their Calling ..	2706	Transporting Barrels of Beer ..	2777
Men of Naga Tribe in War Trim ..	2707	By Srinagar's Turbid Stream ..	2778
Veteran Abor Archer ..	2708	Travelling by Ekka ..	2779
Gravity and Wisdom ..	2709	State Barge of a Maharaja ..	2780
Content with the Warmth of the Sun ..	2710	Leisured Beauty of Kashmir ..	2781
Representative of Abor Village ..	2711	Toda Ladies ..	2782
		Family Reunion ..	2783
		Herdsmen and Agriculturists ..	2784
		Members of an International Brotherhood ..	2785
		Pariabs at Home ..	2786
		Tamil Schoolboys ..	2787
		Where Charlatanism Flourishes ..	2788
		Monotonous Task ..	2789
		Fixing Date of Rice Harvest ..	2790
		Faithful Service ..	2791
		Irrepressible Mendicacy ..	2791
		True Devotion at Worship ..	2792
		Bright-eyed Dancing Girls ..	2793
		Great Mosque of Delhi ..	2794
		Courtyard of the Jama Masjid ..	2795
		Lingait Funeral Ceremonies ..	2796
		Young Victims of Leprosy ..	2797
		In Unstable Equilibrium ..	2798
		Poised upon a Living Arch ..	2799
		Acrobat's Balancing Feat ..	2800
		Interested Criticism of Tonorial Art ..	2801
		Practising her Handicraft ..	2802
		Sawyers at Work ..	2803
		Happy-go-lucky Child Vagrant ..	2804
		Small Aspirants to Knowledge ..	2805
		Wanderers in the Himalayas ..	2806
		Fourfooted "Jack-of-all-Trades" ..	2807
		"Patience of the Labouring Ox" ..	2807
		Amid the Solitudes ..	2808
		Inflated River-craft ..	2809
		Punjab's Travelling Companion ..	2810
		Pahari Woman Stone-breaker ..	2811
		Priestly Mendicants ..	2812
		Sociable Sprites of the Pastures ..	2813
		Bullocks' Cumbersome Burden ..	2814
		Ascetics in Silent Meditation ..	2815
		Returning from the Annual Outing ..	2816
		Making Funeral Pots ..	2817
		Asset to India's Rural Regions ..	2818
		Mechanism for Drawing Water ..	2819
		Religious Instruction in Progress ..	2820
		Cooling Draught from Punjabhi Bhisti ..	2821
		Ash-smeared Fakirs ..	2822
		Following a Black Profession ..	2823
		Sikh Priest ..	2823
		Worshipping in the Great Mosque ..	2824
		Hardy Ascetic at Benares ..	2825
		Saintliness with Snake-like Halo ..	2826
		Hindu Penitents ..	2827
		About to Perform the Daily Cult ..	2827
		Phodong Lama and Attendant ..	2828
		Lamaist Priests of Sikkim ..	2829
		Oriental Sage ..	2830
		Sikkim Village Headmen ..	2831
		Unostentatious Dignity ..	2831
		Costumed for the Devil Dance ..	2832
		Procession of Red Lamas ..	2833
		Pomp and Circumstance ..	2834
		Leprosy Factory Girls ..	2835
		Family of Sikkim Bhotias ..	2836
		Professional Performers ..	2837
		Mendicancy in the Name of Vishnu ..	2838
		Dispensing Strong Waters ..	2839
		Pious Publicity ..	2850
		Fakirs of India ..	2851
		Bare Feet and Red-hot Cinders ..	2851
		Humble Maha Dwelling ..	2852
		Low-caste Indians' Home ..	2852
		Potte at Work ..	2853
		Nearing Completion ..	2853
		Sacred City of Hardwar ..	2855
		Godliness Dependant on Cleanliness ..	2856
		Rive Baptism ..	2857
		Hindu Heretics Forgathered ..	2858
		Printing Works near Poona ..	2859
		Girl Members of the Aristocracy ..	2860
		In a Lucknow Bazaar ..	2861
		"Creeping Like Snail" ..	2862
		Indian Confinement Hut ..	2863
		Survivals of Prehistoric Man ..	2864
		At Archery Practice ..	2864



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Group of Andamanese ..	2865	An Illicit Still ..	2953	Glinting Copper and Glean- ing Tin ..	3045
Enjoying Dance and Song ..	2866	Sampling their Potheen ..	2953	Scions of a Sturdy Stock ..	3046
Tripping Toes ..	2866	Last Journey to a Long Home ..	2954	Confidence and Affection ..	3047
Devotion's Every Grace Displayed ..	2870	Young Ireland ..	2956	Heart of Modern Venice ..	3048
A Job for a Crane ..	2871	Off to Galway Market ..	2957	Feeding the Feathered Flock ..	3049
Hawkers of the Himalayas ..	2872	The Day's Work Done ..	2958	Dark-eyed Daughter of Venice ..	3050
Papier Mâché Merchant ..	2875	Friendship and Contentment Little Pitchers ..	2961	Midday Refreshment ..	3051
<b>IRAQ</b>		Six Little Pigs go to Market Smoking the Pipe of Re- membrance ..	2962	Water-front near Ducal Palace ..	3051
By the River's Brim ..	2882	Funeral Procession on Inish- maan ..	2965	Simple Folks of Burano ..	3052
An Arab Aristocrat ..	2883	Coracles of West Ireland ..	2966	Revered Industry of Murano ..	3053
Amara Gold and Silversmith ..	2884	Home-made Footgear ..	2967	Venetian Hearse-Boat ..	3054
Beating out the Gold ..	2885	Wending her Homeward Way ..	2968	Fragrant Flowers for Sale ..	3055
Jewess of Bagdad ..	2886	Three Fishers of Aran ..	2972	Old Seaman of Capri ..	3056
Dark Eyes of Araby ..	2887	Looking Pleasant ..	2974	Sugared Drinks for the Thirsty ..	3073
Dinner and Devotion ..	2888	Not so Old as her Cloak ..	2976	Modena's Medieval Master- piece ..	3074
Peace in a Backwater ..	2889	<b>ITALY</b>		Paduan Market Place ..	3075
Drawers of Water ..	2890	Venice, Queen of the Adriatic ..	2978	Piazza delle Erbe ..	3076
Arab Shoemakers of Bagdad ..	2891	Debutante from Calabria ..	2979	Fractising the Tarantella ..	3077
Market by the Mosque ..	2892	The Passing of a Pontiff of Rome ..	2980	Nuns of Convent near Perugia ..	3078
Their Lawful Occasions ..	2893	His Holiness Pope Pius XI ..	2981	Good Samaritans of the Alps ..	3079
The Bridge of Boats ..	2894	Women Fascisti on Parade ..	2982	Quayside of Trieste ..	3080
A Bagdad Bazaar ..	2895	An Inspection of Patriots ..	2982	Glimpse of the Grand Canal ..	3081
Descendants of Nomad Stock ..	2895	Stalwarts of the Police ..	2983	Istria's Historic Seaport ..	3082
Beduin of the Inner Desert ..	2896	Privates of the Bersaglieri ..	2984	Country Road near Pola ..	3082
Deft Fingers and Prehensile Toes ..	2897	Italian Dragoons ..	2985	Wayside Scene in Istria ..	3083
Paddling Canoes ..	2898	Fruitful Corner of the Plain ..	2986	Istrian Land Labourer ..	3083
Quaint Basket Boats ..	2899	Professional Letter-writers ..	2988	Healthy Specimens of Womanhood ..	3084
Fresh Fruit and Vegetables ..	2900	On a Road to Rome ..	2989	Braving the Boisterous Breeze ..	3085
Tinsmith's Shop ..	2901	Triumph Immortalised in Stone ..	2989	Giant Blocks of Marble ..	3086
Bearded Weaver of Bagdad ..	2902	Oil and Wine Shop ..	2990	Transporting Marble to the Quay ..	3086
Warp and Weft ..	2903	Workgirls of Naples ..	2991	Fishing-smack from Pola ..	3087
Outside a Café ..	2904	Popular Open-air Restaurant ..	2991	Waters of Lake Como ..	3088
Caravanserai of Kerbela ..	2905	Grizzled Fisherman of Salerno ..	2992	Brightly Gleaming Banners ..	3089
Wayside Barber of Irak ..	2906	Artless Neapolitan Child- hood ..	3009	Goatherds of Southern Italy ..	3090
Man with Two Trades ..	2907	Bay of Naples ..	3010	Busy By-street ..	3091
To Heights of Learning Bred ..	2908	Inexhaustible Match of the Neapolitan ..	3011	Representatives of Slavonic Race ..	3092
Arabic Witchery Unveiled ..	2908	Garish Neapolitan Life ..	3012	Fisher Folk of Naples ..	3093
In the Fast of Ramadan ..	2909	Mothers' Meeting ..	3013	Roadside Siesta ..	3094
Carnage Self-wrought at Hilla ..	2909	Favourite Haunt of Palermo ..	3014	Istrian Piety and Propriety ..	3095
In a Grove of Date Palms ..	2910	Makers of Macaroni ..	3015	Bordighera's Roman Gate- way ..	3096
Gathering the Fruits of the Earth ..	2911	Inmate of the Certosa Mon- astery ..	3016	Gossip in Old San Remo ..	3097
Treading Down the Dates ..	2911	Franciscan Friars ..	3017	Ruins of the Forum Romanum ..	3098
Activity on Ashar Creek ..	2912	Florentine Brother of Mercy ..	3018	Model Farm Premises ..	3103
Western Devices ..	2913	Bearing a Dead Brother ..	3019	Pastorale Piper of Capri ..	3104
Pride of Pottery ..	2914	Honouring the Holy Virgin ..	3020	<b>ITALIAN COLONIES</b>	
Semi-final Stage ..	2914	Comely Peasant Maidens ..	3021	The Waterman's Knock ..	3108
Earthenware Factory ..	2915	On the Quayside of Palermo ..	3022	Valour Enhanced by Dis- cipline ..	3110
Last Stage of All ..	2915	Day of Religious Rejoicing ..	3023	Spiritual Guides ..	3111
A Human Air Pump ..	2916	Taormina's Market Place ..	3024	Blacks and Whites in Con- ference ..	3112
Floating Made Easy ..	2916	Business, Duty, and Gossip ..	3025	Young Maids of Italy ..	3113
On Tigris Stream ..	2916	Sicilian Cottage Home ..	3026	Libyan Dancing Girl ..	3113
Professional Scribe ..	2918	Piping in Honour of the Madonna ..	3027	From Tripoli's Tower ..	3114
Lordly Indolence ..	2919	Almond Blossom in Sicily ..	3028	Modesty Stealing to the Mosque ..	3115
<b>IRELAND</b>		Unconventional Sicily ..	3029	Swarthy Charms ..	3116
Barefoot Beauty ..	2922	Toy Beast of Burden ..	3030	Helmet and Mask ..	3117
Ulster Linen Factory Girls ..	2924	Hirsute Paying Guests ..	3030	Jewish Nuptials ..	3118
Off to the Races ..	2925	Priestly Dignity ..	3031	Parliament at Benghazi ..	3119
Dáil Éireann ..	2926	Sicilian Mountaineer ..	3032	<b>List of Maps</b>	
Ulster's Cabinet in Conclave ..	2927	Transport in Sicily ..	3033	Georgia ..	2353
At the Ratification of the Treaty ..	2927	The Evening Hour ..	3034	Germany ..	2455
Barges on the Liffey ..	2928	Story-teller of Catania ..	3035	Greece ..	2533
Blessing the Irish Tricolour ..	2929	Running Liquid Sulphur into Moulds ..	3036	Guatemala ..	2555
Shedding the Archiepiscopal Blessing ..	2929	Dumping-place for Sulphur ..	3036	Haiti ..	2573
Procession of Orangemen ..	2930	Weighing Bags of Sulphur ..	3037	Hawaii ..	2593
Smiling and Pensive Shyness ..	2932	Loading a Steamer ..	3037	Hejaz ..	2616
Ould Pat ..	2933	Pulping Sicilian Tomatoes ..	3038	Honduras ..	2630
With Petticoat over her Head ..	2934	Cooking Tomato Pulp ..	3038	Hungary ..	2685
Connemara Cabin ..	2935	Sorting the Fruit ..	3039	Iceland ..	2703
Irish Schoolboys in Petticoats ..	2936	Tomato Sauce before Tin- ning ..	3039	India ..	2869
Irish Jaunting-car ..	2937	Gathering Fruit from Prickly Pear ..	3040	Irak ..	2917
Burning Seaweed for Kelp ..	2938	Hardy Young Couple ..	3041	Ireland ..	2969
Two Ragged Kelp-burners ..	2939	Sardinian Grace and Gen- tility ..	3042	Italy ..	3101
Stacking Sods of Peat ..	2940	Sunlight and Shade ..	3043	Libya ..	3109
Hauling Cut Peat Home ..	2941	Returning from Market ..	3044	Eritrea and Italian Somaliland ..	3120
When the Load is Welcome ..	2942				
An Old-fashioned Wheel ..	2943				
Awaiting a Bite ..	2945				
Waiting for the Doctor ..	2946				
Maternal Pride ..	2947				
Ninety-seven and Three ..	2948				
In the Dress of the Straw Boys ..	2949				
Fishermen of Inishmaan ..	2950				
Where Simple Inventions Suffice ..	2952				

Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME FIVE*





# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by

J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME V

Pages 3121-3888

Japan to Oman



Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.









*Photo, G. P. Lewis*

## *MALAYSIA*

*See page 3702*



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

JAPAN I. <i>The Rev. Walter Weston</i> ..	3121	MONTENEGRO. <i>Alexander Devine</i> ..	3533
" II. <i>Joseph H. Longford</i> ..	3217	MOROCCO I. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> ..	3561
KHIVA. <i>Sirdar Ikbal Ali Shah</i> ..	3225	" II. <i>W. B. Harris</i> ..	3591
KOREA I. <i>F. A. McKenzie</i> ..	3237	NEPAL. <i>Percy Brown</i> ..	3597
" II. <i>F. A. McKenzie</i> ..	3263	THE NETHERLANDS I. <i>D. S. Meldrum</i> ..	3611
LATVIA. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	3267	" II. <i>G. Edmundson</i> ..	3666
LEBANON. <i>The Rev. Dr. Ewing</i> ..	3305	" III. <i>Richard Curle</i> ..	3673
LIBERIA. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	3323	NEWFOUNDLAND I. <i>Hon. Sir Patrick McGraith</i> ..	3741
LIECHTENSTEIN. <i>Edward Wright</i> ..	3337	" II. <i>Wilfred T. Grenfell</i> ..	3758
LITHUANIA. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	3343	" III. <i>Lord Morris</i> ..	3771
LUXEMBURG. <i>Edward Wright</i> ..	3373	NEW ZEALAND I. <i>W. Pember Reeves</i> ..	3777
MADAGASCAR. <i>Walter D. Marcuse</i> ..	3383	" II. <i>A. D. Innes</i> ..	3817
MANCHURIA. <i>Sir Alexander Hosie</i> ..	3429	NICARAGUA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	3821
MEXICO I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	3449	" II. <i>Percy F. Martin</i> ..	3830
" II. <i>C. R. Enoch</i> ..	3505	NORWAY I. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> ..	3833
MONACO. <i>Herbert Vivian</i> ..	3511	" II. <i>J. A. Brendon</i> ..	3877
MONGOLIA. <i>Arthur de Carle Sowerby</i> ..	3519	OMAN. <i>The Rev. Dr. Ewing</i> ..	383

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Facing page
JAPAN : Fuji-san's Eternal Snow ..	3169	NETHERLANDS : Pictured Beauty ..	3656
New Year Greetings ..	3170	NETHERLANDS, EAST INDIES :	
Iris Garden of Horikiri ..	3171	Balinese Dancing Girl ..	3705
Human Butterflies ..	3172	Native Chief of Bali ..	3706
A Japanese Garden ..	3173	Young Social Butterfly ..	3707
Servant of Buddha ..	3174	Javanese Man and Woman ..	3708
Guest and Hostess ..	3175	Balinese Couple ..	3709
Sisters of Japan ..	3176	Corner of Old Bali ..	3710
LATVIA : Peasant Broiderers of Rucava ..	3288	Roadside Scene in Bali ..	3711
LIECHTENSTEIN : Peasant Maid of Vaduz ..	3342	Flowers of the Malay Race ..	3712
MONGOLIA : Lady of High Degree ..	3520	NORWAY : Daughter of the Snowfields ..	3872

## Pages in Photographure

IN LIBERATED LATVIA		The Once Dominant Sakalava ..	3411	On the Quay at Volendam ..	3628
Charming Lettish Girl ..	3273	Betsimisarakka Women ..	3412	By the Capstan ..	3629
In Well-Timbered Latvia ..	3274	Malagasy Musicians ..	3413	A Replica of Father ..	3630
Thoroughfare of Ludze ..	3275	Dance of the Tanala ..	3414	In the Land of Windmills ..	3631
Lettish Costumes ..	3276	Two Dancers Performing ..	3414	A Dutch Interior ..	3632
Harvesting the Fruits of the Earth ..	3277	Pantomimic Dance ..	3415	Leeuwarden Women ..	3633
Happy Peasant Family ..	3277	Muscular Dance Movements ..	3415	Fishwife of Middelburg ..	3634
After the Flax Harvest ..	3278	A Rest by the Roadside ..	3416	Bargaining on Marken ..	3635
Engaged in a Prosaic Task ..	3279			Learning without Tears ..	3636
First Parliament of the Free State of Latvia ..	3280	NATIVE MEXICO		Marken Islander ..	3637
IN LOVELY LEBANON		Mexican Caballero ..	3481	Children of Staphorst ..	3638
Fisherman Uncoiling net ..	3297	An Inhospitable Window ..	3482	Village School at Volendam ..	3639
Preparing for the Winter ..	3298	Peons of Mexico ..	3483	Classroom on Marken Island ..	3639
At the Old Village Fountain ..	3299	Untrained Mexican Musicians ..	3483	In a Zealand Church ..	3640
Sarba's Bazaar ..	3300	Tehuana Woman's Headgear ..	3484		
Druse Chief's House ..	3301	Cactuses of Mexico ..	3485	AMONG THE MAORIS OF NEW ZEALAND	
In a Druse Village ..	3302	At the Well ..	3486	Maori Matron ..	3809
Vagrants in the Lebanon ..	3303	Strong Young Waterbearer ..	3487	Popular Maori Amusement ..	3810
Young Druse Bride ..	3304	In Aguas Calientes ..	3488	Communal Carved House ..	3811
THROUGH MADAGASCAR		MONTENEGRINS OF TO-DAY		Maori Girl and Her Husband ..	3812
Malagasy Coiffeuse ..	3401	King Nicholas of Montenegro ..	3537	Maori Romeo and Juliet ..	3813
Transplanting Rice Plants ..	3402	Open-air Market of Cetigne ..	3538	Old Maori in War Paint ..	3814
Digging in the Rice Fields ..	3403	Borne by Comrades ..	3539	Maori Matron ..	3815
Men of the Bara ..	3404	Slopes of Black Mountain ..	3540	Maori Chief ..	3816
Malagasy Fisherfolk ..	3405	Market of Cattaro ..	3540		
Members of a Christian Congregation ..	3406	Blind Minstrel of Cetigne ..	3541	NORWAY	
A Dance of the Hova ..	3407	The Village of Kouzenista ..	3542	Hardy Norsemen ..	3849
Wife of a Chief of Mayotte ..	3408	Dancing the Kolo ..	3543	Driving in the Stolkjaerre ..	3850
Ex-Sultan of Grand Comoro ..	3409	Queen Milena of Montenegro ..	3544	A Saetersdal Home ..	3850
Girls of the Tanala ..	3410			Naero Fjord ..	3851
		NETHERLANDERS AT HOME		A Norwegian Cinderella ..	3852
		Spinning at Hindeloopen ..	3625	Skaut of the Hardanger Wife ..	3853
		Big Sabots ..	3626	High Hopes and Hearts ..	3854
		Women of Volendam ..	3627	Norwegian Baptismal Font ..	3855
				Girls of Hallingdal ..	3856

# Photographs in the Text

## JAPAN

Ainu Girl's Tattooed Lips ..	3121
Widow's Weeds in Hokkaido ..	3122
Ainu Aristocrats ..	3123
Personable Ainu Manhood ..	3124
Work and Small Comfort ..	3125
Intelligent but Credulous ..	3126
Hirsute Adornment ..	3127
Tattooed Lady at her Loom ..	3128
Speeding Winged Death ..	3129
Riding Pillion in Hokkaido ..	3130
Bearded like the Pard ..	3131
In Japan's Vivid Capital ..	3132
Little People for Little Girls ..	3133
A Japanese Farewell ..	3134
Greetings on the Quayside ..	3135
Buddhist Funeral Procession ..	3136
Wayfaring Votaries of Shintō ..	3137
Traffic in Kyoto ..	3138
Gates That Never Close ..	3139
In Memory of Other Years ..	3140
Priests of Mausoleum ..	3141
Abbess of Nara ..	3142
Raiment of Buddhist Ritual ..	3143
Shrine of Iwemitsu ..	3144
Demon or Peony Gate ..	3145
Adoration of Jizō ..	3146
Protector of All Children ..	3147
Kameido's Silent Pool ..	3148
Devotee of Buddha ..	3149
Ancient Shintō Symbolism ..	3150
Veteran of Buddhism ..	3151
Fishing-God Festival ..	3152
Cormorant Fishing ..	3153
Shepherd of the Ocean ..	3154
Poling his Craft ..	3155
Snow-capped Shirouma ..	3156
Country Cousin in Town ..	3157
At the Foot of Fujiyama ..	3158
Torii at Omiva ..	3159
Country Children ..	3160
Under the Shady Bamboos ..	3161
Cock of the Walk from Kochi ..	3162
Huntsmen of the Hida ..	3163
Veteran Hunter-guide ..	3164
Hunters of Crag and Glen ..	3165
Peasant of the Japanese Alps ..	3166
Village Mavors of Aomori ..	3167
Japanese Mummifying Birds ..	3168
Scanning the Future ..	3177
Winter in Aomori Prefecture ..	3178
In Quest of the Pearl ..	3179
Wielding the Hammer ..	3180
Coopers at Work ..	3181
Hoeing up the Rice Grounds ..	3182
Japanese Plough ..	3182
Young Rice ..	3183
Rice Harvest ..	3183
Grinding the Leaves of Tea ..	3184
At their Favourite Task ..	3185
Painting Cloisonné Ware ..	3186
Firing Enamels ..	3187
Faience Fresh from the ..	
Furnace ..	3188
Porcelain Lanterns ..	3189
Sweet Strains ..	3190
String Duet ..	3190
A Pause in the Performance ..	3191
Hat and Mask Combined ..	3191
Repairing a Silkworm Tray ..	3192
Factory Hands Reeling Silk ..	3193
Wedding Ceremony ..	3194
Arranging Flowers ..	3195
Playing "Fox and Geese" ..	3196
Woman's Aid ..	3197
At Ease in the Inn ..	3198
Skilled Makers of Melodies ..	3199
Mending the Walls of a House ..	3200
The Cheering Cup ..	3201
Serving Tea to Guests ..	3202
Gardener's Skill ..	3203
In his Best Bib and Tucker ..	3204
Artistic Service of a Repast ..	3205
Garden of the Goldfish Tea- ..	
house ..	3206
Under the Maples ..	3207
The Playmates of Stone ..	3208
Miniatures of Nature's ..	
Masterpieces ..	3209
In a Temple Garden ..	3210
Young Patriots at Drill ..	3211
Among the Groves of ..	
Kamakura ..	3212

Spirit of the Mountain ..	3213
Portable Shrine ..	3214
Pilgrims Climbing Fujiyama ..	3215
Sunny Eastern Smile ..	3216
Gilyak Woman ..	3218
Mongol Maiden ..	3219
Shintō Procession at Kyoto ..	3224
Imperial Chariot on a Tour ..	3224
KHIVA ..	
Grateful Sweetness ..	3226
Turbaned Rider of the Desert ..	3227
Dark-skinned Dancing Boy ..	3228
Woman of the Kirghiz ..	3229
When the Muezzin Calls ..	3230
Blacksmith of the Tajiks ..	3231
Khivan Caravanserai at ..	
Urgenj ..	3232
Drab Dwellings of Khiva ..	3233
Watering the Sandy Soil ..	3234
Soviet Official ..	3235
Passing Puffs ..	3236
Patriarch of the Sarts ..	3236
KOREA ..	
A "Smooth-faced Gentle- ..	
man" ..	3237
Neatness Severely Plain ..	3238
Little Son o' Mine ..	3238
Martial Dignity ..	3239
Crowning a Korean Bride ..	3240
Juvenile Drawer of Water ..	3241
Bowmen of the Guard ..	3242
Korean National Pastime ..	3243
In Preparation for a Family ..	
Feast ..	3244
In the Streets of Seoul ..	3246
Europeanised Koreans ..	3247
Commercial Seoul Quartette ..	3248
In the Land of Hats ..	3249
Fresh Fuel for the Furnaces ..	3249
Korean Porter ..	3250
In the Village Smithy ..	3251
Seoul Coppersmith ..	3252
Monster Steeds for the ..	
Emperor's Soul ..	3253
Sorrow's Sympathetic Shade ..	3254
Straw Shoes for Sale ..	3254
Unchanged in Changing ..	
Times ..	3255
My Lady's Dress ..	3256
Washing-day in a Hillside ..	
Hamlet ..	3257
Encouraged to their Labours ..	3258
Priestly Servitors ..	3259
Youth and Wrinkled Age ..	3260
Specimens of the Hatter's ..	
Art ..	3261
Litigants in a Native Court ..	3262
LATVIA ..	
"Wearing o' the Green" ..	3266
Survival of Ancient Regalia ..	3268
Attractive Apparel of Latvia ..	3269
Turning the Hay ..	3270
Handsome Rustic Trio ..	3281
Well-earned Refreshment ..	3282
Where Honey Spells Money ..	3282
The Man with the Scythe ..	3283
Latvian Peasant Homestead ..	3283
Latvian Fishing Station ..	3284
Representatives of the ..	
Ancient Balts ..	3285
Transshipping Imported Salt ..	3286
In a Riga Porcelain Factory ..	3287
Famous Songstress of Latvia ..	3290
Gathering of Country Carts ..	3290
Preparing for Festival ..	3291
Hoisting their Country's Flag ..	3292
Letish Boys and Girls ..	3293
Men of the Liberty Army ..	3294
Laundry Day with the ..	
Farmer's Wife ..	3295
Exploiting the Resinous ..	
Wood ..	3295
Promoter of Industry ..	3296
LEBANON ..	
Arduous Field Work ..	3306
Peaceful Life of the Druse ..	3307
Cedars on the Slopes ..	3308
Lebanon's "Glory" ..	3309
Amid the Mountain Heights ..	
Gathering In the Olive ..	
Harvest ..	3311
Rugged as his Native Hills ..	3312
Children's Springtime Task ..	3313

Golden Caskets ..	3314
Buying Silk in its Cocoon ..	
Form ..	3315
In a Silk Factory ..	3316
Simple Appliances and Skill- ..	
ful Fingers ..	3317
Shepherds' Restful Leisure ..	3318
Smiling Young Faces ..	3318
Virile Villagers of Lebanon ..	3319
Bearers of the Burden ..	3320
Proclaiming Great Lebanon ..	
a State ..	3321
"Remembering Affliction ..	
and Misery" ..	3322
Druse Muleteers ..	3322
LIBERIA ..	
Black Beauty of Monrovia ..	3323
Witch-doctor in his Panoply ..	3324
Masks of the Devil Dancers ..	3325
A Duet upon Palafons ..	3326
Street of a Liberian Village ..	3328
Dressed in their Sunday Best ..	3329
Liberia's President ..	3330
Picked Troops of Liberia's ..	
Army ..	3331
Dusk Villagers About to ..	
Dance ..	3332
Kru Hunter After Big Game ..	3333
Floating Bridge ..	3334
Women of a Mahomedan ..	
Race ..	3335
LIECHTENSTEIN ..	
Vine-dresser at Ease ..	3338
In a Rustic Shack ..	3339
Old Age in Liechtenstein ..	3340
Hand-carved Chair in the ..	
Making ..	3341
Mountain Girlhood ..	3341
Pretty Peasant Girls ..	3342
LITHUANIA ..	
Liberty-loving Landowners ..	3344
Motley Marketers ..	3345
Awaiting Relief Rations ..	3346
After the Memorial Service ..	3347
In Sylvan Surroundings ..	3348
Humble Cottage Home ..	3348
Women Farm-workers ..	3349
King of the Pumpkin Field ..	3349
Seamstresses' Artistry ..	3351
Modern Peasant Dwelling- ..	
house ..	3352
Weekly Market in Full Swing ..	3353
Absorbed in Talmudic Medi- ..	
tation ..	3354
Jewish Antique Dealer's Shop ..	3355
Military Cadets in Training ..	3356
Welcoming the Lithuanian ..	
Troops ..	3357
When Jew and Gentle Meet ..	3359
Stream of Homeless Hu- ..	
manity ..	3360
Girls in National Costume ..	3361
Enjoying Rest and Refresh- ..	
ment ..	3362
At the Grave of a Comrade ..	3363
An Easter Procession ..	3363
Funeral Train of a Peasant ..	3364
President Opening an Exhi- ..	
bition ..	3365
Picturesque Teamster ..	3366
Criticising a Likely Deal ..	3367
Homely Tillers of the Soil ..	3368
At Home with the Lithuan- ..	
ian Peasant ..	3369
Corner of an Aerodrome ..	3370
Flying Officers of the First ..	
Squadron ..	3371
LUXEMBURG ..	
In a Luxembourg Meadow ..	3372
Guarding the Palace Gate ..	3374
In a Cow Pasture of Gutland ..	3375
Setting Forth for the Hay ..	
Fields ..	3376
Fruits of the Hay Harvest ..	3377
Coopers' Workshop ..	3378
Furrows of Time's Ploughing ..	3379
Peasant of the Grand Duchy ..	3380
Country Charms and Costume ..	3382
MADAGASCAR ..	
Happy Hearts in Black ..	
Skins ..	3384
Malagasy Equilibrists ..	3385
Hat Factory of Imerina ..	3386



# Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Wide-spread Village Industry ..	3387	Popular Local Industry ..	3469	Morocco ..	
Weaving Mats ..	3387	Vulture of the Mexican ..		Walls of a Moorish City ..	3560
Simple Appliances ..	3388	Marauders ..	3470	When the Warrior Smiles ..	3561
Easy Work for the Malagasy ..	3388	"El Buen Tono" Factory ..	3471	At Post-prandial Ease ..	3562
Through Madagascar's Up-land Villages ..	3389	Where Mestizo and Indian Meet ..	3472	Letter-writing by Proxy ..	3563
His Reverence Goes Visiting ..	3389	Marketed .. Fruits in ..		Dingy Street in Mazagan ..	3564
Shaping the Clay ..	3390	Tehuantepec ..	3473	Coverings that Cloak Individuality ..	3565
Three Zafimaniry Graces ..	3391	Loaded Fruit Canoes ..	3473	Hooded Riders of the West ..	3566
Betsileo Pottery at Work ..	3391	Patience on a Water-wheel ..	3474	Burdens ..	3567
Strength in Dusky Tresses ..	3392	Mountaineer from Guanajuato ..	3475	Marrakesh Cobbler's Booth ..	3568
Bezaozano Beauty's Braids ..	3392	Singing the "Song of Songs" ..	3476	By Special Appointment ..	3569
How Malagasy Ladies Travel ..	3393	Dustman going his Rounds ..	3477	In the Sultan's Palace ..	3570
Hova Fashions in Coiffure ..	3393	Sunshine and Shade ..	3477	Court of a Moorish House ..	3571
Proud King's Daughters ..	3394	Speeding the Bullet of Death ..	3478	Within the Walls of Mazagan ..	3572
Betsimisarakra Mother ..	3395	Among the Outlaws ..	3479	Tetuan's Greeting to the Sultan ..	3573
Preparing Crocodile Skin ..	3396	Fighting men of Mexico ..	3479	In a Moorish Bazaar ..	3574
Helping Mother to Get Dinner ..	3396	Practising a Pastime ..	3479	Charms that the Crowd Never See ..	3575
Compromise in Costume ..	3397	Baby's Cosy Nest ..	3480	Oriental Grace and Culture ..	3576
Dignity of Graceful Drapery ..	3397	After Recklessness Regret ..	3480	Policeman of Morocco ..	3577
Woman's Daily Task ..	3398	In a Plaza de Toro ..	3490	At Tangier Market Place ..	3578
Reaping Rice in Imerina ..	3399	Decorating their Relatives' Graves ..	3491	King in the Realm of Jokes ..	3579
Refreshments for Wayfarers ..	3399	"Here upon Guard am I!" ..	3492	Moorish Minister of War ..	3580
Music in Mournful Minor Key ..	3400	Playing a Mexican Marimba ..	3493	Chattel of the Human Mart ..	3581
Sturdy Southerner ..	3417	Amid Nature's Disorder ..	3494	Woman's Wiles and Ways ..	3582
Launching Canoes ..	3418	Architecture of Unknown Artists ..	3494	Gateway to Fez ..	3583
Betsileo Tomb ..	3419	Site of an Ancient Maya City ..	3495	Bearded Brethren of Barbary ..	3584
Emblems of Power ..	3420	Amid Mexico's Antiquities ..	3496	Sweet Seventeen ..	3586
Symbolism of Primitive Belief ..	3420	Mule-drawn Hearse ..	3497	Misfortunes of Serfdom ..	3587
Indian Influence on Malagasy Dress ..	3421	Bearing a Brother to the Grave ..	3498	In Straitened Circumstances ..	3588
Children of the Sakalava ..	3422	Peripatetic Wickerwork ..	3499	Water carriers on the Sands ..	3589
Sons of the Marshes ..	3424	Live Birds for Sale ..	3500	Dilapidated Buildings of Fez ..	3590
Sakalava Girl Gaudily Dight ..	3425	Guarding a Tunnel Mouth ..	3501	Masterpieces in Execution ..	3592
Taimoro Dame in Plain Attire ..	3425	Pancake-Day in Mexico ..	3502		
Antanosy Lady of Fashion ..	3426	Householders' Friendly Plant ..	3503		
Dulcet Tones of the Valiha ..	3426	Grand Plaza of Mexico City ..	3504		
Armed Children of the Forests ..	3427				
MANCHURIA ..		MONACO ..		NEPAL ..	
Matting Sails of Crowded Craft ..	3428	La Condamine's Gay Streets ..	3510	Ranee of Nepal ..	3596
Shading a Shaven Poll ..	3430	Tree-girt Terrace of Monte Carlo ..	3512	Decorative Fashions of Nepal ..	3597
Over Dairen's Long, Wide Bridge ..	3431	Monaco's Rock-founded Town ..	3513	Material for Recruiting ..	3598
Mukden's Main Street ..	3432	Racers of the Shallow Seas ..	3514	Imagery of Oriental Artistry ..	3599
Avenue of the Brass Bazaar ..	3433	Honouring Sacred Relics ..	3515	Bearers with their Dandy Folk of the High Regions ..	3601
Overflowing the City Walls ..	3433	At Monte Carlo Regatta ..	3516	Court Ladies-in-Waiting ..	3602
Wandering Mountebanks ..	3434	On the Casino Terrace ..	3517	Lined by Life ..	3603
Bruin Put Through His Paces ..	3435	MONGOLIA ..		Favoured Feminine Adornment ..	3603
File of Laden Coolies ..	3436	On a Caravan Track ..	3518	Native Life in Patan ..	3604
Manchurian Ladies ..	3437	A Wanderer Among Wanderers ..	3520	Among the Women Weavers ..	3605
Robbed in the Raiment of Authority ..	3438	Descendant of Jenghiz Khan ..	3521	Nepalese Mother and Child ..	3606
Walking Miscellany of Rags ..	3439	Mongol Charms ..	3522	Street Market Scene ..	3607
Droshky that Piles for Hire ..	3440	Where the Glory is in the Crowning ..	3522	Craftsman's Fancy ..	3607
Chemists in the Making ..	3441	Quaint Freaks of Fashion ..	3523	The Holiest Place in Nepal ..	3608
Learning Western Embroidery ..	3441	Mongol Princess ..	3524	CORNER OF KHATMANDU ..	
Open Seams at Fushun ..	3442	Prince of the Mongols ..	3525	THE NETHERLANDS ..	
Peasant Mother ..	3443	Official Amusement ..	3526	Evergreen Old Age ..	3611
Special Type of Wheel ..	3444	Mother and Daughter ..	3527	Six Little Hollanders ..	3612
Hungus' Skilled Accomplishment ..	3445	Among the Rank and File ..	3528	Game of Skill and Hazard ..	3613
Mukden Ragamuffins ..	3446	Versed in Mysterious Lore ..	3529	Happy Circles of Laughter ..	3614
Wayside Stall in Dairen ..	3447	Centaur of the Plains ..	3530	On the Quay at Flushing ..	3615
Feathered Death ..	3448	Cowboy of the Gobi Desert ..	3531	Feeding the Baby ..	3616
MEXICO ..		MONTENEGRO ..		Victim of the Shifting Sands ..	3617
Grace and Keen Wits ..	3450	Soldiers Marching out of Cetigne ..	3532	Workers on the Marshes ..	3618
Dwellers by the Railway ..	3451	Bred in the Mountains ..	3534	In the Calm of the Country ..	3618
Strange Millinery ..	3452	Heroines of a Warrior Race ..	3535	Transforming Watery Waste ..	3619
Graceful Tehuanas ..	3453	Beauty Simply Adorned ..	3536	Brushwood Foundation ..	3619
Water Carrying in Three Styles ..	3454	Brilliant Plumage ..	3545	Nature's Own Sand Ramparts ..	3620
A Tehuana Indian Threshold ..	3455	Montenegrin Minstrels ..	3546	After Morning Service ..	3621
Market of an Indian Town ..	3456	Fearless of any Foe ..	3547	Fisher's Cottage on Urk ..	3622
Indian Festival Dance ..	3457	Free on the Heights ..	3548	Snilt Street of Middelburg ..	3623
Poverty Corner in Mexico ..	3458	Lowly Roois of Rieka ..	3549	Childhood Enchanting ..	3624
Simple Cookery ..	3458	How the News is Carried ..	3550	Workshop of a Diamond Cutter ..	3641
Washing-day in the Court-yard ..	3459	Womanhood in its Prime ..	3550	Keeping Watch and Ward ..	3642
Street Scene in the Capital ..	3460	The Well of Niegouchi ..	3551	By Katwijk's Strait Canal ..	3643
Fête day in Mexico City ..	3461	Among his Native Rocks ..	3552	In a House of Old Holland ..	3644
In a Forest Retreat ..	3462	Enjoying the Midday Meal ..	3553	By Leiden Canal ..	3645
Mestizas of Yucatan ..	3463	Content with a Horse to Ride ..	3554	Pile-driving in Amsterdam ..	3646
Famous Fibre-producing Plant ..	3464	Gentlewomen of Cetigne ..	3554	Keeping the Waters at Bay ..	3647
Cutting the Honequen Leaves ..	3464	Masculine Vanity ..	3555	When Springtime Comes ..	3647
Trailing Mahogany ..	3465	King Nicholas Acclaimed at Cetigne ..	3556	Sunday Morning Conversation ..	3648
Itinerant Peon Greengrocer ..	3466	Procession of Mourners ..	3557	Couple from Beijerland Island ..	3649
Caballero of the Plains ..	3466	Member of the Church ..		Topped by the Sunday Best ..	3650
Pedlar of Faggoted Fuel ..	3467	Militant ..	3558	Law of the Klompen ..	3651
Cordage in the Making ..	3468	Fashions for Men ..	3559	Church Parade in Volendam ..	3652
		Mountains and Mountaineers ..	3559	By-street in Scheveningen ..	3653
				Practised Idlers of Volendam ..	3654
				Under the Lee of a Store Shed ..	3655
				On the Way to Sunday-school ..	3656
				In a Carriage made for Two ..	3657

## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Old and Young Holland ..	3658	Cutting Off the Flukes ..	3742	Parade of Conscripts ..	3823
Romance in Zealand ..	3659	Cutting Up a Hump-back ..		Lessons in Growing Tobacco ..	3824
Red Cheese of Edam ..	3660	Whale ..	3743	Keeping a Religious Fiesta ..	3825
Milkmaid's Canine Help ..	3661	Ready to Deal With a ..		Ancient Masks of Wood ..	3825
Breakfast in the Netherlands ..	3661	Hump-back Whale ..	3744	Lowly Contentment ..	3826
Quiet Corner of the Singel ..		Discharging a Cargo of Cod ..	3745	Landing-stage of Granada ..	3827
Canal ..	3662	Unloading Raw Seal Skins ..	3746	Weavers of the Mosquito ..	
Little Maids of Holland ..	3663	Bent Rod and Taut Line ..	3747	Reserve ..	3828
Zealand Islander's Picture ..		Seal Ships Frozen In ..	3747	Slow-moving .. Wheels in ..	
Gallery ..	3664	Feeding the Logs into the ..		Masaya ..	3829
Walcheren Mother and Babe ..	3665	Proper Channels ..	3748	NORWAY	
Among Grass-grown Cobbles ..	3669	In a Lumber Camp ..	3749	New Faces in Old Sur- ..	
NETHERLANDS COLONIES		En Route for the Old World ..	3749	roundings ..	3832
Troupe of Juvenile Players ..	3672	Logging Crews at Work ..	3750	Warden of Vik, Hardanger ..	3833
Charms from Eastern Java ..	3673	In the Grinder Room ..	3751	Pleasurable Anticipation ..	3834
Javanese Metal-worker ..	3674	What Once were Towering ..		On the Hallingdal Hills ..	3835
Dyeing Hand-painted Sarongs ..	3675	Trees ..	3752	In Christiania's Market ..	
Javan Coconut Plantation ..	3676	Machine that Combines ..		Square ..	3836
Sorting Leaves of the Frag- ..		Several Processes ..	3753	Royal Palace of Trondhjem ..	3837
rant Weed ..	3677	Amenities of Civilization ..	3754	Bergen's Vegetable Market ..	3838
Sorting Coffee-beans ..	3678	Finishing-room of a Paper ..		Recording their Votes ..	3839
Harvesting Coffee ..	3679	Mill ..	3755	Quayside Scene at Bergen ..	3840
Drying the Cocoa Bean ..	3680	Canoeing on the Humber ..	3756	On the Waters of Simodal ..	
Ploughing Rice ..	3681	Initiates in the Mysteries of ..		Fjord ..	3841
Planting Out Rice ..	3682	Learning ..	3757	Harvesting Barley ..	3842
Early Morning in the Fields ..	3683	Punting on the Ice ..	3759	Drying Hay Crops ..	3843
Native Harvesters ..	3684	Born to the Chase ..	3760	Bringing Home the Hay ..	3844
Shapely Maduresse Maiden- ..		Mother-love and Baby Glee ..	3761	All Hands to the Rakes ..	3845
hood ..	3685	Winter Campaign in Labrador ..	3762	Confidential Tittle-tattle ..	3846
Ceres of the Javan Paddy- ..		Afoot on the Atlantic ..	3763	Waylaying the Unwary ..	
fields ..	3686	Offspring of Proud Eskimo ..		Salmon ..	3847
Dryad of the Tangled Wood- ..		Mothers ..	3764	Angling for Trout ..	3858
lands ..	3687	Concessions to Foreign ..		End of a Satisfactory Day ..	3858
Carrying the Juice of the ..		Fashions ..	3765	After the Day's Work ..	3859
Rubber Tree ..	3688	Driving Eight-in-hand ..	3766	Negotiating a Jump ..	3860
Careful Incisions in the Bark ..	3689	Welcome Interval of Rest ..	3767	Ski-ing Derby of Norway ..	3861
Kapok Fibre ..	3690	Richly Clad in Sealskin ..	3768	Small Folk of the Far North ..	3862
Bowed Under a Woolly ..		Boning Reindeer Meat ..	3769	Children on Swing-Ladders ..	3863
Burden ..	3691	Camping Out for the Summer ..		In the Mountain Valley of ..	
Roadside Restaurant in Java ..	3692	Fishing ..	3770	Borgund ..	3864
Hand-driven Wooden Lathe ..	3694	Okak Villager ..	3772	Inmates of an "Eagle's ..	
Portable Restaurant of Java ..	3695	Sons of an Icy Soil ..	3774	Nest" ..	3865
Combination of Ancient and ..		NEW ZEALAND		How they go to Church ..	3866
Modern ..	3696	Old Age Tastefully Tattooed ..	3777	Goat-girl of the Sogne Valley ..	3867
Masked Actors of the Topeng ..	3697	Loading Stalks of Phormium ..	3778	Maids of Norway ..	3868
Seions of Native Aristocracy ..	3698	Sorting Fleece for Export ..	3779	In a Peasant's Cottage ..	3869
Litigation in Jokjokarta ..	3699	Homing Flocks ..	3780	In a Log Cabin of Oie ..	3869
Engaged in a Homely Occu- ..		Compulsory Bath ..	3781	Harbour of Aandalsnaes ..	3870
pation ..	3700	Living Sea of Wool ..	3782	On the Road from Ulvik ..	
In a Javan Opium Den ..	3701	Shearers on a Sheep-run ..	3783	to Red ..	3871
Radiant Refinement of High ..		Beneath the Pile of Tarawera ..	3784	Childhood in the Cheerless ..	
Life ..	3702	Whales on the Beach at ..		North ..	3872
Feminine Loveliness ..	3703	Kaipara ..	3785	Costumes of the North ..	3873
Unstable Craft on Lake Toba ..	3714	At the Saw's Last Stroke ..	3786	Nomadic People of the ..	
Boating on Palembang River ..	3714	Trunk that Dwarfs both ..		Wilderness ..	3874
Pile-built Hut of Pagueh ..		Men and Tools ..	3787	Dyreskard Pass ..	3875
Island ..	3715	Hauling Logs to the Sawmill ..	3788	Family of Migratory Lapps ..	3876
Talent of an Inland Hill ..		Jackling Logs on to the ..		After the Christening Service ..	3879
People ..	3715	Trucks ..	3789	OMAN	
Tropic Garden of the Gods ..	3716	Rattling along a Rough ..		Home from the Pilgrimage ..	3882
Sumatran Beau ..	3717	Railroad ..	3789	Modesty Grotesquely Masked ..	3884
In a Balinese Compound ..	3718	Travelling the Skipper's Drive ..	3790	Pleasing Smiles Disarm ..	
Graceful Drawers of Water ..	3719	Poi Dancers at Whakare- ..		Suspicion ..	3885
Busy Domesticity in Java ..	3720	warewa ..	3791	Packing Muscat Dates ..	3886
Man and Wife of Bali ..	3721	In a Maori Village ..	3792	Landward View of Muscat ..	3887
Intent on a Favourite Pastime ..	3722	Clapping in Merry Unison ..	3793		
Fruitful Source of Bets ..	3723	Sturdy Maori Soldier ..	3794		
Huge Ear-rings ..	3724	Timber Fighting Tower ..	3795		
A Javan Homestead ..	3725	Washing in a Pool ..	3796		
Manufacturing the Sarong ..	3726	Where Nature Provides Hot ..			
A Bugis Domain in Buton ..	3727	Baths ..	3797		
Member of an Industrious ..		Maori Amazon ..	3798		
Race ..	3728	Nose to Nose in Salutation ..	3799		
Trappings of a Brief Auto- ..		Flax Mat-making before her ..			
thority ..	3729	Hut ..	3800		
Accoutred for a Native Dance ..	3730	Wrinkles and Tattooing ..	3801		
Dwellers on Celebes' Northern ..		Warmly Wrapped in Flax ..	3801		
Coast ..	3731	Jovial Maori ..	3802		
Home Life in Celebes ..	3732	Maori Warpaint ..	3803		
Archery for the Fisherman ..	3733	Earth's Most Splendid Savage ..	3803		
In a New Guinea Forest ..	3734	Survivor of a Disappearing ..			
Real Weeds for Widows ..	3735	Line ..	3804		
Doyen of an Up-river Tribe ..	3735	Feathered Tresses Frame ..			
Piccaninnies from Dutch ..		Smiling Faces ..	3805		
New Guinea ..	3736	Comely Cloaked Cooks ..	3806		
Blowing Tinder into Flame ..	3737	Foreign Dress: Spoilt ..			
Little People of New Guinea ..	3737	Charms ..	3807		
Guiana Huntsmen's Arma- ..		Wild and Flowing Locks ..	3808		
ment ..	3738	NICARAGUA			
Home of the Indian's Wife ..	3738	Where the San Juan Flows ..	3820		
NEWFOUNDLAND		Nicaraguan Son of the Soil ..	3821		
Caribou Fallen to the Hunter ..	3740	Fighting the Dreaded Hook- ..			
Whale-killing Harpoon ..	3741	worm ..	3822		

## List of Maps

Japan ..	3222
Khiva ..	3225
Korea ..	3264
Latvia ..	3267
Lebanon ..	3305
Liberia ..	3336
Liechtenstein ..	3337
Lithuania ..	3343
Luxemburg ..	3373
Madagascar ..	3383
Manchuria ..	3429
Mexico ..	3507
Monaco ..	3511
Mongolia ..	3519
Montenegro ..	3533
Morocco ..	3591
Nepal ..	3610
Netherlands ..	3666
Dutch East Indies ..	3739
Dutch West Indies ..	3739
Newfoundland and Labrador ..	3773
New Zealand ..	3818
Nicaragua ..	3830
Norway ..	3877
Oman ..	3883

Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME SIX*





# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

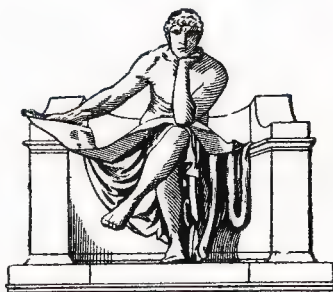
Edited by

J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME VI

Pages 3889-4672

Palestine to Sin-Kiang



Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.





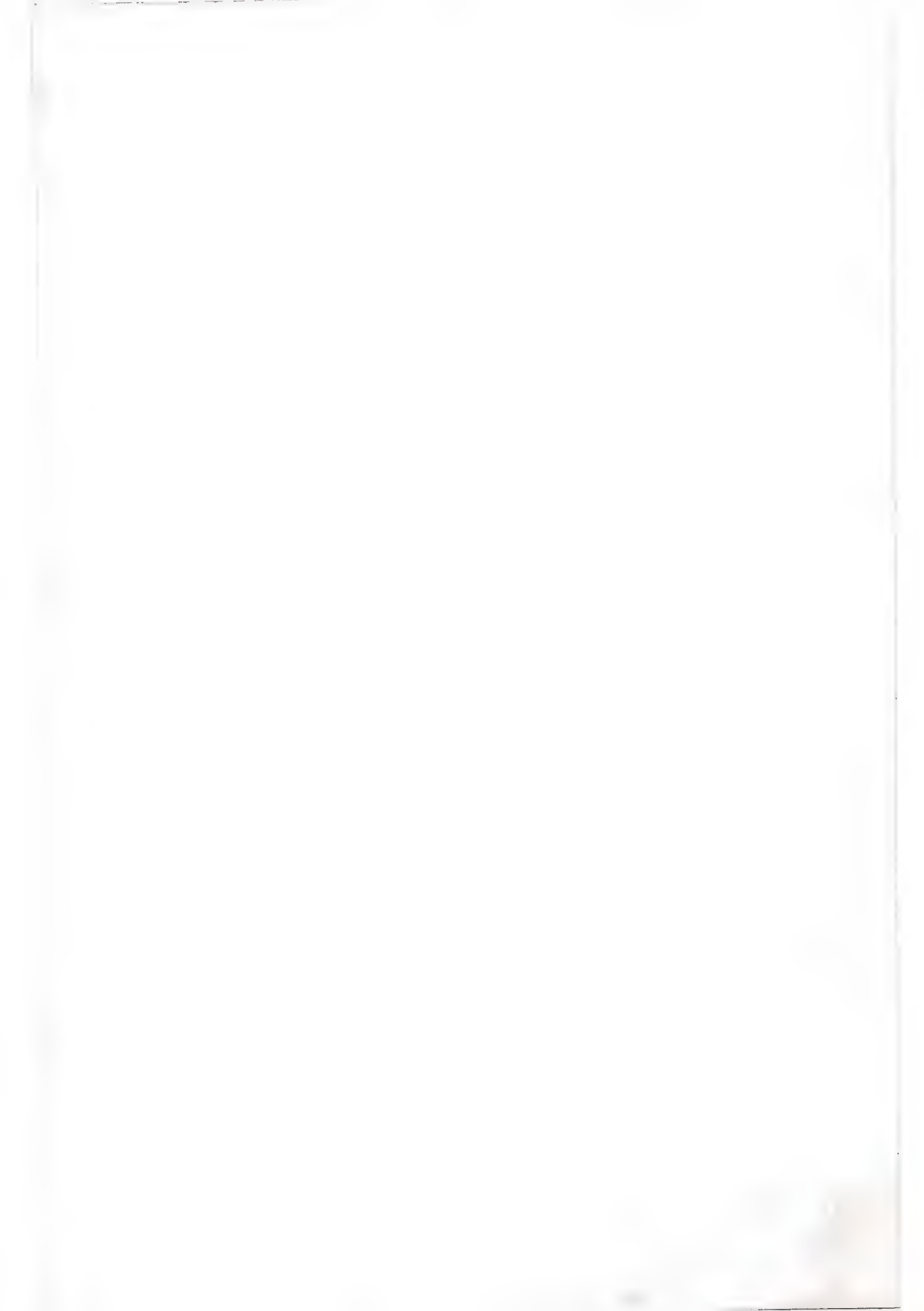




Illustration No. 11

## *PALESTINE*

*See page 3948*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive and Historical Chapters

PALESTINE I. <i>Herbert Bentwich</i> ..	3889	RUSSIA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	4269
" II. <i>Leonard Stein</i> ..	3951	" II. <i>F. A. McKenzie</i> ..	4349
PANAMA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	3957	" III. <i>Sir Bernard Pares</i> ..	4363
" II. <i>Percy F. Martin</i> ..	3966	SALVADOR I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	4377
PARAGUAY I. <i>H. F. Notley</i> ..	3969	" II. <i>Percy F. Martin</i> ..	4388
" II. <i>W. H. Koebel</i> ..	3981	SAMOA. <i>Frank Fox</i> ..	4391
PERSIA I. <i>Sir Percy Sykes</i> ..	3985	SAN MARINO. <i>Melville Allan Jamieson</i> ..	4417
" II. <i>Sir Percy Sykes</i> ..	4031	SANTO DOMINGO I. <i>Percy F. Martin</i> ..	4437
PERU I. <i>G. M. Dyott</i> ..	4039	" II. <i>Percy F. Martin</i> ..	4446
" II. <i>C. R. Enoch</i> ..	4077	SCOTLAND I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	4449
PHILIPPINE ISLANDS. <i>Arnold Wright</i> ..	4081	" II. <i>Sir George Douglas</i> ..	4531
POLAND I. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	4113	SERBIA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	4545
" II. <i>Lieut.-Col. F. E. Whitton</i> ..	4141	" II. <i>Anthony Dell</i> ..	4576
PORTUGAL I. <i>Professor George Young</i> ..	4147	" III. <i>Anthony Dell</i> ..	4603
" II. <i>Francis Gribble</i> ..	4195	SIAM I. <i>W. A. Graham</i> ..	4609
" III. <i>Professor George Young</i> ..	4201	" II. <i>W. A. Graham</i> ..	4631
RHODESIA <i>C. Lestock Reid</i> ..	4211	SIBERIA. <i>Julius M. Price</i> ..	4635
RUMANIA I. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	4225	SIN-KIANG. <i>Sir George Macartney</i> ..	4649
" II. <i>E. C. Davies</i> ..	4263		

## List of Colour Plates

	Facing page		Facing page
PALESTINE: Old Jewry in Jerusalem	3988	SAMOA: Samoan Island Warrior	4392
PHILIPPINES: A Smile from Filipina	4102	SCOTLAND: Music of the Pipes	4512
PORTUGAL: Southern Charm	4192	SERBIA: Young Croatian Woman	4600
RUMANIA: Peasant Maiden	4256		

## Pages in Photogravure

IN PALESTINE		IN PORTUGAL		Crests of Mount Titano	4427
Patriarch of Jerusalem	3921	Descendant of the Moors	4161	Arch of Porta Franciscana	4428
Moslems Outside the Jaffa Gate	3922	Water-seller Filling His Cask	4162	Passing through the Gate	4429
Monks of Mar Saba	3923	Sturdy Vineyard Workers	4163	The Noble Guard	4430
In a Shepherds' Country	3924	An Unstable Burden	4164	Detachment of Fascisti	4431
Harvest-time in Samaria	3925	Carrying Her Load on Her Head	4165	Military and Civil Authority	4432
Corner of Tiberias	3926	Sons of Central Portugal	4166		
Street of Bethlehem	3927	A Deal in Sardines	4167	SCOTLAND	
Water-carrier of Bethlehem	3928	At the Fountain	4168	In the Land of the Heather	4481
Pretty Maiden of Bethlehem	3929	Small Urchins of Portugal	4169	Shepherd of Scotland	4482
Well of Cana of Galilee	3930	Taking Her Pig to Market	4170	Crofter of Skye	4483
The Wall of the Temple	3931	Shepherd and His Lass	4171	Launching Salmon Cobble	4484
Damascus Gate of Jerusalem	3932	Ox-cart in Oporto	4172	Hauling the Salmon Net	4485
Mary's Well at Nazareth	3932	Children of Vianna do Castello	4173	Spinning in the Shetlands	4486
The Via Dolorosa	3933	Countryman's Raincoat	4174	Newhaven Fishwife	4487
Goatherd of Kidron Valley	3934	Going to Leiria Market	4175	Baiting the Fishing Lines	4488
At the Gate of the Prophets	3935	Oporto's Narrow Ways	4176	At the Highland Games	4489
Aged Craftsman of Jerusalem	3936			Salmon Fishing	4490
		RUSTIC RUMANIANS		The Drifter's Mascot	4491
PERUVIAN INDIANS		Rumanian Girl Reaper	4241	Driving His Flocks	4492
River Indian of the Montaña	4049	Fulfilling a Double Task	4242	Women of the Shetlands	4493
Indian Mother's Pride	4050	In Sunday Costume	4243	Shepherd of Perthshire	4494
Campa Lady and Daughter	4050	Girl of the Carpathians	4244	An Old Salt	4495
Cashibo Indians	4051	Girls of Rural Rumania	4245	Scottish Peasant Home	4496
To the Victor the Spoils	4051	Costumes of the Dobruja	4246	SERBIA	
Murato Indian Family	4052	Yeoman Family of Rumania	4247	Girl of Yugo-Slavia	4577
Married at Twelve	4053	Peasant Woman Spinning	4248	Croatian Matrons	4578
Mountain Village of Peru	4054			A Bottle of Home-made Wine	4579
Mist-swept Andean Village	4055	SAMOAN ISLANDERS		Kupinovo Mother and Child	4580
On a Trail in the Andes	4056	Young Women of Samoa	4401	Aged Serb on Way to Church	4581
		Their Favourite Beverage	4402	Costume of South Yugo-Slavia	4582
PHILIPPINE TRIBAL LIFE		Painting her Lava Lava	4403	Macedonian Women at the Spring	4583
Oval-faced Kalinga Girl	4089	Preparing for Baking	4403	Macedonian Peasant Couple	4584
Kalinga Chief and his Wife	4090	Native Warrior of Pago Pago	4404	Costumes of Macedonia	4585
Gaily-clad Musicians	4091	In Festal Array	4405	Cupid in Croatia	4586
Ilongot Woman's Compensations	4092	Samoan Beauty	4406	Pumpkin Harvest in Croatia	4587
With Spear and Buckler	4093	Girl of Princely Origin	4407	A Stirring Tale in Progress	4588
Bride and Groom	4094	Professional Orator	4408	Girls of Kupinovo	4589
Igorot Dandy	4095	SAN MARINO		Village Teacher of Serbia	4590
Melisande of the Woods	4096	Castle of La Rocca	4425	Croatian Sabbath Costume	4591
		End of the Day's Work	4426	On their Way to Market	4592



## Photographs in the Text

<b>PALESTINE</b>					
Coin-decked Maternity ..	3889	Venerable Ismailis ..	3987	<b>PHILIPPINE ISLANDS</b>	
Extremes in the Desert ..	3890	Grace of Uncultured ..		Moslem Fanatic ..	4080
Armed Beduin Cavalier ..	3891	Womanhood ..	3988	Rice-threshing ..	4082
Bearded Sheikh ..	3892	Lady of Rank ..	3989	Manila's Bridge of Spain ..	4083
Sheiks and Effendis ..	3893	In a Kazvin Bazaar ..	3990	Bevy of Kalingas ..	4084
Bride and Bridegroom ..	3894	In a Valley Village ..	3990	Bright-beaded Adornment ..	4085
Cheering Wedding Guests ..	3895	Producer of Damascened ..		Woman of the Subuanos ..	4085
Wedding Crowd ..	3896	Work ..	3991	Ilongot Forest Beauty ..	4085
Jerusalem Street Restaurant ..	3897	Turcoman of Persia ..	3992	Beads, Braid, and Tattooing ..	4085
In the Greek Cemetery, ..		Shepherd of a Nomad Tribe ..	3992	Kalinga Blouse in Brief ..	4086
Jerusalem ..	3898	Ready to Carry Anything ..	3993	Glittering Gaudiness ..	4086
Water-sellers by Omar's ..		Caspian Seaman ..	3993	Womanhood of Benguet ..	4086
Mosque ..	3899	Shrine of the Sainted Fatima ..	3994	Wife of a Wild-man Chief ..	4086
Church of Holy Sepulchre ..	3900	Mosque of Fatima at Kum ..	3995	Coast-dweller of Davao Gulf ..	4087
Holy Week Ceremony ..	3901	Falconer with Goshawk ..	3996	Bagolo Warrior Dandy ..	4087
Garden of Gethsemane ..	3902	Art and Craft in the Carpet ..		Fearsome with Filed Teeth ..	4087
By Jerusalem's Jaffa Gate ..	3903	World ..	3997	Mandaya in Western Modes ..	4087
Hardy Son of Ishmael ..	3904	Carpet Merchants in Resht ..	3998	Weary Women Porters ..	4088
Warren of Crumbling Stone ..	3905	Theatricals at Teheran ..	3999	Trinkets and Titivation ..	4097
Yaacob, the High Priest ..	3906	Woman Pilgrim of Persia ..	4000	Patience on the See-saw ..	4098
Watching the Service of ..		In Kazvin Market Place ..	4001	Grass-roofed Dwellings of ..	
Sacrifice ..	3907	Potter's Stall at Meshed ..	4002	Mountain Village ..	4099
Samaritans Prostrated ..	3908	Husbanding the Grain ..	4003	'Twixt Palm and Water ..	4100
Bearded Priests of Samaria ..	3909	Primitive Persian Mill ..	4003	Clumsy Igorot House Con- ..	
Conjugal Life in Samaria ..	3910	Shrouded Iranian Woman ..	4004	struction ..	4100
Salting the Sacrifice ..	3911	Taking an Afternoon Siesta ..	4005	Airy Manobo Home ..	4101
Samaritan High Priest ..	3912	In Restricted Surroundings ..	4005	Voluntary Vapulation ..	4102
Barefoot Urchin of Jaffa ..	3913	Heavily-laden Pack-animals ..	4006	Tortured to Exhaustion ..	4102
On Jaffa Wharf ..	3914	Practical Garb and Footgear ..	4007	Flagellants' Easter Penance ..	4103
Household of Jericho ..	3915	Fire Worshipper of Yezd ..	4007	Witchery among the Water- ..	
Jewish Garden Suburb ..	3916	Sacred Retreat in Mahun ..	4008	pots ..	4104
Haifa's Market-Place ..	3917	House of a Shiraz Magnate ..	4009	Swart Tresses Crown Bright ..	
Little Maid of Nazareth ..	3918	Beauty in Complete Disguise ..	4010	Colours ..	4105
On Acre Beach ..	3919	Trio of Wedded Wives ..	4011	Nimble Collector of Tuba ..	4106
Student of Talmudic Lore ..	3920	Mud-houses in the Making ..	4012	Wimpy Filipino ..	4107
Chief Rabbi of the Sep- ..		Brick-cutter at Work ..	4012	War Dance of the Igorots ..	4108
hardim ..	3937	Bricklayer Plying his Trade ..	4013	Weaving Tasteful Creations ..	4109
In Communal Study ..	3938	Mixing the Clay for Bricks ..	4014	Stolidity and Pensiveness ..	4110
Children's Corner by ..		Moulding the Plastic Mud ..	4015	Dark-Featured Milliners ..	4110
Tiberias ..	3938	Preparing a Primitive Kiln ..	4016	Hanging out her Linen ..	4111
Children of the Beduins ..	3939	Dismantling a Kiln ..	4016	Moro in Civic Authority ..	4111
Mud-homes of Palestine ..	3940	Burning the Sulphur ..	4017		
One of Beersheba's Wells ..	3941	Crossing the Waterless Lut ..	4018		
Peasant Family of Ramallah ..	3941	Frankness and Freedom ..	4019		
Spreading Farm Land ..	3942	Women in Outdoor Costume ..	4020		
Tramping out the Grain ..	3943	In a Carpet Factory ..	4021		
Sifting the Grain ..	3944	Scene of Pastoral Life ..	4022		
In the Valley of the Kidron ..	3945	Two Itinerant Musicians ..	4023		
Loading Camels ..	3946	Applying the Bastinado ..	4024		
Full Measure ..	3947	Women of Kurdish Tribes ..	4026		
Charms from Royal David's ..		Kurdish Brigand ..	4027		
City ..	3948	Inhabitants of a Lur Village ..	4028		
Ruins of the House of ..		In a Turcoman Camp ..	4029		
Lazarus ..	3949	Infidel of Persia ..	4029		
In a Tanner's Yard ..	3949	Palace of Shah Abbas ..	4030		
Dignity on a Donkey ..	3950	Gateway of Persia's Capital ..	4034		
Yemenite Goldsmith ..	3952	Teheran Gate, Kazvin ..	4035		
<b>PANAMA</b>		<b>PERU</b>		<b>POLAND</b>	
Upon a Peak in Darien ..	3956	Homestead on the Andes ..	4038	Palace of the Polish Kings ..	4112
Market on Panamá Beach ..	3957	Music in the Solitude ..	4039	Gorgeous Bridal Headdress ..	4113
Cayuka Carrying Bananas ..	3958	Senators of Peru ..	4040	Portable Dainties ..	4114
Rescue of Babies in the Wood ..	3959	Worship at Copacabana ..	4041	Simple Country Costumes ..	4115
Locks on the Canal ..	3960	Open to all the Winds ..	4042	Lusty Young Life ..	4116
Peaceful Chiefs of Darien ..	3961	Chola Woman Spinning ..	4043	Military Police in Lodz ..	4117
Laundry Work at Colón ..	3962	Crossing a Stream by Cable ..	4044	In a Street of Zyrardów ..	4118
Spigotty Women at the ..		Indians who Delve for Coal ..	4045	Jewish Vegetable Market ..	4119
Wash-tub ..	3963	Cosy Cottage Home ..	4046	Charming Daughters of ..	
Gentleness Repaid by Trust ..	3964	In the Valley of the Pangoa ..	4047	Zyrardów ..	4120
Unspoiled Woman- ..		Wild Humanity on its Guard ..	4057	Small Sons of Israel ..	4121
hood ..	3965	Cholas waiting Customers ..	4058	Tillers of the Soil ..	4121
Interval of Leisure ..	3968	Pulverising Wolfram ..	4059	World's Aliens at Home ..	4122
Dressed for the Dance ..	3968	Preparation of Tungsten ..	4059	Representation of the ..	
		Fallen from High Estate ..	4060	Nativity ..	4123
		Cyclopean Stairway ..	4061	Polish Peasant Bride ..	4124
		Temple of the Sun, Cuzco ..	4061	In Festive Finery ..	4125
		Sicuani Potters and Pottery ..	4062	In Fête Day Garb ..	4126
		In Cloak and Ringlets ..	4063	A Popular Home Industry ..	4127
		Water-peddling in Cuzco ..	4064	Hard Toil in the Fields ..	4128
		Quichua Wives and Mothers ..	4065	Shy Beauty of Rural Poland ..	4129
		Thrilling the Heart of Peru ..	4066	Genile and Jew ..	4130
		Self-satisfied Vanity ..	4067	Red Russian Workmen ..	4131
		Proud of his Metal Spear ..	4068	In Lowicz Wool ..	4132
		Out after Wild Fowl ..	4069	In an Oil-producing Region ..	4133
		Delightful Mode of Travel ..	4070	Radiant Ruthenian Girlhood ..	4134
		Pack-trains at Chilete ..	4071	Coat of Many Colours ..	4135
		Shy Campa Adolescence ..	4072	Homely but Artistic ..	4136
		Arrowsmith and Fletcher ..	4072	Gaiety of Sunday Raiment ..	4137
		Skilled in Blowing Death ..	4073	Solid Lowicz Respectability ..	4138
		Church Cloisters ..	4074	Piper of the Tatras ..	4139
		Identification Badges ..	4075	Minstrels of the Mountains ..	4139
		Stripes that Spell Danger ..	4075	Village Band and Choir ..	4140
		Street of Cajamarca ..	4076	Corner of the Rynek ..	4143
				Hale Highlander ..	4144
<b>PERSIA</b>				<b>PORTUGAL</b>	
Members of Parliament ..	3984			Fishwives of Lisbon ..	4146
Mahomedan Mullah ..	3985			Southern Gravity ..	4147
At the Noonday Prayer ..	3986			Laden Wine Boats of Oporto ..	4148
				Vast Vats of Port ..	4149
				Old and New in Oporto ..	4150
				Baby Wakes from Slumber ..	4151
				On Oporto's Ribeira ..	4152
				Oporto's Busy Quayside ..	4153
				White Houses of Old Oporto ..	4154
				Coimbra's Courty Clerk ..	4155
				Acrobats among the Oranges ..	4156
				Milkmaid Equilibrists ..	4157

## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Champions in Head Transport .. .. .	4158	The Coronation at Bukarest .. .. .	4258	Couple of the Peasant Class .. .. .	4336
Feminine Portage .. .. .	4159	Peasants of Turmu Severin .. .. .	4259	The Labourer in the Fields .. .. .	4337
Leiria's Hill of the Angel .. .. .	4178	Marketing Garden Produce .. .. .	4260	Cool Summer Quarters .. .. .	4338
Carven Calvary .. .. .	4179	Christmastide Custom .. .. .	4261	Clumsy but Serviceable .. .. .	4339
Happy Children of the State .. .. .	4180	Blessing the Waters .. .. .	4262	Sleigh .. .. .	4339
Cowboy Starting for a .. .. .	4181	Two Stalwart Dancers .. .. .	4264	Troopers of the Orenburg .. .. .	4340
Round-up .. .. .	4181	RUSSIA .. .. .		Cossacks .. .. .	4340
Shepherd of the Serra da .. .. .	4182	Ancient Citadel of Moscow .. .. .	4268	Men of Traditional Bravery .. .. .	4341
Estrella .. .. .	4182	Nurse of Young Russia .. .. .	4269	Quaint Winter Pastime .. .. .	4342
Childish Compassion .. .. .	4183	Peasant on her Way to .. .. .	4270	Music-loving Members of the .. .. .	4343
Opening of Bull-fight .. .. .	4184	Market .. .. .	4270	Rank and File .. .. .	4343
Stern Chase in the Bull-Ring .. .. .	4185	Groping for Light .. .. .	4271	Preparing Rye Bread .. .. .	4344
Test of Human Mastery .. .. .	4185	Monastery of New Jerusalem .. .. .	4272	One of Russia's Familiar .. .. .	4345
To Soothe the Bull .. .. .	4186	"Tsar Kolokol" .. .. .	4273	Figures .. .. .	4345
Episode of Wooden Horse .. .. .	4187	Ornamented Cannon of the .. .. .	4273	Tartar Caravanserai .. .. .	4346
Bulldog Tactics .. .. .	4187	Kremlin .. .. .	4273	On the Shores of the Crimea .. .. .	4347
Agriculture Touched With .. .. .	4188	Hats for Sale .. .. .	4274	Homeless Russia .. .. .	4348
Artistry .. .. .	4188	Peasant Ice-merchant .. .. .	4275	Cleaning the Moscow Streets .. .. .	4350
Ploughwomen of the North .. .. .	4189	Members of Street Peasantry .. .. .	4275	Bolsheviks Make Merry .. .. .	4351
Stripping Cork Trees .. .. .	4190	The Loubianski Square .. .. .	4276	Oratory from an Armoured .. .. .	4352
Toll 'mid Sylvan Shade .. .. .	4191	Red Square in Moscow .. .. .	4277	Car .. .. .	4352
Morning Gossip with the .. .. .	4192	Would-be Workers .. .. .	4278	First Flag of Free Russia .. .. .	4353
Milkwoman .. .. .	4192	Old Smolenski Ruinok .. .. .	4278	Mock Execution .. .. .	4353
Garnering the Millet .. .. .	4193	Corner of Historical Moscow .. .. .	4279	Benefits of the Red Rule .. .. .	4354
When the Wheel is Still .. .. .	4193	Hawkers and Hucksters .. .. .	4280	Apostle of Destruction .. .. .	4355
Result of the Building Laws .. .. .	4194	Peddling Prunes and Fruit .. .. .	4281	Comrade of the Communists .. .. .	4356
Supplying Water for Clean- .. .. .	4196	Drinks .. .. .	4281	"Red Rosa" of Red Russia .. .. .	4357
ing Cod .. .. .	4196	All-round Handyman .. .. .	4282	In the Shelter of Bolshevism .. .. .	4357
PORTUGUESE COLONIES .. .. .		Where the Samovar Reigns .. .. .	4282	Russian Imperial Jewels .. .. .	4358
Peace and Plenty in Madeira .. .. .	4200	One of the Multitude .. .. .	4283	British Labour Delegation .. .. .	4359
How My Lady Takes the Air .. .. .	4201	Polisher of the Parguetry .. .. .	4283	Bolshevik Oratory .. .. .	4360
Madeiran Grace .. .. .	4202	Land-proprietor's Troika .. .. .	4284	Raw Revolutionaries in .. .. .	4361
Hammock Travel .. .. .	4203	Home-made Sieves for Sale .. .. .	4284	Training .. .. .	4361
Negro Nero in Full Panoply .. .. .	4204	Backbone of the Army .. .. .	4285	Crowds Outside the Kremlin .. .. .	4362
Plastering Without Trowels .. .. .	4205	Where Country Folk Meet .. .. .	4285	Seven-piered Nicholas .. .. .	4370
Good Wine Needs no Bush .. .. .	4206	Novo Devitchi Convent .. .. .	4286	Bridge .. .. .	4370
"Wireless" in the Wilds .. .. .	4207	Soldier of the Greek Church .. .. .	4287	SALVADOR .. .. .	
Proud of a Quaint Coiffure .. .. .	4208	Sacred Building of Moscow .. .. .	4288	Carting Water in Hogs- .. .. .	4376
Celebrants of Mystic Rites .. .. .	4209	Cathedral of S. Basil .. .. .	4290	heads .. .. .	4376
RHODESIA .. .. .		Before a Holy Icon .. .. .	4291	Mighty Plantain Leaf .. .. .	4378
Joints of Giraffe Meat .. .. .	4210	Monks of the Greek Church .. .. .	4291	Children of the Forest .. .. .	4379
Frontier Braves .. .. .	4212	An Importunate Vagrant .. .. .	4292	Bullock Wagons in San Sal- .. .. .	4380
Likely Crew of Canoe Boys .. .. .	4213	Bound for a Distant Shrine .. .. .	4292	vador .. .. .	4380
Successful Settlers .. .. .	4214	Following the Priest .. .. .	4293	Clearing the Rubbish that .. .. .	4381
Assembled at Bulawayo .. .. .	4214	Lonely Women Pilgrims .. .. .	4294	was a Street .. .. .	4381
Angoni Spearman .. .. .	4215	Penal Settlement of Sinning .. .. .	4295	Presidential Procession .. .. .	4383
Drum and Bugle Band .. .. .	4216	Clergy .. .. .	4295	Mestizos of the Cattle Dis- .. .. .	4384
Physical Perfection .. .. .	4217	Girl Workers of Moscow .. .. .	4296	trict .. .. .	4384
Native Musical Instrument .. .. .	4218	Kindly Qualities Survive .. .. .	4305	Housework Out of Doors .. .. .	4385
Canoes for Hunting Hippo .. .. .	4219	Stagnation .. .. .	4306	Troops under Review .. .. .	4386
In the Square at Livingstone .. .. .	4220	Nevsky Prospekt .. .. .	4306	Marimba's Muffled Music .. .. .	4387
Justice for Native Plaintiffs .. .. .	4222	Russian Youth .. .. .	4308	SAMOA .. .. .	
Parklands of the Matoppes .. .. .	4223	Peripatetic Locksmith .. .. .	4309	Oratory of the Native Tulafale .. .. .	4390
RUMANIA .. .. .		Block Ice from the Neva .. .. .	4310	Aged Fingers Braiding .. .. .	4392
Highland Country Dance .. .. .	4224	Cartage on the Towpath .. .. .	4311	Twine .. .. .	4392
On Her Way to the Fields .. .. .	4225	Age Hastened by Life's .. .. .	4312	Samoa's Main Home In- .. .. .	4393
Wedding Bells .. .. .	4226	Bitterness .. .. .	4312	dustry .. .. .	4393
In a Land of Contrasts .. .. .	4227	Interior of Greek Catholic .. .. .	4313	Shipbuilding and Seaman- .. .. .	4394
Diligent and Dainty .. .. .	4228	Church .. .. .	4313	ship .. .. .	4394
Varieties of the National .. .. .	4229	Lapp Couriers with Mur- .. .. .	4314	Amphibious Young Kanakas .. .. .	4395
Costume .. .. .	4229	mansk Mail .. .. .	4314	Daughters of a Handsome .. .. .	4396
Costumes Homely and .. .. .	4230	Reindeer Sleighs near Arch- .. .. .	4315	Race .. .. .	4397
Handsome .. .. .	4230	angel .. .. .	4315	Maids of Honour .. .. .	4397
Fine Rumanian Needlecraft .. .. .	4231	Making the Most of Things .. .. .	4316	Native Life in Samoa .. .. .	4398
Vanity Fair in Transylvania .. .. .	4232	Poverty-stricken Childhood .. .. .	4317	Symphony of Arms .. .. .	4399
Housewifely Pride .. .. .	4233	Where Minor Discomforts do .. .. .	4317	Among the Pleasure-loving .. .. .	4399
Carting Their Hay Crops .. .. .	4234	not Matter .. .. .	4317	Natives .. .. .	4399
Belles of Bukovina .. .. .	4236	Baboushka's Pet .. .. .	4318	Warrior's Formidable .. .. .	4400
Light-hearted Vagrants .. .. .	4237	At a Cottage Casement .. .. .	4318	Weapon .. .. .	4400
Dancing Bear .. .. .	4238	Stoicism of the Peasantry .. .. .	4319	Girl Members of Island .. .. .	4409
Followers of Famous Mol- .. .. .	4239	Coy Karelian Childhood .. .. .	4319	Community .. .. .	4410
davian Industry .. .. .	4239	National Costume Compe- .. .. .	4320	After the Coconut Harvest .. .. .	4411
Fascination of the Pastoral .. .. .	4240	tion .. .. .	4320	Collecting Nuts for Copra- .. .. .	4411
Life .. .. .	4240	Hardy Tambov Land- .. .. .	4321	making .. .. .	4411
Guardian of Sheepfold .. .. .	4249	women .. .. .	4321	Engaged in a Baseball .. .. .	4412
Shepherds of Southern Car- .. .. .	4250	Work of Cultured Fingers .. .. .	4322	Match .. .. .	4412
pathians .. .. .	4250	Harvest Home in Tambov .. .. .	4323	Bride and Bridegroom .. .. .	4413
Simple Summer Shelter .. .. .	4251	Harvesting the Hay-crops .. .. .	4324	Residence of Well-to-do .. .. .	4414
Rural Family Life .. .. .	4251	Carrying Gifts from the .. .. .	4325	Family .. .. .	4414
Three Generations of Rustics .. .. .	4252	Forest .. .. .	4325	Cloth-making Without .. .. .	4414
Old-world Vinegar Press .. .. .	4253	In the Hay-fields of Russia .. .. .	4326	Looms .. .. .	4414
Soaking the Flax .. .. .	4254	Surrounded by Penury .. .. .	4327	Samoaan House in Con- .. .. .	4415
Stacking and Carting Flax .. .. .	4254	Quiverful of Thriving Life .. .. .	4327	struction .. .. .	4415
Young Housewife in Silistria .. .. .	4255	Headquarters of Affection .. .. .	4327	SAN MARINO .. .. .	
Sorting the Maize Cobs .. .. .	4256	and Hospitality .. .. .	4327	Ascent from Suburb to Cita- .. .. .	4416
Testing the Young Cobs .. .. .	4256	Farm Hands of Kazan .. .. .	4328	del .. .. .	4418
Yeoman Couple of Transyl- .. .. .	4257	Brawny Backwoodsman .. .. .	4329	Officials of the Republic .. .. .	4418
vania .. .. .	4257	Horse and Cart Ferry .. .. .	4330	Infantry of the Smallest .. .. .	4419
		Unloading Cargo from Bargo .. .. .	4331	Nation .. .. .	4419
		Fishermen of the Volga .. .. .	4332		
		Drifting Down the Tide .. .. .	4334		



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Gentlemen of the Noble Guard ..	4419	Queen of the Beltane Festival ..	4517	Uniforms Rich and Rare ..	4616
Where Cool Water Flows ..	4420	Wandering China - Mender ..	4518	Representative of the Deity ..	4618
Past and Present Captains ..	4421	Harvesting the Golden Grain ..	4519	Annual Harvest Celebrations ..	4619
Regent ..	4421	Pedigree Aberdeen-Angus ..	4520	Cattle-thief Under the Yoke ..	4620
Gate in the City Wall ..	4422	Bull ..	4520	Wife of a Petty Official ..	4621
Stone-cutters at the Quarries ..	4423	Sons of the Northern Soil ..	4521	Women Selling Betel-nut ..	4622
Captains Regent of the Republic ..	4424	Practising the Gentle Art ..	4522	Anointed for the Sacrifice ..	4624
Milk in the Morning Early ..	4433	Salting Herrings at a Shetland Port ..	4523	Playing Pitch and Toss ..	4625
Unhurried Occupations ..	4434	Salts of the Scottish Coast ..	4524	Coats Cut According to Cloth ..	4626
Ancient Local Measurements ..	4435	Kerbside Fish Bar ..	4525	Kamoo Tribesman from the Hills ..	4627
In a Strait Steep Street ..	4436	Fisher Girls Sorting a Cargo ..	4526	Actors in Conventional Poses ..	4628
		Drying Basketfuls of Fishing-line ..	4527	A Triumph of Posture ..	4629
SANTO DOMINGO ..		Playing Marbles ..	4528	Temple of the Siamese Faith ..	4630
Packing Tobacco ..	4438	Gutting Herrings of the Autumn Catch ..	4529	Meos Damsel of the North ..	4632
Carrying Tobacco to Town ..	4439	Smacksman of Moray Fishing Village ..	4530		
Cradle-land of Tobacco Plant ..	4440			SIBERIA ..	
In a Cactus Grove ..	4441	SERBIA ..		Sunday in Siberia ..	4634
Main Street of San Domingo ..	4442	Gypsy Dance in Progress ..	4544	Two of the Soyot Tribe ..	4636
Activity on a River Bank ..	4443	Capability and Comeliness ..	4545	Settler's Home ..	4637
Officers and Officials ..	4444	Country Carnival in Lower Serbia ..	4546	Yakut on the Trail ..	4638
Oldest Stronghold of White Men ..	4445	Unostentatious Dwelling-house ..	4547	Reindeer Tungus of Wild Siberia ..	4639
		Wandering Musicians ..	4548	Woman of a Buriat Tribe ..	4640
SCOTLAND ..		Making Agricultural Implementations ..	4549	Karagasse Couple ..	4641
View Down Princes Street ..	4448	Members of the Croatian Community ..	4550	Dinner Hour of the Soyots ..	4642
Edinburgh's Mercat Cross ..	4450	Classic Gateway in Spalato ..	4551	Crabs for Sale ..	4644
John Knox's House ..	4451	On the Road to Market ..	4552	Pioneer of Siberian Colonisation ..	4645
Edwin's Fortress ..	4452	Farmer's Warm Winter Costume ..	4553	Privileged Priest ..	4646
Electing their Lord Rector ..	4453	Mahomedan Greengrocer of Mostar ..	4554	Members of an Eastern Tribe ..	4647
After the Election ..	4453	Display of Feminine Finery ..	4555		
At the Broomielaw ..	4454	Horse and Hunter ..	4556	SIN-KIANG ..	
Judicial Dignity ..	4455	Sunday Toilet of Youthful Serb ..	4557	Dwellers in the Kashgar Valley ..	4648
Pipers of the Black Watch ..	4456	Dalmatian Peasant Girls ..	4558	Rocking Young Turkistan to Sleep ..	4650
Men of the Cameron Highlanders ..	4457	Gathering Oranges ..	4559	Shrine of Kashgar's Royal Saint ..	4651
Fertiliser Supplied by the Sea ..	4458	Quenching their Thirst ..	4560	Chantos Building a Bridge ..	4652
Grinding the Corn in Skye ..	4459	Brides of Baranya ..	4561	Smiling Kirghiz ..	4653
Making the Most of a Fine Day ..	4460	Rich and Varied Raiment ..	4562	Water Carriers of Kashgar ..	4654
Skye Crofter's Cottage ..	4462	The Porta Pille ..	4563	Amid Towering Peaks ..	4655
Matrons and Maidens of St. Kilda ..	4463	Embroidered Waistcoats and Aprons ..	4564	Master and Henchman ..	4656
Village Neighbours of St. Kilda ..	4464	Women of Obrenovac ..	4565	Where the Eagle is Trained ..	4657
Farmers of Skye ..	4465	In Serajevo's Bazaar ..	4566	Studying the Koran ..	4658
Discussing Problems of the Day ..	4466	Conducting Friday Prayer ..	4567	Bound for Kashgar Market ..	4659
Returning with their Prey ..	4467	Beauty Brilliantly Adorned ..	4568	Tillers of the Fertile Soil ..	4660
Dividing a Catch of Fulmar ..	4468	In Agram's Vegetable Market ..	4569	Quaint Guardians of the State ..	4661
Good Work Well Done ..	4470	Comeliness and Charm ..	4570	Venerable Magician ..	4662
Cottage Door to World-wide Market ..	4471	Matron and Maid ..	4571	Maternal Pict and Infant ..	4663
Women Workers in Kelp Industry ..	4472	Peasant Pilgrims in Macedonia ..	4572	Coyne ..	4663
Entrance to Lossiemouth Harbour ..	4474	Costumes of Smilevo ..	4573	Townswoman of Kashgar ..	4664
Carrying Home Loads of Peat ..	4475	Rainbow Hues of Southern Serbia ..	4574	Head Cook and Butler ..	4665
Hawking Caller Herring ..	4477	Mahomedan Maiden of Tetovo ..	4575	Treatment for a Cutaneous Disease ..	4666
Cobbled Street of Cromarty ..	4478	Costume of Üsküb ..	4594	Governor-general and Staff ..	4668
Preparing Mussels for Bait ..	4479	Sequined and Silken Finery ..	4595	Trio of Musicians ..	4669
Scotland's Individual Winter Game ..	4498	Fantastic Gala Costumes ..	4596	Chinese Yamen Runner ..	4670
Sweeping the Powdered Ice ..	4499	Peasant Mother and Daughters ..	4597	Painted Porcelain in Yarkand ..	4671
Tossing the Caber ..	4500	Macedonian Martha and Mary ..	4598		
At the Aboyne Highland Gathering ..	4501	Members of the Southern Populace ..	4599		
In the Land of Bagpipes ..	4502	National Costumes of Macedonia ..	4600		
Kilties in a Sword Dance ..	4503	Lowly Peasant Dwelling ..	4601		
The Highlanders' Great Day ..	4504	The Bride at the Spring ..	4602		
Friendly Rivalry ..	4505				
Start of a Day's Deer-stalking ..	4506	SIAM ..			
Within Gunshot of the Quarry ..	4507	Phrapatoom's Immense Pagoda ..	4608		
Fallen Deer Dragged to Ridge-path ..	4508	Chief Abbot of Siam ..	4609		
Shooting-pony Bound for Home ..	4509	Grass-roofed Village Dwelling ..	4610		
Loch Coire-an-Lochan ..	4510	Coronation Ceremony in Siam ..	4611		
Her Lone Highland Shieling ..	4511	Captured Herd of Elephants ..	4612		
Chat by the Way ..	4512	"It is Always Safe to Learn" ..	4613		
Casting a Lure for Salmon ..	4513	Conveying the Golden Urn ..	4614		
Sheep Farmer of Peebles-shire ..	4514	White-clad Palace Ladies ..	4615		
Braving the Wintry Winds ..	4515				
Riding the Borrough Boundaries ..	4516				

## List of Maps

Palestine ..	3951
Panamá ..	3966
Paraguay ..	3981
Persia ..	4031
Peru ..	4077
Philippine Islands ..	4081
Poland ..	4141
Portugal ..	4195
Rhodesia ..	4211
Rumania ..	4263
Russia ..	4365
Salvador ..	4388
Samoa ..	4391
San Marino ..	4417
Santo Domingo ..	4446
Scotland ..	4533
Serbia ..	4605
Siam ..	4631
Siberia ..	4635
Sin-Kiang ..	4646



Peoples  
of All Nations

---

*VOLUME SEVEN*









## TUNIS

See page 4957



# PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Their Life Today and  
the Story of their Past

By Our Foremost Writers of  
Travel Anthropology & History

Illustrated with upwards of 5000  
Photographs, numerous Colour  
Plates, and 150 Maps

Edited by

J. A. Hammerton

VOLUME VII

Pages 4673-5436

*Including General Index*

## South Africa to Wales



Published at THE FLEETWAY HOUSE London E.C.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Descriptive, Historical and Other Chapters

SOUTH AFRICA I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	4673	TURKISTAN. <i>Sirdar Ikbal Ali Shah</i> ..	5023
" " II. <i>W. Basil Worsfold</i> ..	4707	THE UKRAINE. <i>Florence Farmborough</i> ..	5037
SPAIN I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. ..	4713	THE UNITED STATES I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	5051
" II. <i>Edward Wright</i> .. ..	4765	" " II. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> ..	5135
" III. <i>W. Francis Aitken</i> .. ..	4771	" " III. <i>A. D. Innes</i> ..	5215
SWEDEN I. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> ..	4777	URUGUAY I. <i>L. E. Elliott</i> .. ..	5223
" II. <i>J. A. Brendon</i> .. ..	4810	" II. <i>W. H. Koebel</i> .. ..	5243
SWITZERLAND I. <i>Dame Kaiharine Furze</i> ..	4815	VENEZUELA I. <i>L. E. Elliott</i> .. ..	5247
" II. <i>Francis Gribble</i> .. ..	4857	" II. <i>W. H. Koebel</i> .. ..	5260
SYRIA I. <i>The Rev. W. Ewing</i> .. ..	4861	WALES I. <i>Hamilton Fyfe</i> .. ..	5263
" II. <i>E. S. Bouchier</i> .. ..	4875	" II. <i>A. D. Innes</i> .. ..	5307
TASMANIA. <i>Frank Fox</i> .. ..	4879	NATIONAL SPIRIT IN THE MODERN	
TIBET I. <i>Sir Francis Younghusband</i> ..	4889	WORLD. <i>J. A. R. Marriott</i> ..	5313
" II. <i>Sir E. Denison Ross</i> .. ..	4919	DICTIONARY OF RACES. <i>Northcote W.</i>	
TUNIS I. <i>A. MacCallum Scott</i> .. ..	4923	<i>Thomas</i> .. ..	5327
" II. <i>Edward Wright</i> .. ..	4965	DISTRIBUTION OF RACES. <i>Prof. G.</i>	
TURKEY I. <i>H. A. Milton</i> .. ..	4969	<i>Elliot Smith</i> .. ..	5373
" II. <i>Sir E. Denison Ross</i> .. ..	5015	GENERAL INDEX .. ..	5389

## List of Colour Plates

	Page		Page
SPAIN: Beauty of Andalusia .. ..	4721	UNITED STATES: Representative of	
Wearing a Manton de Manila .. ..	4722	Siouan Family .. ..	5057
Gypsy Girl of Granada .. ..	4723	Indian Brave .. ..	5058
Nocturne of Seville .. ..	4724	Son of Kiowa Forebears .. ..	5059
Courtship in Spain .. ..	4725	Sioux Chief and Squaw .. ..	5060
Gypsy Girls' Dance .. ..	4726	Ojibwa Maiden .. ..	5061
Dancers' Accompanists .. ..	4727	Hopi Indian .. ..	5062
Bright-eyed Señorita .. ..	4728	Native Justice of the Peace .. ..	5063
	Facing page	Blackfeet Girls .. ..	5064
SWITZERLAND: Smiling Girlhood .. ..	4834	Walapai Squaw .. ..	5145
	Page	Navaho Indian weaving Blanket ..	5146
TUNIS: Tunisian Rabbi .. ..	4937	Basket-worker of Arizona .. ..	5147
Young Beduin Mother .. ..	4938	Potter at Work .. ..	5148
Beduin Mother and Child .. ..	4939	Yuma Mother and Papoose .. ..	5149
Two Beduin Girls .. ..	4940	Apache of New Mexico .. ..	5150
Blind Beggar and his Guide .. ..	4941	Hopi Snake-dancer .. ..	5151
Arab Girl of Tunis .. ..	4942	Chief's Gift from Lincoln .. ..	5152
Jewish Rabbi .. ..	4943		Facing page
Arab Cameleers .. ..	4944	WALES: Land Lassies in Country Lane ..	5296

## Pages in Photogravure

RURAL SWEDEN	By the Chapel-porch of	At Snowdon's Base .. ..	5268
Leksand Lassies .. ..	Winkelmatten .. ..	Welsh Family .. ..	5269
In the Village School .. ..	Peasant of the Saas Valley ..	Cottage in the Mountains ..	5270
An Open air Tea-party .. ..	Lace-making in Wengen .. ..	Picturesque Procession .. ..	5271
Fiddler of Helsingland .. ..	Sturdy young Switzer .. ..	Fishwives of Llangwm .. ..	5272
Dalarne Woman at Work .. ..	Cowherds of Toggenburg ..	Grandmother and grand-	
Costume of Rattvik .. ..	Religious Procession at ..	daughter .. ..	5273
Costume of Leksand Village ..	Kippel .. ..	In the Hayfield .. ..	5274
Lapp Woman and Child .. ..		Rustics' Modern Modes .. ..	5275
		Little Miss Wales .. ..	5276
SWISS ALPINE LIFE	WALES OF TO-DAY	Stately Old Dame .. ..	5277
Alpine Guides .. ..	In Old Welsh Garb .. ..	On a Peak of Snowdon .. ..	5278
An Alpine Calvary .. ..	Washing Day in North Wales ..	Shepherd of the Highlands ..	5279
	Carnarvon Eisteddfod .. ..	Wayside Fiddler .. ..	5280

## Photographs in the Text

### SOUTH AFRICA

Rickshaw Man in Durban ..	4673
Boer Farmer and Family ..	4674
Horsemen and Marksmen from Childhood ..	4675
Open-air Market at Cape Town ..	4676
Bloemfontein Market Square ..	4677
Sturdiness and Stolidity ..	4678
Tillers of the Mealie Fields ..	4679
Trekking to a New Home ..	4680
A Concerted Song and Dance ..	4681
Native Police of South Africa ..	4682
Sturdy Zulu Children ..	4683
Consulting Zulu Medical Man ..	4684
Simple Zulu Home ..	4685
Coiffure in Natal ..	4686
Zulu Builders at Work ..	4687
Avoidance of a Mother-in- Law ..	4687
Handsome Zulu Women ..	4688
Dusky Citizens of South Africa ..	4689
Zulu Warrior ..	4690
Snake-like Coiffure of a Zulu Belle ..	4691
Performing the War Dance ..	4692
Negroes Enjoying a Rest by the Way ..	4694
De Beers Mines at Kimberley ..	4696
Workers on the Diamond Field ..	4697
Youthful Native Sorters of the Premier Mine ..	4698
Charm Free from Gloss of Art ..	4700
Sorting Shed at Kimberley ..	4701
Children of a Larger Growth ..	4702
Tailings Wheel in Operation ..	4703
Collecting Wattle Bark ..	4704
Cutting Lump Sugar ..	4704
At the Mouth of a Coal Mine ..	4705
Fearsome Ballet Dancers ..	4706

### SPAIN

Country Bull-fight in Full Swing ..	4712
Market Queen in Old Madrid ..	4713
Visit to the Friar ..	4714
Baking Bread in Murcia ..	4715
Stout Picadores ..	4716
The Matador ..	4717
Patient Persistence in Life's Daily Round ..	4718
A Moment's Respite ..	4719
On their Way to Church ..	4720
Regulation Dress of Religious Festival ..	4729
Under the Tree of Know- ledge ..	4730
Beauty in Earthen Pots ..	4731
Peasant Girl of Murcia ..	4732
Gathering Mulberry Leaves in Murcia ..	4733
Tripping a Pas de Deux ..	4734
Fruit Trading in Provincial Seville ..	4735
Romantic Method of Court- ship ..	4736
Beguiling a Quiet Hour ..	4737
Taking their Goods to Market ..	4738
Wrapping Oranges for Ex- port ..	4739
In a Cobbled Courtyard ..	4740
Bonnie Basque Babies of the North ..	4741
Rugged Features from Bis- cay ..	4742
In the Tap-room of an Inn ..	4743
Fresh Milk while you Wait ..	4744
Sunlit Corner of a Ronda Courtyard ..	4745
Matured by Hardship and Toil ..	4746
Courtyard of a Ronda House ..	4747
Serenade in Old Seville ..	4748
Gala Day in Granada ..	4749
Fashioning a Pair of Sandals ..	4750
Antique Basque Farmhouse ..	4751

Drum and Fife Band of San Sebastian ..	4752
Well-deserved Refreshment ..	4753
In the Cathedral at Sala- manca ..	4754
Young Basque Reaper ..	4755
Small Holding near Durango ..	4756
Sturdy Spanish Peasant ..	4757
Hurdano Women of Cáceres Province ..	4758
Workers in the Ripe Fields ..	4759
Industry in the Shade of the Vine ..	4760
Reaper of Castile ..	4761
In a Palm Grove at Elche ..	4762
Showy Peasant Costume ..	4763
Washing their Linen at Elche ..	4764
Splendid Ceremonial Cos- tume ..	4766

### SPANISH COLONIES

At a Spring near Las Palmas ..	4770
Peasants of Teneriffe ..	4772
Modern Troglodytes at Home ..	4773
Market Place at Tetuan ..	4774
Rif Warrior of North Morocco ..	4775
Water-sellers of Tetuan ..	4776

### SWEDEN

Peasant Girl of Garpenberg ..	4777
Antiquated Fire Alarm of Leksand ..	4778
In Traditional Costume ..	4779
In Stockholm's Palace Yard ..	4780
Guardians of the King's Majesty ..	4781
Popular Winter Sport ..	4782
Ski-running on the Frozen Plains ..	4782
Throwing the Discus ..	4783
Laying in Stores of Ice ..	4784
Prize Porker of the Litter ..	4785
Cottage Interior of Dale Peasant ..	4786
Swedish Yeoman's Dwelling ..	4787
Off for a Day's Work in the Fields ..	4788
Swedish Peasant Girls ..	4789
Washing Party in Dale Village ..	4790
Old and New Fashions ..	4791
Washing Day in the Land of Dales ..	4791
Villagers from Leksand ..	4801
Bride and Bridegroom ..	4802
After a Day's Work in the Fields ..	4803
Costumes of a Picturesque District ..	4804
Little Maids of Mora ..	4805
Three Girls of Dalecarlia ..	4806
Yeoman Farmer of Rättvik ..	4807
Outside a Native Kota in Lapland ..	4808
Natives of the Land of Lapps ..	4809

### SWITZERLAND

Medieval Berne ..	4814
An Idyllic Neuchâtel ..	4815
Bernese Grace ..	4816
Countryman of Appenzell ..	4817
Group of Dairy Workers of Appenzell ..	4818
In an Alpine Sanctuary ..	4819
"The Glacier Village" ..	4820
Street Traders in Lucerne ..	4821
By the Roadside in Evolena ..	4822
Goatherd of Mountain Pas- tures ..	4823
Full of Years and Experiences ..	4824
At the Hospice of St. Ber- nard ..	4825
In the Depths of a Crevasse ..	4826
Calling the Cattle Home ..	4827

In an Alpine Gasthouse ..	4827
Summit of the Faulhorn ..	4828
Perils of Pastoral Life in the Alps ..	4829
Children of Unterschächen ..	4830
Women of Champéry in Mourning Garb ..	4831
Hay Harvesting in the En- gadin ..	4832
By the Visp Torrent ..	4833
Mixed School at Unter- schächen ..	4834
In a Ticinese Cottage ..	4835
In the Bernese Oberland ..	4836
Home of a Peasant in the Hasli-Tal ..	4837
Burgher's Daughters ..	4837
In a Swiss Vineyard ..	4838
Vineyard Worker of Hallau ..	4839
Song of the Vine ..	4850
Famous Swiss Industry ..	4851
Fashioning Artistic Pottery By-industry of the Swiss Peasants ..	4852
In the Val d'Hérens ..	4854
Cowherd of the Melchtal ..	4855
Mountain Soldiers on Patrol ..	4856

### SYRIA

Roman Gateway, Damascus ..	4860
Syrian Arabs ..	4862
Armed Beduin of the Syrian Desert ..	4863
Cobbled Lane of Antioch ..	4864
In the Basket-work Bazaar ..	4865
Goldsmith of Aleppo ..	4866
Oriental Splendour in a Damascus House ..	4867
On the Desert Road ..	4868
Patriarch of Maronite Church ..	4870
Laying the Dust ..	4871
Street Arabs in Beirut ..	4872
Bright Colours in a Beirut Alley ..	4872
Mahomedan Burial Ground of Damascus ..	4874

### TASMANIA

Felling a Woodland Giant ..	4878
Gathering the Harvest in an Apple Orchard ..	4880
Grading Apples near Hobart ..	4881
Packing Apples for Export ..	4881
Rounding up Sheep near Launceston ..	4882
Valuing the Year's Clip at Hobart ..	4884
Hydraulic Sluicing in a Tin Mine ..	4886
Working a Tin Face ..	4887
Wood-chopping Match ..	4888

### TIBET

Patrician Lady of Tibet ..	4889
Four Cabinet Ministers ..	4890
Stolid Sons and Daughters of Tibet ..	4891
Ladakhi Visitors to Tibet ..	4892
Mongol Pilgrims to Tibet's Shrines ..	4893
Ferry Boat on the Brahma- putra ..	4894
Yak Drivers ..	4895
Weaving Strips of Cloth ..	4895
Deputy of the Dalai Lama ..	4896
In Na-Chung Monastery ..	4897
Courtyard of a Monastery ..	4898
Monks' Gorgeous Banner ..	4900
Monks of De-Bung ..	4901
Competitor in Shooting Competition ..	4902
Archer-Musketeer at New Year Celebrations ..	4903
Sisters of a Tibetan Nunnery ..	4904
Prostrate Pilgrim ..	4905
Tibetan Devil-dance ..	4906
Image of the Fearsome Snake-god ..	4907

## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Retinue of Serving Maids ..	4908	Offerings from the Faithful	4981	UNITED STATES	
Wonderful Hairdressing ..	4909	Leisure-l Labour on the Bos-		The Woolworth Building ..	5050
Tibetan Builders at Work ..	4910	porus ..	4982	Interpreters of the Constitu-	
An Audience with the Tashi		Home Flitting by Water ..	4983	tion ..	5052
Lama ..	4911	Moslem Funeral Procession		Presidential Address to	
Lamas who Train Little		in Stamboul ..	4984	Congress ..	5053
Tibetans ..	4912	Whirling Dervishes ..	4985	Night Session of Political	
Nuns and Lay Sisters ..	4913	Tollers by the Sea ..	4986	Convention ..	5054
Magician in Full Dress and		The Turkish Porter ..	4988	New York Pleasure Seekers	5055
Band of Monks ..	4914	Oriental Autolyceus Hawking		Cathedral, New York ..	5066
Street of Holy Lhasa ..	4916	His Wares ..	4989	Easter Sunday Congregation	5067
Lonely Anchorite of the		Private House in Constanti-		Church Parade in Fifth	
Mountains ..	4917	nople ..	4990	Avenue, New York ..	5068
Monolith in Lhasa City ..	4918	In a Turkish Market ..	4991	Manhattan Bridge ..	5069
Aids to Priestly Piety ..	4920	Bearers of the Burden ..	4991	Where Night Shines Like	
		A Dish of Pilaf in the Open		Noon ..	5070
		Air ..	4992	Busiest Corner of New York	5071
		At the Gate of the Mosque		New Traffic Tower in New	
		of Suleiman ..	4993	York ..	5073
		"Alms," for the Love of		Broadway on Election Night	5074
		"Allah" ..	4994	Parade of the Elks through	
		On the Steps of the Mosque	4995	Los Angeles ..	5075
		In a Turkish School ..	4996	Clamour in "Paddy's Mar-	
		Schoolboys in Mosque Court-		ket" ..	5076
		yard ..	4997	Marketing in the Tenement	
		In the Street of a Small Town	4998	District ..	5077
		Lady in Indoor Costume ..	4999	Two Little Piccininnies ..	5078
		Ex-Sultan's Eunuch ..	4999	Among the Black Population	5079
		Passing Fashions in the		By the Suwannee River ..	5080
		East ..	5000	In "Mammie's" Sheltering	
		Woman of the People ..	5001	Arms ..	5081
		Study in Black and White ..	5001	After Life's Duties ..	5082
		Wayfarers Outside a Coffee-		Ability Rewarded ..	5082
		house ..	5002	Unfailing Comfort ..	5083
		Lady of Anatolia ..	5003	His 15th Birthday ..	5083
		Courtyard of Mosque of		President Harding with	
		Selim I. ..	5004	Group of Indians ..	5084
		Festoons of Favourite Weed	5005	Applying the Branding Iron	5085
		Children at Play in Ancient		Oklahoma Cow punchers ..	5086
		Marmaras ..	5006	The Union Stockyards ..	5087
		Risen from the Ashes ..	5007	Mount Vernon ..	5088
		Children of Marmaras ..	5008	Father Asks a Blessing	5089
		Turkish Woman of Smyrna	5009	End of a Farming Day ..	5089
		Laden with Riches from the		Hot Night in Chicago ..	5090
		Plains and Slopes ..	5010	Practical Cookery in a	
		Israel Under the Crescent ..	5012	University ..	5091
		Prophet and Protagonist of		An Old-fashioned Couple ..	5092
		Independence ..	5013	Throat and Teeth Inspection	
		Carriers' Ancient Cloaks ..	5014	at a Public School ..	5093
		Modern Girlish Grace ..	5019	Learning to Vote ..	5094
				Learning the Oath of Allegi-	
				ance ..	5095
				Citizens in the Making ..	5096
				"Hitting the Grit" ..	5097
				Moonshiners' Secret Still ..	5098
				Pouring Liquor Down the	
				Drains ..	5099
				"Near Beer" Saloon ..	5100
				Old-time Bowery Saloon ..	5101
				In a Juvenile Court ..	5102
				Cheerful Obedience to Scout	
				Law ..	5103
				Boy Scouts Round their	
				Camp Fire ..	5104
				Practice at Basket-ball ..	5105
				Girl Scouts' Salute to "Old	
				Glory" ..	5107
				Liberty Greet the Immig-	
				grant ..	5108
				Testing Mental Capacity of	
				Immigrants ..	5109
				Immigrants awaiting Exam-	
				ination ..	5110
				In Hospital on Ellis Island	5111
				Packing Oranges ..	5112
				Coloured Section, New York	5114
				Picking Cotton in a Southern	
				Plantation ..	5116
				San Francisco's Chinatown	5118
				Sons of China ..	5119
				In a New York Fire Station	5120
				Fighting Fire and Ice Simul-	
				taneously ..	5121
				Rescue Squad in Smoke	
				Helmets ..	5122
				West Point Cadets ..	5123
				Cadets in their Historic Uni-	
				form ..	5123
				Builders of Fantastic Towers	5124
				Balancing Feats on the	
				Giddy Heights ..	5126



## Photographs in the Text (contd.)

Riveting Girders on a Sky-scraper .. ..	5127
Fresh Supplies of Oysters ..	5128
Sardine Packing at San Diego ..	5129
Fishing the Rapids .. ..	5130
Bringing Home the Firewood ..	5131
Agricultural Industry on a Reservation .. ..	5132
Land Labourers .. ..	5132
Drying Yard of Almond Orchard .. ..	5133
On a Roadway in Ohio .. ..	5134
Apple-drying in Virginia ..	5135
Apples from a Country Orchard .. ..	5136
Gardening in a City School ..	5137
Harvesting Tobacco in Virginia .. ..	5138
Stripping the "Fragrant Weed" .. ..	5140
Rolling Cigars .. ..	5141
Making Silken Hosiery .. ..	5143
Sorting Beans .. ..	5154
Scene on an Ice Field .. ..	5155
Rural Rostal Service .. ..	5156
Pneumatic Dispatch .. ..	5158
Letter Carrier Delivering Mail ..	5160
Quick Lunch Car on Pennsylvania Railroad ..	5161
Cab of a Freight Engine .. ..	5162
Oiling the Piston-rods .. ..	5163
Monster Steam Shovel .. ..	5164
Rolling Mill in Action .. ..	5166
Titanic Motor Tractor .. ..	5167
In the Grand Stand at Motor Race Meeting .. ..	5168
Racing Cars Lined Up .. ..	5169
Contest for Boxing Championship .. ..	5170
American Football Match ..	5171
Batsman and Catcher .. ..	5172
Where Society Takes Its Ease ..	5173
Enjoying the Californian Summer .. ..	5174
Beach of Atlantic City .. ..	5176
Board Walk, Atlantic City ..	5178
Coney Island .. ..	5179
Picnic Party, Ozark .. ..	5180
Seaside Suburb of Los Angeles ..	5182
The Promenade at Long Beach .. ..	5183
Robin Hood at Hollywood ..	5184
Rehearsal at Cinema Studio ..	5185
Open-air Shop in Sitka .. ..	5186
Preserving Fish in the Far North .. ..	5186
Native Woman of Alaska .. ..	5187
Alaskan's Quaint Craft .. ..	5187
Snow Huts in Temporary Village .. ..	5188
Images of Indian Totems .. ..	5188
Eskimo Hunting Seal .. ..	5189
In a Hunter's Paradise .. ..	5189
Studies in Facial Expression ..	5190
Interior of Well-built Hut ..	5192
"The Stern Mother—Experience" .. ..	5193
Papoose Stands for his Portrait .. ..	5194
Head Man of Indian Tribe ..	5195
Indians Dancing the Tango ..	5196
Ceremony of the Hopi Indians ..	5197
Tribal Dance of the Hopi Indians .. ..	5198
Harvest Festival Celebrations ..	5200
Full Dress War Dance .. ..	5201
Masked Rain-bringers of Arizona .. ..	5203
Holiday in New Mexico .. ..	5204
Festival of S. Jerome at Pueblo de Taos .. ..	5205

Indian Domesticity .. ..	5206
Communal Village Structure ..	5207
The Art of the Loom .. ..	5208
Shady Spot on a Sandy Tableland .. ..	5210
Learning How to Play Cat's-Cradle .. ..	5212
Of Proud Iroquoian Stock ..	5213
Southern Indian Brave .. ..	5214

### URUGUAY

Plaza de la Independencia ..	5222
Healthy Girlhood .. ..	5224
Montevideo's Shoe-shine Society .. ..	5225
Fashionable Life at Pocitos Beach .. ..	5226
Immigrant Rancher's Property .. ..	5228
Meat-preserving Process .. ..	5229
Meat-packing Factory .. ..	5230
Portland Cement Factory ..	5231
Lassoing Horses in the Wilds ..	5232
Gauchos near Fray Bentos ..	5234
Feast-day Celebrations of Gauchos .. ..	5235
Remnants of a Primitive People .. ..	5236
Country Ferry .. ..	5238
Bathing Beach of Montevideo ..	5239
Fiesta Among Gauchos .. ..	5240
Survivors of the Old Charrua Race .. ..	5242
On the Way to the Stock-yards .. ..	5245

### VENEZUELA

Pack-Donkeys in a Street of Caracas .. ..	5246
Daughter of Latin America ..	5248
Street in Caracas .. ..	5249
Common Mode of Travel in the Mountains .. ..	5250
Venezuelan Water-carrier ..	5251
Baskets in the Making .. ..	5252
Balling Cotton .. ..	5253
Making Arrows .. ..	5253
One of the Lake Dwellers ..	5254
Maquiritare Women .. ..	5254
Conservatism in the Back-woods .. ..	5255
In Workaday Garb .. ..	5255
Main Street of Puerto Cabello ..	5256
Lottery Tickets for Sale .. ..	5257
Cleaning Orchids in a Tropical Forest .. ..	5259

### WALES

In Industrial Cardiff .. ..	5262
One of Cambria's Daughters ..	5263
Mellow Age at Comfortable Ease .. ..	5282
Native Dress and Humour ..	5283
Salmon Fishermen at Bangor ..	5284
On a Welsh Estuary .. ..	5285
In Upland Pastures .. ..	5286
Back from the Fishing in Swansea Bay .. ..	5287
Sawing Slate in Penbryn Quarries .. ..	5288
In the Dinorwic Slate Quarry ..	5289
Mountaineering on Snowdon ..	5290
Herald Bard from Montgomeryshire .. ..	5291

Members of Gorsedd .. ..	5292
Women in National Dress ..	5294
Preliminary Assembly of Eisteddfod .. ..	5295
Aspirants for Bardic Honours ..	5296
Gorsedd Circle, Aberystwyth ..	5298
Offering the Horn of Plenty ..	5299
Flowers at the Gorsedd Service .. ..	5300
Presentation of Sword of Peace .. ..	5301
Bardic Procession near Aberystwyth Castle ..	5302
Bard Singing Pennillion .. ..	5303
Druidical Symbolism .. ..	5304
Crown for the Bard .. ..	5305
South Dock Basin at Swansea ..	5306
Water-melon Market, Koprulu .. ..	5312
Aboriginies of America .. ..	5326
Asiatic Womanhood .. ..	5372

## List of Maps

South Africa .. ..	4707
Spain .. ..	4765
Sweden .. ..	4811
Switzerland .. ..	4858
Syria .. ..	4875
Tasmania .. ..	4879
Tibet .. ..	4919
Tunis .. ..	4965
Turkey .. ..	5015
Turkistan .. ..	5023
Ukraine .. ..	5037
United States .. ..	5216
Uruguay .. ..	5244
Venezuela .. ..	5260
Wales .. ..	5309
British Racial Origins .. ..	5374
Anglo-Saxon Cession of England ..	5375

## List of Colour Maps

Races of the World .. ..	5377
Europe (Nations) .. ..	5378
Europe (Peoples) .. ..	5379
Eastern Europe (Peoples) .. ..	5380
Balkan States (Peoples) .. ..	5381
Africa (Nations) .. ..	5382
Africa (Peoples) .. ..	5383
North and Central America (Peoples) .. ..	5384
South America (Peoples) .. ..	5385
Asia (Nations) .. ..	5386
Asia (Peoples) .. ..	5387
India (Peoples) .. ..	5388

# THE NATIONAL SPIRIT in The Modern World

By J. A. R. MARRIOTT, M.A., M.P.

Author of "The Remaking of Modern Europe (1789-1872)," "The European Commonwealth," etc.

*This penetrating and illuminating essay by Mr. J. A. R. Marriott is complementary to those contributed to our first volume by Sir Arthur Keith and Mr. Romaine Paterson. The one gave an outline of racial origins and explained how man emerged from the horde at the call of the tribal spirit; the other showed how the successive industrial agglomerations of mankind that constituted the great States of the ancient world flourished and decayed under the pressure of conflict and cooperation. In the accompanying chapter Mr. Marriott completes the survey by analysing the spirit of nationality, the most potent and the most elusive of the forces that have moulded our modern polity*

THE Nation-State is the typical political product of the modern world. To the ancient world, Nations were by no means unknown; nor were States. But the State rarely corresponded with the Nation. The characteristic political entity was something either much larger or much smaller than the typical modern State: either an empire or a city; the City-States of Hellas, for example; the Empires of Assyria, Macedon, or Rome. The idea that a State should be, even roughly, coextensive and coincident with a Nation did not enter the political consciousness of mankind until towards the end of the eighteenth century. Some authorities would date the new conception specifically from the annihilation of Poland. The partition of Poland among its three powerful neighbours wiped out a State which had filled an imposing place in the European polity; it served to revivify a nation. That nation has now achieved its ambition in a resuscitated Poland.

## Elusive Nature of Nationality

Among the forces which have gone to the moulding of our modern polity, that of nationality is certainly the most elusive. It has almost defied definition. Vico defined a nationality as "a natural society of men who by unity of territory, of origin, of custom, and of language, are drawn into a community of life and of social conscience." Is "unity of territory" essential to the idea of nationality?

Or even "community of life"? If so, we must deny specific nationality to the Jews in dispersion or to the Poles after the partition of their State. Is identity of language essential, or of religion? If so, we must deny the existence of a Swiss nationality, for the "Swiss" embrace two, if not three, creeds, and speak three, if not four, distinct languages. And what of the "Americans"?

## Nationality a Collective Conscience

Plainly, we shall involve ourselves in difficulties if we lay over-much emphasis either on religion or on language as essential elements. Yet in the absence of these it would seem difficult to preserve nationality when it is divorced from statehood. Swiss nationality and American nationality are respectively the resultant of the evolution of a Swiss State and of an American State. In other cases the State may be a resultant of the idea of common nationality. The Triune Kingdom, commonly designated Yugo-Slavia, and the new Poland are apposite illustrations of the latter process. We seem, therefore, to be almost driven by exclusions and inclusions to acceptance of the definition proposed by Professor Henri Hauser of Dijon: "Nationality is a matter of collective conscience, of collective will to live. . . Race, religion, language, all these elements either are or are not factors in nationality according to whether they

## *National Spirit*

do or do not enter into the collective conscience by virtue thereof." ("The Principle of Nationalities," page 7.)

A "collective conscience." But the doubt obtrudes itself whether such a conscience could have been generated without a sentimental or traditional attachment to a territorial home. Jewish nationality has been sustained during two thousand years of exile, mainly, no doubt, by devotion to a particular creed, by wonderful persistency of blood, but not least by collective affection for the common home of the race: "When I forget thee, O Jerusalem." But for Zionism the modern Palestine would never have been called into being by the Paris Conference. Similarly the Poles in dispersion have drawn their inspiration from the fact that many of their brethren have lived on, though under alien rule, on the plains of the Vistula.

### **Professor Zimmern's Definition**

Professor Zimmern, then, would seem to get near to the heart of the matter when he writes: "Nationality is more than a creed or a doctrine, or a code of conduct, it is an instinctive attachment; it recalls an atmosphere of precious memories, of vanished parents and friends, of old customs, of reverence, of home, and a sense of the brief span of human life as a link between immemorial generations spreading backwards and forwards. . . . It implies a particular kind of corporate self-consciousness, peculiarly intimate, yet invested at the same time with a peculiar dignity. . . . and it implies, secondly, a country, an actual strip of land associated with the nationality, a territorial centre where the flame of nationality is kept alight at the hearth fire of home." ("Nationality and Government," pages 78, 84.)

### **Beginnings of the States System**

Yet if the idea of nationality be elusive, it is plainly among the most potent of the formative forces of to-day. For the evolution of the modern States

system we must, however, go farther back than the genesis of the idea of nationality. Among the great States of the modern world England was three hundred years ahead of the rest in the realization of its unity and identity. The sense of nationality in England was due, however, to causes, geographical and political, which were unique in their operation. Hardly was there a king of the English before he put forward a claim to be "*alterius orbis Imperator*"—outside the jurisdiction of the Holy Roman Empire, and, indeed, of the Roman Papacy. Continental Europe was, during the thousand years which intervened between the fall of the Roman Empire and the disruption of Christendom, a quasi-unity dominated in theory by the conjoint authority of pope and emperor, and, in fact, unified by common subjection in ecclesiastical affairs to the Roman Primacy, by common acceptance in the civil sphere of Roman law, and by an all-pervading and all-powerful social system which provided at once a system of land tenure, a nexus for society and a method of government. The Empire, the Papacy, and the feudal system dominated the life of the Middle Ages, and so long as that domination persisted there was no room for the idea of nationality, nor could the modern States system emerge.

### **Evolution of the Nation-State**

The intellectual, political, geographical and ecclesiastical upheaval which is compendiously described as "The Renaissance and the Reformation," opened the door to the emergence of national Churches and the evolution of the Nation-State. Hungary, Poland, and Bohemia had long enjoyed the dignity of statehood. Among the great States of Western Europe, France was (after England) the first to achieve unity and self-conscious identity. The remarkable astuteness of a long succession of kings of the Capet and Valois dynasties; the absorption by conquest or marriage of the great feudal duchies



## *in the Modern World*

and counties ; frontiers well defined on two sides though highly debatable on a third ; an administrative system ever increasing in efficiency as it increased in centralisation ; the Hundred Years War against the Angevin kings of England and the dukes of Burgundy—all these played their part in the making of modern France, and by the end of the fifteenth century France had arrived.

Spain reached a similar stage of national evolution early in the sixteenth century. The secular crusade against the Saracens was the central fact in the making of Spain, but King Charles I., otherwise known as the Emperor Charles V., was the first Spanish sovereign to rule over a united Spain. The bitter contest between Spain and the provinces of the Low Countries gave to the seven northern provinces sufficient cohesion and self-consciousness to entitle them to be regarded as a Nation-State from the end of the sixteenth century onwards, albeit a State of a federal rather than a unitary type. Differences of creed between the Dutch and their former rulers at once fortified them during the struggle for independence and accentuated the sense of unity when independence was at last achieved.

### **European Politics and Antagonisms**

Ecclesiastical antagonisms contributed once more to the many disruptive forces which during the Thirty Years War (1618-48) dissipated whatever of unity Germany had derived from the coincidence of the German kingship and the Holy Roman Empire. From the chaos there emerged more than one powerful State. First "Austria," conglomerate in itself and dynastically connected with the Czech Kingdom of Bohemia and the Magyar Kingdom of Hungary ; then Prussia ; but neither could be described with accuracy as a Nation-State ; still less could the lesser German States, such as Saxony, Bavaria, Baden, Württemberg, or the Palatinate, though all were virtually independent sovereignties.

Portugal had meanwhile (1640) regained its independence, and thenceforth must be counted as a Nation-State, while the dissolution of the Union of Calmar (1523) permitted Sweden to take its place as an independent "Power," and for a brief period (roughly 1600-1721) to play a conspicuous and influential part in European politics. Thanks, indeed, partly to the vigour of her kings and the skill and discipline of her soldiers, in part to the friendship which so long subsisted between Stockholm and Paris, Sweden occupied in the European polity a place far more than commensurate with her permanent strength and resources.

### **Growth of Powers in Modern Times**

The rapid rise of the Hohenzollern power in Prussia and North Germany, still more the irruption of Russia into European politics at the close of the seventeenth century, brought to an end the brief ascendancy of Sweden. Russia, though loosely compacted, took her place as a Nation-State in the first years of the eighteenth century, and before the century closed the American continent had brought to the birth the first of the Nation-States in the New World.

How far had the idea of nationality contributed to the establishment of these Powers of the modern world ? The instinctive avoidance of the word "nations," the substitution of the term "Powers" would seem to suggest a partial answer to the question.

### **Monarchical Factor in State Making**

The motive force which was on every side operating to produce a new States system, which found its manifestation in the creation of strong, compact, homogeneous kingdoms, was primarily dynastic, or at least monarchical. France was made by a succession of great kings and great ministers, the apotheosis of the absolute monarchy being reached in the brilliant period which culminated

## *National Spirit*

in the reign of "Le Roi Soleil" (Louis XIV.). By the end of the seventeenth century France was, however, indisputably a Nation-State. Richelieu had completed the work of political unification, Colbert had made her one commercially and economically, yet the social fissures were still deep. Not until the Revolution did France become a social unity. In two ways Richelieu left his work incomplete. The destruction of political feudalism served only to accentuate the social cleavage between class and class. Nor did he achieve his ambition in regard to the rectification of the frontiers of France.

### **Expansion of the Kingdom of France**

According to his political testament his aim was to identify modern France with ancient Gaul. His intervention in the Thirty Years War wrung from the Empire a formal acknowledgment of the cession of the three Lorraine bishoprics, Metz, Toul, and Verdun, annexed in 1552, and, in addition, the greater part of the province of Alsace. For the first time modern France touched the Rhine. The acquisition of Franche Comté in 1674 rendered still more isolated the remaining portions of Lorraine, but these did not actually fall into France until 1766. Meanwhile, Henri IV. had brought to the Crown of France the Kingdom of Béarn, or the northern half of Navarre, and Louis XIV. finally rounded off the Pyrenean frontier by the acquisition of Roussillon and Cerdagne in 1659.

### **Result of Territorial Acquisitions**

By a curious legal subterfuge—the *Chambre des Réunions*—Strasbourg was assigned to France in 1683. Later in the same reign the north-eastern frontier was immensely strengthened by the acquisition of Western Flanders, and of a number of strong fortresses like Lille, Cambrai, and Valenciennes, which virtually gave France the command of Artois and Hainault. Louis XIV never

dreamt of invoking the principle of nationality to cover these territorial acquisitions. The motive was frankly strategical, to render France secure against attack by her neighbours; to give France a military advantage should she desire to take the offensive. Of the doctrine of "nationality" there is not a hint; yet the fact remains that before the process of territorial unification began the French were not a nation; when it was complete they unquestionably were. Bretons and Burgundians, Normans, Angevins and Aquitainians alike acknowledged themselves to be "Frenchmen," and found satisfaction and pride not merely in common citizenship but in common nationality.

We pass from modern France to modern Spain. The two outstanding characteristics of the Spaniard—his intense nationalism and his persistent provincialism—are both attributable to his prolonged contest with the Moors.

### **Nationalism Forged by Patriotism**

No people in the world have developed a deeper sense of national individuality than the Spanish, yet between province and province—notably between Castile, Aragon, and Catalonia—there are differences of tradition and outlook which political unification has not availed to eradicate. Probably nothing less than a secular crusade against an intruding enemy, alien in race and alien in creed, would have sufficed to weld Catalans and Castilians, Aragonese and Andalusians into a united nation.

Dutch nationalism is the product of a struggle not less fierce than that in which Spanish nationalism was conceived—on the one hand a prolonged contest waged with the elemental forces of nature; on the other a brief, but terrible struggle against the tyranny, ecclesiastical, economic, administrative, and political, of the Spanish rulers of the Netherlands.

Dutch nationalism was forged in the furnace of persecution; it has been sustained by the necessity for ceaseless

## *in the Modern World*

vigilance against the ambition of powerful neighbours, and against the constantly threatened depredations of the sea.

The people who achieved so splendidly their own liberty showed themselves curiously inept in dealing, at a critical juncture, with neighbours who might, by tactful handling, have been converted into fellow-citizens.

The idea of creating a substantial buffer state between France and Germany has commended itself for centuries to the diplomatists of Europe. In the fifteenth century it seemed not unlikely that under the Duchy of Burgundy it might prove effective. It was not to be. In the early nineteenth century, after Napoleon had demonstrated afresh the traditional anxiety of France to extend her eastern frontier to the Rhine, the diplomatists at Vienna attempted to achieve the same purpose by uniting the southern provinces of the Low Countries with the northern: the "Austrian" (formerly the "Spanish") Netherlands with those portions of the same low-German lands which, since the end of the sixteenth century, had been distinctively known as the United Provinces.

### **Belgium's Soul Born of Suffering**

The project was initiated by Lord Castlereagh, who in this was true to the secular traditions of British policy. He attempted by the union of Holland and Belgium to erect a stout barrier against the aggressions either of French or Germans. But the Dutch played their cards badly. The Belgians were bitterly offended by the tactlessness and greed of their Dutch sovereign, and the union lasted no more than fifteen years (1815-30). With the successful assertion of Belgian independence, yet another Nation-State took its place in the European polity.

Hardly, however, can the independence of Belgium be hailed as a triumph for the principle of nationality. Between the Flemings and Walloons there is racially less in common than

between those peoples and the French and the Germans respectively. Yet common citizenship in the Belgian State has developed among the people of both races a sense of a common Belgian nationality. The brutality of the German conquest (1914) quickened and accentuated a process which otherwise might have tarried. Nationality matures rapidly under the heel of an alien and oppressive ruler. In the discipline of suffering, Belgium found her soul.

### **Autocracy versus Democracy**

Among the phenomena of European history and politics there is none more curious than the prolonged existence of the "ramshackle empire" of the Hapsburgs and the survival of Switzerland. Between the two political formations there is at once an obvious contrast and a striking parallelism. The one stood as a symbol of autocracy; the other is hailed as the purest extant product of unadulterated democracy; the one represents the triumph of personal rule, and the fruit of "personal union"; the other is a confederacy of free peoples, a union of self-governing and jealously independent communities. Not less striking is the parallelism. Both have fulfilled a definite political purpose, yet both are defiant of every canon of political science. If the Hapsburg emperor ruled over peoples of diverse races—Germans, Czechs, Poles, Magyars, Rumanians, Italians, and Southern Slavs—the Swiss Confederation embraces with impartiality Frenchmen, Germans, and Italians. But an outstanding difference remains to be noted.

### **Ramshackle Empire of the Hapsburgs**

The prolonged and, on the whole, adroit regime of the Hapsburgs did nothing to promote even a pseudo-nationality among the various peoples included in their conglomerate empire. These all remained to the end as distinct as on the day when they severally passed under the rule of the Hapsburgs.



## *National Spirit*

The Swiss Confederation is equally defiant of the community of race and of language, and even more defiant of community of creed; yet the Swiss are undeniably a nation; the subjects of the Hapsburg empire never were.

### **Debt of the Nations to Napoleon**

The fact emerges, then, that the force to which so much potency is attributed by modern philosophers played an insignificant part in moulding the fortunes of the European States. Thus far, however, we have not crossed—save to indicate the genesis of Belgium—the watershed of modern history. The twenty-six years which elapsed between the outbreak of the French Revolution and the final overthrow of Napoleon mark a distinct dividing line between two historical epochs. The French Revolution proclaimed the principle of liberty. Napoleon, his aggressive enterprises, his conquests, his occupations, his administration, and his codes gave an unparalleled impulse to the development of the idea of nationality.

Modern Germany, modern Italy, the new Kingdom of the Southern Slavs owe to Napoleon an immeasurable debt. Even the Swiss Confederation owes him something. The French Directory had attempted to impose upon Switzerland a unitarian form of government wholly alien to her traditions—the Helvetic Republic One and Indivisible.

### **Promotion of the Sense of Unity**

The Swiss made it quickly and abundantly clear that despite some tendencies towards national unity they repudiated the idea of uniformity; Napoleon recognized the fact, and in 1803 he gave them a new Constitution embodied in the Act of Mediation. That Act, though replaced in 1815 by the Federal Pact, marked a distinct step towards national unity in Switzerland. The degree of progress attained during the ten years when Switzerland was to all intents

and purposes a tributary of the Napoleonic Empire, may be measured by comparing the Federal Constitution of 1848 with the loose Confederation of Cantons which alone existed down to 1798.

Yugo-Slavia, too, owes a considerable debt to Napoleon. His occupation of the Illyrian provinces was due, of course, to motives far removed from any desire to stimulate national self-consciousness. But the introduction of the French codes, the regularisation of administration, the construction of roads, the establishment of schools—all this tended, however undesignedly, to promote among kindred peoples a sense of community, if not of nationality.

More conspicuous illustrations of the same tendency are to be found in Germany and Italy. In 1789, Germany contained no fewer than three hundred and sixty separate States each claiming quasi-sovereign rights and united only by the loosest possible tie of common allegiance to the shadowy survival still known as the Holy Roman Empire.

### **Disintegration and Redistribution**

Among none of these was there any real sense of national cohesion or unity. There were States powerful and petty in Germany, but "Germany" did not exist. The revolutionary wars accentuated the disintegration. The armies of the French Republic received a cordial welcome in the Rhine bishoprics, and in other western provinces; nor was there any protest when Prussia came to terms with France at Basel (1795), or when, two years later, Austria followed suit at Campo Formio. Both treaties involved the cession of German territory to France, both betrayed complete callousness on the part of the two leading German Powers as to the fate of the Empire as a whole. Austria and Prussia were alike intent only on the promotion of their own dynastic and territorial interests. The lesser princes of the Empire were not less selfish in their particularism, not more lacking in patriotism than the greater.

## *in the Modern World*

Napoleon and Moreau brought Austria once more to her knees at Marengo and Hohenlinden respectively, 1800; and by the Treaty of Lunéville (1801) Austria confirmed the cession of the Rhineland to France. There then ensued a ludicrous and humiliating rush of German princelings to Paris, where, in order to secure the largest possible slice of the booty, each for each, all paid assiduous court to Talleyrand and his minions.

Napoleon's principles of redistribution were few and simple—to penalise Austria; to cajole Prussia; and, by enlarging and consolidating the territories of the secondary States, to bind them by ties of interest and gratitude more closely to France. Under the Act of Mediatisation, the States were reduced from three hundred and sixty to less than half that number. Of the fifty-one Imperial cities only six were permitted to survive. The old Circles of the Empire disappeared and all the ecclesiastical States, except one, were suppressed. Prussia got a large share of the spoils; so did Bavaria, Baden, Württemberg and Hesse-Kassel.

### **Sovereignty of the German Princes**

The Act of Mediatisation marked only a stage in Napoleon's journey. Austria was not yet completely crushed, the Holy Roman Empire still survived. Before Napoleon gave the final push to the tottering ruin, he prudently laid the foundations of the new edifice. In the autumn of 1805 he concluded treaties with the client States—Bavaria, Baden, and Württemberg—by which they agreed to furnish, in the forthcoming campaign, contingents to the army of France. The Treaty of Pressburg (January 1, 1806) provided that the German princes should enjoy "complete and undivided sovereignty over their own States," and thus were finally shattered the last links which bound the princes to the old Empire. On July 17, 1806, the Treaty of the Confederation of the Rhine was signed in Paris. Charles of Dalberg,

Archbishop of Regensburg (Ratisbon) and Arch-Chancellor of the Empire, the Kings of Bavaria and Württemberg, the Elector of Baden, the Duke of Berg and the Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt, together with nine minor princes, definitely renounced their allegiance to the Empire, accepted the protection of Napoleon and pledged themselves to support him with arms.

### **End of the Holy Roman Empire**

On August 1 Napoleon—"the new Charlemagne" and in verity Emperor of the West—announced that he no longer recognized the existence of the "Germanic Confederation," and on August 6 the Emperor Francis, who two years earlier had assumed the entirely new title of Emperor of Austria, renounced the title of Holy Roman Emperor. Thus, after an existence of just one thousand years, that hoary anachronism came to an end. But for Napoleon it might still be cumbering the earth.

The birth of the new German State, perhaps the most conspicuous illustration of the working of the national spirit in the modern world, was rendered possible only by the destruction of that Roman Empire which had for centuries strangled the incipient national life of Germany and had arrested the evolution of a Nation-State.

### **Colliding Forces Spread Confusion**

Events now moved rapidly. The annihilation of the Prussian power at Jena; her humiliation and dismemberment at Tilsit; the remaking of Prussia by Stein and Hardenberg, Scharnhorst and Humboldt; Napoleon's call to the Poles and the setting up of the Duchy of Warsaw; the attack upon Spain and the consequent reaction against the tyranny of Napoleon on nationalist lines; the addresses of Fichte to the German nation and their response in the War of Liberation; the overthrow of Napoleon's military power in the mighty battles of 1813-14—these things seemed to presage

## *National Spirit*

the early triumph of Nationalism in Germany. The hopes of the patriots were doomed to disappointment at Vienna, but they were triumphantly realized in 1870.

### **Napoleonic Reforms Sweep Italy**

The policy of Napoleon in Italy was parallel to a great extent with his policy in Germany. To Italy, as to Germany, he went at once as conqueror and as liberator. Italy at the close of the eighteenth century was even more devoid of the national spirit than Germany. Consisting of some fifteen separate States, dominated by the Hapsburgs in the north, by the Papacy and its "Legations" in the centre, by the Spanish Bourbons in Naples and Sicily, Italy had since the sixteenth century been little more than the cockpit of Europe. Deprived of civic independence, ignorant alike of political and social life, her people lay for the most part under alien rule—hopeless, emotionless and benumbed. Napoleon aroused them from their apathy. He reduced the political divisions of the country from fifteen to three; he introduced the Code Napoléon and unified the administration; he expelled the Jesuits and initiated educational reforms; he built bridges and made roads; above all, he taught the Italians to fight, and to fight not as Venetians, Lombards, or Neapolitans, but as Italians.

### **European Reaction and Unrest**

In Italy, as in Germany, the diplomats at Vienna attempted to wipe out all traces of Napoleon's work and to set back the hands of the political clock. It could not be done. There was indeed a temporary reaction towards separatism and autocracy. Dynastic influences were in the ascendant at Vienna; the principle of legitimacy enjoyed a temporary triumph; the idea of nationality was ignored. The reaction, however, was not of long duration. Within a very few years there were on every hand manifestations of

impatience with the policy of simple restoration and the naked reassertion of the principle of legitimacy.

In 1830 France gave the signal for a revolutionary outburst which, in one form or another, was reproduced in almost every country of continental Europe. But these movements, though they achieved something for constitutional liberty, did little to promote, except, perhaps, in Belgium, the principle of nationality. Far otherwise was it with the revolutions of 1848. In most countries, if not in all, a demand was put forward for an extension of popular liberties, but the predominant motive was unquestionably national. It was the alien character of Austrian rule which inspired Italians and Magyars and Czechs to raise the flag of insurrection against the Hapsburgs. It was a desire for national unity which brought to Frankfort representatives of every State in Germany, and led them to offer an Imperial Crown to Frederick William IV. of Prussia. The offer was declined.

### **Bismarck and Prussian Supremacy**

The Hohenzollern sovereign was so distrustful of the democratic temper of the Frankfort parliament as to postpone the realization of German unity. Moreover, he did not want to see Prussia merged in Germany. Ten years of reaction followed upon his refusal. Then Bismarck got his chance. He mistrusted parliamentary methods at least as much as Frederick William IV.; he believed that Germany must be welded together not by "parchments, votes, and speeches," but by blood and iron; above all, he was resolved that Prussia should not be merged in Germany, but that, on the contrary, Germany should be absorbed by Prussia.

The first step was to exclude the Hapsburgs with their conglomerate Empire from the Germanic body. The disputes about Schleswig-Holstein and the ensuing war with Denmark enabled him to fix a quarrel upon Austria which



## *in the Modern World*

led to the Seven Weeks War, to the Prussian victory at Sadowa, to the exclusion of Austria from Germany, and to the break-up of the Bund which ever since 1815 had been powerless for everything but mischief. The dissolution of the Bund was followed by the formation (1867) of a North German Confederation under the presidency of the King of Prussia. Only the States north of the Main were originally members of the new Confederation, which was far more closely knit—more genuinely federal in character—than the old, but provision was made for the admission of the southern States, if and when they should desire it.

### **Establishment of the German Empire**

How long they might have held aloof from union with North Germany it is impossible to say, had not Napoleon III. played straight into Bismarck's hands. The ineptitude of his diplomacy after 1867 not only broke the traditional tie between France, particularly Bonapartist France, and the South German States, but, in 1870, flung them into the arms of Prussia. When France was manoeuvred by Bismarck into a declaration of war upon Prussia the Hohenzollerns found themselves, for the first time, at the head of a united Germany. After the crushing defeat of the French armies and the humiliating surrender at Sedan, Bismarck had little difficulty in converting the North German Confederation of 1867 into the Germanic Empire of 1871, an Empire which included every State of the Fatherland save only the German part of Austria.

If the unification of Germany affords the most imposing manifestation of the national spirit, the unification of Italy is the most romantic. Nothing did so much as the success of that movement to give popularity to the doctrine of the rights of nationalities. Many factors contributed to that success: the administrative uniformity of the Napoleonic regime, the pure-hearted enthusiasm of Mazzini, the high statesmanship

and brilliant diplomacy of Cavour, the steadfastness of the House of Savoy, the romantic knight-errantry of Garibaldi.

### **France Furthers the Italian Cause**

Nor was the cause of Italy unfavoured by external circumstances: the outbreak of the Crimean War, the intervention of Sardinia on the side of the allies, an intervention apparently fortuitous, but in reality inspired by high and far-sighted statesmanship, and the opportunity thus given to and seized by Cavour to put the whole Italian case before the diplomatists assembled at Paris. At Paris Cavour met Napoleon III., and of that meeting the pact of Plombières was the result. Napoleon had a real apprehension of the principle of nationality, and his sympathy for the Italian cause was, perhaps, as nearly genuine and altruistic as any of the emotions which stirred that complex personality. The intervention of France in the Austro-Sardinian War of 1859 was of incomparable service to Italy at a most critical juncture of her history. Hardly less important to Italy, though wholly self-regarding, was the diplomacy of Bismarck. His anxiety to isolate Austria induced him to offer Venetia to Victor Emmanuel, and Austria was compelled by Sadowa to give it up.

### **Mazzini Sows the Seed of Unity**

The actual stages on the road towards unity may be rapidly indicated. The stage between the insurrections of 1820 and the revolutions of 1848 was merely preliminary, though far from unimportant. During that period Mazzini sowed the seed, but he did little to help in reaping the subsequent harvest. The first definite advance was registered in 1860, when the States of Central Italy—Modena, Parma, Tuscany, and the Romagna—united themselves by plebiscite with the new Kingdom of North Italy. The credit of that achievement was due almost wholly to Victor Emmanuel and Cavour, though Napoleon's help was timely and substantial.

## National Spirit

It involved, however, the painful sacrifice of Nice and Savoy. But the significant transference of the Italian capital from Turin to Florence (1865) brought Italy a step nearer Rome.

### Garibaldi and His "Thousand"

The next stage—the union of North and South Italy—was accomplished less by diplomacy than by knight-errantry. In 1860 the Sicilians were encouraged by Mazzini to revolt against the tyranny of Bombino (Francis II.). Garibaldi and his "Thousand" flew to their assistance from Genoa, and within a few weeks had made themselves masters of the island and, under the unavowed protection of English guns, had crossed the narrow straits to Naples.

The Bourbon power crumbled almost as quickly in Naples as in Sicily, but after the conquest of Naples a critical moment occurred when Garibaldi declared that he would annex the southern kingdoms to the Kingdom of North Italy only when he could confer the gift upon Victor Emmanuel in Rome.

### Diplomacy and Knight-Errantry

Cavour knew that an advance upon Rome at this moment might have jeopardised all that had been achieved in the recent past as well as the promise of the immediate future. An army was hurriedly dispatched from Florence with the two-fold object of defending the Romagna against the Papal troops and of obstructing the advance of the Garibaldians upon Rome. Both purposes were achieved. On September 18, 1860, the Sardinian army met and routed the Papal troops at Castelfidardo, and ten days later compelled General Lamoricière to surrender at Ancona. Their next task was to deal with the Garibaldians. Garibaldi, flushed with victory, was in obstinate mood, but good sense prevailed. Garibaldi abandoned his march upon Rome, laid the crown of the two Sicilies at the feet of his Sovereign, and on November 7 Victor Emmanuel and Garibaldi

entered Naples in triumph and in amity. Unity was almost achieved; but in the two sides of Italy there were still two gaping wounds. Austria, as we have already seen, was compelled by Bismarck to surrender Venetia to Italy in 1867, but the Trentino, with its Italian population, was left in Austrian hands, and there was bequeathed to the future an Adriatic problem the persistence of which cost Austria and Germany dear in 1915. From 1867 down to the Treaty of Rapallo in 1920 the claim to *Italia Irredenta*, the passionate desire to unite to United Italy these lands upon the shores of the Adriatic which are either predominantly Italian in population or, owing to their sometime inclusion in the domains of Venetia, are culturally Italian, was the most potent force in the external politics of Italy.

### Conflict Between Vatican and Quirinal

Of problems which may be regarded as domestic, undoubtedly the most difficult has been the relations of the new Italian Kingdom and the Papacy. Both disputants command sympathy and respect. The House of Savoy accurately interpreted a feeling well-nigh universal among the Italians of the Risorgimento in its resolution to make Rome the capital of United Italy. No other capital was indeed conceivable. On the other hand it is impossible to ignore the strength of the Papal case. For nearly two thousand years the Pope had administered his world-empire from the unassailed security of the Petrine rock. Was not a base of territorial independence, the possession of a temporal sovereignty, essential to the international or super-national position of his spiritual kingdom? The House of Savoy had, however, no choice. The Prussian attack upon France in 1870 compelled Napoleon to withdraw the French garrison from Rome, and after a feint of resistance from the Papal troops, Victor Emmanuel occupied Rome, and the Pope became henceforward the

## *in the Modern World*

"prisoner of the Vatican." The occupation of Rome was the crown of the Italian Risorgimento; it marked the final triumph of the most romantic among the national movements of the nineteenth century.

Not that romance was by any means absent from the national movements in the Near East. For four hundred years the Ottoman Turks had been encamped upon European soil. Alien in creed, in race, in social custom and political tradition from the peoples of the Balkan peninsula, they had never absorbed nor even attempted to absorb the indigenous inhabitants; still less were they absorbed by them. But for the fact that they were the votaries of a religion inferior only to Christianity they would probably, like the Teutonic conquerors of Gaul, have yielded to the claims of a higher civilization and a purer creed. As it was they superimposed themselves (much as the English have done in India) upon Serbs, Greeks, Bulgars, and Rumanians, neither absorbing them nor wiping them out. The subjugated peoples disappeared from sight, almost from memory, for four hundred years; but as the tide of Turkish conquest receded, as the government of the Porte sank into greater and greater decrepitude, the submerged peoples re-emerged.

### **Portent of the Greek Insurrection**

Of the principal nations in the Balkans, three—the Serbs, the Bulgars, and the Greeks—could nourish and sustain the sentiment of nationality by an appeal to the memories of the past. The fourth, the Rumanians, proudly claimed descent from the Roman colony planted by Trajan in Dacia.

The insurrection of the Greeks in 1821 was a portent in the history of the modern world. Not only did it challenge the Turkish sovereignty in the heart of the Empire, but it challenged it definitely in the name of a new doctrine, the doctrine that nationalities, like individuals, possess "rights."

If the Greeks had become tardily conscious of this principle, the fact was due partly to the large measure of local autonomy conceded by the Ottomans to the conquered races, partly to the classical revival of the eighteenth century, partly to the stirring of stagnant waters by the French Revolution and the Napoleonic wars, but most of all to the devoted and patriotic labours of the parish priests. Never did any movement display a more confused and perplexing medley of brutality and nobility, of conspicuous heroism and consummate cowardice, of pure-minded patriotism and sordid individualism, of self-sacrificing loyalty and time-serving treachery.

### **Victory for Freedom and Justice**

Yet who, as Mr. Gladstone once asked, can doubt that it was on the whole a "noble stroke struck for freedom and for justice"? But for the opportune outbreak of war between Russia and Turkey, but for the cordial sympathy of England and France, but for the "untoward accident" of Navarino, the Greeks might have been compelled to yield; their success added to the polity of Europe the first of the new Nation-States.

The Danubian Principalities owed their emancipation to the Crimean War, and their union to the ardour with which Napoleon had espoused the doctrine of nationality. The official acceptance of Serbia and Bulgaria as virtually independent Nation-States may be dated from the insurrection movement of 1875-76, and from the Treaty of Berlin, in which the results of that movement were registered.

### **Nationality in the Balkans**

The enduring significance of that treaty consists not, as contemporaries imagined, as indeed its authors supposed, in the new definition of the relations between Russia and Turkey; not in the remnant of the European domains of the Ottoman Empire snatched from the brink of



## National Spirit

destruction by Lord Beaconsfield, but in the new Nation-States that arose on the ruins of that Empire. The nationality principle may be as elusive as you will, but whatever its essential ingredients none can doubt that it is in the Balkan peninsula that it has manifested its existence most clearly and most unmistakably demonstrated its force.

### Nationality in the New World

Not least in virtue of negation. The Balkan Settlement left Crete, the "Great Greek Island" under the heel of the Turk; it left the Rumanians of Bessarabia in the hands of Russia, those of Transylvania and the Bukovina in the hands of Austria, and by Bismarck's encouragement of the *Drang nach Osten* of his Hapsburg allies, it added the southern Slavs of Bosnia and the Herzegovina to the medley of peoples who sulkily acknowledged the rule of the Emperor Francis Joseph. The Great War of 1914-18 was implicit in the "settlement" of 1878.

The nationality principle has demonstrated its potency in the New World no less conclusively than in the old. How far it has been responsible for moulding the destinies of the States which have arisen in South America upon the ruins of the empires of Portugal and Spain it is difficult to decide, but the Republics of Brazil, Argentina, Bolivia, Chile and Mexico, to mention no other, exhibit many if not all the attributes of genuine Nation-States.

### Evolution of the United States

As to the United States of America there is no ambiguity. The great Republic absorbs with astonishing ease and rapidity men of all nations, creeds and tongues, all peoples in fact, save those who are descended from the African negroes who first served the economic needs of the planters of the southern states. But for the prolonged and heroic efforts put forth by the northern states in the Civil War there would now be at least two

Nation-States, if not more, within the area occupied by the forty-eight states of the American Union; as it is, there has evolved one great Nation-State, extending geographically from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the shores of the St. Lawrence to those of the Gulf of Mexico.

To the north of the United States there is rapidly evolving another nation, whose position becomes day by day less ambiguous. If there is any lack of definition in the status of Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and the Union of South Africa, it arises from the fact that as constituent states in the British Commonwealth they present to the political analyst a wholly new type of polity. The British Commonwealth is at present something less than a *Bundesstaat*, it is something more than a *Staatenbund*. To which of the two forms it will ultimately adhere it is premature to predict. On the one hand the Great Dominions are rapidly developing a sense of individual nationalism.

### Polity of the British Commonwealth

They have claimed a place in the League of Nations which is hardly consistent with any semblance of imperial connexion; Canada has asserted her right to separate diplomatic representation at Washington, and the spirit of individualism, stimulated, no doubt, by the heroic part played by the sons of the Empire in the Great War, has so dominated the Dominions that they hesitated to accept the designation of "Imperial Cabinet" for the meeting of the Prime Ministers lest it should commit to common executive action the cabinets of the constituent states, cabinets which are, of course, severally responsible to their own Dominion legislatures. On the other hand, the Dominions are supremely and most reasonably anxious for a voice in the determination of that foreign policy the principles and the success of which are momentarily significant to them.

Such a voice could not, however, be claimed by, still less be conceded to,

## *in the Modern World*

any state which did not share the common burden of imperial defence or failed to realize the responsibilities as well as the privileges incidental to integral partnership in an organic whole. The citizens of the great Dominions may be said, therefore, to possess a dual nationality as they acknowledge a two-fold allegiance. Primarily Canadians, South Africans, Australians and New Zealanders, as the case may be, they are also British subjects, citizens of one Commonwealth, subjects of one King.

The survey attempted in the preceding pages, cursory though it necessarily be, serves at least to illustrate the complexity of the conceptions combined in the term *Nationality* and the difficulties attendant upon precise definition. It should serve also to point a moral to enforce a warning. Phrases are the pitfalls of the half-educated, the despair of scholarship and science. Formulae are the refuge of the politician, but anathema to the statesman.

### **The Unit of "Self-Determination"**

Nationalities may have "rights," and it may be desirable to defer to the principle of "self-determination," but the man who would penetrate from phrases to realities will be curious to ascertain where the sanction of those "rights" may lie, and what is the precise unit which is entitled to invoke the principle of "self-determination." The latter question is crucial. Self-determination for Great Britain might, for example, involve the denial of the privilege to Scotland or Wales, self-determination for Bavaria might mean its denial to Germany. Everything turns upon the selection of the unit. Professor Zimmern goes so far as to affirm that "self-determination is not a principle of Liberalism but of Bolshevism." Without entering upon a discussion so obviously apt to provoke controversy, it may be said that while, in a general sense, the privilege or right or principle will be denied by no reasonable man, the application of it in particular cases will frequently raise

difficulties so great as to reduce the practical value of the principle to little more than the realization of an abstract formula.

One question remains. The nation-state is the typical formation of the modern world. Is it likely to be a permanent formation? Is it the final goal of international evolution, or a transitory stage? One thing must be said at once. Nationalism may make for liberty—it affords no security for peace.

### **The Ideal State Formation**

No one who can estimate the debt which mankind owes to the city-states of ancient Hellas or to the republics of medieval Italy will ever seek to depreciate either the political or the cultural value of small political communities. But the conditions under which the Greek experiments were made were peculiar, and the city-states neither promoted peace nor preserved their own existence. To the small nations, too, the world owes a heavy debt. But the small Nation-State is in the modern world a complete anachronism. If it survives it will survive as an exotic in ungenial soil. The ideal formation is, as Lord Acton seems to suggest, the coexistence of several Nations under the same State.

### **Where Hope for the Future Lies**

This, as he points out, affords "a test as well as the best security of its freedom. It is also one of the chief instruments of civilization" ("Freedom," p. 290.). Happy is the State which, with contentment to each, includes many Nations; and well is it for the peace of the world if there be great Commonwealths which comprehend within their ample borders many self-governing States. In the extension of the federal formation, with due provision for variety of detail, lies the best hope for the political future of mankind.





**FINE SPECIMENS OF AN ABORIGINAL RACE OF AMERICA**

Slight figures with well formed but not muscular limbs, Mongoloid features, long, dark hair evenly trimmed, and skin of red cinnamon hue are characteristics of the true or "red" Carib Indians. The heart of South America was the cradle of their race. Aforetime cannibals, they were settled in Guiana and in the islands of the Caribbean Sea when Columbus discovered the New World

*Photo, Sir H. H. Johnston*



# DICTIONARY OF RACES

By Northcote W. Thomas

Anthropologist and Author of "Natives of Australia," etc.

*The accompanying dictionary of races, specially compiled by Mr. Northcote Thomas for PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, is unique. No work of reference contains so complete and convenient a list of living peoples. Within its compass is condensed an immense amount of information about the racial origins, geographical distribution, physical types and social customs of the peoples enumerated. But even this is merely supplementary to that embodied in the whole work. It is to be consulted in conjunction with the ethnographical maps and with the General Index, which gives references to the pages wherein individual peoples are described and illustrated*

**I**N presenting this list of the peoples now inhabiting the world it is proper to explain the connotation given to the differentiating words: Race, tribe, family of languages, language and dialect. Absolute scientific classification is virtually impossible, so closely interrelated are many of the groups of both men and tongues, but for practical purposes the following definitions hold good.

**Race** properly indicates a biological group distinguished by its physical characteristics, colour, hair, features, etc., and is of pure blood. But it is also used (1) of modern groups of mixed descent which by convergence have come to present a certain physical type, and (2) of groups whose bond of union is mainly cultural and linguistic and whose unity is therefore largely due to historical and political grounds.

**Tribe** is a word of very varied meanings. Two types may be distinguished in India—(1) a collection of families who claim descent from a common ancestor, which may be an animal, and are also to some extent united by the obligation of the blood feud; they generally use a common language and own a definite tract of country; the Pathans of the north-west border are an example. (2) The group that is united by blood feud only and admits strangers, as it does not claim descent from an eponymous ancestor; the Baluchi are an example. Generally speaking in India the tribe tends to pass into the caste, being divided up into an infinity of divisions according to occupation, etc. In Africa the tribe is a group of peoples speaking the same language but often having no common ruler and no feeling of unity; it does not act together and its members are under no constraint not to make war upon each other.

**Ababua** or **Babua**. Bantu-speaking people of the Welle-Bomo-Kandi area, Belgian Congo. The Ababua seem to include a number of distinct tribes, such as the Bakete, Mobalia, Mobati, Bakango, etc. At least two types are intermingled, one short headed, the other long headed. The Ababua are of moderate height and had a great reputation for ferocity, spread by the Azande chiefs, who purchased ivory from them at low prices; but they do not seem to be courageous, though the men are skilful hunters, killing elephants with poisoned spears. They are a merry people, and very hospitable.

**Abarambo**. Rather short-headed people of the Welle area, related to the Madi.

**Language**. With regard to speech, individual languages are ordinarily composed of groups of related dialects, which are semi-independent units with a certain vocabulary common to them and to the language of which they form a part, but with other words either peculiar to themselves or used in common with a restricted group of dialects. The area over which a given word is used is rarely coincident with the area covered by a given dialect, but is either smaller or larger. A rough test of whether a form of speech is a language or a dialect is given by ascertaining whether speakers of one dialect readily acquire the allied form, or understand it when spoken. Where this is not so, it is really a question of distinct languages. Thus English is a group of languages, each made up of related dialects, speakers of all dialects having in common a language more or less distinct from all the dialects, viz., standard English.

**Families of Languages** are major groups into which fall the thousands of individual languages spoken on the earth. They include the following among others: Australian, Austric=Indonesian, Melanesian, Polynesian, Mon-Khmer, etc., with perhaps, Indo-Chinese, Dravidian, Finno-Ugrian, Indo-European or Aryan, Nigritic, including Bantu and Sudanic, Papuan, etc. The aboriginal languages of America have not yet been finally classified into families, and there are many forms of speech, like Basque, which are isolated and perhaps represent the remnants of previously existing families. A language is said to belong to one of these families when historical proof is given that it is descended from the remote ancestral form from which the whole family is believed to come.

**Abchases**. Section of the so-called Circassians of the Caucasus, whose language, however, is only distantly related to Circassian. They are much shorter headed than the other Circassians and, generally speaking, brunette; a short but strong folk with irregular features and an uncivilized aspect.

**Abor**. Small hill tribe of the north-east of the Brahmaputra valley, in Assam, closely connected with the Miri. They speak a language of the north Assam branch of Tibeto-Burman.

**Abyssinians** or **Abessinians**. People of Abyssinia, a term without racial significance and a corruption of the word "habeshi," used by Arabs of the mixed peoples who

## Dictionary of Races

united to form a Christian state. The two chief languages are Amharic and Tigré, both of Semitic origin; the other languages are Hamitic. Among the tribes are the Abyssinians in a more restricted sense, the Beja or Bishârin, the Hadendoa, the Beni Amer, Galla, Hallenga, etc. Two main types seem to be represented among the population, one negroid with broad nose, the other Hamitic with a skull of somewhat the same type but a narrow nose. But among the Galla, and still more the Hadendoa, is an element, found in ancient Egypt and therefore presumably ancient, with a skull much lower in proportion to its length. Although the south of Arabia is now occupied by a short-headed type it seems probable that the Hamitic stock had its origin there and that from Abyssinia it penetrated into Upper Egypt, where it existed in pre-dynastic times.

**Acawoy.** Tribe of Guiana Indians speaking a Carib tongue. Somewhat shorter than the Carib properly so-called, they are forest dwellers and, perhaps for that reason, feared for their slyness. They build wall-less houses, and usually limit themselves to one wife. The dead are buried in a standing position.

**Achinese.** People of Sumatra who are great fighters, depend on agriculture for their subsistence, and are darker and taller than the Malays.

**Adighe.** Indigenous name of the Circassians.

**Aeta.** Negrito inhabitants of the Philippine Islands, who live mainly in mountainous districts. The name is often used to mean Philippine negritos in general. The hair is woolly and black, but, as among the negroes, it is sometimes bleached on the top to a reddish tinge; the skin is dark chocolate, sometimes with a reddish tinge. There is a considerable range of stature, but the average seems to be about three inches short of five feet; the head is longer than that of the Andamanese, but not so long as that of the Semang, their nearest negrito neighbours. The nose is very broad compared with its length, and there is virtually no bridge to it. The lips are thick but not protruding. Long after the arrival of the dominant Malay races, the Aeta were recognized as masters of the soil. They live mainly on game, fish and forest products. In temperament they are indolent and timid, but become violent under provocation; they are described as truthful, honest, and virtuous.

**Afghans.** People mainly of Iranian stock, including the Afghans proper, Pathans, Ghilzais, Duranis, Hazaras, Uzbegs, Tajiks, Aimaks, etc., some with Mongolian elements. Their language is called Pukhtun in the north, Pushtun in the south. They prefer to call themselves Pushtun, which means mountaineers; the meaning of Afghan is uncertain. Pathan is the same word as Pushtun; both may be identical with Paktues, a tribe mentioned by Herodotus.

**Afridi.** Pathan tribe of the Peshawar border of India, who are divided into eight principal clans. They are tall, spare and exceptionally well built, and brave, but thoroughly treacherous, active but intolerant of heat; nominally Mahomedan, but ignorant

and superstitious. A clan once suffered under the reproach of having no shrine at which to worship; they induced a sainted man of another clan to come among them, and then murdered him to acquire in his burial-place a sanctuary of their own.

**Ainu.** People of Japan and south Sakhalien, notable for the profusion of their black wavy hair. Short but strongly built, with broad face and nose and rather long head, they differ from all surrounding types. They have been referred to both the Alpine and the Mediterranean races, and supposed to be allied to Russians, Todas and Australian aborigines; they are said to have occupied the whole of Japan for nine centuries, after expelling a dwarfish race, who are known as the Koro-pok-guru. They hold great festivals in honour of the bear.

**Akamba.** Bantu-speaking people of East Africa, on the eastern slopes of the high lands south of the Upper Tana. They are of medium height with a head somewhat shorter than usual; two types of head occur, one negroid, the other, common among the chiefs, with a wider forehead and narrower jaw; the eyes are sometimes oblique. They chip the upper incisors and knock out the middle lower incisors. Proud, disinclined to work for Europeans, cheerful, hospitable, fond of children, whom they spoil by indulgence, they are attached to their homes and honest, according to their lights; cattle stealing was, however, meritorious. To-day they are peaceful and harmless, but this is due to fear of consequences. In addition to the ordinary negro type, there is a very strong, short-headed element, amounting perhaps to nearly one third, which seems to go back to an earlier pygmy population.

**Akha.** Tribe of Burma, with coarse, heavy features and only a vague general resemblance to the more effeminate Annamites. They have noses with higher bridges than the Mongoloid people, and the jaw is pointed and somewhat projecting. All villages have large gateways, usually two, to keep out evil spirits. Even ancestors are regarded as malignant, and the west door of the house is reserved for them, no stranger and no male being allowed to pass, and women only with reverence and not as a regular practice. They are also called Kaw, and speak a language of the Lolo group.

**Ala.** Tribe of Achin, believed to be allied to the Batta.

**Albanians.** Inhabitants of Albania, descendants of the Illyrians, of whose language they speak the sole surviving form. The Albanians are divided into Ghëg (north) and Tosk (south).

**Aleut.** Branch of the Eskimo. They inhabit the Aleutian Islands and part of Alaska. The name seems to mean "island"; they call themselves Unungun. They are intelligent compared with the Eskimo, but less independent. They were originally warlike, but the treatment meted out by the Russians reduced them to a tenth of their original numbers and broke their spirit.

**Alfures.** Generic name given to tribes of very different types in the Malay Archipelago. In some cases—e.g. in the Moluccas—



## Dictionary of Races

they are light coloured non-Malay people, with black straight hair, oval eyes, and good physique, and of rather small stature; but the Banda people apply the name to the frizzly-haired people of Ceram, the Kei Islands, Tenimber, etc., who are presumably of dark complexion and have some negrito blood. The name does not really mean more than non-Mahomedan.

**Algonquins.** Linguistic family of North America which at present falls into three sections—Blackfeet of the west, Cree-Ojibwa of the middle-west, and Wabanaki of the north-east.

**Alpine Race.** Short-headed, pale or swarthy stock composed of French, South Germans, Russians, some Albanians, Armenians, Tajiks, etc., and supposed to have originated in the Asiatic plateaux.

**Alunda.** Bantu-speaking people of Angola, who were ruled by the Mwata Yamvo from the seventeenth century onwards.

**Amambwe.** Bantu tribe of the Nyasa-Tanganyika plateau; they knock out the two middle teeth of the lower jaw, it is said, with an axe.

**Amazon - Orinoco Tribes.** Group covering quite half the South American continent at one time, comprising four main language stocks, Arawak and Carib in the north-west, Tupi and Tapuya in the south and east. The lower tribes live by hunting, fishing, and agriculture, dwell in "long" houses, wear little clothing, signal with drums, and initiate young men by whipping. In Guiana is a rather higher culture with weaving of cotton; on the coast stone work was prominent among the Tupi. The Tapuya, on the other hand, are cannibals, and stand low in the scale of culture.

**Ambundu.** Bantu-speaking people in the hinterland of San Paul de Loanda.

### **Amerindians or American Indians.**

The general designation of all pre-Columbian inhabitants of America, including sometimes the Eskimo. Many tribes in North America are concentrated on reservations, where much of the old life is impossible. Census records for this area give an Indian population of under 400,000, a decrease probably of two-thirds since the discovery of America. The most important language groups are: Athapaskan, Algonquian, Iroquois, Siouan, Salishan, and Shoshone-Nahuatlan (N. and C. America); Arawak, Carib, Tupi, Tapuya, Puelche, and Tsoneka (S. America), the total numbers being 56 (6 extinct) in N. America, 29 in C. America, and 84 in S. America. Culturally they fall, or fell, into a number of groups: Plains, Plateau, Pacific Coast, Eskimo, Mackenzie, Eastern Woods, South-West, South-East, Nahua (N. and C. America), Inca, Guanaco, Chibcha, Amazon, and Antilles (S. America and islands).

**Anatolic Languages.** Indo-European group, including Armenian and the extinct Phrygian and Scythian.

**Andamanese.** Negrito natives of the Andaman Islands, also called Mincopies. They range in colour from bronze to "sooty black," and the hair, which is very frizzly, seems, like that of the Bushman, to grow in tufts. They stand about 4 ft. 10 in., and are

well proportioned; the nose is straight but small and deeply depressed at the root; the head is small and short in proportion to its length. They depend mainly on fish for food, have no domestic animals, and do not till the soil. They can hardly be said to wear clothing, though they adorn themselves with many ornaments. They dwell in small huts which are little more than roofed spaces, but large communal huts are also found in which each family has its own quarters. There are separate quarters for boys and for girls. Their language is remarkable for the number of vowels—twenty-four, according to one authority; they classify their nouns, and there are sixteen forms of each personal pronoun, according to the class of noun on which it depends.

**Andi.** Caucasian people, said to be of Jewish type. They speak an Avar language.

**Angoni.** Bantu-speaking people of Zulu origin on the west side of Lake Nyasa, and separated from the lake by the Nyanja. They are dwellers in the highlands, 4,000 feet above sea-level, in an open, undulating country, comparatively treeless; they are not located in permanent villages, but move every two or three years. They broke away from the Zulus in the time of Tshaka (1820), and in their migrations absorbed elements from many tribes; they are known in places as Mavitu, Maviti, Magwangwara, Wamakonde, and Ruga-Ruga. The name is also applied to the Anyanja, conquered by the Angoni and subject to their chiefs. They are cattle-keepers, and work in the fields is usually left to the junior wives; the men's place is in the cattle-fold. As conquerors they used to send to the Nyanja for additional wives, and chiefs used to have harems of over a hundred.

**Annamese.** People of Annam, who speak a language of the Tai group of Siamese-Chinese which has, however, been influenced by some alien speech; it was formerly attributed to the Mon-Khmer family. The Annamese have a broad, high forehead, high cheek-bones, and small flat nose, rather thick lips, black hair, a scanty beard, and a coppery complexion. The head is round and the features are coarse, with a sly expression. They are tricky, arrogant, and dishonest, hard-hearted, unsympathetic, and grasping. The word Annam is comparatively modern; the Giao-shi (cross-tced) are mentioned in the legendary Chinese annals of four thousand years back. Some two thousand years ago many Chinese emigrants settled, and merging with the Giao-shi, formed the people now known as Annamese. The name of the Giao-shi is given them owing to the great distance that separates the big toe from the others.

**Antaimoro.** Tribe of the extreme south of Madagascar. They are of negroid or negro type, with frizzly hair.

**Antankarana.** Tribe living at the northern extremity of Madagascar, and speaking a dialect with some marked differences.

**Antanosy.** Tribe of the south-central part of Madagascar.

**Anti.** Arakanan tribe, also known as Campa, who live in the forests of the Upper Ucaiyali. They are noted for their cannibalism.



## Dictionary of Races

**Antilles Area.** West India islands, originally populated by Arawaks, later overrun by Caribs, whose culture was closely allied to the canoe culture of the Amazon area.

**Antimerina.** Commonly known as Hova. The dominant type in Madagascar in the last century; they are descendants of sixteenth century immigrants.

**Aoulias.** People of Nepal, possibly descendants of lower caste Hindus.

**Apache.** North American Indian tribe of the south-western group, speaking an Athapaskan language, so named probably from a Zuñi word meaning enemy, in allusion to their warlike character. They were originally hunters, rather above medium height, good talkers, and honest according to their lights.

**Arabs.** People of Arabia, also found in north Africa and in other parts of Asia as a result of movements in historic times. In Iberia, Central Asia, Malaysia, etc., the immigrant Arabs have lost their native speech or their racial individuality, or both. The modern Arabians fall into two groups, the mainly settled agricultural people of Yemen, Hadramaut and Oman, who count themselves descended from Shem, and the northern (Beduin) peoples, who look to Ishmael as their father. But it must be remembered that large parts of Arabia are wholly unknown. The Beduins (dwellers in the desert) have long heads with a short, fairly broad nose, seldom of the "Jewish" type; the southern Arabs are shorter and more variable in skull form, but predominantly short headed. The Himyarites, who were found in Arabia two thousand years ago, are no longer distinguishable in their own land, but they are still dominant in Abyssinia.

**Araucan.** Aborigines of Chile, the Puelche who moved down the Rio Negro and came into contact with the Pampas Indians. Their culture is that of the Guanaco area, and resembles that of the Plains Indians of North America. They are now mainly occupied with agriculture and stock breeding. They are of small stature but robust, with a short broad nose. In character they are proud, independent, brave, inconstant, secretive, and taciturn.

**Arawak.** Group of South American tribes, formerly found in the Antilles also. On the continent of South America they range from the Upper Paraguay river to the north of Venezuela. Among the Arawak tribes are the Arawak proper, the Maypure, Mojo, or Moxo, Wapisiana, and Ipurina. They seem to have had their origin in East Bolivia, whence they spread along the basins of the Amazon and Orinoco. In physical type they do not seem to differ much from the Carib, who, in the Lesser Antilles, had killed off the Arawak men and taken the women to wife at the time of Columbus; in the Greater Antilles the population was still Arawak. They are a typical inland race, however, and as they early cultivated the tapioca-plant (manioc), their first home cannot have been in an area subject to periodical floods.

**Arawak.** Guiana tribe speaking an Arawakan language. They are short of

stature and light coloured. Descent is reckoned in the female line, and a man goes to live with his father-in-law at marriage. They are a cleanly people and have taken over much European culture; they make a special kind of fibre hammock and much pottery. They have a remarkable custom of whipping each other as a diversion.

**Arecuna.** Carib-speaking tribe of Guiana. They are a dark-skinned, strongly-built people of warlike character, much dreaded by the Macusi; as savannah people they build clay huts; they use the blow-gun, which they manufacture for other tribes from the stems of a palm.

**Armenians.** People of Asia Minor speaking an Indo-European tongue. The head is short but the stature varies considerably, and the name Anatolian has been given to the taller type. The skin is swarthy white, and a peculiarity of the head is that it is very high and much flattened at the back, so that it seems to fall almost vertically; the nose is high and narrow. Representatives of this type are to be found in Persia, and among Greeks and Turks; it has been suggested that they are descendants of tribes who formed the great Hittite Empire.

**Armenoid.** The type represented by Armenians.

**Arunta or Aranda.** Tribe of Central Australia, ranging from the Macumba river to the Macdonnell Ranges, which rise to a height of 5,000 ft. They have a complicated social organization with eight intermarrying classes.

**Aryan.** The same as Indo-European. It is often used erroneously in the form "Aryan race" of the peoples who speak Aryan tongues.

**Aryo-Dravidian.** Group, also termed Hindustani, of people in the United Provinces of India, Bihar, Ceylon, etc., with a longish head and a nose which varies in shape according to social station, the upper ranks having narrow, the lower broad noses in proportion to length. The complexion varies from light brown to black.

**Ashango.** A Bantu-speaking tribe of the Gabun on the Ogowé and behind the Nkomigaloa, French Equatorial Africa.

**Ashanti or Asanti.** Warlike people of the Gold Coast, near kin of the Fanti, to the north of whom they live. The "customs" of the king of Ashanti, involving many human sacrifices, were formerly notorious; one of his chief possessions was the golden stool or throne. Gold dust was in use among them when the first European voyagers reached the coast in the fifteenth century; it is probable that the Carthaginians and Egyptians had dealings with the coast. Beliefs closely resembling those of the Egyptians are held by the Twi (Fanti-Ashanti tribes) with regard to reincarnation.

**Assamese-Burmese.** Stock of Tibeto-Burman family.

**Assiniboin.** North American Indian tribe of the Plains group, speaking a Siouan language and now on reservations in Montana. They separated from the Yankton more than three hundred years ago near the head waters of the Mississippi, and were thenceforth constantly at war with the Dakota, their kinsmen. They

## Dictionary of Races

seldom cut their hair and add false hair at times till the twist reaches the ground.

**Atayal.** Group of savage tribes inhabiting the north of the island of Formosa. They are active and aggressive head-hunters, and their trophies are put on a platform in the open air. They are certainly not of Mongoloid type and may be primitive Indonesians. They live on millet, rice, taro, and other vegetables, together with the meat of deer and wild pig; some of them do not use salt. A curious feature of the marriage customs of one section is that a newly-married couple for a few days occupy a habitation raised twenty feet above the ground on piles. Their religion is mainly ancestor worship.

**Atyo.** The Bateke to the north of Stanley Pool, in Belgian Congo. Atyo is their own native name; Bateke means pygmy.

**Australians.** Aboriginal population of Australia, always very small in numbers and to-day almost or quite extinct in many places. Linguistically, they fall into two main groups, one, with an older and a younger section, called the Australian languages, occupying the southern part of the continent; the other, perhaps related to the Papuan family, in the north; the languages of the second group are very much split up and not necessarily related to each other. There is a considerable difference in skull shape that corresponds in distribution only in part to that of languages. There may have been a negrito element present in small numbers before the Australian type arrived, when Torres Strait was still dry land. A wave of immigrants of negroid type seems to have followed, which has left some traces in the hair, almost frizzly in some cases, almost straight in others; the stature varies from 5 ft. 2 in. to 6 ft. 3 in. in men. The ridges over the eyes are strongly marked, and the forehead has a backward slope; the nose is broad and deep-set at the root. The Australian seems to be quick at learning, at any rate in youth; but he is unreflective in the main and tires quickly when he is called upon to undertake tasks in which he has no interest. He is on the other hand tireless in carrying out ceremonies, which may continue for days, associated in his mind with the multiplication of food stuffs or the initiation of youths. In their natural state the Australians are found to be gentle and good-natured, indulgent to children, and kind even to their dogs.

**Avars.** Most important Lesghian people of the Caucasus. An Avar people migrated in the sixth century to the Danube, but there is no evidence that this Sarmatian people is the same as the modern one. They are a warlike folk.

**Awatwa or Batwa.** Negro tribe living in the swamps on the Luapula river, south of Lake Bangweolo, Central Africa.

**Awemba or Babemba.** Bantu tribe of Rhodesia, who mummify the corpses of their chiefs by rubbing them all over with boiled maize till the skin becomes dry and shrivelled.

**Aymara.** People of Bolivia. The name was early applied to the Colla and other Titicacan tribes, but it seems to belong properly to non-Quichua peoples, also short

headed but entirely distinct from the Quichua, though some authorities assert that the tribes are physically indistinguishable, save that the Aymara no longer deform the skull. In burial customs they differed widely, the Aymara using a square edifice, the Quichua an underground chamber. The Aymara Indian of to-day is a dweller in the highlands, strong and muscular, of bronzed complexion; according to some observers, the eyes have a slant reminiscent of Mongoloid ancestry. They are a reticent people, sober and industrious, except when religious rites occupy attention. Like the Quichua they have a primitive kind of weaving in which the loom consists of four stakes driven into the ground. Their most important domesticated animal is the llama, which serves as a beast of burden. Though they profess Christianity, they still hold to their old gods, who are believed to dwell in ice and snow.

**Azande.** Important tribe or collection of tribes of the Nile-Welle watershed, Central Africa, formerly known as the Niam-Niam from their addiction to cannibalism. The skull is of a medium type inclining to long, and though they have been described as tall they appear to be in general shorter than the Nilotes and also somewhat lighter skinned, inclining to a reddish colour. They were formerly a warlike people and belonged to the group of tribes which made use of the throwing knife, a many-pointed piece of iron which probably had a curved flight.

**Aztecs.** Mexican tribe representing a mixture of the ancient Aztecs and Tlascalans. Their houses are made in three parts—god house, cooking house, and granary; there is also a vapour bath house of stone. Idols are built into the granary as talismans.

**Baba.** Term for a Malay of Chinese descent.

**Babunda.** Bantu-speaking tribe of the Kasai-Kwilu area of Central Africa. Exceedingly black and a fine, stalwart people with abundance of hair in the case of men, they are a warlike race who are great rubber traders. They do not build villages, but live in the middle of their plantations, so that a single settlement may be a couple of miles long.

**Babwende.** Bantu-speaking people of the Congo, inhabiting the cataract region.

**Bachama.** Tribe of the northern provinces of Nigeria, allied to the Batta, on the Middle Benue. They speak a language of the Benue-Chad group and are said to be cannibals, but there is no evidence of it.

**Badaga.** Agricultural tribe of the Nilgiri Hills of the Deccan, India. They speak a Dravidian language, said to be allied to old Kanarese, and are a long-headed people who dwell in extensive villages situated as a rule on a low hill, in which all the houses on one side of a street are under one continuous roof. The milk house is very sacred and no woman may enter it. The women do most of the work in the fields, and as a reward get worse food than the male members of the family.

**Badakshi.** Round-headed people of the Upper Oxus.

**Badjok.** Bantu-speaking people of the Kasai, Central Africa, who came originally



## Dictionary of Races

from the south. They are undersized and dirty, but have a great reputation as warriors, have no sense of fear, are great elephant hunters, and do a large trade in rubber.

**Baggara.** Arab tribe of Darfur, Sudan, whose name means "cattle keepers." Some are as dark as negroes but their features are fine and regular.

**Bagesu.** Cannibal Bantu-speaking tribe of the eastern slopes of Mount Elgon, East Africa. They are of medium height, with broad noses that show no bridge. The skull is short. There is nothing repulsive about their faces, which can even be termed pleasing. They are now agricultural, but were probably originally a cattle-keeping people.

**Baghirmi.** Sudanic-speaking tribe on the south-east of Lake Chad, North Central Africa. They are tall and healthy, but the women are over-stout. They hunt elephants on horseback with poisoned spears.

**Bahurutse.** Section of the Bechuana, of South Africa, also called Bakwena. They followed a chief known as Mohurutse and took their name from him.

**Bahutu.** Subject people of Urundi, East Africa, governed by the Batussi. They are of small stature, with legs disproportionately short, but the body muscular. They differ from the Batussi in the projection of the lower part of the face. In colour they are of a dark coffee tint with a violet sheen, but some show the reddish clay colour of a South American Indian.

**Ba-ila.** Bantu-speaking people of northern Rhodesia. Two distinct types seem to be found—one tall and finely made, with a long nose and thin nostrils, generally speaking good-looking; the other, short, heavily made, bull-necked, with a flat nose. These types are not distributed according to rank. In colour they are chocolate-brown to almost black, but a new-born child is a dirty yellow, and with hair also lighter. They knock out six teeth in the upper jaw.

**Bajau.** Malayan people of the west coast of Borneo.

**Bajabi or Bajavi.** Bantu-speaking tribe of the Nyanza and other Ogowe tributaries.

**Bakango.** Welle tribe of Central Africa, allied to the Ababua, who seem to intermarry with Azande. They are short in stature, fifty per cent. not exceeding 5 ft. 4 in. A river people, their diet is largely composed of fish.

**Bakhtiari.** Inhabitants of Susiana (Khuzistan), Persia, who speak Kurdish dialects and are probably northern Mongols who have taken over an Iranian speech.

**Ba-'Eshi-Kongo.** People of the old kingdom of Kongo, who occupy a large part of the area south of the Congo river between the Kwango and the sea. There is a second Bakongo tribe between the Kasai and the Lulua, who are probably a branch of the Bushongo.

**Bakuba.** A branch of the Baluba people of the Belgian Congo.

**Bakulia.** Bantu-speaking tribe of East Africa, to the east of the Wageia. They were at one time called Wassuba. They are a tall people, over 5 ft. 7 in. on an average, and are probably of mixed origin, with some Hamitic blood.

**Bakusu.** (1) People of Yakusu, Stanley Falls; (2) a tribe allied to the Manyema. They are located between the Middle Lomami and the Lualaba and are not to be confused with the Bankutu or Bakuchu of the Kasai.

**Balali.** Section of the Bateke, on the north bank of the Congo, a little east of the Kenka river.

**Balangi, Balengue, or Balengie.** Bantu-speaking tribe of the coast of Spanish Guinea, between the Campo and Kribi rivers.

**Balti.** People of Tibet, identified by some with the Dards, by others with the Sacae of Herodotus who invaded India from the north about two thousand years ago. They are now Moslems and speak Tibetan. It is certain that their physical conformation is not Mongolic, for they have ringlety hair, a full beard, and abundant body hair, together with a long head and straight eyes, in striking contrast with the neighbouring people of Ladakh, who are thoroughly Mongoloid in appearance. In their country are remarkable rock carvings attributed by the present inhabitants to a long-vanished people. They are famous horsemen and the original inventors of the game of polo.

**Baltic Languages.** Small Aryan group, comprising the extinct Old Prussian, Lettish, and Lithuanian.

**Baluba.** Warrior people of the south-east of the Belgian Congo. The name is also given to mixed peoples of the Kasai. The name appears to mean "wanderers." The western Baluba have been called Bashilange.

**Balunda or Alunda.** Bantu-speaking people south-west of Lake Bangweulu, northern Rhodesia.

**Bambala.** Bantu-speaking people of the Kwilu river, West Africa, also called Bushongo. They have a curious custom of covering their bodies with a kind of reddish clay. They are a cheery, happy-go-lucky folk, much given to gambling, by which a man will lose, not only his wife and children but even his own liberty. In colour they are a very dark brown, but thick lips and flat noses are exceptional; the northern Bambala are strongly built, but there is less food in the south; a lighter colour seems to go with the slighter build of the southern portion of the tribe. Cannibalism is of everyday occurrence among them; as a rule enemies and criminals are the victims, but slaves may also be slaughtered. This notwithstanding, they are a pleasant, peaceable folk, kind even to their slaves, who are treated more like children than serfs.

**Banda.** Important group of tribes in French Central African territory north of the Ubangi. Some of them use lip disks of one or more inches in diameter, like the Yao of Nyasaland.

**Bangala.** Bantu-speaking people of the region between the Ubangi and the Congo and south of the Congo, including the Boloki, Mbala Bolombo, and others. The name seems to be derived from the fact that there was a large group settled at Mangala; they do not know the name themselves. The Bangala language has come to be used as a means of inter-communication over a large



## Dictionary of Races

area. The height varies considerably, with an average of about 5 ft. 7 in.; there is a short-headed element in the tribes mixed with a more important long-headed type; a certain number have thin lips. They file four or more teeth to a point.

**Bankutu.** Cannibal tribe of the Upper Lukenye, Belgian Congo. They are a small and dirty people, timid, treacherous, ugly, sullen, and of unprepossessing manners. They have, however, an unusually neat and picturesque type of hut.

**Bantu.** Sub-family of African languages, allied to Sudanic in respect of a large proportion of its word roots and to the semi-Bantu portion of the Sudanic sub-family in respect also of morphology and syntax. The characteristic feature is that all nouns have a pronominal prefix, which is repeated before adjectives or verbs to show the concord. Bantu-speaking peoples of the extreme south differ so little in speech from those of the extreme north, that Zulu is intelligible in Cameroon. The Bantu languages occupy all the southern part of Africa from near the Equator southwards, excepting areas of Hottentot, Bushman and Pygmy (?) speech, or such parts as are now Europeanised. There is no corresponding Bantu race nor yet any physical type of which it can be said that it is specifically Bantu, but the term is applied in a narrower sense to tribes with a strong Hamitic element.

**Banyoro.** Tall and well-proportioned Bantu-speaking people of Uganda, who extract the four lower incisors. A long-headed people, they are on the whole honest, but have the reputation of being splendid liars, though this seems to be due to past oppression by their chiefs.

**Banziri.** Trading people of the Ubangi river, Central Africa. They build beehive huts and arrange them in two long lines, sometimes over a mile in length. They are good farmers and expert watermen.

**Bapindi or Bapende.** Bantu-speaking people of the Kwilu-Kasai area, who are expert weavers. They should not be confused with the Bapindji or Babindji.

**Bapuko, Naka or S. Banoha.** Bantu-speaking tribe of Spanish Guinea, between the Kribi and Nyon rivers.

**Bara.** Tribe of south-central Madagascar, with the reputation of being distrustful and churlish; they are a Plains people and relatively uncivilized.

**Barabra.** Dark-complexioned tribe of Nubia, with long skulls and woolly hair. The name is the same as that of the Berber; it is derived from Arabic and means "foreigner."

**Barotse.** Conquering Bantu tribe which founded a great empire in what is now northern Rhodesia.

**Barundi.** People of East Africa, made up of the subject Bahutu and the dominant Batussi, whose privileged classes include the Waruanda.

**Bassa or Gbasa.** Name of a Kru tribe of Liberia. There are also tribes known as Bassa in the northern provinces of Nigeria (Bassa Komo, Bassa Nge) and in Cameroon.

**Bashkirs.** Mixed people of Russia, of

Mongoloid type. The name is said to be of Turkish origin and to mean "bee keepers."

**Basques.** People of the western Pyrenees, partly in France, partly in Spain. They speak a language that is by common consent non-Aryan and is generally regarded as a survival of the pre-Aryan languages of two or three thousand years ago, possibly that of the people called Iberians, who occupied the sea-board of Gaul from the Rhône to the Pyrenees, and were originally resident between the Ebro and the Pyrenees. There is a distinct Basque type, characterised by a rather triangular face, broad temples, and long, pointed chin, with dark eyes set rather close, a long thin nose, and dark hair. North of the Pyrenees, however, the skull seems to be noticeably shorter than in the Spanish provinces, though the dividing line is not exactly coincident with the national boundary. The French type has been regarded as the purer. The Basques are assigned to the Mediterranean race, being regarded as a variety evolved by isolation and in-breeding. Many suggestions have been made as to the affinities of the language, e.g. that it is akin to Berber, Finno-Ugrian tongues, Kolarian, etc., without any very clear evidence being forthcoming.

**Basundi.** Bantu-speaking people of the north bank of the Lower Congo, who seem to have come from the Lower Kwango.

**Basuto.** Bantu-speaking people of south-east Africa, east of the Orange river, where they seem to have arrived about a hundred years ago. They are made up of a great number of different clans or tribes. The traditions of some of them have been interpreted to mean that they crossed the Zambezi in the eleventh or twelfth century. They preserve genealogies of their chiefs going back to the sixteenth century. Less than a century ago some of them were still cannibals; but they took to the practice, it appears, when their flocks and herds had been captured by invading peoples, who also killed much of the game.

**Batak.** (1) The same as Batta, a tribe of Sumatra; (2) a negro tribe of Palawan, Philippine Islands. Described as very shy, they have long, kinky hair, and use the blow-gun.

**Batetela.** Bantu-speaking tribe east of the Sankuru, Belgian Congo, many of them much influenced by Arabs and Europeans. Their country is fertile, and abundance of food has enabled them to develop into a race of great stature. Brave, hospitable and kind-hearted, they are, as a rule, dark in colour, but some are light yellow.

**Batta.** (1) Tribe of the Middle Benue, West Africa. They are allied to the Bachama and speak a language of the Benue-Chad group. (2) Sumatran tribe of small stature who live mainly north of the Equator, also called Batak. Their stature is about 5 ft. 3 in., and the skull somewhat short; the skin is clear and the face round, but the cheek-bones are not prominent; the nose is straight or concave, the beard thick; the hair is fine, of black colour, with chestnut as a variant. They are cannibals, but eat only enemies killed in battle, prisoners of war, and convicted criminals, never their own relatives.

## Dictionary of Races

**Batussi.** Dominant people of Urundi, East Africa, who rule the Bahutu, numbering about one and a half millions, by superior intelligence. The Batussi are proud, quiet and reserved compared with their subjects, and seldom say what they think. They are reputed to be untruthful, lazy, and cowardly, leaving all work to the subject people. They are tall, some over 6 ft. 6 in., and no grown-up man less than 5 ft. 9 in.; but they are well proportioned, though the body is often slender, yet their hands are smaller than those of the average European. There are two types of face among them, the superior, with narrow nose, thin lips, and small mouth; the other more negroid, but oval, with small but well-developed chin. A singular feature is that the upper teeth often project over the lower; the hair is, however, as woolly as in the ordinary negro.

**Batwa.** Pygmoid people of Urundi, East Africa, who are, however, considerably taller than the real pygmy. Those who have taken to agriculture reach 5 ft. 3 in., no doubt owing to admixture with the Bahutu, who are themselves but little taller. They are a mixture of pygmy, forest Bantu, and inter-lake Bantu; and some observers have suggested the presence of a long-headed Bushman type. They form not more than one per cent. of the population of Urundi, and as a pariah class are naturally driven to trickery and slyness. They are, however, friendly with the Batussi and are actually the guards of the king in Ruanda.

**Bayanzi.** Name given to several distinct African tribes. Stanley gave this name to the Bobangi (?); it appears to mean "savage" and is applied also to some of the Kasai tribes.

**Bechuana.** Number of tribes extending from near the Zambezi to the Orange river, one important section being the Basuto. The name goes back not more than a hundred years, and is not recognized by the natives themselves. They are allied to the Bawenda of the Transvaal.

**Beja.** Hamitic people of East Africa, including the Ababdeh, Bisharin, Hadendoa, Halenga, Beni Amer. They are essentially a nomadic and pastoral people though a few have taken to agriculture.

**Belgians.** See Netherlands.

**Benga.** Group of tribes, including the Banoho, Banoko, or Malimba, of Spanish Guinea, etc. Some of these tribes have penetrated south into French territory. The Benga proper inhabit a narrow coast belt between the Benito river and Corisco Bay.

**Bengali.** "Mongolo-Dravidian" inhabitants of north-east India. The type varies widely according to social status, and in certain castes, such as the Brahman, the Alpine type is dominant, as it is on the southern slopes of the Himalayas. They are quick-witted and versatile and find scope for their abilities in official work and commerce.

**Berber or Libyan.** North African peoples speaking either Arabic or Berber, but in the main of western Hamitic stock. The Arab is taller than the Berber and has usually a longer head; his face is a regular oval,

while the Berber's is squarer and his nose straight or concave; the Berber has also a transverse depression on the forehead. The Berber is essentially a highlander, non-nomadic, and less dependent upon flocks and herds. Although the Berbers have lived in close contact with Arabs for a thousand years, they do not amalgamate with them to any great extent.

**Betsileo.** Negro or negroid tribe of Madagascar. They are tall, with an average height of 6 ft. for men, large-boned and muscular, much darker than the Hova, and differing from them also in hair character, which is always crisp and woolly. Apart from negro slaves, however, there is little reason to suspect an African element in Madagascar, and the negro type is probably of Oceanic origin.

**Betsimisaraka.** Name often given to the people of the east of Madagascar in general. Properly speaking, they are a Plains people of light complexion and straight hair.

**Bhil.** Tribe of the Central Provinces of India, said to have been at one time the ruling race. They now speak an Indo-Aryan language. It is uncertain whether their original tongue was Munda or Dravidian. The jungle Bhils are described as active and hardy, with high cheek-bones, wide nostrils, and coarse, almost negroid, features; those of the plains are often well built and tall, but are clearly of mixed blood. The Bhil proper averages 5 ft. 6 in. in height, is an excellent woodsman and huntsman, and Sanskrit works call him "lord of the pass" because the approach to his land is through defiles which none could traverse without his leave. The name is said to occur first about A.D. 600, and to be derived from a Dravidian word for bow, the characteristic weapon of the tribe. The Bhil was at one time a professional thief, and became so, perhaps, through oppression by neighbouring governments.

**Bhutia.** Sanskrit name of the people of Tibet, including the Bod-pa, or Tibetan proper, the Lepcha, the Rong, etc. The Bod-pa are the southern, more or less civilized, section who till the land and have Lhasa as their chief town. The Dru-pa are semi-nomadic but peaceful tribes of the northern plateaux; while the Tangut are predatory tribes of the north-east borderland, so called by the Mongols, who, indeed, use the term for all Tibetans. The typical Tibetan is the Dru-pa, who have for ages been isolated from the alien peoples that surround them; they stand about 5 ft. 5 in., and are round headed, with wavy hair, brown eyes, a thick but prominent nose, depressed at the root. In complexion they vary from white to dark brown, according to exposure, and rosy cheeks are common among the younger women. From this description it is clear that the Indo-Chinese element is not pure.

**Bicol.** Philippine tribe of mixed type, probably Proto-Malay mingled with Indonesian to a slight extent, and with Chinese. They are predominantly round headed, and the back of the skull is curiously flattened. They are a lively and intelligent people with musical gifts.



## Dictionary of Races

**Bilin.** Pastoral and agricultural people of Upper Nubia, who are also called Bogo.

**Binbinga.** Australian tribe near the southwest shore of the Gulf of Carpentaria. Culturally they belong to the same group as the interior tribes, and differ from the Mara and Anula of the coast region.

**Bisaya.** (1) A Klemantan people of Borneo. (2) a Philippine tribe on islands of the same name and in Mindanao.

**Bisharin.** Division of the Beja who live to the south of the Ababdeh, towards the territory of Suakin. They have been modified by some short-headed element that did not affect the tribes to the south of them. They are moderately short, slightly built people with reddish brown skins tinged with black. The hair is usually curly, but is at times wavy. They closely resemble the pre-dynastic Egyptians in skull form and physical characteristics.

**Blackfeet (Siksika).** Tribe of American Indians of the Plains group, which once held an area from the Missouri to the Saskatchewan; now on reservations. They speak an Algonquian tongue, and migrated from the Red river to the north-west.

**Bobangi.** Bantu-speaking people of the Congo, between Stanley Pool and Equatorville.

**Bogo.** Pastoral and agricultural people of Upper Nubia, who call themselves Bilin.

**Boloki.** One of the constituent tribes of the Bangala group on the Congo and intermingled with the Bomuna. They owned the town of Mangala at one time, whence the name Bangala.

**Bongo.** Red-brown people of the southwest of the Bahr-el-Ghazal, Sudan. They are of medium height, with considerably wider skulls than the Dinka; both are said to deform the head soon after birth, but in opposite directions. They are essentially an agricultural people with no interest in cattle rearing. Their conical huts are remarkable for the low entrances which compel the visitor to creep in. They are expert iron workers and smelt ore. The women wear a plug quite an inch in diameter in the lower lip. (2) Another tribe in the same area with a wholly different language.

**Bre.** Tribe of Burma. They speak a dialect of Karen, which is assigned to the Sinitic group of the Siamese-Chinese branch of the Tibeto-Burman family of languages.

**Bubi.** Group of Bantu-speaking tribes of Fernando Po. They are remarkable as the sole example of an African tribe still in the Stone Age at the time of discovery; they also differed from other African tribes in having no drum.

**Buduma.** Fisherfolk of Lake Chad. They are tall, with high foreheads and blunt noses. They make canoes or floats of bundles of reeds ten inches thick, which take a month to build, and are propelled by men swimming or wading behind.

**Bugi.** Maritime people of the south of Celebes, who are reputed to be very honest traders. They have a clear skin, straight black hair, a prominent nose and wide eyes; like the neighbouring Macassar they seem to have a negroid element among them.

**Bulgarians.** Inhabitants of Bulgaria, of Ugrian origin, with some admixture of Slavs. They speak a Slav tongue. They were driven from the south Russian steppes by the Huns in the sixth century and subsequently crossed the Danube, but long before this they were known to the Armenians as a great people, dwelling to the north far beyond the Caucasus. At the outset they were a coarse and brutal people, but have become assimilated to the Caucasian type and merged in the surrounding Slav populations. They take their name from the Bulg (Volga).

**Buriat.** Mongol tribe of the region about Lake Baikal. They are yellower than the Kalmucks and have round heads, but the nose is narrower as a rule and they are clearly of mixed origin, as indeed are the Kalmucks, but, unlike them, the Buriats may have a Tungus strain.

**Burmese.** Mongoloid people of Further India, who have been described as intermediate in type between the Chinese and the Malay. They are of yellowish-brown complexion, with black, lank hair, no beard, a small but straight nose. They are identical with the people of Arakan, also known as Mag. Their ancestors came from the north some time after 600 B.C., according to some authorities from the mountains of the southeast of Tibet, according to others from the head waters of the Yang-tse-Kiang. About a thousand years ago the Burmese were in Upper Burma and the Mon on the lower Irawadi; some five centuries later the Tai invasion forced the Burmese to unite with the Mon. The Burman lives largely on rice and drinks water; he is a Buddhist in religion. His temperament is bright and genial, but he is somewhat indolent. A remarkable feature of Burmese society is its democratic character, due perhaps in part to the fact that the priests have not become a privileged class; for all, at some period of their lives, become priests. The women, partly owing to the freedom they enjoy, are reputed to be virtuous, thrifty and intelligent beyond the common run; they have a great capacity for business.

**Bushman or Sa (pl. San).** A Hottentot name. Yellow-skinned, woolly-haired inhabitant of South Africa before the arrival of the Bantu. He is now confined to the Kalahari and less desirable areas. His average height is about 5 ft. and his short and black hair rolls up into little knots so as to present the appearance of being distributed in clumps. The nose is extremely flat. The language is remarkable for its large use of "clicks," sounds produced by drawing the breath in. To the Bushmen are due the remarkable rock paintings in South Africa.

**Bushongo.** People of the Kasai, whose traditions say they came from the north, possibly the Shari neighbourhood. A fine race, with both dignity and grace of manner, they possess a remarkable culture unlike that of their neighbours, and have great artistic gifts. They are not skilled as hunters, and employ the pygmy Batwa to procure such game as they need.

**C.** Many tribal names are spelt with a C or K alternatively, in the same way as



## Dictionary of Races

Celt and Kelt, and if not found under the initial letter C reference should be made also under the letter K.

**Caduveo.** Guaycuru tribe of the Gran Chaco who cultivate the ground and are noted as expert weavers and potters.

**Cakchiquel.** Tribe of Guatemala, to the south of the Quiche.

**California Area.** District occupied by tribes without canoes or pottery, living largely on acorns and wild seeds. They are often opprobriously termed "diggers."

**Canelos or Quijos.** Important tribe of Ecuador on the head waters of the Napo.

**Carib.** Group of South American tribes including Acawoy, Bakairi, Galibi, Macusi, Rucuyen, etc. Their first home was perhaps near the sources of the Xingu; they are to a great extent a fishing people, and in their migrations followed the course of rivers; at the time of the discovery of America they were ousting the Arawak in the Antilles. They are essentially an upland people; the custom of eating their male enemies was widespread among them.

**Carib.** Tribe of Guiana, speaking a language which has given its name to the Carib group. Their proper name is Carinya. They are rather dark in colour, taller than the Arawak and of more powerful make, but coarser in features. They are famous as warriors, and one result of this was that the island Caribs had two distinct languages in use, one used by or to men, the other by women among themselves. The women distort their legs by cotton bands round the ankle and disfigure their lips with pieces of wood with sharp points turned outwards; men wear crescent-shaped nose pieces. They are skilful pot-makers.

**Cashibo.** Tribe of Pannao stock, west of the Ucayali, whose own name for themselves is Carapache, "bat."

**Caucasian Languages.** Four groups, each with subdivisions, may be distinguished: (1) Lesghian with Avar, Andi, Dido, Lak, Varkun, Akusha, etc.; Udi, Kurin, etc. (2) Chechen. (3) Cherkess with Kabard and Abchase. (4) Kartwelian (Georgian). In addition to these Osset, an Indo-European language, is spoken there; it may be a descendant of Scythian; it is certainly not Iranian.

**Caucasic or Caucasian.** General term embracing Nordic, Alpine and Mediterranean stocks. It includes the peoples of the Old World (with the exception of the Chinese, Japanese, and inhabitants of the Arctic zone) whose normal habitat lies outside the tropics.

**Cayuga.** American Indian tribe of the Iroquois confederation. Some of them removed to Canada when the American Revolution took place.

**Celtic Languages.** One section of the Italo-Celtic group now in north-west Europe. It includes the Brythonic tongues with Welsh, Breton and the extinct Cornish, and Gadhelic, with Gaelic, Erse and Manx.

**Celt or Kelt.** Term used in a number of different and contradictory senses; some Continental writers oppose Celts and Gauls, who also spoke a Celtic tongue, supposing the former to be short-headed, the latter

long-headed; archaeologists attribute the culture of the earlier and later Iron Ages to the Celts, regardless of physical type and language; philologists speak of Celts when they mean peoples whose language is a branch of the Italo-Celtic group. What has happened is that, as in the case of England, which takes its name from a single one of the conquering tribes of invading peoples, the word Celt has been applied indiscriminately both to the original Celts and to the peoples whom they subdued and Celticised.

**Cham.** Remnants of a once powerful people who dominated Cochinchina, Annam and part of Cambodia some two thousand years ago and were still formidable in the days of Marco Polo. They were determined foes of the Khmer of Cambodia and were conquered by the Annamese at the end of the fifteenth century. In physical type they differ widely from the surrounding people and seem to be of Austronesian stock. They are tall, often reaching 5 ft. 8 in., and sturdily built, and they vary in complexion from light brownish red to brown, thus resembling many Indonesians. They have wavy hair of fine texture and black or dark chestnut in colour; the face is rather broad, but the nose is narrower at the root than is the case with Annamese; the eye is large and full. A singular feature of their life is that many of them do not build their own houses, but employ Annamese. Their religions are a corrupted Brahmanism and Mahomedanism.

**Chantos.** People of Turkistan of mixed descent. Their features are European rather than Mongoloid. They are occupied with trade and agriculture.

**Chargars.** A Mongol tribe in the north of the Chinese provinces of Chih-li and Shansi.

**Charruas.** Tribe of Uruguay who use the bolas, and hunt on horseback.

**Chechen.** Caucasus people of the Middle Terek, Assa, etc. Their own name is Nakchi, and their usual name is taken from a town now destroyed, the chief of which subdued most of the people. The language is independent, but has elements in common with some of the Lesghian languages. The Chechen include the Kists, Galgais, Ingush, etc. They are a good-looking people, proud, and very hospitable.

**Cheremiss.** Finnic people inhabiting the Volga basin. They are divided into mountain and plain sections, of which the former is more Russianised, taller and stronger. The name means "merchants," their own designation is Mori. They are a people characterised by shortish heads, narrow eyes, small beards and flat noses.

**Cherokee.** Iroquoian tribe of Virginia, etc., afterwards in Indian territory. They are one of the Five Civilized Tribes, probably 30,000 strong.

**Chewsurs.** Georgian people of mixed origin. The type differs considerably, probably owing to the intermarriage of near neighbours. The whole family takes vengeance for the shedding of blood, and thus arise family quarrels that hold different areas apart for generations.

**Cheyenne.** Tribe of Plains Indians speaking an Algonquian tongue. They were

## Dictionary of Races

originally agricultural, living in a timber country; their great rite was the Sun Dance; some thirty years ago they took up the modern Ghost Dance religion.

**Chibcha Arca.** District in the north of South America inhabited by tribes using poisoned arrows, hammocks, fish poisons, etc., and living in palisaded villages. This type also extends some distance northwards into Central America. Some of the tribes of high culture exist no longer; but there are still highly organized groups in the centre of Colombia surrounded by a ring of wilder tribes of the same group.

**Chickasaws.** Muskogian tribe now in Oklahoma, who seem to have crossed the Mississippi from the west in early times and settled in what is now Mississippi State in pre-Columbian times.

**Chilkat.** Tlinkit tribe of Alaska, famous for their blankets.

**Chin.** Southern Mongol people speaking a Tibeto-Burman language of the Meithei subgroup. The Chindwin valley is named from them; they are related to the Kachin, but should not be confused with them. Their original home seems to have been in Tibet, together with the Kuki-Lushai, if we may judge by customs, technology, and traditions. The term Chin is said to be a Burmese form of Chinese *jîn* (men). They have no common name, but call themselves Yo in the north, Lai in the south, and Shu in Lower Burma. They are a fine people, tall and stoutly built, men of nearly 6 ft. being not uncommon; in some areas, however, goitre and leprosy are common. The Chin is treacherous in warfare, for a man who has killed many enemies goes to the next life with a fine retinue of slaves; but the killing of a man brings vengeance on the slayer, who himself becomes the slave of the avenger in the next world. The Chin Hills, according to the Chins themselves, are formed of the ruins of a tower they were building in order to induce the moon to give light permanently.

**China: non-Chinese Peoples** These include Miao-Yao, Min-chin, Wa-Palaung, Shan-Tai, Lolo, Kachin, and other stocks. The Miao call themselves Mhong, and are alleged to belong to the Mon-Khmer group, the construction of the language being also identical.

**Chinese.** Mixed people of far from uniform type. There is a considerable Manchu element in the north; in the south are the tribes known collectively as Miao-tse. The north Chinaman is fairly tall, standing on an average 5 ft. 7 in. in Shantung, and the round-headed Alpine type is dominant, mixed, however, with a type similar in respect of nose and in height of the head, but much longer. In the south-east the average stature is about three inches less and the type is less mixed with long heads, but there is also a broad-nosed element. Very little information of a reliable kind is available. The Chinese proper were some thousands of years ago an agricultural people in the valley of the Wei river, surrounded by barbarians like the Hiung-nu. They conquered and absorbed their neighbours; but the Yang-tse was their southern border for centuries. The Chinese character is complex, and cannot be summed up in a few words.

He is honourable, especially in commerce, and has the reputation of being a liar only because he lies in a way novel to the Westerner; he is not more dishonest than most people, and is accounted dirty because his ideas of cleanliness differ from ours. When he is well treated he is faithful and grateful; he is polite according to a traditional code; he is temperate. But he is undoubtedly cruel; he is unkind to children, and, judged by European standards, he cannot be termed moral.

**Chinook.** Pacific Coast tribe north of the Columbia river, now nearly extinct. Their language formed the basis of the Chinook jargon, an Indian trade language used before the discovery of America. They flattened their heads by pressure of a board on a child's head in its cradle.

**Chippewa or Chippeway.** Another form of Ojibwa or Ojibway, an Algonquin tribe, not to be confused with the Chippewyan, an Athapascan tribe.

**Chippewyan.** Athapascan tribe of Canada, not to be confused with the Chippewa.

**Chiquito.** Bolivian tribe or group of tribes, belonging to the Tupi linguistic family. They were originally supposed to be dwarfs, because their huts had low doorways and they left them untenanted when the country was first invaded. They are peaceful and industrious, manufacturing sugar in copper boilers of their own making. Their language is said to have no numerals beyond one. They are of olive complexion with an average height of 5 ft. 6 in.; their heads are round, but the cheek-bones do not project, and the eyes are horizontal. They are good natured, sociable, hospitable, and lazy.

**Chiriguano.** Bolivian tribe, perhaps the same as Camba, also found in the east of the Gran Chaco, speaking a language of the Guaraní group. They are of yellowish-red complexion, of rather small stature, with round heads and small nostrils.

**Chitrali.** Round-headed people on the south of the Hindu Kush. They are, perhaps, descendants of an Alpine people who occupied the western plateaux in Neolithic and early Bronze times.

**Choctaw.** Important Muskogian tribe formerly on the Mississippi. The name by which they are known may be from the Spanish "chato," flat, from their custom of flattening their heads. They were noted for agriculture and waged war in the main only for purposes of defence. It was their custom to clean the bones of the dead (old men removing the flesh with their finger-nails) and deposit them in boxes or baskets in their "bone-houses."

**Cholo, Chola.** Local name of half-breed Indians of Bolivia.

**Cholones.** South American tribe on the left bank of the Hualaga.

**Chontal.** Indian tribe of Nicaragua and Mexico, often called Popoluca, a Nahuatl word meaning "stranger."

**Chorotegas.** Indian tribes of Nicaragua and Mexico, who formerly spoke Mangue, a language allied to Chiapanec.

**Chukchi.** Palaeo-Siberian tribe occupying the extreme north-east of Siberia. There



## Dictionary of Races

are two main groups. One possesses numerous herds of reindeer that pasture on the tundra but are neither milked nor used for transport, being bred for food and trade. The other group is dependent on fishing. As the pasturage is poor, herders of reindeer lead a very nomadic life; in summer the reindeer go up into the hills. The Chukchi are said to have warred with the aboriginal tribe known as Onkilon and gradually mingled with the survivors. It is the custom among them for old people to be killed with much ceremony.

**Chuvash.** Finnic people of the Kazan area. Of short stature, they have undergone Tartar influence. In character they are hard-working and economical even to parsimony, excellent at agriculture compared with the Chermisss, but naturally timid and indisposed either to commerce or manual labour.

**Circassians or Cherkess.** Name of uncertain origin and meaning, applied to a Caucasus people who call themselves Adighe. They seem to be of mixed origin, as their heads are of medium length with some twenty per cent. long headed and about the same of round-headed folk. They are a tall, slender people, but well built with broad shoulders, and are noted as horsemen. The women are famous beauties with black eyes; after marriage they are kept closely confined. The Circassian has been described as warlike, fearless and hospitable, but thievish and treacherous; they are disinclined to labour. A stranger who comes to a place selects a host, who may be known to him only by name, but is thenceforth responsible for his safety.

**Coast Tribes.** Indians of the North Pacific coast. They are dependent on the sea for food; make large dug-out canoes; have totem poles; cook with hot stones in boxes and baskets; use armour and wooden helmets but no shields. They live in large square houses of wood, which is also worked for many other purposes; they believe in guardian spirits. The "potlatch" is a complicated system of gifts on a loan and credit system, which have to be returned at a later date, the most valuable articles being blankets and certain copper plates.

**Comanche.** Plains tribe speaking a Shoshonian tongue. They formerly lived in Wyoming; they warred for centuries with the Spaniards and were bitter enemies of the Texans, who seized their hunting-grounds.

**Cossacks.** Disappearing Russian type, formerly falling into two groups, the Zaparog of Little Russia and the Don Cossacks. War was their original occupation, but to-day they are a separate people only in the Caucasus.

**Cree.** Indians of the Mackenzie group, speaking an Algonquian tongue. They were honest in everything but trade, hospitable, and generous; they are closely related to the Ojibwa or Chippewa.

**Croats.** South Slavonic people allied to the Serbs. The name is identical with Khorvat, the form of the name used in Hungary, and means "highlands," being in fact the same word as Carpathians.

**Crow.** American Indian tribe of the Plains group. They speak a Siouan language and are an offshoot of the Hidatsa.

**Cushite.** Group of East African tribes. They include the High Cushite (mountain dwellers) or Agao, and the Low Cushite, including the Galla, Somali and Afar-Saho.

**Cuyono.** Philippine tribe. Of yellow skin, but somewhat negroid head character; they have deep brown eyes, prominent cheek-bones, and straight black hair with a tendency to wave. The big toe is widely separated from the others and abnormally large.

**Czechs.** The inhabitants of the north-west part of Czechoslovakia, known as Bohemia before the Great War. In prehistoric times there were considerable changes of type in this area; at the end of the Old Stone Age the population was influenced by a round-headed element coming probably from the east; in the Neolithic period, however, this influence cannot be traced; there are practically no short skulls, so far as has been discovered. When metals were introduced the population remained long headed, but the proportion of skulls high in proportion to the length was greater than before, that is to say there was a Mediterranean element. With the coming of iron the short-headed Alpine type was largely increased. They were the representatives of the Slavs of to-day, it may be; but there was another swing of the pendulum and fifteen hundred years or more ago the long-headed peoples got the upper hand again and in their graves the objects are of undoubted Slavic origin; but singularly enough there is a distinct difference of type between males and females, and the latter have shorter heads. At the present day the Czechs are of the Alpine type, short headed and dark, above medium stature, though not so tall as the people of the plains of Germany to the north of them. For earlier periods the facts are of uncertain interpretation.

**Dafila.** Himalayan tribe, also called Banghin, who subsist by hunting.

**Dakota or Sioux.** Plains tribe which lived south-west of Lake Superior. They now number about 30,000 and represented the best type of Indian.

**Danakil or Afar.** Hamitic tribe of the arid coastlands between Abyssinia and the sea. Physically they resemble the Somali, but are less Arabised.

**Danes.** Inhabitants of Denmark, whose language may be regarded as the same as Norwegian. There is every reason to suppose that Denmark was not inhabited till Neolithic times. It seems likely that the early short heads are the same people as we find in France and Britain, who must have passed along the North Sea coasts; in the Iron Age these folk had almost disappeared and the long heads, i.e. Nordics of the German plain, were in force. At a later period great changes occurred which have left little trace in history. We read of the Cimbrri leaving Denmark as a result of inundations, and being finally wiped out in north Italy by the Romans after a sanguinary career; we know that later the Jutes came to the shores of England and formed an element in the present population, while other Baltic peoples streamed in other directions over Europe; but we do not know what happened in their



## Dictionary of Races

fatherland. One-third of the children of to-day seem to have light eyes and hair, and it seems that tallness goes with fair coloration, but in parts of the country there is a round-headed, fair type, not very tall, side by side with a taller, dark type.

**Dard.** People of north-west India. Their language, also called Pisacha, is ranked as a branch of the Indo-European languages.

**Dard Group.** Languages spoken in Kashmir and the country to the north and east.

**Daurians.** Tungus tribe of the east and outer Mongolia, at the present day inhabiting the valley of the Nonui.

**Delaware** or **Lenape.** Formerly the most important Algonquian confederacy, originally in the basin of the Delaware river, U.S.A. Other tribes accorded them the title of "grandfather," in recognition of their position.

**Dene** or **Tinneh.** North American Indian tribe of the Mackenzie group, speaking an Athapaskan language. They are dependent for food on the caribou and use snares and nets made of bark fibre; their baskets of spruce root are food vessels used in cooking with hot stones. They strike fire with iron pyrites. The house characteristic of this area is the lean-to.

**Dialect.** See Language (p. 5327).

**Dinka.** Arabic form of the name of a collection of independent tribes stretching from about five degrees south of Khartum to less than two degrees north of Gondokoro and extending many miles to the west in Bahr-el-Ghazal. They call themselves Jieng or Jenge; they are independent of each other and have never recognized a supreme chief. They are tall and very long headed, but differ considerably from each other in physique, due in part perhaps to differences in food. The cattle-owning Dinka are far better off than the poorer tribes who have no cattle and hardly cultivate the ground, but depend largely upon fishing and hippopotamus hunting. The last-named tribes live in the marshes near the Sudd, and their villages, dirty and evil-smelling, rise little above the level of the reed-covered surface of the country. The cattle-owning Dinka call them all Tain. Other tribes are Agar, Bor, Shish and Aliab. The Dinka who own cattle look down on the Shilluk.

**Diola.** Sudanic-speaking people near the mouth of the Gambia. They speak a Semi-Bantu language.

**Dravidian Languages.** Principal languages of South India, with Brahui, spoken in Baluchistan, Malto in Bengal, etc. Three groups are distinguished: Dravida with Kanarese, Kota, Toda, Tulu, Tamil, and Malayalam; Andhra with Telugu, and intermediate with Kurukh, Malto, Gondi, etc.

**Dravidian.** General term for the short dark peoples of South India. Physically they are indistinguishable from the inhabitants of northern India in many cases. Two varieties have been distinguished, one with a broad nose, the other with a narrow nose. On the whole the term seems to be used on a linguistic base.

**Druses.** People of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon. They are of very mixed origin, speak Arabic, and are officially Mahomedans,

though their creed contains many heterogeneous elements. They are of the non-Semitic type termed Armenoid.

**Duala.** Important people of Cameroon who speak a Bantu language.

**Durani Afghan.** Agricultural population of west and south Afghanistan.

**Dusun.** Borneo tribe. They are probably of mixed origin, but tending towards the long-headed Indonesian type. They are cultivators of the soil, an amiable people but given to head-hunting.

**Dutch.** See Netherlands.

**Dzungars, Dzungans** or **Dungans.** Western Mongol or Turko-Tartar people of the Ili valley. They are Mahomedans, but follow a Chinese mode of life.

**Edo** or **Bini.** People of Benin and the surrounding country, formerly celebrated as the seat of a powerful kingdom, which in the seventeenth century extended its power as far as the Gold Coast. Benin was notorious for its human sacrifices; the king was surrounded by an elaborate hierarchy of functionaries, and traced his descent to a Yoruba who founded the royal line about seven hundred and twenty years ago, taking the place of a native line of kings whose successors still remain in Benin and enjoy certain privileges. The Edo speak a language of the Lower Niger group allied to Ewe, the language of Togoland, and to Kukuruku. In character they are a brave and proud people, and their chiefs regarded themselves as better than Europeans; they are, however, less open and more grasping than some of their neighbours. Their houses have no real roof, each room having an open space in the middle, so that in bad weather there is no refuge from the rain.

**Egyptians.** Inhabitants of Egypt. From the earliest period, seven thousand years ago, the population has been mixed, Hamitic elements being mingled with two broad-nosed types. Two thousand years later the long-headed Mediterranean type began to take the place of what is regarded as the Hamitic type, and they became supreme in the eighteen centuries before the Roman empire; at the same time the round-headed Alpines assumed a position of importance. The population is still predominantly long headed, but there are differences according to provinces; above Assiut the Mahomedans are mostly long headed and broad nosed, and below it, in the Delta, the Alpine and Mediterranean types found in Europe predominate.

**Ekoi.** Bantu-speaking people of Nigeria, beyond the Cross river.

**Eskimo** or **Innu.** Inhabitants of the extreme north of America. They are of medium stature with high and comparatively long heads and eyes of Mongoloid character. They are peaceful, cheerful and honest. In winter they live in earth or snow huts; the kayak is the man's boat, and is covered with skin except where the occupant sits; the umiak is a woman's open skin boat. In language, culture and physique the Eskimo differ from all other aborigines of America, but it seems likely that they are of Asiatic origin; it is probable that they formerly extended as far south as New England.

## Dictionary of Races

**English.** Name originally applied to the Anglo-Saxon invaders of Britain, then to the compound of Anglo-Saxon and Dane, and finally, not long after the Norman conquest, to the people formed of the Norman and pre-Norman population. Many different types are represented, some of which, as in Tynedale or Cornwall, attain great prominence in certain areas. For pre-Roman times there is little certainty, but at present there is nothing to show that any elements of the population can be referred to races resident in the British Isles before 12000 B.C. The foundation of the English people seems to be the agricultural and pastoral race with long high skulls, known as river-bed people. The Long Barrow people were of much the same type and may or may not have been immigrants from north-west Europe. A broad-headed people, perhaps from east Europe, succeeded them, tall and strongly-built, found more especially in south Britain, whereas, e.g. near Aberdeen, the type is squat and bullet headed.

In the Bronze Age came a dark, broad-headed people, seen especially in Cornwall and Wales, which reached the islands in quest of gold. Then came a long-headed people who introduced bronze axes—they were perhaps leaders of a round-headed peasantry—and are on the whole confined to east England. They perhaps brought with them the Gaelic language, and represent the origin of the original tall, fair, rather long-headed aristocracy. They seem to have come from the Hungarian plain. The long-headed, fair people may have brought the speech of Wales and Cornwall when they introduced iron; they were followed a few hundred years later by the Belgae, who came two centuries before Caesar from north-east Gaul; they were tall, fair, and rather broad headed.

When the Roman legionaries came they left the rural parts to the older peoples; there is no evidence to show that they had much influence on the racial type; more important may have been the exportation of soldiers and slaves to Rome, and the emigration from south-west Britain to Brittany (Armorica). From Ireland came fair-haired people, whose descendants are still to be seen in mid-Cardigan. After the leaving of the Romans, Germanic peoples descended on the shores of Britain. Jutes, Angles, and Saxons on the east coast; Norsemen on the Hebrides and down the Irish Sea; then came the Danes. All these invaders were probably long headed and fair.

The last invasion to introduce a fresh strain was that of the Normans, but craftsmen like the Flemings were introduced—near Norwich and in Pembrokeshire—by Anglo-Norman kings, while in medieval times trade brought to Kent many a broad-headed Frenchman; Germans from the Hanse towns settled in London; Jews came from many parts, Huguenots driven out by persecution added to the mixture of peoples; and in later times have come both Germans and east Europeans to fuse with natives in two or three generations.

A hundred years ago provincial peculiarities were more marked, for men wandered little, save in centres of trade. To-day the Norsemen,

Celts, and earlier types of the north and west are rapidly blending with the more cosmopolitan and Anglo-Saxon types of the south-east. The so-called "Anglo-Saxon race" is not defined by differences of breed or origin, but in the main by differences of culture (language, political institutions, educational ideals, etc.). Even where racial types persist in Britain, they indicate, not the existence of separate breeds, held asunder since a far-distant past, but the handing on, from generation to generation, of groups of associated characters which persist in spite of intermarriage with people of other inheritance.

**Esths or Esthoniens.** Finno-Ugrian people of the Baltic. They are now assimilated in type to European peoples.

**Ethiopians in the Main.** Name given to the eastern Hamites, of whom the Galla are typical representatives. They are rather tall, with long heads and a prominent straight, narrow nose. The hair type is frizzly, intermediate between the woolly hair of the negro and the curly hair of the Arab. They are of slender build, with long, well-developed limbs.

**Euscara.** Indigenous name of the Basques. They are divided into Guipuscoan, Labourdin, Souletin, and other groups.

**Ewe.** Tribe of southern Togoland. They speak a language closely akin to that of Benin City, and were suzerains of the coast area in the seventeenth century. There is a short-headed type intermingled with the normal long-headed negroid which probably indicates an earlier pygmy population; cases of apparently normal persons have also been observed whose height did not exceed that of a pygmy. They believe that each man has an *aklama* or genius; in this word there is reproduced the Egyptian *ka*, which was probably carried to West Africa by wandering traders in the search for gold.

**Falasha.** Division of the Hamitic peoples of Abyssinia, termed collectively Agao. They claim to be descended from Jews who came from Judea with the Queen of Sheba, and practise Jewish rites; but there is no reason for regarding them as Jews by descent. They have broad faces, with high cheekbones, straight hair, and yellowish complexions.

**Fang, Pangwe, Pahouin.** Large group of Bantu-speaking tribes in the area between the Ogowe and the Sanaga. The main mass of the people belongs to an older stock, upon whom another people descended from the north-east, and two types are distinguishable, one with a broader skull, short face, flat nose, and thick lips; the others with a narrower, higher skull, longer face, high bridge to nose, European-like jaw and lips. The first type, of dark chocolate brown hue, is more numerous; the colour of the other type is light, almost reddish.

**Fanti.** Negro tribe of the Gold Coast, nearly related to the Ashanti or Asanti; it is probable that both have come down from the north. The Fanti language has been swallowing up the Guang language, spoken on the coast less than a century ago. On the coast they are expert canoe men, and employ themselves in fishing; inland, they cultivate the ground. They are less warlike than the



## Dictionary of Races

Ashanti, but probably the most intelligent of all negro peoples; they are clever traders and often well educated.

**Fijians.** People on the eastern edge of the Melanesian area. Mainly long headed, they have undergone considerable admixture with Polynesians. They were originally very warlike, but their character is gentle, and even timid, courteous, and anxious to please.

**Finnic Tribes.** In addition to the Finns properly so-called, there are a number of allied tribes to the east of them. The northern group comprises the Zyrian, Permiak, and Votyak, who range as far north as Archangel; the southern group, from Kazan southwards on both sides of the Volga, comprise the Cheremiss, Mordvin, and Chuvash. The latter, however, speak a Turkotartar tongue.

**Finns.** People of Finno-Ugrian stock which arrived in Europe from Central Asia comparatively late. The Finns of to-day are allied to the Estonians, Livonians (now nearly extinct), and Lapps, though the Finns are Europeanised in type. They are divided into two sections geographically, the Karelians and Tavastians.

**Finno-Ugrians.** Group including from the genetic standpoint Finns, Estonians, Livlanders, Magyars, all of whom have ceased to be typical in respect of appearance; Bulgarians, who have also adopted a Slavonic tongue; and typical Ugrians, like Cheremiss, Samoyed, Votyak, and Lapp. Generally speaking, the typical Ugrian has a yellowish-white skin and straight black or yellow hair; he is not tall, and may (as in the case of the Lapp) only just exceed 5 ft. in height; his nose is straight or concave, his head long or medium, but there are exceptions.

**Five Civilized Tribes.** Term for the American Indian tribes: Cherokee, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Creek, and Seminole. They maintained their own system of government in Indian Territory, now Oklahoma.

**Flemings.** Population of the north of Belgium. The people of the plain of Flanders are a tall people, and this feature is more noticeable the farther north one goes; the head is between long and short, a medium type, but becomes longer towards the north and blondness also increases in the same direction. This type is commonly called Nordic, and corresponds to that of the Franks who were in southern Belgium in the sixth or seventh century.

**Flemish.** Teutonic language of the Low German group. More than one dialect is spoken in the north of Belgium, and is not very different from Dutch. The speakers of it are known as Flemings.

**Fon.** Ewe-speaking people of Dahomey.

**French.** Inhabitants of medieval and modern France. They take their name from the invading Franks of the fifth century. In the last fifty years many remains of human beings of a very early type have been found in France, especially the south, where they dwelt in the cold period at the end of the Early Palaeolithic Age. They were followed by men of entirely different types, some of whom may have come from Africa, others across Central Europe, perhaps from south

Russia; but as long as they subsisted by hunting the population was never very numerous. With the coming of agriculture in the more temperate climate of the New Stone Age man grew in numbers and more waves of invaders, some long headed, some round headed, drifted into Gaul, as the country came to be called in the centuries before the Roman conquest.

Two thousand years ago the inhabitants of Gaul were almost all short headed; but then long-headed Nordic peoples began to move across the Rhine; the Cimbri came, it is said, from the north of Denmark, and, after ravaging France, penetrated into Italy, only to be destroyed by the Romans. Roman rule left few traces on the type of the natives, and, as it weakened, more Germanic tribes streamed across the Rhine—Franks, Goths, Burgundians, etc.—and put an end to Roman power. The Teutonic element thus introduced ruled the land for a time, but was then swallowed up in what became the French nation, just as were the Northmen of a later date.

The Frenchman of to-day is, in the main, round headed, but there is a broad band of longer headed people running through Paris, and, as among the upper classes in England, the higher in the social scale a family stands, the greater its tendency to long headedness. It has sometimes been said paradoxically that France is more Teutonic than Germany; taking it all in all, though the Alpine peoples of central Europe are dominant in France, they are so to a less extent than in Germany and Austria.

With such mixed blood it is not surprising that the French character varies even more than the physical type. The Gascon is proverbially loquacious and boastful, the Norman cautious and slow to act, the Breton fanatically religious and somewhat remote from the population of the rest of France. The Burgundian is quick and enterprising; the Basque, if he has a special character, pliant and versatile, while the native of Touraine is even-tempered and intelligent. The inhabitant of the south differs in temperament from the men of the colder north.

**Fula.** Ordinary form of the name of a people who call themselves Fulbe (sing. Pulo). They are also called Filani (Hausa), Peulhs (French), Fellatah, etc. The proper name of the language is Fulfulde. The Fula are found over a wide area from the Gambia to Darfur, usually in the form of scattered communities, without any tribal organization. They fall into two sections: cattle Fula, wandering herdsmen, for the most part non-Mahomedan, who have preserved in many places a purer type; and house Fula, all Mahomedans, who have intermarried with negro tribes. The pure Fula has straight hair, a swarthy white or light bronze skin, aquiline profile and high cheek-bones and thin lips; he is unmistakably non-negro, and it seems probable that he is an immigrant from Asia who has adopted and modified a negro language. Historical records show the Fula as migrating from west to east; but there is little doubt that they originally came from the eastern part of Africa, the reflux beginning



## Dictionary of Races

when they reached the Atlantic coast. In recent times the Fula penetrated Hausaland, Bornu, and Adamaoua, establishing themselves as a ruling class; their advance was checked by the Yoruba, Sura, Tangale, etc., in different areas. The Fula language has sometimes been attributed to the Hamitic family, but it forms a type by itself, though it has influenced some neighbouring negro tongues. A language of Fula type has been regarded as one of the elements that went to form the Bantu family, but little evidence has been produced to support the theory.

**Funj.** Nilotic people of Sennar, in the Sudan. They are somewhat lighter than the Shilluk, who have thin legs and a somewhat shorter head than other Nilotes. They are mainly agricultural, but own some cattle. They founded a kingdom about five hundred years ago which disappeared in 1786. Their name is a Shilluk word which probably means "stranger."

**Ga or Accra.** Small negro tribe of the Gold Coast. They speak a language distinct from the neighbouring Fanti and Ewe.

**Galego.** Language of Galicia in the north-west of Spain. It is more nearly allied to Portuguese than to Spanish.

**Galla.** Hamitic tribe of Abyssinia and north-east Africa, also known as Oromo. In pre-Mahomedan times they seem to have occupied the southern shore of the Gulf of Aden, and were pushed by the Somali into the Abyssinian highlands. They seem to represent the purest Ethiopian type. Of Galla descent are, perhaps, the pastoral Ba-Hima in the neighbourhood of Victoria Nyanza, who dominated the Bantu tribes of that area.

**Garó or Garrow.** People on the west of the Khasi, in Assam. They are Mongoloid, and speak a Tibeto-Burman language of the Bodo type. A short, wiry people of pleasing character, they are honest and fairly truthful, but not notable for cleanliness. They are not very industrious, but they live in a fertile land where hard work is not necessary. They squander their grain resources in brewing rice beer, but are generally quiet and law-abiding.

**Georgians.** European name of a people that call themselves *Karthli*, and live chiefly to the south of the Caucasus. They have been grouped into five sections: *Lazes*, *Mingrelians*, *Imeretians*, *Gurians*, and *Gruninians*, or *Georgians* proper. With the *Chewsures*, *Tush*, *Pschaw*, *Swanetes*, etc., they are branches of the *Karthaline* people, which broke up in the fourteenth century. Generally speaking, they have black eyes and hair, long, aquiline noses and rounded faces. They are an open-hearted, cheerful, and sociable people, hospitable, sincere, and of a martial nature, but unpractical and indisposed to regular work. They are not intellectual, though some of their poets were notable.

**Germans.** (1) Inhabitants of Germany, (2) the German-speaking peoples of Germany and Austria. In the Old Stone Age we find in Germany, first, the extinct *Neanderthal* type, and at a later period more than one kind of both long and round headed peoples. But when we come to the more immediate

ancestors of the population of the early historic period, we find, in the New Stone Age, the long skull was everywhere in the majority and no well marked short types, which were, however, very prominent in France and the Netherlands. These long heads were not, however, of the Nordic type, but rather negroid, with broad noses, and we must not look to them as the important element in the later long heads whose migrations at the decline of the power of Rome had so much influence on the history of Europe.

With the knowledge of metals the type changed, the Mediterranean long head coming to the fore in the south-east, the Alpine type in the south-west. Nothing of note seems to have occurred in the Early Iron Age but in the *La Tène*, or Later Iron Age, south Germany became almost purely Alpine. Two long-headed types, one coming from the south, the other from the east, seem to have combined at this period to produce the Nordic type, tall, blond, and long headed, which is for Teutonic writers the typical Germanic people. When the historic period began, the long heads (Germanic and Slav) started southwards and south-westwards; and the end of these migrations did not come till the ninth century. The so-called "*Row Graves*" (*Reihengräber*) of this period are regarded as the remains of these wandering tribes, which changed the prevailing type of south Germany from the Alpine to the long-headed Nordic, and still persisted for another five hundred years, though the women remained preponderantly Alpine in type. It does not follow that all the people of Germany were Teutonic; for a Slav (*Wend*) element is found as far as Mecklenburg; indeed, some of the river names of Holstein are Slavonic.

The four hundred years that followed the twelfth century saw an enormous change in the type of south Germany; the long head was reduced to about one per cent. of the population, and more than eighty per cent. were pure short heads. The same change has taken place in much of north Germany, and the modern Prussian differs little from the Bavarian. The great mass of the population of Germany is not physically distinguishable from the people of Switzerland, or even of northern France; even in Westphalia the average index of head breadth to length is 80, which is the lower limit of short headedness. On the other hand, the fair types are in a majority, though there is a large dark element in the south.

Only in the north, more especially in the north-west, does the traditional German type survive. The tall, blond Teuton has been almost everywhere submerged by the Alpine types of the mountains of central Europe and the plains of Eastern Europe; no one has yet given an explanation in detail of how the change came about.

**Germanic or Teutonic Languages.** One of the chief groups of Aryan languages of West Europe. There are three main divisions: High German (Old, Middle, New); Low German, with the extinct Gothic, Saxon, Dutch, and Frisian, together with English; and Scandinavian with Swedish, Norwegian, and Danish, and Icelandic.

## *Dictionary of Races*

**Ghilza** or **Khilji**. Tribe of the east of Afghanistan, probably of Turki stock.

**Gilyaks**. Tribe of unknown racial affinities of the north of Sakhalien. They are below middle height, squarely built, broad headed, dark, and short legged. Their chief occupation is fishing.

**Gola**. Tribe on the borders of Sierra Leone and Liberia, as to which very little is known. They speak a language that appears to belong to the semi-Bantu group, but does not seem to be of the same type as the languages of the Coast group in its immediate neighbourhood.

**Greeks**. Inhabitants of modern Greece, who speak a language of the Hellenic branch of Aryan. For lack of data the ancient history of Greece is shrouded in almost complete mystery. At the beginning of the historic period came the Dorian invasion, perhaps of an Alpine type, which probably exists in our own day in a very pure form in the middle of the three peninsulas of the Peloponnesus. It seems clear that the historical peoples of Greece, Achaeans, Argives, Dorians, Ionians, etc., arrived as independent, often hostile bands, and we are not entitled to assume from the fact that they all spoke Greek in the historic period that they were of one common stock. It seems probable that at the highest development of Greek civilization the upper classes were long headed, the peasants round headed. Of the modern population not much more can be said than that they are predominantly round headed and dark, with smooth, oval faces, rather narrow and high. On the whole the western area seems to be of a purer type than the eastern.

**Grusinians** or **Groussians**. Chief people of the Georgian group residing on the east of the Suram Mountains, Caucasus.

**Guanaco Area**. District stretching from Cape Horn to Bolivia. It is inhabited by tribes in the main non-agricultural and nomadic. Like the Plains tribes of North America, they took to the horse and quickly adapted their life to it, becoming hunters of wild cattle instead of the guanaco, a wild form of the llama.

**Guarani**. People of Paraguay and South Brazil. They are probably of much the same type as the Guaycuru and speak a Tupi-Guarani tongue.

**Guaycuru**. Paraguayan tribe of mixed type like the Guarani. They seem to be in the main round headed with high skulls and broad noses, but there is also a long-headed, narrow-nosed type.

**Gurians**. Georgian people of the Suram Mountains, Caucasus.

**Gurkha**. Dominant tribe of Nepal. The name is used, as a rule, in a vague sense to include such tribes as Khas, Gurung, and Mangar, from which British-Indian regiments are largely recruited. According to one authority they are of Tibetan origin; but their adopted language, Pahari, shows evidence of affinities in other directions.

**Gypsies**. Nomadic people scattered throughout the world, but located mainly in the Balkans, where they appeared probably from north-west India, some nine hundred years ago,

and spread over the rest of Europe about four hundred years later. Norway and Sweden alone are said to have no gypsies. In India the Banjars and Nats are identified with them; in Persia and Turkistan the Luli and Mazang; in Syria the Chingane, a name clearly cognate with the European Tzigane, Zigeuner. They seem to diverge widely in physical type and approximate to the characters of the surrounding population. The gypsies are probably everywhere more or less of the same pursuits and mental disposition; they mend pots, deal in horses, or steal them, making an honest living when circumstances debar them from an easier mode of life. But their existence is modified by their environment. In England there are only small bands, for there is seldom suitable camping ground for great agglomerations of nomads whose presence, even in small numbers, is not always welcomed by the sedentary inhabitants. But in Russia, before the Great War, this wandering folk would be found moving about the country in battalions, thousands going to form a single group.

**Haida**. Coast tribe of British Columbia. They are great carvers, and their huts and totem posts are famous, the latter sometimes fifty feet high. The dead were sometimes placed in boxes on carved poles.

**Hakka**. Chinese people in the hills of Kwantung. They emigrated from Honan in the fourth and ninth centuries, and their language stands somewhat apart.

**Hamites**. Non-negro inhabitants of north and east Africa, sometimes called Ethiopians. They include Galla, Somali, Masai (eastern or Kushiitic), Berbers, Tuareg (western or Libyan), and the extinct Guanches of the Canary Islands. Some authorities add the Hottentots, who are perhaps an Hamitic cross, and the Fula or Fulani. There is a Hamitic aristocracy in some of the Bantu-speaking tribes. If all the peoples mentioned above be included, no definition of the Hamitic type can be given, save in the most general terms, for the hair varies from frizzly (but not woolly) to kinky (but not quite straight), and their complexion from reddish-brown to swarthy white. The languages have not been shown to be related. The Hamites differ from the negro in their thin lips, straight or arched nose, and suggestion of kinship with European races.

**Hanak**. Czechs who live in the valleys of Bohemia, Moravia, and north Hungary.

**Hare**. Athapaskan tribe of the north-west of Canada.

**Hausa**. A numerous people of the northern provinces of Nigeria, who have spread, as traders, far beyond their tribal limits. Their language, which seems to have been deeply influenced by Hamitic forms of speech, is a means of intercommunication over a wide area. They are moderately tall and usually very black, but some observers declare that their hair is less woolly and their lips not so thick as in the true negro. It seems probable that there has been a considerable non-negro element, perhaps long before historic Arab movements, which certainly came from the east. The Hausa is an excellent farmer, but seldom herds cattle,



## Dictionary of Races

as that is the occupation of the Fula or Fulani; he is also an excellent soldier, while as a carrier he is powerful and shows great endurance. Where there is an admixture of Fula blood, he is less disposed to labour, but gains in enterprise and intelligence; he also shows administrative gifts and a power of command. The Hausa language has acquired its importance because it is not only simple in grammar, with few difficult sounds, but also because the vocabulary is large, and it readily admits of the introduction of foreign terms; to the European it presents more resemblance to a European tongue than any other negro language.

**Hazara.** Turki people of Afghanistan, who claim Mongol descent, though they now speak Persian. They are Mongol Tartars who have lost their Mongol speech, but retain their characteristics; they are a simple-minded people, poor and hardy and reputed faithful and industrious.

**Hidatsa or Minitaree.** North American tribe of the Siouan stock, at one time closely allied to the Crows. Their great ceremony was the Sun Dance.

**Himyarite.** Inhabitants of southern Arabia. Some are found in Abyssinia, and it is probable that migrations of this sort have been in progress since prehistoric times.

**Hindus.** Believers in Hinduism. The term is also used as a general name for the people of Bengal, who fall into seven main sections, beginning with Brahmans and Rajputs and ending with unclean castes like the Dombs.

**Hoklo.** People resident on the south-east coast of China.

**Hopi or Moqui.** American Indians of the south-west group, speaking a Shoshonian tongue. Agriculture is their principal industry; they are skilled in weaving, dyeing, etc., devote much time to rain ceremonies, and their villages, known as pueblos, consist of stone or adobe houses.

**Horak.** Czechs who live in the uplands of Bohemia, Moravia, and north Hungary.

**Hottentots.** South African people with bodily characteristics resembling those of the Bushmen, but taller. Like the speech of the Bushmen, their language contains clicks, and it is probable that their presence is due to the fact that the Hottentot is a cross between the Bushman and some other type. The Hottentot are often called Nama or Khoikhoi.

**Hova.** Highest class of the Madagascar tribe whose proper name is Antimerina.

**Huichol.** Mexican people to the east of the Cora or Nayarit, to whom they are allied. The name is a Spanish corruption of Vishalika, the healers, which is their own name, from the fact that they have a great reputation as doctors. They are a light chocolate brown in colour, quick witted, with much self esteem, but they are confirmed liars, and very cunning, wholly without personal courage and very emotional.

**Hungarians** (see also **Magyars**). The inhabitants of Hungary, who speak a Finno-Ugrian tongue, but so modified in physical type as to be quite Europeanised. We have very little information as to the early population of the Hungarian plains, and it is certain that the essential period for the

understanding of the present conditions is that of the "Völkerwanderungen" from the third century onwards. In 550 the Hunagars advanced from the Urals to the Volga and reached the Danube some two hundred years later; with the aid of other Turki tribes like the Magyar they dominated the Slavs, who, like the Goths and other Teutonic tribes, had raided and partly settled in the south-east of Europe, while the Huns and Avars had simply swept through, leaving no permanent traces, so far as can be seen. At any rate, with the foundation of the kingdom of Hungary towards the end of the ninth century the remains of these Mongolo-Turki peoples who had come to south-east Europe in the preceding four centuries were absorbed.

At this time the Hunagars were horsemen, skilled from childhood in the use of javelin and bow; the period of lawless raids, which took them as far west as Burgundy and Alsace, came to an end with the conversion of Stephen to Christianity. When the Hunagars came in contact with the Slavs the latter were, in the main, long headed, though to-day they are of the Alpine type, as were, in all probability, the Hunagars themselves. At the present day the Hungarian seems to be like the Slav of the same short-headed type; in stature he is tall in the eastern area of the Szeklers, where the average is just under 5 ft. 9 in. The complexion varies, but is, in general, dark; but blue eyes are more common than one would expect in a region so far to the south.

**Huron.** French name of an Iroquois tribe allied to the Algonquins against the Iroquois in early times. They formerly numbered about 20,000, but are now almost extinct. They wrapped the dead in furs and packed them in bark before putting them on a platform; every eight or ten years the remains were collected and buried in a common grave.

**Iberian.** (1) The prehistoric inhabitants of south-west Europe; (2) a synonym sometimes used for Georgian.

**Ibibio.** Negro tribe of south-east Nigeria, of the same stock as the more cultured Efik of Calabar. They represent a comparatively low type. The language appears to be of the Ibo stock, but either of an older type or more influenced by foreign elements.

**Ibo.** Negro tribe numbering some four million, of whom a small proportion are on the west bank of the Lower Niger, not far above the delta, and the remainder on the east bank as far as the Cross river. They are strongly built and were formerly exported as slaves in large numbers. They speak a language of the Lower Niger group, which was probably imposed on them by a conquering people, perhaps the Nri of Aguku, coming from the north-east. They are almost entirely agricultural, but certain towns are composed of blacksmiths, doctors, etc., and the father hands on his knowledge to his son. They make use of an extraordinary kind of face scarring, the whole of the features being ridged in the case of certain men with parallel lines running obliquely. They are an open-hearted people, of generous disposition, hard-working and naturally peaceful. In many



## Dictionary of Races

parts they have no tribal chiefs and each quarter of a town is an independent unit.

**Icelanders.** Scandinavian folk settled in Iceland more than a thousand years ago. They speak an archaic form of language of the Scandinavian branch of the Teutonic family.

**Igabo.** Sobo tribe on the east of the Niger.

**Igara.** Tribe of the east bank of the Niger below the Benue. They speak a language allied to Yoruba, but are politically independent of them.

**Igorot.** Head-hunting tribe of the Philippines. They are excellent agriculturists and irrigate, in places, the whole face of a mountain. They are usually a light yellowish-brown with flat noses, are short in stature, and probably mixed with negritos. Their tradition is that they came from the south, but they are probably of mixed origin, as their head shape varies from very long to almost circular, the nose from broad to narrow, and the skin from light brown to bronze with saffron undertones. Among the tribes are Tinguian or Itneg, Bunayan, Nilapan, Ifugao, or Mayoyet, etc.

**Ijo.** Tribe of the Niger delta. They are of strong build and differ a good deal in appearance from the surrounding people. They speak a language of the Middle Zone with some affinities to semi-Bantu, and make distinctions in the gender of nouns, quite contrary to the usage of Sudanic languages. They are essentially a river people who formerly made much money as purveyors of slaves to white exporters and are still important as middlemen in the palm oil business.

**Ilongote.** Philippine tribe. They are of small stature but powerful build, with straight hair but frizzly beard; their eyes are dark brown and so is the skin, but with a yellowish tinge; the nose is well shaped, but rather broad at the base. Before a man can marry he must produce a head, which after nine days is buried below the bride's future home.

**Imeretians.** Georgian people on the Middle and Upper Rion. They are, with the Gurians, the best-looking of all the peoples of the Caucasus. Their faces are described as noble, with large, dark brown eyes, regular eyebrows, fine beards, and thick, dark brown hair. Their hands and feet are remarkable for their small size. In character they do not differ from the Grusinians.

**Inca.** Tribe of Bolivia near the Rio Apurimac. They are of Quichua stock and speech. The Inca were formerly the dominant tribe of Peru, possibly the descendants of the builders of Tiahuanaco, at the south end of Lake Titicaca, the earliest known centre of culture in that area. There are Inca Indians in the Putumayo valley, probably descended from the ancient Inca, the rulers of Peru at the time of the Spanish conquest. They have long black hair, which is tied, sometimes with the inner bark of a tree, above the ears. Their principal food is maize, which is first scalded in great earthen pots and then chewed by the family; after being mixed with unchewed maize, the mass is allowed to ferment and used as required. They use blow-guns obtained through middlemen from the River Napo Indians.

**Inca Area.** District with many culture variations with the Quichua and Aymara, as dominant tribes. The upland tribes are sedentary and agricultural with temples and organized priesthoods. The tribes are largely agricultural and use irrigation; the llama was domesticated in pre-European times.

**Indic Languages (Aryan Group).** It comprises two main divisions: the extinct Sanskrit and Vedic; and Prakrit with, first, Pali; secondly Bengali, Punjabi, Gujarati, Hindustani, Marathi, Uriya, Sindhi, Kashmiri, Naipali, and Pushtu (Afghan); and thirdly, Romani or Gypsy languages.

**Indo-Afghan.** Race to which are assigned the Afghans, and some higher castes of India.

**Indo-Aryan Languages.** Branch of the Aryan group of Indo-European languages spoken in India. It includes Outer, Mediate, and Inner Sub-branches, the Outer branch including Assamese, Bengali, Oriya, Bihari, Marathi, Sindhi, and Lahnda; the Mediate including the Eastern Hindi language; and the Inner branch two groups—Central, with Western Hindi, Punjabi, Gujarati, Bhili, etc., and Pahari, with Khas-Kura or Nepalese.

**Indo-Aryan.** Group of peoples in the Punjab. They include Rajputs, Khatri, and Jats, who in all but colour closely resemble Europeans and show little difference between higher and lower classes of the population. Their characteristics are tall stature, fair complexion, plentiful hair on the face, long head, and narrow, prominent nose.

**Indo-European Family of Languages.** Speech of the greater part of Europe and part of Asia. The main groups are Iranian (Persia), Sanskrit and Prakrit (India); Greek; Italo-Celtic (Latin, etc., and Romance languages; Gaelic Welsh, etc.); Germanic (Germany, Scandinavia, British Isles, etc.); Baltic (Lithuanian and Lettish); and Slavonic (Russian, Polish, Czech, Serb, etc.); Albanian; Armenian. These languages are also termed Indo-Germanic (in Germany) or Aryan. The term Aryan race has no intelligible meaning at the present day. It is an error to regard Indo-European, the primitive speech which was the mother of the family of languages, as primitive in any other sense than that it preceded the origin of the individual groups. It originated in a form of speech poor in inflexions and may perhaps form a larger unity with Semitic, Caucasian, Finno-Ugrian and some Mediterranean tongues like Basque.

**Indonesians.** Inhabitants of the East Indian Archipelago and (in a few cases) of Further India. The hair is black and wavy, and the skin yellow or light brown. The skull is medium, but was probably longer at one time before the coming of the short-headed Proto-Malayan stock almost everywhere mingled with them. With the Indonesians are classed the Dyaks, Batta, etc. Physically they are classed with the Oceanic Mongols; their languages, with Melanesian and Polynesian, make up the Austronesian family, which is again part of a larger unity, formed by the addition of Mon-Khmer and some Central Indian tongues.

**Ingush.** People of the Caucasus. Belonging to the Chechen group, they have the reputation of being inveterate thieves

## Dictionary of Races

**Ipurina.** South American tribe of warlike character on the Purus river.

**Iranian Languages.** Branch of Indo-European languages. It includes Persian in one group, and Pushtu (Afghan), Baluchi, and Ghalcha in another.

**Irish.** Population of Ireland with the exception of the descendants of English and Lowland Scots who began to arrive in the twelfth century. Little is known of the earlier peoples, but it seems probable that the mass of the population is pre-Celtic. The Goidels (or Scots) entered Ireland through the Dublin coastal gap and later there came into Leinster, according to Rhys, some of the Brythons who imposed their tongue upon Wales. At a later period Goidels flowed back into Wales. There is also a Viking element in the population which founded among other towns Dublin, Limerick, and Waterford.

**Iroquois.** Group of American Indian tribes of the east woodlands. They comprise the Five Nations (Oneida, Mohawk, etc.) and are allied to the Huron, Cherokee, etc. The Iroquois were bitter enemies of the French; kinship is reckoned through females, who also nominate the chiefs. The Iroquois seem to be increasing in numbers, but are concentrated on reservations.

**Irula.** Dark-skinned tribe of the Nilgiri Hills of southern India. They speak a corrupt form of Tamil, till the ground very roughly, and depend a good deal on the sale of forest products for the purchase of grain for seed or food.

**Italians.** Inhabitants of Italy, who speak a language of the Romance sub-group of Italo-Celtic languages. It is not till the coming of metal that we can say that the population was of mixed types, long headed north of the Apennines, round headed in the south. It seems likely that the population at that time, both in the peninsula and in Sicily and Sardinia, was chiefly of Mediterranean type, with survivals of older long-headed elements, and that a round-headed type was filtering down from central Europe or coming by sea from the eastern Mediterranean, leaving colonies behind on their way to Spain and perhaps the British Isles.

In the Bronze Age the same round-headed immigration went on by land, and we find in the Iron Age another type, long headed with a high skull, which was also prominent in the valley of the Danube. At the beginning of the historic period we find the Etruscans with a non-native type predominant; the early Romans were hardly less mixed than the Etruscans; in both cases, singularly enough, the sexes differ considerably in type. In the next four centuries the Roman type changed completely, and we find them mainly Alpine, though the women show a characteristic which had been in earlier times that of men, the long high skull. This change was due in the main to the absorption of the subject peoples.

Cis-Alpine Gaul, invaded by Gauls in the fifth century B.C., was conquered two hundred years later, and had in the meantime no doubt become round headed in type. In the later days of Rome came legionaries from Spain

Gaul, the Danube, etc., and then the barbarian invaders—Goths, Lombards, Huns, and so on—who were in the main long headed. A small series of skulls in the eighth century has long types to the extent of forty per cent. but six hundred years later this had fallen to about one-third, and that is about the proportion at the present day. In our own time the Alpine type is dominant, and the Mediterranean negligible in the north of Italy.

From measurements of recruits it is clear that in modern Italy long heads are rare save in the extreme south and in Sardinia. In stature we find tallness associated with short heads, shortness on the other hand with long heads; dark complexion is found everywhere, but where the head is longest blond or even mixed types are almost wholly absent. Of the immigrant Goths and Lombards barely a trace is found—the tendency towards blondness and tallness in the valley of the Po.

**Italic Languages.** Southern member of the Italo-Celtic group comprising Latin, Umbrian, Oscan, and other extinct tongues, and the Romance languages of to-day.

**Ittu.** Galla dialect spoken in Harrar.

**Jagatai Languages.** Group of Turko-Tartar languages. It includes Uigur, the most classical Turkish speech; Koman, Jagatai proper, Usbeg, Turcoman, and Kazan. Uigur inscriptions going back to the seventh century are found on the burial mounds of the Yenisei valley. In the time of Edward I. the Mongol Khans of Persia sent letters in the Uigur character, the object of which was to arrange an offensive alliance with England against the Saracens.

**Jakun.** Mixed people of the Malay Peninsula, especially the southern portion. Probably blended more or less with Semang and Sakai, they are of Malayan type with round heads, dark, coppery skin, straight, smooth hair, thick, flat, short nose, and eyes that show little tendency to obliquity. The Malay divide them into Hill and Sea Jakun, of whom the former practise agriculture.

**Jambi.** Malayan tribe of Sumatra.

**Jambo.** People of Abyssinia who live on the Sobat.

**Japanese.** Main mass of the population of Japan, the Ainu and Gilyak being excluded. The native of Japan is decidedly short, with a fair or yellowish skin and at times a rosy tinge; wavy or curly hair occurs, though it is usually black. In head shape they appear to be in the main of Alpine type, but in some areas long heads are in a majority. In the north and north-east early Neolithic types are recognized by some observers. There seems to be a considerable Manchu-Korean element, tall and slender, with oblique eyes, aquiline nose, and chin somewhat receding; the Mongol element, on the other hand, is strongly built, with a broader face and more prominent cheek-bones; the nose is flat and the mouth wide. A Malayan type has also been distinguished, small of stature, with well-knit frame, short nose and projecting chin and jaws. The language is unclassified.

**Jat or Jut.** People of north-west India who seem to have conquered the Indus Valley in prehistoric times.



## Dictionary of Races

**Javanese.** People of the middle third of Java. They are flanked on the east by the Madurese; on the west by the Sundanese, from whom they differ but little in type. They have lightish skins and straight or slightly wavy hair; their stature is greater than that of the Sundanese but they are below middle height. It seems likely that they are round headed, but deformation of the skull is common; the nose is usually narrow.

**Jefe.** Variant form of Ewe.

**Jekri or Shekri.** River tribe of Nigeria. They speak a tongue allied to Yoruba.

**Jews.** Term properly applied to the children of Judah, but long since applied to the whole people of Palestine before the dispersion but after the disappearance of the Ten Tribes of Israel. The Jews are now a people without a country; the traditional view is that they are a true Semitic people who have preserved their purity of blood, but detailed investigation into physical types has made this extremely doubtful. The majority of European Jews are found in central and eastern Europe, and constitute the Ashkenazim branch; the Sephardim, who are Spanish and Portuguese Jews driven out five hundred years ago to other countries, regard themselves as a sort of aristocracy. In England the Jew has a head of medium type, neither long nor short; in north Italy he is short headed; so, too, are the Spanioli of Bosnia, though perhaps twenty per cent. of long heads are mixed with them. The Spanioli of Constantinople and Jerusalem, on the other hand, are mainly long headed, though there is only a small majority. The last-named type is the one that corresponds to the type of the Arab, who is certainly a true Semite.

As a general rule the Jew comes to resemble the type of the surrounding people; competent authorities consider that the Sephardim were originally long headed, but by intermarriage, partly perhaps in Spain, but as a rule, since their expulsion, have been Alpinised in type. The peculiar nose which is commonly called "Jewish," is found in about one-third of the Sephardim. When we consider the Ashkenazim we find that they are by a great majority short headed, with a narrow nose. In addition to these two groups, there were Jews in the Caucasus, Syria, central Asia, etc., dating as far back as the dispersion of the Jews under the Roman empire and even further. The Grusinian and Mountain Jews of the Caucasus are both short headed, with very few blonds, differing in this respect from the Ashkenazim. There are some grounds for suspecting the presence of a Kirghiz type among them. In Samarkand and Bokhara are Jews of mixed descent, and here "Semitic" noses are rare; in Damascus the Jew is longer in the head and the "Semitic" nose more frequent.

Generally speaking the western Asiatic Jews agree in type with the Ashkenazim. In south Persia, Arabia, north Africa, etc., are other groups of Jews, many of them of old standing; those of Persia and Mesopotamia show the long heads and are equal in numbers to the Alpine types, and the "Jewish" nose is found in Mesopotamia in more than half the subjects. At Yemen, where they are more than anywhere else an isolated group, four-fifths have long heads and narrow noses, while the surrounding

Araby are now short headed. In north Africa the Jews are again extremely like their neighbours, and what is of more importance, they have among them a type, probably derived from the Berbers, who were at one time converted in numbers, with round heads and broad noses. If, therefore, there are two such diverse types, one long the other broad headed, among the different groups of Jews, which is to be called the true one?

How is the existence of the other type to be explained? It seems likely that the great majority of the Jews of to-day had their origin not in the types indigenous in Arabia and ancient Palestine, but in the uplands of Armenia, where are found descendants of short-headed people like the Hittites, who also resemble the modern Jew in type of nose; the Hebrews may even have undergone a certain amount of mixture with this type in the early days of their occupation of Palestine. Another important element in the type of the Ashkenazim was derived, it is suggested, from the Turki-speaking Khazars, converted to Judaism in the eighth century, and were crushed and scattered two centuries later by the Slavs. They were a cultured, commercial, well-organized people, who made their influence felt in the heart of what is now Russia. They and the Jews metamorphosed by centuries of contact with short-headed peoples are in all probability the origin of the mass of East European Jews.

**Jivaro.** Tribe of the head waters of the Amazon. They are remarkable for the custom of drying the heads of enemies till the skin, still covered with hair, is reduced to the size of a small orange. They are described as brave, amiable and faithful in character, and great lovers of freedom.

**Jukun.** Sudanic-speaking tribe south of the Benue. They are also known as Kororofa. Their ancient law was that a king might reign only two years, and even during that period if he fell ill or sneezed or coughed, he was at once put to death.

**Ka or Kha.** Hill tribe of Siam, speaking a Mon-Khmer language. They are long headed and probably akin to the cave dwellers, perhaps of Neolithic age, of Tong-king, and also to the people who left the shell heaps by the Great Lake of Cambodia.

**Kababish.** Richest and most powerful Arab tribe of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

**Kabardians.** Mahomedan people of the Caucasus. They form the western section of the Circassians, but differ from them in many respects; they claim to have come from Arabia, and use Arabic characters in writing their Circassian language. Their faces are oval, with fine features, and they are accounted the most refined of the people of the Caucasus.

**Kabiri.** People north of the estuary of the Fly river, New Guinea. They are also called Girara. They are head-hunters, and in their ceremonies wooden figures of crocodiles play an important part.

**Kabyle.** Term often applied without very definite sense to the Berbers of Algeria. Some belong to the Djerba type, some to the Elles type, the latter being longer headed, with broad face. They are Mahomedans. The name seems to mean no more than tribe.



## Dictionary of Races

**Kachari.** Group of Assamese tribes. It includes Mech, Garo, etc. They are of Mongoloid type, with almond-shaped eyes, stand mentally much below their Hindu neighbours, and are very clannish and exceedingly obstinate.

**Kachin.** South Mongoloid people, speaking an Assamese-Burmese tongue and living on the head waters of the Irawadi. They are also called Kakhien, but their own name for themselves is Chingpaw, i.e. men. Kachin is an opprobrious Burmese name and Singpho the Annamese form of Chingpaw. They stretch from the eastern Himalayas into Yunnan, and at least two well-marked types exist; firstly, the true Singpho or Chingpaw, with short round head, low forehead, oblique eyes, and broad nose, who has disproportionately short legs; secondly, a people of more Caucasian type, some of whom have fair skins and large, lustrous eyes. In temperament they are pugnacious and vindictive.

**Kadayan.** Klemantan people of Borneo.

**Kafirs.** (1) Tribes of north-east Afghanistan who are supposed to be descendants of the old Indian population that refused to embrace Islam in the tenth century; they include the Katirs, the Kam, the Wai, etc. They are of fine physique, but lightly built and usually of only medium height. As a rule they are good-looking, but looks vary with social position. They are fond of intrigue, inquisitive, jealous, grasping, fond of blackmailing, great liars, and great haters; but they are lovers of freedom, dignified, polite, hospitable, brave, loyal to each other and affectionate in family relationships, tolerant in religion and sociable. Their idea of a good man is one who has shown himself a successful murderer, a good hillman, ready to quarrel, and a lover of women. (2) The Bantu tribes of Natal.

**Kaitish.** Tribe of Central Australia. They are located round Barrow Creek, with customs that closely resemble those of the Arunta.

**Kaizak.** Turkic people living in the north-east of the Aral-Caspian basin and closely connected with the Kirghiz. Their subdivisions are complicated and they classify themselves according to "horde," tribe, clan, sub-clan, etc., often distinguished by crests and war cries. They are chiefly nomadic cattle and horse-breeders; as they leave their stock on the pasture for a whole year, they change the ground annually, but of late years they have taken to laying in stores of winter fodder. They have permanent houses and make use of irrigation canals. They bury their dead in substantial structures of wood, clay and brick, and are perhaps to be reckoned as akin to the builders of the burial mounds known as kurgans.

**Kalabit.** One of the Borneo tribes known collectively as Kalamantan. They practise a kind of irrigation.

**Kalamantan.** Group of Borneo tribes of a type mainly Indonesian, i.e. long headed. They cultivate the soil, whereas the jungle tribes, such as Bakatan, are nomadic hunters.

**Kalkadoon.** Australian tribe of east Queensland.

**Kamchadal or Itelmes.** Palaeo-Siberian tribe of the southern part of the Kamchatka peninsula. They have given up their language and taken over a good deal from the Russians.

**Kamilaroi.** Group of Australian tribes of the north of New South Wales. They speak a Neo-Australian tongue and are divided into four intermarrying classes.

**Kanaka.** Polynesian word meaning man, applied by French writers to all South Sea islanders. In a restricted sense it refers to the natives of New Caledonia and the Loyalty Group, who are, apart from a few stray Polynesian colonies, typical Melanesians, very long headed, with massive jaws which often contain supplementary molars. Their colour is a rich chocolate, often with a purplish tinge. The average height is about 5 ft. 4 in.

**Kanarese.** Dravidian language of south India. It is spoken in Mysore and the south-east of Bombay.

**Kanembu.** Tribe of the northern provinces of Nigeria, south-west of Lake Chad in the old empire of Bornu, allied to the Mobber, Kanuri, etc. The name means "man of Kanem." Speaking a Sudanic language of the Chad group, they are a fine people, and prosper as farmers and traders; they have a monopoly of the salt trade as middlemen to the Buduma, who produce it.

**Kanuri.** Tribe to the south-west of Lake Chad. They speak a Sudanic language of the Chad group, much influenced by Hamitic forms of speech. They are just over medium height and the skin colour is, as a rule, dark or very dark. The Kanuri is of virtually unmixed negroid type, resembling in this the Nilotes. They are tall and good-looking, courteous to people of their own race, but despising the Hausa as a labourer.

**Karagas.** Turkic tribe of the eastern (Altai) group.

**Kara-Kalpach (Black Caps).** Turkic group of the Amu-Daria district. To the extent of half the population they are settled agriculturists, the others being nomad cattle-breeders. The remnant of the Chuz Turks remained in Russia when the others were driven over the Danube and later returned to Asia. The language of this people is closely related to that of the western Turks, as a result of their belonging to the stream of Turks which moved westwards some ten centuries ago.

**Karamundi.** Native tribe, now almost extinct, of South Australia.

**Karaya.** Indian tribe on the Araguaya river of Brazil. They are of medium height with long and high skulls, and wavy black hair with a reddish sheen. They speak a language of uncertain affinities. The speech of men and women is different, the latter being perhaps an older form.

**Karelians.** Eastern Finns, so named from their own term Karialaset, cowherds. They have come to resemble the surrounding Russians in speech and customs; they are tall and slim, with regular features, grey eyes, and chestnut hair.

**Karen.** Southern Mongoloid people who compose a large part of the population of Burma, and are also found in the west of Siam. It was at one time supposed that their original home was in Turkistan; their own account is that they came from Yunnan in the fifth century, probably forced down by the Tai; it is probable that they were later comers than

## Dictionary of Races

the Mon. They are related to the Kuki-Naga peoples. There are two types, known as Red and White. They are a short, sturdy race with straight black or brownish hair and light or yellowish-brown complexion. They have no name for themselves beyond designations of groups, such as Sgaw or Pwo. They were probably driven from China by the Tai and claim to have settled in Ava; about fifteen hundred years ago they moved southwards. The White Karen are of squarer, heavier build than the Burmese and more stolid; they are also dirty and drunken but truthful; they seem to be of a suspicious disposition and devoid of humour. The Red Karens are small but wiry; their faces are broad and reddish-brown, and though their heads are long, their eyes are apt to be oblique. Their marriage laws are so strict that old bachelors and spinsters are frequent owing to the lack of suitable matches.

**Kashgais.** Tribe of southern Persia, of Turkish origin.

**Kavirondo.** Two tribes of East Africa. One, also called Jalu, has a Sudanic language; the other, called Bantu Kavirondo, speaks a language called Lu-Masaba.

**Kayan.** Member of the dominant group of Borneo tribes. They are rather short in stature, with somewhat broad heads. They are agriculturists, and clear the low hills that flank the tributaries of large rivers, leaving a few scattered trees standing. Their headmen have undisputed sway, but as a people they are rather turbulent.

**Kayapo.** Tribe of Brazil on the west bank of the Araguaya. They have roundish heads, are light brown in colour, have slightly oblique eyes and black hair, which is wavy only when very long.

**Kazikumuk.** Lesghian tribe of the Caucasus whose own name is Lak. They are also called Ghazi on account of their having been the first converts to Islam in that area.

**Kei Islanders.** Population made up of Malay and aboriginal elements, the latter with frizzly hair. They are divided into three classes: Melmel (nobles), Rinrin (subjects), and Iri (slaves), and the latter are the frizzly-haired element.

**Kenyah.** One of the dominant tribes of Borneo, perhaps the most advanced. They smelt iron and make good steel blades and spear heads, using two bellows in a form widely spread in Malaysia.

**Kha.** Word, meaning man, applied to many tribes of Indo-China, e.g. the Moi, who are called Penong by the Khmer. There seem to be two types of Kha tribes, the short headed, possibly connected with the Cham, and the primitive tribes, who are long headed, with high, rounded, narrow foreheads, straight eyes and hair, and a clear skin.

**Khalkas.** Tribe of lower Mongolia, forming part of the eastern Mongol group. They are of yellowish complexion, and somewhat shorter than the allied Buriats.

**Khasi.** People of the Khasi hills in Assam, who speak a Mon-Khmer language. They are of a brown colour, varying in shade from light to dark according to the elevation; the head is medium in length and the eyes are black or brown. They are short in stature,

but exceedingly muscular; they will carry a load of 80 lb. by means of a head-band for a distance of thirty miles in a day. They are cheerful in disposition and more industrious than the Assamese; unlike many primitive peoples, they have an appreciation of nature and will sit in contemplation in the woods. They are given to gambling, and are not remarkable for truthfulness.

**Khmer.** People speaking a Mon-Khmer tongue and inhabiting Cambodia, parts of Siam and the south of Cochin-China. Before the coming of the Annamese they occupied a still larger area. They are a tall, round-headed people, but their eyes are seldom oblique and their hair is often wavy; some observers have, therefore, pronounced them to be "Aryan," i.e. Caucasian, in every characteristic. Their tradition is that they came from India and both physical type and language lend support to this tradition. In the earlier centuries the Chams were their mortal enemies; about a thousand years ago, a mythical ruler, Yacovarman, who could slay elephants without weapons, built the great city of Angkor, which covered five square miles. The Khmer are well grown and muscular, with large dark eyes; they seem to represent to-day the lower classes of the population that built the great cities. They are a ceremonious and hospitable people, but never allow a stranger to take up his abode in their houses; in family life they are gentle and affectionate; the peasant population is hard-working, but in other parts the Khmer are apt to be apathetic and thoughtless. They prefer to live in the plains, and their houses are built on piles, of one storey only, for native custom forbids them to live under anyone else. Their official religion is Sinhalese Buddhism.

**Khond or Kondh.** Dravidian tribe of the Orissa Hills, India. Known also as Gonds, they are a bold and proud mountain peasantry who, till recently, would engage in no kind of manual labour, except in their own fields. They burn the forest, cultivate rice on the patch for three years, and then move on, leaving it for a period that may be as much as thirty years to lie fallow. They are keen hunters, and a sambar once wounded has little chance of escape, as they follow it as though insensible to fatigue. The men drink palm wine to excess, but the women are abstemious. The Khond were given to human sacrifice at one time in order to secure good crops, but a ram is now substituted for the human victim. They were also given to female infanticide, one reason given being that woman, as a mischief-maker, is better out of the world. A curious feature of the language is that they count by twelves instead of by tens.

**Kikuyu or Akikuyu.** People of East Africa who live in the highlands west of Mount Kenya. The name may perhaps mean "people of the country of figs"; the language is closely related to Akamba. When they entered the country they found in it the Asi (Akieki), or Wandorobo, and the Agumba, a pygmy people. The men stand about 5 ft. 4 in., the women considerably less. But they are strong and muscular; they carry loads on



## Dictionary of Races

the back. They are naturally honest, intelligent and truthful, polite in intercourse and kind to children; but they are hospitable only to clansmen or near relatives, and will stand by and see a man starve to death if nothing is to be gained by saving his life.

**Kiowa.** Amerindian tribe that once resided on the Missouri and later on the Arkansas. Their language forms a distinct linguistic stock, but they were never very numerous. With the Kiowa proper were associated the Kiowa Apache, an Athapascan tribe identical in culture but with a language of their own.

**Kipchaks.** Of these people the western group formed the Golden Horde in the thirteenth century; the eastern were the White Horde.

**Kirei or Kerrait.** Turanian Turks of north-west Mongolia, also called Kirei-Kirghiz. They were Nestorian Christians for a few centuries, when Prester John is said to have lived among them, but have now embraced Mahomedanism. They are nomadic hunters.

**Kirghiz or Khirghiz.** Name given to the Turanian Turk people, but often used of the Kaizak, who belong to the Iranian Turkic group. The name seems to be derived from *kir*, meaning cultivated field, for the Kirghiz originally tilled the earth, at least from the sixth century onwards; but when the Russians came to the Upper Yenisei many of them were forced south, where they became a pastoral people. Even now some hunt and cultivate the ground. Only those who have migrated most often have adopted "horse culture," by which is meant that they use the animal for transport, food, and clothing; for heavy draught work, however, they prefer the dromedary. The Russians call them Eastern (Burut), Black (Kara), or Mountain Kirghiz. They are comparatively isolated from other Turkic tribes. Many sections of them are named from famous Mongol chiefs, and there is probably a strain of Mongol blood, which is indeed evident from the features. The cheek-bones are prominent, the eyes oblique, and the complexion is yellowish-brown, but they are generally supposed to have preserved the original Turki type. Of two sections the Kara Kirghiz live in the uplands and the Kazak in the lowlands. The true name seems to be Kazak (riders), which we know best in the form Cossack, for they were originally freelancers. The word Kirghiz is used of the uplanders by the Kazak. They claim descent from a legendary Kirghiz-beg.

**Kists.** Chechen people of the Caucasus. Mahomedan in religion, they have much in common with the Chewsures, but were at one time their enemies. They practise the blood feud, unknown to other Chechen peoples. They are slenderer than their neighbours, more cleanly and more industrious, but notorious horse thieves.

**Kiwai.** People of the Lower Fly river, New Guinea. They speak a Papuan tongue and are great cultivators of the sago palm and the banana. The island is all mud, and, as a result perhaps, the Kiwai man is gloomy in the extreme; one observer records having

been there a whole week without hearing a single laugh.

**Klemantan.** See Kalamantan.

**Kohistani.** People of Kohistan, North-West Frontier of India. They are also called Tajiks. There are other areas with the same name, one north of the Hindu Kush, another in Baluchistan.

**Koli.** Caste or tribe of west India, formerly notorious thieves.

**Kombe or Ngumbi.** Bantu-speaking tribe on the coast of Spanish Guinea, between the Benito and Campo rivers.

**Konde.** (1) The same as Wa-Nkonde; (2) the Makonde of the Msalu river, Portuguese East Africa.

**Konjara.** Tribe of Darfur, Central Africa, of somewhat uncertain position. Some observers have described them as an olive-skinned people of Berber appearance; others declare them to be dark complexioned, of irregular features and middle height.

**Kootenay or Kutenai.** Tribe of British Columbia whose proper name is Kutonaqa. Their language forms a linguistic stock by itself, and they are also remarkable for a bark canoe of unusual type, which has some resemblance to one used on the Amur. They are a river and lake people, but have taken to horses. They are moral, kindly and hospitable, little given to drink, intelligent and artistic. They are, however, great gamblers. One section of the tribe was noted for the watertight baskets which they manufactured.

**Korean.** People of Korea. They are of uncertain affinities and differ in appearance from both Chinese and Japanese. They have high cheek-bones, a flattish nose, thin lips, and stand about 5 ft. 4 in. There appear to be two well-marked types, one of Mongoloid appearance, with short nose, flat at the root, oblique eyes and yellow skin; the other of a bearded European type.

**Korinchi.** Tribe of Malay stock. They inhabit the mountainous region near Padang.

**Koryak.** Palaeo-Siberian tribe living in and near Kamchatka. Most of them are dependent for subsistence on herds of reindeer, but some subsist by fishing.

**Kota.** Artisan tribe of the Nilgiri Hills of south India.

**Kotoko.** Tall Sudanic people south of Lake Chad. They use boats made of pieces of wood sewn together.

**Khwesi or Kpwese.** Tribe of Liberia. They speak a language of the Mandingo group.

**Kredj or Kredy.** Broad-headed people of the Bahr-el-Ghazal district. They are somewhat below average height, with thick lips and wide mouths; the upper incisors are filed to a point or cut away. They are coppery-red in colour, clumsily built, and unintelligent.

**Krobo.** Twi people of the Gold Coast.

**Kru.** Negro people of the coast and hinterland of Liberia. They speak a language of a type very unlike the ordinary Sudanic tribe. They are famous as canoe men and sailors, and are recognizable by a blue line down the forehead. The name comes from the Krao tribe of this group.

**Kubu.** Nomadic tribe of Sumatra. They are on an average about 5 ft. 3 in. in height, and have longish heads, slightly more



## *Dictionary of Races*

elongated than the Batta. They are of a rich olive-brown tint and the hair is inclined to curl. They are possibly of Malay affinities, but pre-Dravidian relationships are on the whole more likely.

**Kuanyama.** Bantu-speaking tribe of southern Angola and northern Damaraland.

**Kubiri.** New Guinea tribe of the neighbourhood of Cape Nelson.

**Kui.** Proper name of the people usually called Khonds.

**Kunama.** Sudanic-speaking tribe of south-west Eritrea. They are divided into a great number of small tribes.

**Kurds.** Tall people of Asia Minor and the uplands of Armenia, often with fair hair and blue eyes. They speak an Iranian tongue.

**Kurumba.** Wild tribe of the Nilgiri Hills of south India. They are identified with the Pallavas, who were a powerful people of south India in the seventh century. The civilized section is known as Uru or Kuruba. The wild people build their huts of mud and wattle and depend largely on jungle produce for subsistence. They are gifted with extraordinary powers of vision in matters that come within their experience, such as the search for honey, but are not keener sighted in ordinary matters than the average European.

**Lacandon.** Tribe of Central America, allied to the Maya of Guatemala. Their heads are somewhat shorter and the skin colour is lighter; they are also more honest and truthful. They carry loads by means of a band over the forehead, which produces a flattening of the skull. They speak a Maya language and live by agriculture, hunting, and fishing.

**Ladakhi.** People of Ladakh. Of southern Mongol type, they are, however, decidedly more long headed than the typical southern Mongol. The same type is also found in the south of China.

**Lahu.** Burma tribe of the Lolo group. They have much more of a nose than most Tibeto-Burmans, and have straight-set eyes. The national arm is the crossbow, and they use aconite as a poison for the bolts. They also have a kind of reed mouth organ, with pipes from 1 ft. to 3 ft. in length, which the men play on their way to and from market.

**Lampung.** People of Sumatra. They are of mixed origin, with Indonesian, Javanese, and Kubu elements in their blood. They claim descent from the Menangkabau Malays.

**Languedoc.** Language of south France. It has four main divisions: Gascon, Provençal, Rhodanian, and Catalan. The last-named is found at Roussillon in France, Catalonia and Valencia in Spain, the Balearic Islands, and a point on the west coast of Sardinia.

**Languedoil.** Language of north France. It embraces both literary French and many provincial dialects, and Walloon, the tongue of south Belgium. The southern boundary runs from the Gironde past Angoulême, Lyons, the Jura, terminating in Fribourg (Switzerland). It includes Malmédy, in the German Republic, and parts of Luxemburg.

**Laos.** Siamese tribe of the Tai or Thai group. They are round headed and short,

with yellowish skin and straight black hair. The eye usually shows the Mongoloid fold, and the nose is often broad.

**Lapps.** Finno-Ugrian people of Norway, Sweden, Finland and Russia. In historic times they extended much farther south than they do at the present day, and may at one time have occupied a large part of the area of Scandinavia and north-west Russia. They are predominantly Mongoloid in type, but there are Alpine folk in considerable numbers, who differ from the first-mentioned type in both the height of the skull and the relatively narrow nose. They are on an average about 5 ft. in height. The Russian Lapp shows a considerable amount of variation as regards both the shape of his head and his pigmentation. The Scandinavian Lapp is the purest representative of the Mongoloid type in the world. One of the few nomadic peoples of Europe, the Lapps are not improbably a branch of the Permian Finns who reached north Russia before the Finns took up their station in Finland. They are nominally Christians, but the old pagan deities still subsist. At one time Lapland witches attained fame even in England, but shamanistic rites have long ceased.

**Latuka.** Nilotic tribe. They are found some sixty miles east of Gondokoro and north of the Bari.

**Lazes.** Caucasus people of Georgian stock who call themselves Tsan. They are of slender and graceful build and very active; their faces are regular, but somewhat severe in expression they are regarded as the purest type of Georgians.

**Lengua.** Tribe of the Paraguayan Chaco. They speak a language of the Arawak group, sometimes called Nu-Arawak.

**Lepcha.** Nickname, meaning "vile speakers," given to a tribe whose real name is Rong. They live in Sikkim and speak a Tibeto-Himalayan language.

**Lesghians.** Caucasus people of Daghestan, Transcaucasia. They are of mixed origin. The name is a Tartar form of Leki, the term applied to them by the Grusinians. The languages fall into four main groups: Dargwa, Avar, Kurin and Lakic, or Kasi-Kumish.

**Lishaw or Lisu.** Burma tribe of the Lolo group. It is also known as Yawyin.

**Lolo.** Tribe of south China. They are allied to many other peoples of Indo-China and speak a language of the Tibeto-Burman group. They are of middle height but muscular, with narrow foreheads, square faces, horizontal eyebrows, black eyes and coppery complexion. More than one observer has remarked upon their resemblance to European gypsies. The women are often taller than the men. They live at high altitudes, side by side with Meo tribes and above the Man; but they have a tradition of residence in a valley where they cultivate rice by irrigation. They live in pile huts in which, on account of taboos to be observed by women, there are always two fireplaces. They are pleasant but indolent, and do not differ widely in character from the Meo.

**Lur.** Mahomedan tribe of Persia. They speak a language allied to Kurd and are divided into clans which bear animal names.

## Dictionary of Races

**Lusatian.** Another name for the Wend.

**Macassar.** Tribe of the southern peninsula of Celebes. In colour less coppery than the Malays, they are a mixed people with a negroid element, but somewhat taller and lighter in colour than the Toala. They are said to press the noses of their children in order to flatten them.

**Mackenzie Area.** The north-west portion of Canada, inhabited by Athapascan and Algonquian tribes, dependent on the caribou (American reindeer) for food. They use birch-bark canoes, toboggans, and skin or birch-covered tents, but make no pottery and do no weaving.

**Macusi.** Guiana tribe of Carib speech, closely allied to Arecuna. They are darker than Caribs, taller, slighter, and better made; they seem to be somewhat timid, and dread their hereditary foes, the Arecuna. They live on the savannahs and build houses with thick mud walls, but also use pile huts. As a weapon they use the blow-gun. They make hammocks and the famous curare poison.

**Madurese.** Inhabitants of east Java, of much the same type as the Javanese proper.

**Mafulu.** New Guinea tribe, also called Mambule. They are mixed with pygmy blood, and probably influenced by immigrant Melanesians. They live on the Upper St. Joseph river.

**Magyar.** Finno-Ugrian tribe which came from the eastern frontier of the south Russian steppes in the tenth century, and, joining the related Hunagar (Hungarians), displaced the Slavs, who till then had probably been the main element of the population of the plains of Hungary.

**Mahafaly.** Warlike tribe living in the south of Madagascar.

**Mahmund or Mohmand.** Outlying tribe of Afghanistan. They talk Afghan and recognize the Ameer as their spiritual head. They are practically independent, but are in reality much more Afghan than the majority of the peoples of Afghanistan.

**Makaraka.** Sudanic tribe allied to the Azande. They are of ruddy-brown complexion, of smallish stature, but well proportioned and muscular. The cheek-bones are rather high and the forehead is low, but they are on the whole a pleasant-looking people.

**Makololo.** Branch of the Basuto. They migrated northwards about a century ago and reduced the Barotse to servitude; the Barotse revolted subsequently and wiped out the Makololo almost to the last man. The Barotse took over the language of their conquerors, and the speech still survives though the tribe has vanished.

**Makonde.** See Konde.

**Makua.** Bantu tribe of Mozambique. Their language resembles Sechuana in some important particulars. The Anguru or Alolo of British Central Africa are of the same stock. They file the four upper front teeth to a point.

**Malay.** Oceanic Mongoloid people of late origin, found in the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Borneo, etc. The name has been extended to the other Oceanic Mongoloids who preceded them; these, however, do not term themselves Malays. The Malays proper were

originally an obscure tribe of Sumatra whose migrations date back less than eight hundred years, a century before they were converted to Mahomedanism, which all Malays now profess. They call themselves Orang-Malayu, and their language is a much simplified form of the Austronesian tongue spoken by the Malayan or Proto-Malayan peoples who preceded them and are now intermingled with them. In character they are easy-going, indolent and taciturn, but wily and unreliable, and great gamblers; they are, however, notable for patriotism, respect for law, and, among the upper classes, for courtesy, and are very ceremonious. Outside the peninsula the most important Malay peoples are the Menangkabau and Lampong of Sumatra. The Malay is essentially a cultivator of the fields.

**Malayalam.** Dravidian language of south India.

**Malayan.** Pre-Malay peoples of the East Indies. Of Oceanic Mongol stock, they fall into two groups: (1) the Orang Benua, Men of the Soil, rude aborigines like the Jakun of the Malay Peninsula, numerous also in the interior of the Philippines, Celebes, Borneo, etc., and also forming the population of Madagascar for the most part; (2) the cultured Mahomedan tribes forming large communities with flourishing industries, like the Achinese, Bugi, Tagalog, Javanese and Madurese.

**Maltese.** Inhabitants of Malta who are cosmopolitan in the coast areas; dwellers in the interior have been regarded as descendants of the Phoenicians; but little is really known.

**Malto.** Dravidian language spoken by the Maler tribe of the Rajmahal Hills, Bengal.

**Man.** Word meaning properly "barbarian," applied by the Chinese to the non-Chinese peoples of the southern frontiers. In Tong-king a single tribe is thus designated, which seems to be of Mongoloid type, with oblique eyes; the women are much shorter than the men. They speak a language in which tones are important.

**Manchu.** People of Manchuria. They speak a Tungusic language related to others in the Amur basin. They seem to be, without exception, short headed; but it is uncertain whether they practise deformation. The skin colour is yellowish, the eyes are dark and usually Mongoloid. They are comparatively short in stature.

**Mandan.** Tribe of Plains Indians speaking a Siouan tongue, which formerly lived near the Upper Mississippi. Their huts were of logs covered with clay, and the village was defended by a strong palisade.

**Mandars.** Tribe of west central Celebes, living on the coast; they are of the light Malay type.

**Mandaya.** Philippine tribe which appears to be of the same round-headed type as the mass of the population of the islands south-east of the Asiatic continent. The women are noted for the fairness of their complexions and are often carried off as wives by Mahomedan tribes.

**Mandingo.** Large group of tribes of the western Sudan. Numbering several million in all, they are also called Mande. There are several score of tribes who range from near



## Dictionary of Races

the mouth of the Gambia to the Middle Niger and from the coast of Sierra Leone to the Upper Niger. Many of them are Mahomedans. They include the Susu, Bambara, Vei, Kpelle, Yalunka, Boko or Bûsa, Khassonke, etc. The original Mandingo came to the Niger about a thousand years ago, probably from the east, and founded a great empire on the Upper Niger. They seem to vary a good deal in type, some being very black, others fairly light; some have hair that is long and frizzly, others the short, woolly hair of the negro. Their average height has been put at 5 ft. 8 in., and they are more slender in many cases than negro tribes in general. The nose is typically negro.

**Mangbettu.** Tribe of the Upper Welle, first described by Schweinfurth. They have an aristocracy, probably of Hamitic origin, with pale olive-brown complexion, high-bridged noses, though the nostrils are somewhat broad, and abundant beards. They appear to be intelligent and reliable; they are brave and skilful warriors, with comparatively highly developed industries. The lower classes are probably of mixed origin; their skulls are relatively broader than those of the Azande. The skin, where it is not exposed to the sun, is described as of a clear bronze colour, and the hands are almost white. The hair is in some cases brown or reddish. They are said to lengthen the heads of children by bands of bark, but this does not agree with the information as to head shape. The Mangbettu speak a non-Bantu language.

**Manjia.** Sudanic-speaking group of peoples in French Congo. They are of tall stature with medium or short heads. They sharpen the upper teeth to a point. They cultivate the earth and, though apt to greet a stranger with a shower of arrows, are on the whole quiet and peaceable. They are cannibals and seem to do a good deal of fighting among themselves.

**Manobo.** Indonesian tribe of the Philippines. There are two distinct types: one tall, with a high forehead, aquiline nose, slightly frizzly hair, and clear skin recalling the Polynesian; the other brown skinned, shorter, with a straight nose.

**Manx.** Celtic language of the Isle of Man, allied to Erse and Gaelic.

**Maori.** Pre-European inhabitants of New Zealand. Traditionally they are made up of two groups: an older aboriginal stratum, identical with the Moriori of the Chatham Islands; and the immigrants who came to New Zealand a few hundred years before the discovery of the islands by European navigators, probably in the thirteenth or fourteenth centuries. According to the native account, the last-named people came from the Cook and Society Islands, and when white men first saw the islands the later comers formed the great majority of the population, especially in the North Island. It is not clear whether they absorbed the older stratum or exterminated it. Exactly where the aboriginal stratum hailed from cannot be determined at present. It does not seem to have been Melanesian, for not only is the long-headed Melanesian element more prominent in the North Island, especially in the northern peninsula, but the type of native

in the South Island agrees with that of the Moriori, who left New Zealand some time before the coming of the invaders from Polynesia, and in the South Island there is only a very small majority of long-headed people, the rest being of the Alpine type. Even the long-headed people of the South Island are unlike Melanesians, for their noses are not broad; on the other hand, they seem to resemble an important part of the population of western New Guinea and of western Polynesia. The Alpine type not improbably passed through Micronesia on its way and reached the Marquesas, but hardly affected the Cook and Society Islands. They were, however, more daring navigators, and though there is little evidence that they were at all numerous among the people who fared southward to New Zealand, it is perhaps to their adventurous spirit that the inception of the voyage was due.

**Maratha.** Fighting caste among the Marathi-speaking people of India. As a rule they are middle-sized and regular featured, and as a class simple, frank, courteous and, when kindly treated, trustful. They are fond of show and proud of their former greatness. They occupy themselves with husbandry and as servants of the state, but never keep shops. The women seldom leave the house and in well-to-do families have much leisure, as they neither cook nor look after the house. It is a costly matter to get a husband for a daughter, and the higher the father's position the more expensive it is, so that girls of high families remain unmarried after they come of age and have to take husbands not of their own social position.

**Marathi.** Language of the southern branch of Indo-Aryan languages, spoken in Bombay and the Central Provinces of India.

**Maronites.** Christian sect to the north of Lebanon. By their isolation in the mountains and their refusal to intermarry with Mahomedan or Druse neighbours, they have preserved their Armenoid type with great purity. They have extremely high skulls, so flattened behind as to look as though artificially deformed, which, however, is certainly not the case.

**Marquesas Islanders.** Polynesian people of an aberrant type whose heads have been broadened, perhaps by admixture with a Proto-Malay stock. It has been supposed that the Polynesian migration reached the islands between A.D. 650 and 700.

**Masaba.** Language spoken by the Bantu Kavirondo.

**Masai.** Hamitic people of East Africa. They are of tall, slender build, and their skin colour varies from chocolate to dark brown. The head is long and relatively high, and appears rather small; occasionally oblique eyes are seen. Thick lips are the exception and earn a special name, *Lebeleb*, for their possessors. The Masai woman carries on her neck and upper and lower arms many pounds of copper wire. The lobe of the ear is distended to admit the insertion of a large wooden plug. The Masai have been supposed to be descended from the Jews, but there is no evidence of this. The Masai is proud of his race, regards his immediate relatives with affection, and in the



## Dictionary of Races

days of slavery would offer all his savings to free one of them. He despises all kinds of work, for his true calling is to be a warrior. There are two sections, one of which keeps cattle, while the other depends on agriculture; the former build low, continuous flat huts, which are plastered with mud, while the tillers of the ground use a round hut with a conical grass roof, and live in their villages permanently, the others being semi-nomadic. Though the Masai is familiar with the use of weapons of war, he is not a great hunter, and kills only such game as he regards as akin to his cattle; he also abstains from the use of fish.

**Mashona.** Peaceful tribe of south-east Africa. They are often confused with the Makalaka or Makalanga, with whom they were to some extent mingled. They seem to have crossed the Zambezi in the eighteenth century, but their origin is obscure. The ruins of Zimbabwe are in Mashonaland, but there is no reason for connecting the Mashona with them. The name, given by the Matabele, means "baboons," and refers to their habit of building their villages among the rocks.

**Mashukolumbwe.** Bantu-speaking people of Rhodesia, north-east of the Barotse, remarkable for a conical style of hairdressing.

**Massim.** People of the Trobriand Islands, New Guinea. They have been influenced by Melanesians, bury their dead, but dig up the bones after a time and use them as lime pots, spatulas, etc.

**Matabele or Amandebele.** Tribe of Zulu origin, also called Abakwa-Zulu. They originated from the followers of Moselekatse, who fled northwards from the anger of Tshaka. They lost their independence at the end of the nineteenth century.

**Maya.** Short-headed people of Guatemala, once the possessors of a great culture. They are of short stature with broad shoulders. The lower part of the face is somewhat projecting; in colour they are a dark golden brown. They are hospitable and generous, but noted for lying.

**Mbundu.** Name of two distinct languages, one in south Angola (Umbundu), the other in north Angola (Kimbundu).

**Mediterranean Race.** Most southerly of the three types into which Europeans of the present day have been divided. They are commonly supposed to have originated in Africa, where the Hamites are the modern representatives of the ancestral stock. Outlying members are the Indonesians, Dravidians, and Semites. The skull is long, and the hair dark and curly or ringlety, the beard full; skin colour varies from white to brown or blackish; the nose is usually large and narrow. In temperament Mediterranean man is quick-witted, excitable, and impulsive, but not always quite reliable.

**Meithei.** Dominant people of Manipur. They speak a Tibeto-Burman language of the Kuki-Chin type. Some are described as Mongolian, others as Caucasian in features. It is not uncommon to meet among girls a type with brownish black hair, brown eyes, fair complexions, straight noses, and rosy cheeks. Although the face is described as Mongolian, the Meithei are in some cases

distinctly long headed, while others show a head of medium type. They are mainly agricultural in their pursuits, but also trade, and it is to women that such work is entrusted. They have bazaars at convenient places by the roadside, where cloth, fish, etc., are sold. Women are comparatively uneducated, owing to the circulation of a fiction that there is a scarcity of women in England, whither educated Meitheis would be shipped off.

**Melanesian.** Oceanic negro of the Western Pacific. The physical type varies considerably, and some non-negro element must be present. The hair is at times curly or merely wavy, and the skin lighter than that of Papuans, chocolate, or even copper-coloured. Stature ranges from less than 5 ft. to nearly 6 ft. The skull is usually long, but is in places very short. The Melanesians include natives of the Solomon Islands, New Caledonia, the New Hebrides, Fiji, etc.

**Menangkabau Malays.** True Malays resident in the south-west highlands of Sumatra. They are Mahomedans, and probably recent immigrants, rather short in stature, and yellowish brown in colour, with black straight hair and at times the Mongoloid eye. They are physically not unlike the Chinese of Fukien.

**Mendi.** People of the east of Sierra Leone. They speak an aberrant language of the Mandingo group, and in physique are of medium stature, but strongly built. They make excellent carriers and hammock boys, are of a merry, light-hearted disposition, and are celebrated for their great secret society, Porro. The Mendi are probably the modern representatives of the Mane or Sumba, who invaded Sierra Leone by sea about the beginning of the sixteenth century, after having spent ten years on the way. They probably married women of Mandingo speech, but transmitted to their children a number of words of non-Mandingo origin. It is not known where they came from. They were deadly foes of the Temne tribe who dwelt to the west of them.

**Mentawai Islanders.** People who live off the coast of the Malay Peninsula. Their affinities are somewhat uncertain, but their own tradition says they came from Sumatra. They are described as yellowish brown with a tinge of red; one observer attributes to them light eyes.

**Meo.** Annamese pronunciation of a word pronounced Miao-tse by the Chinese. The Meo call themselves Mung, and say they came to Tong-king from China. They are short, with a relatively long body, have straight black hair, brown eyes, complexion almost white when it is not bronzed by exposure, and a straight nose. They are industrious and intelligent, fond of independence, brave and open. Maize is the chief food, but they eat rice when land suitable for its cultivation is available. Unlike many primitive peoples, they do not live in perpetual dread of evil spirits, and are held by neighbouring tribes to be regardless of dangers because they can turn into wild beasts.

**Mexican.** Name applied both to the European inhabitants of Mexico and to the descendants of the Aztecs who had dominated

## Dictionary of Races

the country for some three hundred years when the European conquerors overthrew them.

**Micronesians.** Population of the Gilbert, Marshall, Caroline, and Marianne Islands. They may be regarded as Polynesians influenced by later migrations from the mainland of Asia and perhaps by an earlier stock of Papuan origin. They appear to be rather shorter than typical Polynesians, but have longer heads.

**Mikir.** People of Assam who call themselves Arleng, the name Mikir being given by the Assamese. They are not a tall people, though they are taller than the Khasi; the head is longish and the nose flat. They speak a Tibeto-Burman language intermediate in type between Bodo and Kuki-Chin. They seem to be homogeneous in type, owing, perhaps, to their exogamous customs producing inter-mixture between the different divisions. They differ from other hill tribes in their peaceable character which has earned for them, for at least two centuries, the reputation of being good subjects.

**Minahassa.** Malayo-Polynesian tribe of Celebes. They are strongly built, of medium height, with light brown skin of reddish tinge. Girls have red cheeks and lips, but in men the lips have a violet sheen. The eyes are brown, the hair is black and coarse, the nose broad, and the eye shows the Mongoloid fold. They were great head-hunters, but are now Christianised.

**Mingrelians.** Georgian people in the basin of the Rion, who are probably descended from the Colchians mentioned by Greek geographers. They are ignorant, lazy, and unenterprising, but strong and good-humoured. Many of them become porters in the towns.

**Mishmi.** People of the northern frontier of Assam, divided into Midu, Mithun, Taying, and Miju. They speak a Tibeto-Burman language of the north Assam type.

**Mittu.** Tribe of the area of the Sudan between the Rohl and Roah rivers, bordering on the Dinka in the north and the Azande in the south. They are dark coloured and physically weak. The women pierce and insert wooden plugs in both upper and lower lips.

**Mixes.** Tribe of Mexico. They live in the uplands, weave cloth in the pre-Columbian method of long strips, and make suspension bridges of lianas.

**Mixtecs.** Intellectual and progressive tribe of Mexico. They carry baskets with a head-band.

**Mohawk.** Most easterly Iroquois tribe of American Indians. They were twice nearly exterminated by the Algonquians, with whom they fought; then they obtained guns from the Dutch, and for fifty years played a great part in the Iroquois league. Then their numbers declined rapidly.

**Mohegan or Mohican.** Algonquian tribe of New England. Treacherous warriors, they fortified hill-tops with palisades and stockaded their villages, the houses of which were often 180 ft. long by 20 ft. wide.

**Moi.** Tribe of Indo-China. Of rather small stature, they are mostly long headed

with straight-set eyes, and therefore not Mongoloid in their affinities. Their skin is described as reddish; the nostrils and mouth are disproportionately large, and they are said to file their teeth; hence they are or were reputed to be cannibals. Some authorities describe them as timid, others as brave; they are indolent, simple, and confiding and lead a nomadic life.

**Mojo.** Indian tribe of Bolivia. They are an agricultural people, quiet, and well-behaved.

**Mombutto.** Tribe of the Kibali river, Nile-Welle watershed, not to be confused with the Mangbettu. They are strongly-built dwellers in the hills, with broad faces, blunt noses, and thick lips; they file the upper teeth.

**Mongo.** Bantu-speaking tribe of the great bend of the Congo, south of the Bangala. Sometimes regarded as a Balolo sub-tribe, they differ a good deal in type, some being described as a fine virile race of a high order of intelligence, while others are termed weakly, lean, and insignificant-looking. They were at one time notable traders and manufactured a kind of black pottery that was in great request.

**Mongol.** Group of tribes that includes the Kalmuck and Buriat. A wide extension is given to the terms Mongol and Mongoloid, but properly speaking the type is confined to a narrow area along the northern border of the Mongolian plateau. The Mongols leapt into prominence in the Middle Ages for a brief period under Jenghiz Khan, but their part in the racial history of Asia is obscure. The word "mong" means brave. The head is round and low and the nose broad, but even among the Kalmuck there is a type with a narrow nose.

**Mongoloid.** (1) Stock with two main branches (a) Mongolo-Tartar, or Mongols proper, including Sharra, Kalmuck, and Buriat; (b) Tibeto-Indo-Chinese, including the bulk of the populations of Further India, Indo-China, Himalayan peoples, Chinese and Tibetans; a sub-branch of Oceanic Mongols includes the peoples called better Proto-Malay from whom the present Malay are derived. The term Mongol was originally applied to nomads recruited from Turki and other tribes; it now often means all Asiatics with round heads and straight hair. They have a yellowish skin, and often oblique eyes. They are usually short, and though the cheek-bones are prominent the face generally is flat. The plateau of Central Asia may be regarded as their centre of origin. (2) Group of people in India, Nepal, Assam, and Burma, of which the Kanet, Lepcha, Limbu, Murmi, Bodo, and the Burmese are representatives. They are short, with dark complexions, tinged with yellow; the hair is scanty, the head broad, with characteristic flat face and oblique eyes.

**Mongolo - Dravidian.** Group, also termed Bengali, found in Bengal and Orissa. In it are Tibeto-Burman elements mingled with Caucasian. The complexion is dark and the head noticeably broad.

**Mon-Khmer Languages.** Group of tongues spoken in south-east Asia. They are allied on the one side to the Munda languages



## Dictionary of Races

of India, on the other to Polynesian, Melanesian, etc., and, more distantly to the Indo-Chinese languages. The group includes the languages of the Mekong; Mon, also called Talaing or Peguan, Annamese, etc; Khmer or Cambodian; Palaung - Wa, Chindwin, etc.; and Khasi, including Synteng, War, etc.

**Montagnais.** French name for an Algonquian-speaking tribe of the Mackenzie Group. Roaming from the south of Labrador nearly to the St. Lawrence, they are a timid people, but were inveterate foes of the Iroquois.

**Montenegrius.** Serbo-Croat people, whose name is derived from the Black Mountain, where they dwell.

**Monumbo.** Papuan - speaking people. They live in the neighbourhood of Potsdamhafen, in what was formerly German New Guinea.

**Mopla or Mappilla.** Hybrid Mahomedan people of the western coast of south India. Their numbers are increasing by the conversion of the lower caste natives. On the coast they are traders, in the interior cultivators; prosperous and successful in both. The head is of curious shape like a coconut, with high forehead and pointed crown, made more conspicuous by their custom of shaving the head. They are enterprising and industrious; some enlist in the army and prove themselves hardy and courageous. They appear to be unusually fertile; there is a case on record of a Mopla with seven wives, each of whom had presented him with seven sons, not to speak of a large consignment of daughters.

**Moqui.** Synonym of Hopi, derived from some foreign tongue.

**Mordoff.** Language of the Mordvins.

**Mordvin.** Finnic people of the Volga basin who long maintained their pagan religion. They are short headed and of medium stature, with hair that is chestnut or black, but never red; the eyes are often blue and sometimes oblique, and the face oval. They are a hard-working, thrifty people, among whom the father has comparatively little power over his children.

**Moriori.** Inhabitants of the Chatham Islands, eastward of New Zealand. They emigrated thither from New Zealand six or seven hundred years ago, and are a people of mixed type with long and short-headed elements in about equal numbers. It is quite likely that the long-headed group represents a Caucasian element, for it is generally agreed that a people of this type was prominent in India some thousands of years ago, and India or Further India is the natural jumping-off place for those who went forth into the watery wastes of Oceania. The short-headed people are of the same type as was prominent in the western part of Polynesia and must have come from there; passing, probably, through Micronesia on their way from the Asiatic continent to western Polynesia.

**Moros.** Round-headed Philippine people of Mindanao and the Sulu Archipelago, so called by the Spaniards because of their dark complexion. They are below medium height,

but are taller than the Ifugao, Igorot, etc.; the type resembles that of the Menankabau Malay of Sumatra. They are said to be the most faithful and intelligent people of the Philippines. Their real name is Magindano.

**Mosquito.** Properly Miskito, an Indian tribe of the eastern shore of Nicaragua.

**Mossi.** Tribe of the Volta group in the great bend of the Niger. The language is called Mole.

**Mpongwe.** Bantu-speaking people of the Gabun area, not to be confused with the Pangwe, the name they apply to the Fang of the same neighbourhood. The language of the Mpongwe is allied to that of the Galoa. Their real name seems to be Abuka.

**Mumuye.** Fula name of a tribe of the northern provinces of Nigeria, which calls itself Fungun or Zagum. They are allied to the Waka, Yakoko, Zinna, etc., all of them south of the Benue river. They are an agricultural people, whose staple food is yams, but cattle are also kept, though they give no milk. They put a stone over the grave, without filling it in and later remove the skull and carry it in a pot to its resting-place in the village. They speak a language of the Adamaua group.

**Munda Languages.** Group of languages of Hindustan shown to be related to the Mon-Khmer and Austronesian families. It includes Mundari, Ho, Santal, Kurku, etc., and was at one time called Kolarian.

**Mundurucu.** South American tribe of the Tapajos.

**Munshi.** Tribe of the northern provinces of Nigeria, south of the Benue, whose proper name appears to be Tivi. Said to number about 350,000, they speak a semi-Bantu language of the Nigerian group, are of medium stature but muscular, unusually black in colour, and the men grow beards of some length, which they plait into three or more strands. They use hollow wooden drums for sending messages. They are a warlike tribe, hostile to the white man, and excellent hunters and farmers. They are confirmed cannibals, but by no means repulsive in appearance.

**Murut.** Tribe of the Kalamantan group, Borneo. They live in long communal houses built on the banks of rivers, and are mainly long headed, but there is a considerable brachycephalic element.

**Muskogee.** Group of tribes in the south-east of the United States, including Choctaw, Creeks, etc., who were transferred to Oklahoma; they seem to be mostly round-headed, but the nose varies in breadth.

**Mwamba.** Language of the Bawanda of British Central Africa, nearly related to the Nkonde.

**Naga.** Number of tribes of the hill country south of the Brahmaputra, including the Angami, Lhota, Ao, Sema Naga, etc. The languages are of the Assamese-Burmese type. The skull is of medium length and the average varies for the different tribes, the Kezami Naga being quite long headed. He is tall, from 5 ft. 9 in. to 6 ft., and has great powers of endurance, carrying a 60 lb. load with ease with a forehead sling. The facial type varies from one with flattened



## Dictionary of Races

nose and oblique eyes to one with almost Caucasian traits; the eye is brown, the hair reddish in childhood, but always black in later life, is wavy or even curly. The skin is fair and ruddy cheeks may be seen, accompanied at times by freckles. The people are intelligent and readily assimilate novelties such as vaccination; but they are in no hurry to adopt new manners from love of novelty. They are independent, frank, honest, hospitable, genial, and very loyal, but given to exaggeration.

**Nago.** See Yoruba.

**Nahua Area.** District of Central America inhabited by tribes descended from the Maya, Aztec, and other peoples civilized before the discovery of America. They had extensive agriculture (maize, beans, etc.), spun fine cotton, used large canoes, picture writing, etc. Their descendants fall far short of the old standard, for the Maya culture was confined to the priests, and, with the Aztec culture, passed into oblivion at the Spanish conquest.

**Nandi.** East African people living near Mount Elgon. Of apparently mixed origin and related to the Masai, Turkana, etc., with negro, Masai, and pygmy elements, possibly also Galla, they are said to be nearly related in language to the Bari. They are hardy mountaineers and skilful warriors who refused access to strangers; but they cannot have resided in their present country for many generations, for before them came an agricultural people who made use of irrigation. They were probably hunters originally, but they have taken to cultivating the ground; men clear the land and then all the work is done by women. The chief occupation of the men and big boys is cattle herding, and the bulk of the stock live on the pastures away from their owners' homes. The Nandi are classed with the Niloto-Hamitic tribes, but are in physical type much nearer the Baganda.

**Napo.** Geographical designation for many distinct tribes of the River Napo, such as the Orejones, who take their name from the large wooden studs worn in their ears. There are no individual houses in this area; one large circular dwelling, ten yards high and sixty yards or more in circumference, lodges the whole group, which moves on to another residence when, after two or three years, the old one becomes ruinous.

**Nascopies or Nascapees.** Algonquian tribe of Labrador, who call themselves Nanenot, "true men." Their accepted name is a term of reproach applied by the Montagnais.

**Natchez.** Muskogian tribe of the Lower Mississippi who worshipped the sun.

**Nayar.** Originally a member of a military body, but now of a caste including a number of occupations on the Malabar coast of south India. They are said to have practised polyandry until within recent times, but though marriage is still dissoluble at will and descent is reckoned through the mother, a woman is now restricted to one husband. As a class the Nayars are the best educated and most advanced of all communities in Malabar, and are the equals intellectually of the Brahmans of the east coast.

**Negrillo.** Woolly-haired pygmy of the equatorial forests of Africa. The skin colour is reddish or yellowish brown and the hair rusty brown, sometimes very dark. In stature they vary from 4 ft. 4 in. to 4 ft. 9 in.; unlike the typical negro, they have thin lips. They are nomadic hunters without domestic animals and rely on exchange with negro tribes for agricultural products.

**Negrito.** Term covering the pygmy woolly-haired black peoples outside Africa, such as the Andamanese, Semang, Aetas. In stature they fall short of 5 ft., and the skin colour varies from sooty to dark chocolate brown. The head is medium or round, and it is not uncommon to find the nose much sunken at the root, a feature shared with many Australian aborigines.

**Negro.** Dark-skinned, woolly-haired inhabitants of west and central Africa, including the negro proper, the Nilote, and Bantu-speaking peoples. The hair is almost invariably black, but red hair is found sporadically; the skin colour is never quite black, but varies from dark chocolate to yellowish-brown within the same tribe; the height varies, but probably the average is about 5 ft. 4 in. The head is generally long, but in many tribes there is an admixture of a round-headed type. Some of the Bantu tribes are pastoral, but the West African negro depends on agriculture, though he keeps goats, sheep, fowls, and sometimes cattle; near important rivers fish is largely used as food. Under European influence the negro is often lazy, but in unsophisticated tribes he does not shirk the laborious tasks of agriculture where the only tool is a hoe.

**Neo-Siberians.** Tribes of central Asiatic origin that have been resident in Siberia so long and have become so hybridised as to call for a generic name. They include tribes formerly called Ural-Altaian or Turanian as well as Finnic tribes like the Ostyak (in part) and the Vogul, the Samoyeds, Mongolic, and Tungusic tribes, and some Turkic, the most important being the Yakut. There is, however, considerable diversity of physical type.

**Netherlands or Low Countries.** Kingdoms of Holland and Belgium, in which are spoken Frisian, Dutch, Flemish, and Walloon. The population falls into two sections: one, inhabiting the Ardennes plateau and some of the coastal parts of Holland, is markedly short headed and dark; those of the plains of Flanders and most of Holland, on the other hand, are longer-headed and fair in type; but even in Friesland there are quite a number of round-headed folk of the same type as we find on the coast of Scotland and southern Norway, who differ from the central European round heads in having a head that is low in proportion to its length. This type seems to have persisted since Neolithic times, more than four thousand years ago. They were, however, probably reinforced at the time of the great tribal migrations of the sixth century by central Europeans of another type. At this period there were quite a number of Frankish long heads in south Belgium as well as in Friesland; a different type predominated among the

## Dictionary of Races

women, who were of the type of folk that lived in the Belgian uplands in the Iron Age; no doubt the invaders did not hesitate to kill off the males and take the females as wives. This Teutonic invasion produced little lasting effect in the south of Belgium; farther north, in the open lowlands, both the physical type and the language give evidence of the invasion; in the Dutch coastal regions the type has been less affected, but the language is the same as that of the rest of the country.

**Newars.** People of Nepal. They are of mixed origin, with possibly Mongol and south Indian relationships. Their language, which resembles Tibetan, is called Gubhaijius.

**Ngombe.** Bantu-speaking people of the central Congo, with probably some admixture of pygmy blood. The word means, perhaps, "bush people."

**Nigerian Semi-Bantu.** Group of Sudanic languages, apparently of considerable size, including Kamuku, Kamberi, Yeskwa, Munshi, etc.

**Nilotic Languages.** Of these there are two groups; the Niloto-Hamitic and the Niloto-Sudanic, the latter forming a subgroup of the eastern Sudanic languages.

**Niloto-Sudanic Languages.** Group of the eastern Sudanic languages. It includes Mittu, Madi, Abukaya, Luba, Wira, Lendu, Moru; the Shilluk stock; Dinka and Nuer.

**Nordic Race.** Fair, long-headed race, possibly of comparatively recent origin, whose typical representatives are found in north Europe, e.g. Scandinavians. With this race have also been classed Thracians, Kurds, Afghans, some Persians, Dards, etc. The complexion is ruddy and the eyes are often blue; in stature Nordic man surpasses the Mediterraneans and Alpines. Temperamentally he differs widely from the other two races; in Europe he is steadfast, energetic, reliable, and somewhat stolid.

**Norwegians.** Inhabitants of Norway, who speak a language of the Scandinavian section of Teutonic. We know little of changes in the population of Norway, but history tells of the exploits of the Vikings or Norsemen who raided and sometimes invaded the lands that offered promise of plunder, including the British Isles, France, and more remote shores. Norsemen colonised Iceland and settled colonists on the inhospitable coasts of Greenland, and there is reason to suppose that they sailed south of Labrador and landed in New England not long after without, however, effecting any permanent lodgment. In medieval times and in our own days Norway, the west coast excepted, represents one of the chief centres of the Nordic race, characterised by tall stature, a fair complexion, and a long head. If the Viking was a typical Nordic man, it seems as if the type has changed in the last thousand years, as it has over the greater part of Europe.

**Nosu.** People of south-west China, probably a Lolo tribe.

**Nuaroak.** Group of South American tribes usually called Arawak.

**Nuba.** Mixed people of Kordofan. Three types are readily distinguishable, negro, Hamitic, and Bantoid (i.e., one resembling

in appearance the north-eastern Bantu of Uganda). They lie west of the true Nilotes and have a considerable short-headed element, but the decrease in stature that might accompany this is counter-balanced by the Hamitic element.

**Nupe.** Tribe of the Middle Niger. Formerly they were notorious slave-raiders. Their language gives its name to a group of negro languages, including Gbari, Jukun, Igbirra.

**Nyanja, Anyanja or Mang'anja.** People of Nyasaland. Related to the Makalanga, they are of medium stature, with long heads. There is much difference between river and hill people, the latter being of poorer physique, while the so-called Angoni of the Upper Shire, really conquered Anyanja, are small, wiry men, usually rather dark.

**Nyika or Wanyika.** Group of tribes in the neighbourhood of the Tana river, including the Wagirama, the Wadigo, etc. The name is also applied to a quite distinct group north-west of Nyasa. The word "nyika" means wilderness.

**Ojibwa or Chippewa.** Large American-Indian tribe of Algonquian speech. They were formerly located near Lakes Huron and Superior, and still number 30,000. They were expert canoeists and lived largely on fish; their wigwams were of birch bark or grass mats; they believed in manito, objects endowed with a mysterious power, and regarded dreams as revelations.

**Ona.** Branch of the Patagonian Tehuelche, or Chuelche, now resident in the east of Tierra del Fuego.

**Onaida.** Tribe of the Iroquois confederation, formerly resident in New York, where a few hundred of them are still to be found. In olden times they were reputed to be cruel, cunning, and prone to bloodshed.

**Onondaga.** Important Iroquois tribe formerly resident in New York, where a few still remain. There are nine clans in Canada on Grand River reserve, which they received in recognition of their support of the British in the war of 1812-14.

**Orang Bukit or Land People.** Generic term for the ruder inland pre-Malayan peoples of the Malay Peninsula, Borneo, etc.

**Orang Darat.** Aborigines of Billiton, Dutch East Indies. They are, perhaps, akin to the Battas.

**Orang Ulu.** Malay name of a wild tribe of Sumatra, who live on anything that comes to hand and do not practise agriculture.

**Orang Sekah.** Malayan boat people of Billiton.

**Orejone.** See Napo.

**Oriya.** Language of Orissa, allied to Bengali, Bihari, and Assamese.

**Ossetes.** Foreign name of a people of the Caucasus who call themselves Iroi, Tualt, and Digor, without any common appellation for the whole people. The language is Indo-European, but not Iranian, and is not related to that of any other Caucasus people. Blond hair and blue eyes are common among them, and they salute by removing the hat—a form not practised by any other Caucasus people. The men are tall and strong, but leave all work to the women. The head is shortish, and they seem



## Dictionary of Races

to be of mixed origin; some have Mongoloid eyes, but they are, as a rule, blond with some blue eyes. They are physically inferior to other Caucasus peoples, but dominated them by force of character. They were at one time notorious for brigandage.

**Ostyak.** (1) Palaeo-Siberian tribe on the lower Yenisei; (2) Finno-Ugrian tribe of the Obi.

**Otomi.** People of Mexico. There are two distinct types, one tall, yellow, with oblique eyes; the other small, dark, with straight eyes, which are specially common among women. Men wear pigtails. They use two kinds of granary, one on posts, the other with sticks in cobwork. They are a somewhat stupid people and despised accordingly.

**Ottawa.** Algonquian tribe noted as traders, whence their name. They were originally a rude people, and went unclothed, but when they took to agriculture they became more civilized.

**Ova-Herero.** Tribe of south-west Africa, speaking Bantu. They are known to the Hottentot tribes as Damara.

**Ovambo or Ovampo.** Bantu-speaking tribe of Damaraland.

**Padaung.** People of Burma. They are remarkable for the amount of brass wire worn as ornaments by the women; they begin with five coils, as thick as the little finger, on the neck, and add more as the neck stretches, till as many as twenty-one are reached weighing 80 lb.

**Pahari.** Language of the lower Himalayas, Indo-Aryan of the Inner sub-Branch. It includes Khas-Kura or Nepalese, etc. The people seem to be descended from the Khasa of Pliny and other ancient writers. The Khasa hailed from central Asia, and were related to the Pisacha or cannibals of Indian writers; the Gurjara joined the Khasa some thirteen hundred years ago and influenced the language, which is allied to Rajasthani.

**Paiwan.** Group of uncivilized tribes of the extreme south of Formosa. In their ears they wear a circular piece of wood about an inch in diameter; they were once great head-hunters and preserve their trophies in stone boxes specially made for the purpose.

**Palaeo-Siberian.** Group name of the most ancient Siberian stock. Formerly called Palaeasiatic, they include the Chukchi, Koryak, Kamchadal, Ainu, Gilyak, Eskimo, and other peoples. It was formerly an accepted view that they represent ancient peoples driven back by later comers to the north-east of the continent; but there are grounds for arguing that they are related physically and culturally with the natives of north-west America, probably in respect of language also, and that they represent a recent backwash, not the primitive stock from which the American tribes issued. It must, however, be noted that the group seems to contain elements of very diverse origins, for while the Eskimo are very long headed, the Gilyak and other tribes are round headed. Generally speaking, they are peoples with flat faces, prominent cheek-bones, oblique eyes, yellowish-brown colour, lank hair, and sparse beard.

**Palaung.** People of Burma. Speaking a Mon-Khmer tongue and allied to the Wa,

they live on the Upper and Middle Mekong. They are a peaceable and industrious but uncouth and hypocritical people, short and sturdily built, with fair skins and eyes, grey or light brown being not uncommon. They have no facial resemblance to the Mon.

**Papuans.** Inhabitants of New Guinea other than recent Melanesian immigrants and pygmies, together with the Louisiade Islanders, and many Malaysian islands westwards from New Guinea as far as Flores. True Papuans appear to be dominant in the Aru group and perhaps in Flores; a hybrid type in Timor, the Kei group, Ceram, etc. The hair is black, frizzly and mop-like, but the beard is scanty or absent; the skin is deep chocolate-brown. There is a wide range in stature, and the skull is also variable, extremely long or, in areas of mixture, short. In temperament the Papuan is excitable and imaginative; he is not unintelligent. Although he reckons as an Oceanic negro, it must be remembered that his nose is large, straight, and generally aquiline, but blunt and with wide nostrils; it therefore departs considerably from the type of negro nose found in Africa.

**Papuanian.** General term for Oceanic negroes, including both Papuan and Melanesian, together with negritos and Tasmanians.

**Papuo-Melanesian.** Name given to the mixed peoples of the eastern peninsula of New Guinea and the islands beyond, who have been influenced by a relatively late Melanesian backwash. They are smaller and lighter-coloured than the true Papuan. The head is not so high, but brow ridges are more prominent, while the forehead is usually rounded and not retreating. Skin colour varies from light yellow to dark bronze, and for some obscure reason the lightest shades are always found among the women. The nose is generally smaller than in the Papuan, who has what is often called the Jewish type—long, stout, and arched.

**Parsee.** Originally a synonym for Persian but now the name of a religious sect, worshippers of the sun.

**Pasuma.** Sumatran tribe south of the Korinchi. They have, perhaps, been subjected to Javanese influence.

**Pawnee.** Tribe of Plains Indians speaking a Caddoan tongue who dressed the scalp-lock with grease and fat so that it stood up like a horn, whence their name. Religious rites, including human sacrifice, were observed in connexion with the cultivation of maize, and the morning and evening star were important in their beliefs.

**Pepo or Pepowan.** Name applied by the Chinese to the uncivilized tribes of the western plains of Formosa.

**Permiak.** Eastern Finnic tribe in the neighbourhood of Perm. They were originally on the Arctic seaboard, where Samoyed have now replaced them, for King Alfred speaks of Beorma, the Biarmians of the Norsemen. They are now much mixed with Russians.

**Pigmies.** Alternative spelling of Pygmies (q.v.).

**Pisacha.** Non-Sanskritic Indo-Aryan languages.

**Plains Indians.** Group of American tribes, originally dependent largely on the



## Dictionary of Races

bison for food and clothing. Famous as workers in skins, they lacked basketry and pottery. They had their habitat in the plains west of the Mississippi. They took to the horse in historic times. The typical dwelling was the tipi, a tripod of poles covered with birch-bark or bison skin. Canoes were unknown, and they did not fish. The Sun Dance was a famous ceremony.

**Plateau Tribes.** Indians living in the interior of British Columbia. They make great use of salmon, deer, roots, and berries as food; their winter houses are half underground; highly developed basketry, but no pottery; clothing usually of deerskin, with skin caps for men, basket caps for women. The dog is used as a pack animal, but canoes are of little importance.

**Poles.** Inhabitants of Poland, speaking a language of the western sub-group of Slavonic languages. It is a matter of dispute what the original Slav type was. The matter is complicated by the fact that by the fifteenth century Poland was occupied by a people as round headed as that of Russia. In the present day there is in Poland a predominance of round heads with a strong element of people with heads of medium length in the north and north-west, where is found also the darker type; difference of stature goes in general with difference in social status, the peasant being short. In the Pinsk marshes is found a type with straight, light yellow, or flaxen hair with blue eyes, square cut face, and nose frequently turned up. This has been regarded as a distinct race by some authorities.

**Polynesian.** Mixed stock speaking Austro-nesian tongues, often with an underlying Melanesian stratum. It has been supposed that the Proto-Polynesian stock was Indonesian mixed with Proto-Malayan, and, drifting into the western Pacific, it imposed on the Oceanic negroes now known as Melanesians their language and some elements of culture. Later migrations colonised the east Pacific, possibly from Samoa. The typical Polynesian is tall, with a head usually long or medium, black straight or wavy hair, and light brown complexion. They are capable seamen, but the huge canoes of former times are no longer in use. They are on the whole indolent save where, as in the case of the Maori, the climate has favoured a more energetic type. They are dependent in most cases on agriculture. An analysis of their culture shows that more than one stream of migration has gone to make up the population of these scattered islets.

**Portuguese.** Inhabitants of Portugal who speak, together with the Galego of north-west Spain, a tongue belonging to the Romance sub-group of European languages. In general the population of Portugal is composed of the same elements as that of Spain, but the average skull is considerably longer, as there seem to be no pockets of round heads; the type is, however, by no means uniform, as a negroid skull is found in mountainous areas.

**Prakrit.** Non-Sanskritic language of the Indo-Aryan group, including Bengali, Hindi, and Hindustani, Punjabi, Gujarati, Marathi, Oriya, Sindhi, etc.

**Pre-Dravidian.** Name given to certain jungle tribes of India, the Sakai of Malaysia, the main element in the Australian aborigines, the Toala of Celebes, etc. The hair is wavy or curly and usually black, the skin colour dark brown, the skull very long (Vedda) or rather broad (Toala). As a rule these tribes have not advanced to the point of becoming cultivators of the ground.

**Pschaws.** Georgian people, taller and slenderer than the Grusinian and darkish in complexion, but often with grey or blue eyes. The face is rather sharp, but they are a dignified people, though lively in gesticulation.

**Punan.** Mild, unwarlike jungle tribe of Borneo, not unlike the Ukit.

**Punjabi.** Indo-Aryan tongue, spoken by the Sikhs and others.

**Pygmies.** Negrito of central Africa and the negrito of the Malay Peninsula, New Guinea, etc. It seems certain that these people are of mixed origin, for there is great variation in the physical characters of negritos. The negrito element among the Mafulu of New Guinea is dark sooty brown in complexion, while the Tapiro are at times yellow; the hair of the former is usually brown or black, but sometimes so light that it would not be termed dark in Europe. The negrito group is imperfectly known and scattered among Central African Bantu-speaking tribes; they are of very primitive culture, and depend wholly on hunting, but obtain other products by exchange from surrounding tribes, whose languages they usually speak. They are of very short stature, from 4 ft. 3 in. upwards, and differ from the negro in having a reddish-yellow skin and somewhat hairy body. Their noses are flat, but the skull is mainly of non-negroid type, being distinctly short, though in some groups long heads are in a majority, and it seems probable that there are in reality two pygmy types. It is probable that they are pre-negro, but practically nothing is known of a real pygmy language. They do not appear to be related to the Bushman, and differ from him especially in the strong projection of the lower part of the face.

**Quiche.** Tribe of the centre of Guatemala. They are rather below middle size, of yellow brown to copper in colour, with round full faces of mild expression. The eyes are black and small, with the outer angle turned upwards; the head is described as slightly conical. They are essentially agricultural.

**Quichua.** Indian tribe of Bolivia. They were ruled at the time of the discovery of America by the Inca, whose dominion spread over a wide area in Ecuador, Peru, Chile, etc. They are a short thick-set people, with heads of a rather striking shape, due to the custom of deforming them, which is still practised as it was in the days of the Inca. They are sometimes called Charca and are readily distinguished according to some authorities from the Aymara, as their features are less rugged and their character is gentle and more submissive. In Potosi they still dress as they did in the days of the Spanish conquest. They build huts of a distinctive character, grouped by fours, with a wall surrounding

## Dictionary of Races

each group. They are of a rich olive brown, neither coppery nor yellow, heavily built, with broad shoulders and have large lungs, owing to the altitude at which they live. The head is long, compressed at the side with a bulging but somewhat retreating forehead. The face is large, round rather than oval, the nose long and aquiline and the chin short. Their faces are serious and rather sad; they are sociable, obedient, industrious and discreet, not to say secretive, of a hospitable nature and good to their children.

**Quitu.** Older of the two principal tribes of Ecuador, perhaps of Quichua origin.

**Rajput.** Tribe or caste of north India which claims to represent the Kshatriya of classical tradition. The pure-blooded Rajput delights in endless genealogies and ranks mankind according to descent; he has an exaggerated idea of the importance of ceremonial purity and a passion for field sports. Although they are supposed to be of one blood, the group seems to include many whose only title is the possession of land. But an infinity of social distinctions limits the choice of a wife; a man may not give his daughter in marriage to a man of a sept that stands lower than his own, and endeavours to marry her above her own position, but a man of a higher sept may take a wife from a lower one; the result of this is a superfluity of women in the higher septs which enormously increases the expense of finding a husband and encourages infanticide. In religion they are Hindus and employ Brahmans for religious and ceremonial purposes.

**Romansch.** Dialect of the Upper Inn and Upper Rhine, spoken in the Engadine.

**Romance Languages.** Tongues derived from Latin, including Languedoil (north French), Languedoc-Catalan (south French and eastern Spanish), Spanish, Portuguese-Galego, Italian, Romansch-Ladino and Rumanian.

**Ronga.** Tribe of south-east Africa, sometimes called Tonga.

**Ruanda or Waruanda.** One of the four privileged classes of the Batussi, not to be confused with the Warundi.

**Rumanian.** Inhabitants of Rumania, who speak a language of the Romance sub-group of Italo-Celtic tongues and claim descent from the Roman colonists of Dacia. If that account of their origin is the true one they have been subject to great vicissitudes, for the Goths and Mongolo-Turki peoples no less than the Slavs swept clean the area now occupied by Rumanian-speaking peoples, who must have been driven southwards and then at the break-up of the Eastern Empire forced northwards again to their former seat. The language has a somewhat composite character. Moreover, they seem to have been at the outset nomadic in their tendencies—a strange life for the descendants of Roman colonists. At present, therefore, their early history is shrouded in mystery. There is little information as to the physical characteristics of this people either for early or later times; they seem to be of the Alpine type in Moldavia, but this feature diminishes in the mountainous area of Transylvania and in Wallachia.

**Rumanian.** Language of the Rumanians and of the Armani (Aramani, i.e., Romans)

of Macedonia, who are nicknamed Tsintsars and Kutz-Vlachs. It is fundamentally Neo-Latin, but embodies Albanian and Slav elements.

**Russians.** The great mass of the population of Russia, with the exception of the Finno-Ugrian peoples. The Russian language belongs to the Slavonic group of Aryan speech. Russians fall into three main groups, all of which are of the Alpine type: Great Russians in the north, east, and centre; Little Russians, also called Ukrainians or Ruthenians, in the south; and White Russians in the west. The name Ruthenian is chiefly applied to the Slav of Galicia and the Bukovina, of whom the names Gorales, Huzules, etc., are also used. It seems likely that in the north of Russia, at any rate, the Lapp preceded the Finn and the Finn came before the Slav, whose expansion can be dated to the period between the sixth and twelfth centuries.

The people of Russia were, a thousand years ago, in the main dolichocephalic or long headed; in a few centuries there was a complete transformation and round heads were everywhere in a large majority; yet no one can say how this revolutionary change came about. It is even a matter of dispute whether the original Slavic type was long or round headed. For two hundred years the Tartar held the land in subjection; and the Tartar is of Mongoloid type, round headed; perhaps he may have had something to do with the change; but, unfortunately for this guess, the Mongoloid type hardly appears at all in the north and central Slavs. The Tartar theory may, however, hold good for the Ukraine, for in Kiev the round-headed type, some time after the sixth century, changed from the Alpine type to the Mongoloid type plus another constant element.

At the present day in Russia the people are mostly round headed; but in the Volga-Don area the head is of a middle type; this seems to point to Finnic influence, by intermarriage with Cheremiss, Mordvin, etc. A second similar area is that of the White Russians and most of Poland. Light eyes, especially towards the Baltic, are more numerous than dark; dark hair, on the other hand, is more frequent and darkness increases towards the south.

**Ruthenes or Ruthenians.** Slav people identical with the Ukrainians or Little Russians.

**Sailau.** Ruling class of the Lushai, whose name was at first used as that of the whole people.

**Sakai or Senoi.** Jungle people of the Malay Peninsula, assigned to the Pre-Dravidian stock. They stand about 5 ft. and have wavy hair, black with a reddish tinge, a broadish face and head, and a low, broad nose. They are largely nomadic and practise only a very primitive kind of agriculture, with the digging stick as their usual implement. As a refuge from wild beasts they sometimes build their huts in trees, but they also make square huts on the ground. As clothing they had formerly a garment of bark cloth, and, like the Semang, they make fringed girdles of a black thread-like fungus. They use the blow-gun, but



## Dictionary of Races

have no canoes. Much of their food consists of jungle products. They appear to have only family property.

**Sakalava.** Tribe of western Madagascar. The name is taken from a small tribe of conquerors that lived on the River Sakalava. The Sakalava of to-day are made up of a number of different tribes and are regarded as falling into only two sub-tribes. They are dark-skinned, with long, frizzly hair, live on the plains in a relatively warm climate, and are more dependent on manioc than on rice.

**Salish.** Tribe of Plateau Indians in British Columbia. They are often known as Flatheads because, unlike surrounding peoples, they left their heads flat on top. War, slavery and the potlatch (a ceremonial distribution of gifts) were regular institutions among them.

**Samaritans.** Predominantly long-headed people of Samaria. They are tall of stature and show a large proportion of "Semitic" noses. In the hinterland of Palestine is found a strongly round-headed type, from which it is clear that they are of mixed origin.

**Samoyed.** Neo-Siberian tribe of the Arctic regions on both sides of the Urals. They and the Lapps, who are akin to them, are the only true nomads to be found in Europe. They are a sociable and laughter-loving people, of short stature and Mongoloid appearance. A Ugrian people, their name is a compound of *suoma*, a word of doubtful meaning, which enters into the name of the Finns (*Suomalaiset*). Their centre of origin was on the head waters of the Yenisei, whence they drifted northwards to the Arctic Ocean, and then westwards into Russia. They are a pastoral people with herds of domesticated reindeer on whose milk and flesh they live.

**Santali.** Dialect of Kherwari, one of the Munda languages which form part of the Austric family and are remotely allied to Mon-Khmer, Polynesian, etc., and still more remotely to the Indo-Chinese languages.

**Sara.** Important tribe near the Shari in the French Congo territory. They have receding foreheads, long, rather pointed noses and small eyes. They are a timid people who were much raided by Baghirmi, but are good and industrious farmers, men and women working together in the fields. They are called Kurdi by the Baghirmi.

**Sarcee or Sarsi.** American-Indian tribe of the Athapascan stock whose name is said to be derived from Siksika "sa arsi," not good. They were associated with this tribe at a remote period and their culture has been modified accordingly.

**Sarts.** Mixed people of Turkistan. In them are combined Iranian and Turkic elements, namely, the Tajiks and the Uzbeks; in physical type they resemble the former. They are successful cultivators of the earth, but their main occupation is commerce. They are Sunnite Mahomedans, and keep their women more strictly secluded than any other Turkic tribe. Their educational standard is not very high, and their idea of the world is that it is a plain surrounded by mountains. The name Sart is sometimes applied to the settled Kirghiz. The Sarts of Kulja are known as Taranchi.

**Sasak.** Aboriginal inhabitants of Lombok, Sunda Islands, which they call Sasak. They are Mahomedans, and quite distinct from the Hindu Balinese who conquered them early in the nineteenth century.

**Scots or Scotch.** In a general sense, the inhabitants of Scotland, almost Scandinavian in the far north, the Gaelic-speaking but probably pre-Celtic Highlander in the centre, and the Lowland Scot, probably Teutonic in the main. The prehistoric Picts of Galloway were overrun by a people known as Scots, who arrived from Ireland in historic times and established the Gaelic realm of Argyll. Other Picts, possibly different from those of Galloway, as they were red-haired, inhabited Buchan and the country to the south. A portion of the British kingdom of Strathclyde and of the Angle realm of Bernicia passed into the power of Scotland in the time of William Rufus; but it is by no means clear how the mass of the population was made up at that time. The English language spread gradually into Strathclyde and northward as far as Buchan.

**Scythian.** Supposed element in the population of India. It has been suggested that they were "Turanians," Iranians, Slavs, Germans, Mongols, etc.; the name seems to indicate a political unit of very mixed origin.

**Scytho-Dravidian.** Group of western India, including the Maratha Brahmans, Kunbi, and Coorgs. They are of medium stature, fair complexion, and broad head. It has been objected that the name of the group is ill-chosen, as there is insufficient evidence of Scythian immigration; moreover, the name Scythian does not bear a strictly defined meaning.

**Sea Dyak or Iban.** Proto-Malay people, originally resident in Sarawak, whence they have spread inland. As the Malays proper must have reached Borneo some five centuries ago, it seems that the Iban migration is earlier than this. They are short and have broader heads than other tribes, and their darker complexion contrasts with the cinnamon shade of the inland tribes, with whom they share their typical long black, slightly wavy hair. They prefer low land, and grow swamp rice, but also cultivate maize, sugarcane, etc. They are essentially agricultural, but as a former coast people devoted to raiding; they are warlike and addicted to head-hunting, and the Malay pirates gained their assistance by assigning to them as their share of the booty the heads of the slain.

**Selung.** Sea gypsies of Mergui, on the south coast of Burma, also called Mawken. Their language is supposed to be an archaic type of Indonesian. They spend their whole life upon the sea, living in dug-outs from 18 ft. to 30 ft. long, with a freeboard of 2 ft. or 3 ft. only. They live largely on fish, but exchange some of their produce for rice. During the heavy rains they go ashore and camp in temporary huts, but seldom stay more than a week in one spot.

**Semang.** Negrito people of the Malay Peninsula, also known as Pangan, Uday, Mandi, etc. The hair is short, black, and woolly, and the skin colour dark chocolate brown approximating to a glossy black, at times with a



## Dictionary of Races

reddish tinge. They seem to stand about 5 ft. high. The nose is short and flattened, remarkable for its great breadth, which is indeed greater than the length in some cases. The lips are thick and the cheek-bones are broad. They are a nomadic people, living by collecting wild fruits and by hunting; very often they remain no more than three days in a place, but a few have taken to agriculture. They have no canoes, but drift down stream on rafts in case of need. Their faculties are developed mainly in the direction of the search for food and escape from their enemies; if they are hard pressed they will, it is said, stretch rattan ropes from branch to branch and pass over them when the distance is too great for a leap.

**Semi-Bantu.** Section of Sudanic languages which come near to Bantu in respect of syntax, but differ from it in the roots with which its vocabulary is connected. It uses either prefixes or suffixes, where Bantu uses prefixes alone. It includes the following groups: Coast and Senegal, Volta, Togoland, and Nigerian, and the Adamaua group of pre-Semi-Bantu also belongs to it. The Semi-Bantu languages stretch in a broad band, generally speaking, between the West Sudanic and the Central zones.

**Semite.** Term that is to-day almost synonymous with Arab, but is commonly applied to the Jews, who are, however, a mixed people. The typical Semite has a long head and a narrow, straight nose, with jet-black hair and regular features. From their original home in south-west Asia they have wandered both eastwards and westwards, especially into north Africa, where they found a kindred people, the Hamite.

**Seneca.** North American tribe whose name means "place of the stone," an anglicised atom from the Dutch of the Mohegan form of the Iroquois name, Oneida. The Iroquois tribes were second to none in statesmanship and military organization; cruel in war they burnt alive the women and infant prisoners; they were, however, normally kind and affectionate, full of sympathy for kinsmen in distress; their wars were primarily to secure their independence, and the Iroquois league was formed to prevent shedding of kindred blood and to promote peace. They were sedentary and agricultural, but built strong wooden castles of logs for defence.

**Senufo.** Important group of tribes, also known as Siena, south-west of the Volta group in the hinterland of Ivory Coast.

**Serbs.** South Slavonic people which crossed the Danube from the Carpathian lands some twelve hundred years ago. Included were also some Sorb (Wend) tribes from the Elbe, and on the Lower Danube were the Severenses or seven nations, also Slavs, so that the whole of the area from the Danube to the Mediterranean—some parts of Albania and districts near Constantinople excepted—became Slavonic. The Serbs are allied to the Croats.

**Seri.** American Indian tribe of the Californian coast, whose own name for themselves is Kun-kaak, or Knike. They are of splendid physique, the men standing about 6 ft. on an average, and the women 5 ft. 9 in. In colour they are bronze-black, and the hair jet-black

and long, growing tawny towards the tips. They are habitual rovers of incredible fleetness, outstripping a horseman, even when they are laden with looted meat, and are accustomed to chase birds on the wing. They have practically no tools, preferring teeth and nails. They are even more hostile to other Indians than to white men.

**Shan.** Southern Mongol people of Burma, China, etc. They speak a Siamese-Chinese language of the Tai group; Tai is, in fact, the Shan name for themselves, and means "noble," or "free." They first appear in history in Yunnan, south-west China, and two thousand years ago they began to enter Burma in small numbers; some five hundred years later they peopled the Shan States, to be forced westwards in the thirteenth century by the Mongols. They are generally of finer physique than either the Chinese or the Siamese, and lighter in colour than the latter. The head is finer than that of the Chinese, with horizontal, dark eyes and straight nose, with an expression recalling rather a Caucasian than a Mongolic people. They have everywhere kept their language comparatively unchanged; it contains less than 2,000 monosyllabic words, but each such word is modified by musical tones in such a way that the vocabulary is multiplied by five. They have four different kinds of writing, due to remote Hindu influence by Brahman and Buddhist missionaries, and this, too, has contributed to preserve their language from change. It is possible that there is a considerable Shan element both in the Chinese people and in the language. They are usually fairer than the Siamese and Burmese, and rather taller; the nose is small, rather than flat. In character they are mild and good-humoured, very abstemious as regards both alcohol and tobacco. Like the Burmese, they tattoo, and probably borrowed the custom from their neighbours. They are generous and hospitable, and if a house door is open, visitors may enter without being considered rude. They are often great gamblers, and will play for houses and children, or even the girl they are to marry; but it does not follow that she has to marry the other man if she is lost to her original owner.

**Shawia.** Berber tribe of the Aures highlands. These "Pastors" form numerous sub-tribes, all of which are said to claim Roman descent, and some still call themselves Rumaniya. A few Latin words like *kerrush* (*quercus*) still survive in their language. They belong to the Berber sub-group known as Djerba, characterised by short stature and roundish head.

**Shawnee.** Algonquian tribe that seems to have wandered far but was probably resident near the Ohio in the sixteenth century.

**Shilh.** Berber people of Morocco, who include the Rifi or Riff.

**Shilluk.** Tall, very long-headed negroid people. They live on the west bank of the Nile from Kaka, in the north, to Lake No in the south, and also on the east bank and the Sobat. They have, as a rule, coarse features and broad noses, but in the families of chiefs it is possible to find men with shapely features and thin lips, who may represent a

## Dictionary of Races

conquering Hamitic stock. The Hamitic element in the Shilluk is at a maximum compared with the other Nilotes. Their territory is entirely grass land, and they are a cattle people who often do not grow enough dura to provide for their dense population. Their kings, who were regarded as divine, were killed as soon as they began to show signs of old age or ill health. They are allied to the Acholi or Gang and to the Lango of Uganda; it seems likely that their cradle land lay to the south of their present habitat. They call themselves Chol, which seems to mean "black." The average height of the men is 5 ft. 10 in., and they have a curious habit of standing on one leg with the sole of the other foot on the knee; they are lean, rather narrow-shouldered, and excellent runners. The nose is usually flat; they remove the lower teeth. They are a proud people, who feel dislike and even contempt for foreigners, but they are also frank and open-minded, brave in war, by no means idle, with plenty of intelligence.

**Shilluk Group.** Number of Nilotic tribes speaking languages allied to Shilluk, such as Anywak, Jur, Beri, Gang, or Acholi, Nyifwa, Lango, Alur, and Chopi.

**Shoshone.** Tribe of American Plateau Indians. Originally hunters, who did not cultivate the soil, they are allied to the Comanche. Some of this tribe hunted the buffalo, but others depended on fish, roots, and seeds. They formerly occupied Wyoming.

**Shuwa.** Pastoral people of Arab origin settled to the south-west of Lake Chad. The name is probably from an Abyssinian word sha or shoa, meaning pastoral. They are known to have been in Wadai five hundred years ago, and four sections reached Bornu a hundred years later, but these intermarried with the natives and are now merged with them. The present Shuwa arrived not much more than a hundred years ago. They are slight in figure, of fair complexion and warlike disposition, but intermingled with them are many of more negroid appearance, probably the descendants of slaves, who are born free.

**Siak.** Malayan tribe of Sumatra.

**Siamese.** Tai people of Indo-China, who received their culture from India through the Khmers of Cambodia. They are a good deal mixed with neighbouring peoples, but have a distinct type of their own, with narrow foreheads but broad faces and thick lips; the hair is black and coarse, but not thick. They are reputed to be gentle and charitable, of a happy, timid, thoughtless, and rather childish disposition; they are uneducated, judged by Western standards, and their daily life is full of irrational rites and beliefs grafted upon the Buddhism in which they profess to believe. They have a great horror of shouting and quarrelling.

**Siamese-Chinese Languages.** Stock of Tibeto-Burman.

**Siberian Tartars.** Mass of Turanian-Turkic peoples of different origins. Most of them call themselves Tuba, as do the northern Uriankhai, but the term is a vague one. The Russians give the name Chern or Black

Forest Tartars to the people who call themselves Iish Kysi, who are also termed Altaians. They are sedentary in any neighbourhood where they can practise agriculture; their religion is Shamanism.

**Siberian Turks.** Two groups of Turanian peoples, the Yakut in the east and a conglomerate known as Siberian Tartars north of the Sayan mountains.

**Sihanaka.** Tribe of the west of Madagascar. They were conquered by the Hova in the last century, when idols were introduced by the invaders. Living in country which is largely marsh, they are fishers and cattle-keepers, and reputed to be lazy; some of them in the rains, when the water rose inside the house, would build a raft inside which rose with them as the flood increased.

**Sikh.** Indian Plains caste, with a religion allied to Hinduism, which has its centre at Amritsar. They are usually Jats, an agricultural folk of fine physique, resolute, obedient, and self-respecting. The Sikhs provide some of the finest native soldiers in India, the profession of arms being hereditary with them, and they are lovers of games and athletics.

**Sindhi.** Language of the Punjab, allied to Lahnda. It belongs to the north-west branch of the Indo-Aryan languages.

**Sinhalese.** Natives of Ceylon other than Veddas. They began to come from the mainland in the sixth century B.C.

**Siwash.** Indian tribe of Vancouver I.

**Slavonic Languages.** One of the chief groups of Aryan tongues. It comprises three sections; eastern, including Great Russian, Little Russian (Ukrainian or Ruthenian), and White Russian; western, with Polabian, Wend, Czech (Bohemian), and Polish; southern, with Serb, Slovene, and Bulgarian.

**Slovaks.** Western Slav people. They formerly formed part of the Austrian Empire, but are now an element of Czechoslovakia.

**Slovenes.** Yugo-Slav people of Carniola, north of the Croats. The name is perhaps derived from slovo, speech, meaning the people who understand each other.

**Sobo.** Group of Edo tribes formerly subject to Benin. They live in the creek system of the Niger delta, but usually away from the immediate neighbourhood of the water, which is occupied by Shekri or Jekri, a tribe allied to the Yoruba.

**Somali.** Name given to an Hamitic tribe of the eastern horn of Africa, said to be derived from the words: so mal, fetch milk. They themselves distinguish two peoples in their land, the Asha or true Somali, with two great divisions, both claiming descent from certain noble Arab families, and the Hawiya, who are reckoned as pagans, but this distinction is religious, not racial. Some of the groups are said to be Semitic in type, though it is not clear what is meant; the type is very variable owing to Arab and negro blood. The hair is ringlety and not so thick as that of the Abyssinian and Galla; it is at times quite straight; the forehead is rounded and prominent, the nose straight as a rule, the head fairly long. Intellectually and morally, they stand lower than the Galla, owing to the greater influence of Arabs and Abyssinians.

**Sorb.** Alternative term for Wend (q.v.).



## Dictionary of Races

**South-western Tribes.** Group of American Indian tribes characterised by dependence on agriculture, the use of masonry, the loom, pottery, etc. They domesticated the turkey, use a grinding-stone instead of a mortar, and men, not women, cultivate the ground and weave cloth. Their pottery is decorated in colour.

**Soyot.** Turko-Tartar people of the Sayan-Altai border country, probably no more than a sub-tribe of the Uriankhai.

**Spaniards.** Inhabitants of Spain, who, as a rule, speak Spanish but use Galego, a form of Portuguese in Galicia, and Catalan, allied to Provençal or southern French, in Valencia and Catalonia, while the non-Aryan Basque is spoken in the western Pyrenees. We know but little of the earlier population of the peninsula. In the Neolithic period the skull was everywhere predominantly long. In the Early Bronze Age the population of Granada was very mixed in type. It is probable that a long skulled type had reached southern Spain from Africa. In the early metal ages there came by sea to Huelva and other mines people of an Alpine type, lured by the mineral wealth; others came in from France at the end of the fourth century B.C., when Celtic speech seems to have been introduced; their union with the earlier Iberians originated the so-called Celtiberians. Before this time the Carthaginians had settlements, Cadiz being one of the chief, but it does not follow that they affected the racial type.

It is uncertain how far the Roman domination brought about any change, but when, in the fifth century, the flood of invasion from central Europe swept over the peninsula, the Nordic types included under the names Vandals, Goths, Suevi, etc., cannot have left the type unchanged, at any rate in the north and north-west. In the south the eighth century saw the coming of Berbers and related peoples from north Africa, who added other long-headed types. At the present day the Spaniard is, in the main, long headed, except in Huelva on the Gulf of Cadiz and in Cantabria from Corunna eastwards. The Spaniard is prevailingly and strongly brunette in complexion but fairer types occur also, especially in the north-west.

**Stoney Indians.** Same as Assiniboin.

**Subuano or Subano.** Indonesian tribe of the Philippines (Mindanao).

**Sudanic Languages.** Tongues of negro Africa other than Bantu. They fall into two main divisions: Semi-Bantu, which classifies its nouns by means of prefixes or suffixes according to no rule clearly defined at the present time, but which must have been originally connected with the meaning, one class being assigned to human beings, another to liquids, etc. The second group, held together by community in word roots, has no well-defined type of syntax; its members are often far nearer Hamitic forms of speech than to other Sudanic languages; in its most extreme form the Sudanic language is isolating and almost monosyllabic.

**Suk.** People of eastern Africa allied to the Nandi and Turkana, but of composite origin with at least two different elements. The name is said to be a Masai word; they call

themselves Pokwut. They fall into two sections, pastoral and agricultural, the former in the Kerio valley, the latter on the Elgeyo escarpment. They have been much influenced by the Nandi. Unlike the Turkana they do not seem to be very fertile, and children are often sickly. They are unintelligent, but honest, vain and exceptionally generous. The men wear no clothing at all and the women very little. In addition to the Hamitic element, they seem to have, like the Akamba, a short-headed type, which must represent the remnants of a pygmy stock.

**Sundanese.** Inhabitants of West Java, of much the same type as the Javanese proper, but slightly shorter.

**Swahili.** Bantu-speaking people of east Africa in the neighbourhood of Zanzibar, whose tongue has become the commercial language of much of east Africa. The word properly means "coast people," and connotes descendants of Arab settlers by native women of various tribes, chiefly Bantu. There is no uniform Swahili type; complexion and features vary indefinitely, even in one and the same family, one having woolly hair, another silky, straight hair. The Bantu groundwork of the language seems to have been Pokomo, but Arabic has largely contributed to its vocabulary; both sounds and grammar are much simplified compared with ordinary Bantu tongues.

**Swanetians.** One of the smaller Georgian peoples, whose history goes back thousands of years. There seem to be two types, one blond and light-eyed with a longish face, the other darker with a broader face. They differ from other Georgians in build and character, being less good-looking and appearing rude and sly.

**Swazi or Waswazi.** Section of the south-eastern Bantu-speaking peoples, closely related to the Zulu. They are often termed Kafirs, or Kafirs, from an Arabic word meaning "unbeliever."

**Swedes.** Inhabitant of Sweden, speaking a tongue of the Scandinavian section of Teutonic languages. From early Swedish graves we get both long and short skulls, the latter of Alpine type, but the long skulls are some of the Mediterranean type, some, on the other hand, lower in proportion to the height, these being the two elements from which the Nordic race has apparently been compounded. In Neolithic times we find relatively large numbers of Alpine and Mediterranean folk who are, curiously enough, less conspicuous in the Danish islands; it has been suggested that they came to Sweden by sea from the British Isles. With the coming of the Iron Age these types are displaced by a long-headed people with broad noses, which were at an earlier period prominent in Mecklenburg. As in the case of Denmark we have little information on which to go for the next two thousand years. In our own day the area north and west of Stockholm is one of the great reservoirs of the fair, long-headed, tall Nordic type; in southern Sweden long headed and round headed folk are about equal in numbers, and a darker complexion and hair usually goes with the shorter head. In the north of Sweden there



## Dictionary of Races

is a strong Lapp element which no doubt goes back to very early times.

**Swiss.** Inhabitants of Switzerland, who speak as their mother tongue either German, French, Italian, or Romansch. They are short in stature and usually dark, but there are blonds in the open country between the Jura and the Alps. They are probably everywhere round headed, as they were from the twelfth to the seventeenth centuries.

**Tagal.** Tall, strong tribe of Borneo of predominantly Indonesian type.

**Tagalog.** Philippine tribe of the neighbourhood of Manila.

**Tagbanua.** Tribe of the Calamianes Islands in the Philippines. They are short, with abnormally long legs, black, frizzly or wavy hair, and short, flat nose. They are a docile and timid people, but excellent workers.

**Tai or Thai.** Large group of tribes of south China and Indo-China, who speak Siamese-Chinese languages. If we except a few unclassified remnants of tribes, and perhaps the Lolo, they seem to be the earliest traceable inhabitants, and began to move down from the Yang-Tse valley four thousand years ago. The largest tribe is known as Tho; they are of moderate height, with about 5 ft. 7 in. as a maximum; their hair is long and coarse, black to rusty in colour, the skin yellow, more or less deeply bronzed according to exposure. Their eyes are somewhat Mongoloid, but in the projection of the jaw and lower part of the face they present a feature incompatible with pure Mongoloid descent and suggestive of negrito influence. In youth the Tho is quick to learn, but in later life he becomes sluggish and lazy, a result due in part to the use of a special kind of tobacco. They live in pile huts.

**Tajik.** Tall, round-headed people of the east of Persia. They are mainly sedentary and agricultural, and divided into hill and lowland groups; the former are called Persivan ("of Persian speech") or Dikhan ("peasants"), while the latter are a Persianised people who originally spoke Galchic. The Tajik are probably the Dadicae of Herodotus; it is possible that they are mentioned by Ptolemy. They are tall and brown or white, with ruddy cheeks, black or chestnut hair, fair eyes, long, well-shaped nose, and oval face.

**Talamanca.** Tribe of Costa Rica, speaking a Chibcha tongue.

**Tamil.** Language of the Dravidian family, spoken in the south of India and the north of Ceylon. Some Tamil-speaking castes appear to be long headed like the Palli, Parayan, and Vellalla, while in others the round-headed type almost predominates. It is the oldest, richest, and most highly-organized of Dravidian tongues; the literary form is called Shen (perfect) and the colloquial Kodum (rude). Both Tamil and Dravidian are corruptions of Dranida.

**Tanala.** Madagascar tribe of negroid type who live in dense forests, whence their name. Arab origin has been attributed to their chiefs, but they do not differ in physical type from their subjects.

**Tangut.** Peoples of south-west China of several different types, some Mongoloid, some non-Mongoloid.

**Tapiro.** Negrito people of New Guinea, living at the source of the Mimika river. They are lighter in skin colour than the surrounding Papuans, some being almost yellow, and thus differ widely from other negrito peoples. In stature they range from 5 ft. to 5 ft. 4 in., and the skull is very variable in shape, a sign, as a rule, of mixed blood; the nose, too, is very variable in its proportions. Their pile dwellings are copied from those of their neighbours.

**Tarahumare.** Tribe of Mexico who live in the mountainous area of the north. They are of a light chocolate brown colour, and powerfully built.

**Taranchi or Ili - Tartars.** Turkic people who migrated to Russian Turkistan when Kulja passed under Chinese rule. They are close kinsmen of the Sarts, but give their women more freedom and are chiefly agricultural in pursuits. They are among the least Turkic of all Iranian Turks, and are now strongly Persianised. They are probably descendants of the old Uigur of eastern Turkistan and overlaid an originally Caucasian population with a culture of Perso-Hellenic type.

**Tarasco.** Tribe of Mechoacan, Mexico, who call themselves Purepecha. They are a brave and upright people in their natural state, but easily offended and unmanageable in their fury. With strangers they are reserved and suspicious, but kind and hospitable to each other. The women delight in ornaments of all sorts; they carry a child slung between their shoulders. The Tarascans make lacquer at Uruapan by cutting out the wood in the required shape and laying the lacquer on with the finger.

**Tartar or Tatar.** Term originally applied to a central Asiatic people now extinct. It has been transferred to the Western people known as Turks, and is applied collectively to the Turkish tribes intermixed with Mongols who have perhaps a strain of the old Tartar blood in them.

**Tartar Languages.** Group of Turko-Tartar, including Kirghiz, Bashkir, Nogai, Kuman, Karachai, Kara-Kalpak, Meshcherak, and Siberian.

**Tasmanian.** Extinct natives of Tasmania, related in certain directions to the negrito but not of pygmy stature. Half-breed descendants of the Tasmanians survived the last pure bred native, who died in 1877, and preserve to our own day in their descendants at times an almost pure type of this isolated and primitive people.

**Tavastians.** Western Finns, who call themselves Hemelaiset (lake people). They have rather broad, heavy frames, small and oblique blue or grey eyes, towy hair, and white complexions, without the ruddiness of the Germanic peoples. In temperament they are honest, but somewhat vindictive and sluggish.

**Teda.** Negroid people of the Sahara, north of Lake Chad in the Tibesti Range. They are practically the same as the Tibu and are related to the Kanuri, speaking a language of the same group. They are the Garamantes of classical authors. Mixed with the large negro factor is a short-headed element which may represent an earlier pygmy

## Dictionary of Races

element. Though they are very black, they are non-negroid in respect of hair character, which is wavy or curly; their noses also are aquiline, and the lower part of the face does not project.

**Tehuana.** Zapotec tribe of Mexico, dwelling in Tehuantepec.

**Tehuelche.** Natives of Patagonia, renowned for their great stature, ranging from 5 ft. 8 in. to 6 ft. They subsist mainly on the flesh of the guanaco, but also eat horse flesh; they cultivate no vegetables. Their dwellings are leather or brushwood, and their characteristic weapons are lasso and bolas. The dead were buried in a sitting posture.

**Telugu.** Language of south India. It is spoken in the main by Dravidians under middle height with very dark skins and wavy or curly hair. Some appear to be long headed, but there are others with a strong, short-headed element.

**Temne.** Negro people of Sierra Leone. They speak a language of the coast group which has many words resembling those of Bantu languages geographically remote. They are a fairly tall people, lighter in colour than the Mendi and allied to the Landuman and Baga. They were one of the first tribes with whom Europeans came in contact and a detailed account of their religion has come down to us from the beginning of the sixteenth century. They live mainly on rice; their villages are exceedingly small, five hundred being a population of unusual size.

**Tenggerese.** Mountain people of east Java who differ from the Javanese in having long heads and broad noses, with wavy or even curly hair. They are perhaps descended, at least in part, from south Indian immigrants of the seventh and later centuries.

**Thonga.** Bantu-speaking people of Portuguese East Africa, on the Limpopo river; they are also called Gwamba.

**Tibetan.** A feature of the social organization of Tibet is polyandry; a woman is taken to wife by the eldest brother of a family, but he shares her with a number of other men who may be but are not necessarily brothers. This seems to be a result of the struggle for existence, making it necessary to limit the increase of population; it must, however, be remembered that the poor pastoral nomads of the northern steppes practise monogamy. The essential element in Tibetan religion is subjection to the priest or lama; lamaism has been imposed upon a form of Buddhism, and Buddhism itself is only a veneer upon more primitive pagan creeds. Tibetan worship is a mechanical system with the prayer-wheel as its main characteristic, the object of which is to baffle the evil spirits that belay man on every side. The Tibetan had been described as knavish, treacherous and subservient or tyrannous according to circumstances; but other observers display him as kind-hearted, affectionate and law-abiding. See Bhotia, Balti, Horsok, etc.

**Tibeto-Burman Languages.** Sub-family with three branches — Tibeto-Himalayan, Assamese-Burmese and Assamese-Chinese.

**Tibeto-Himalayan Languages.** Stock of Tibeto-Burman. It includes Tibetan, Himalayan, north Assam, Bodo, Naga, Kuki-

Chin, Meithei, and Kachin, through which a double line of relationship between Tibetan and Burmese can be traced.

**Tiki-Tike.** Pygmy tribe of the Upper Ituri, between the Congo and the Nile, the name being probably identical with that of the Atyo, usually known as Ba-Teke. They are nomadic and obtain from the Mangbettu or Momvu fruits, weapons and bark cloth in exchange for game. They live in the shelter of rocks.

**Tinguian or Itneg.** Pagan mountain tribe of north Luzon. They are head-hunters and cultivate rice.

**Tlinkit.** (1) American-Indian tribe of the west coast of Alaska. They are a tall, round-headed people of a pale-brown or yellowish colour, and, like the Haida, famous for the totem posts erected in front of their huts. (2) Group of tribes, also known as Kalosh or Kolush, on the islands and coast of north-west America. They depend largely on the sea for subsistence, but are also hunters. They are skilled in canoe building, in the working of stone, and in the making of blankets, etc.

**Toba.** Tribe of Bolivia, between the Pilcomayo and the Bermejo. They are tall and a little darker than the Chiriguano. They depend entirely on hunting and fishing.

**Toda.** Small tribe of the Nilgiri Hills. They speak a Dravidian language, and are of rather more than medium height, well proportioned and stalwart, with a narrow nose, regular features and an extraordinary amount of hair. The women are somewhat lighter in colour than the men, and are said to be of a warm copper hue. In the case of the great majority the skull is long or very long. The most important element in their life is the buffalo, which is tended by men; women are excluded from the dairy and even from the paths assigned for certain purposes such as the approach to the dairy for the man who goes to feed or milk the buffaloes. A woman has more than one husband, and they are often brothers; the one who performs a certain ceremony with a bow and arrow about two months before the child is born becomes the father for all legal and social purposes, of that child. In olden days it was the custom of the Toda tribe to kill female children, and it is to this that their marriage custom is no doubt due.

**Tomak.** Bulgarians who have embraced Mahomedanism.

**Tomutes.** Turkish people in the neighbourhood of Khiva.

**Tonga.** Bantu-speaking people who live to the west of Lake Nyasa. There is another people of the same name near Inhambane on the coast.

**Tongkingese.** Peoples of Tong-king fall into two groups, Annamese in the south, and a congeries of tribes in the north, including Tai, Man, Meo, Lolo, and the ancient La-tchi.

**Topa.** Name given to the Portuguese of Pondicherry.

**Toraja.** Wild tribe of Celebes. They are of varying complexion, some yellow-brown, others brown-black, and the hair is sometimes wavy; as the nose is broad and flat it is



## Dictionary of Races

possible that there is a Mongoloid element superimposed on an aboriginal strain. They are described as simple, truthful, honourable and hospitable, patient in suffering, and grateful for kindness.

**Tsu.** Formosan tribe of the south central mountains. They were formerly head-hunters and still preserve the skulls in the communal house known as Khuva, which serves as a sleeping house for the young men. They are of a non-Mongoloid type, with long, straight hair and straight eyes; the lips are thin; they knock out some of their teeth.

**Tuareg.** Saharan people of Berber stock, known to the Hausa under the name of Asbenawa from the Asben oasis, which they invaded in 1515. Their own name for themselves seems to be Imoshak, and their language is Tamoshak. There is a considerable negroid element in the lower ranks of the population, but the Tuareg, who dominate the western and central Sahara, differ from the northern Berbers chiefly in respect of stature, which is extremely tall; in this they resemble the Nilotes and some of the Chad tribes.

**Tugeri or Kaia-Kaia.** New Guinea people noted for their head-hunting propensities.

**Tukano.** Tribe of the Amazon area, who are deadly foes of the Desana. A typical Tukano is round headed, with eyes usually horizontal and a good-humoured expression; the nose is broad with wide nostrils and the hair wavy and sometimes almost curly. Fishing is the chief occupation of the men, and the women cultivate the fields. They have an assembly house in which men and women take their meals, but at different times. In many places animal food is hardly used, but they are great frog eaters. Their language belongs to the Betoaya group.

**Tungus.** Neo-Siberian tribes allied to the Goldi, Manchu, Orochon, etc. They seem variable in type, being shorter and more predominantly round headed in the south; the hair is straight; the eyes are often without the Mongoloid fold. They are probably the same as the Tung-hu, of Chinese annals. The type has been described as essentially Mongolic, with some admixture of Turki characters, but little reliable information is available. They are daring hunters, cheerful even in the deepest misery, of gentle manners, proud and upright, obliging without being servile. They are for the most part Shamanists.

**Turanian.** Term used linguistically as an equivalent to Ural-Altaic; but also applied in an ethnological sense. The name Turan is Asiatic; Tura is mentioned in the Avesta, the sacred book of the Old Persians, where Tuirya is used of the countries now called Turanian, the people of which were enemies of Airya. Turan is one of the names applied to what is also called Tartary, though it is not known to the Asiatic Turks. Some philologists have spoken of a South Turanian group of languages, meaning thereby Tamulic, Malayic, etc.

**Turcomans.** Turki peoples of Bokhara, Khiva, and Persia together with a small number in the Caucasus. In religion they are all Mahomedans; linguistically they

belong to the Jagatai division. A large number are still nomadic horse breeders; they are forbidden to marry outside their own people, and, as there are more men than women, there are large numbers of bachelors, in some places they number twenty-seven per cent. of the population. In culture as well as physique they may be reckoned with the Iranians.

**Turkana.** People of east Africa on the west of Lake Rudolf. They are reputed to be the tallest of the human race. In one district they are said to average 7 ft. in height; the allied Suk do not exceed 6 ft. 6 in. They depend for sustenance upon fish to some extent, but are mainly a pastoral people. They seem to come near the Nilotic negroes in physical type; their language is classified as Niloto-Hamitic. They have a smaller non-negro element than the Masai or even the Baganda.

**Turki.** People of central Asia. Their stature is above the average, and they have a very round head, elongated oval face, eyes non-Mongoloid but with an external fold in the eyelid; thick lips, somewhat prominent nose. They are essentially nomadic; the Turk who takes to agriculture has been deeply modified by inter-mixture.

**Turki or Turko-Tartar Languages.** Of these there are three groups: Jagatai, Tatar, Turkish; the two former are more closely related to each other than to the third.

**Turkic Tribes.** Group including Yakut, Kirghiz, Uzbek, Turcoman, etc. They are of medium stature and yellowish-white complexion, with short high head, elongated oval face, straight and rather prominent nose. Probably they are allied to the Ugrian peoples.

**Turkish Language.** Speech of the western Turks, consisting of the following groups: Derbent, Azerbaijan, Crimean, Anatolian, and Rumelian, the last two constituting Osmanli.

**Turko-Iranian.** Group including Baluchi, Brahui, and Afghan, a broad-headed people with abundant hair and fair complexion.

**Turko-Tartars (Russia).** The following tribes come under this head: Kazan Tartars, Tartars of the Crimea and Taurida, Kirghiz, Nogai of Stavropol near the Caspian, Bashkir of Orenburg. It is possible that the Bashkir were originally a Finnic tribe who were later Tartarised.

**Turks.** This people may probably be identified with the Tu-kiu, whose name is mentioned in the sixth century; but three thousand years ago the Hiung-nu mentioned by the Chinese as their neighbours on the north-west must have been their ancestors. When the Great Wall of China was built more than two thousand years ago these Hiung-nu had to turn westwards. Soon after this most of the Turkic tribes of central Asia were united under the Hun-nu Empire; it is probable that Hiung-nu and Hun-nu are the same. They were probably the Huns of some centuries later who were on the Volga in A.D. 275, and ravaged Europe in the fifth century; another section advanced on India in the following century. The Hun-nu, who moved westwards, had as their chief element the On-Uigur. The Togus Uigur remained



## Dictionary of Races

in Asia, and were subdued for a time by the Tu-kiu, afterwards assuming the leadership themselves.

**Tuscarora** (hemp gatherers). Important confederation of Iroquois tribes of North Carolina. The Tuscarora, in New York, are still governed by chiefs, who are, however, no longer responsible to the clan. Like other Iroquois, they traced descent in the female line and had also women chiefs. In olden times they stuck prisoners full of small splinters and set them gradually on fire. They were passionately fond of gaming.

**Tush.** Georgian people, mainly on the north of the Caucasus.

**Twi, Agni-Twi, Tshi or Otyi.** Group of tribes of the Gold and Ivory Coasts. They speak allied languages which show some signs of having been taken over by non-negroes. It is probable that they came from the east.

**Tynjur.** Name of a people of Nubia, and also of a section of Shuwa Arabs southwest of Lake Chad, who are, however, possibly not of Arab descent at all, though they speak Arabic. Tradition says that they came from Tunis, and they say that their forefathers were once rulers of Wadi.

**Ukit.** Tribe of nomadic hunters in Borneo. They are a slender, pale-skinned people, grouped in small communities, who live on what they can find in the jungle, and barter from friendly settled people iron implements, etc., in return for rubber and camphor.

**Uled Nail or Ouled Nail.** Aurea tribe of Berbers.

**Ural-Altaic Languages.** Family the existence of which is not universally accepted, including Mongol, Finno-Ugrian, Turkish, Manchu, and Samoyed.

**Urdu.** Form of Hindi that uses many Persian words and Persian script.

**Uriankhai or Uriangut.** Turanian Turks near the Sayan mountains. They are sometimes called Soyot, but the northern section call themselves Tuba. They seem to be a mixed people with much Mongol blood, but some authorities have classed them as Samoyed mixed with Turks. They are the most successful reindeer breeders known; some depend on hunting and fishing. They breed horse, yak, and reindeer for draught purposes in a way that suggests a combination of Mongol, Turk, and Tungus.

**Uzbegs.** Turkic people of Samarkand, Bokhara, etc., allied to the Kipchak of Ferghana. The Uzbegs are the ruling class of their land, occupying the same position as the Osmanli farther west. They seem to take their name from Uzbeg Khan of the Golden Horde of the fourteenth century, and are a mixture of Turkic, Iranian, and Mongol with some predominance of the former element. They are exchanging nomad life for a sedentary one, and their customary law is being replaced by written law. Though they make use of clay and wood houses, their old felt tents are still to be seen, especially in summer. They seem to have much in common with the Kazaks or Kazak-Kirghiz. They are probably peoples who escaped from Turkic rule in the thirteenth century to go back to a nomadic life; this drove them to constant war with the Mongols, who possessed

the steppes before them. There is a proverb, "Where the hoof of the Kataghan's horse arrives, there the dead find no grave cloth and the living no home." The Kataghan are a tribe of Uzbegs.

**Vai.** Tribe of the Mandingo group on the coast of Liberia and Sierra Leone. They possess their own system of writing, invented in the nineteenth century by a native. They are of the usual Mandingo type, but have a rather larger, short-headed element; in stature they are rather shorter; it is probable that they are mixed with tribes who previously occupied the coast area.

**Vedda.** Primitive tribe of Ceylon, classed with the pre-Dravidians. They stand about 5 ft. high, and have wavy, sometimes almost curly hair; the skin colour varies enormously from yellowish brown to deep brown-black. The head is long and narrow, and the nose only moderately broad, depressed at the root, and never really flattened. All trace of their original language has been lost. They adopted, in the first place, a primitive form of Sinhalese which, by paraphrases, was transformed into a kind of secret language, and now the archaic words are being replaced by modern Sinhalese. They are divided into wild Vedda, living in caves, village Vedda, and coast Vedda, the two latter having undergone considerable foreign influence. The coast Vedda speak of themselves as Verda. In temperament they are grave but happy, honest and hospitable; their only weapon is the bow and arrow, and the iron-tipped arrow is their only tool. The language is Sinhali, borrowed from their Tamil neighbours, but it is strongly modified; they have only one word to express number, and do their counting with sticks. Hunting, honey, and the cult of the dead are the three most important things for the Vedda, but the wilder sections put their dead in caves and simply abandon them.

**Visayan, or Bisayan.** Philippine tribe called Pintados by the Spaniards, from their custom of body-painting. They are probably of the prevailing round-headed type.

**Vlach, Wallach or Wallachian.** People of Wallachia. The word has been derived, without much evidence, from the same root as Wales, Walloon, etc., as applied to Celtic peoples by Slavs and Germans. There are also Vlachs in the population of Czechoslovakia.

**Voguls.** Ostyak name of a people who call themselves Manzi. They are a Ugrian people, closely related to the Ostyaks, of small stature and longish heads, with long, blond hair and grey or blue eyes, flat noses and round faces. They are a hunting people, melancholy, timid, and indolent in disposition.

**Volta Languages.** Group of languages of the Semi-Bantu zone, spoken in the northern territories of the Gold Coast and French Niger territory, including Mole or Mossi, Grunshi, Dagomba, etc. They fall into a number of sub-groups, and differ from the major type of Semi-Bantu tongues in using a suffix instead of a prefix in the noun classes.

**Vonum.** Group of uncivilized tribes in the mountains of central Formosa, where they

## Dictionary of Races

often live at great elevations. They were formerly head-hunters; women carry burdens on their backs with a band over the head. Mongoloid traits are not conspicuous, and it is possible that they are primitive Indonesians.

**Votyak.** Eastern Finnic tribe which left the Urals about fifteen hundred years ago for their present home between the rivers Kama and Viatka. They are chiefly heathen, and worship Immar, god of heaven, to whom they still offer, it is said, human sacrifices. They are of short stature, with blue or grey eyes, a straight nose, and blond or red hair. They are not robust.

**Wa or Vu.** People of Burma, some of whom are head-hunters, speaking a Mon-Khmer language. They are short and broad, with bullet heads, square faces, and heavy jaws. The nose is on the whole prominent and very broad in the nostrils; the eyes are round and well opened, and the complexion is dark in the case of the wild Wa. They surround their villages with a rampart 6 ft. or 8 ft. high, with a ditch outside and a tunnel entrance. In character they are brave, energetic, and industrious, especially in cultivating the soil; beans are the staple food.

**Wabanaki.** North-eastern section of Algonquins, including Passamaquoddy, Penobscot, Abenaki, Micmac, and Delaware or Lenape.

**Wadigo.** One of the so-called Nyika tribes of the hinterland of Mombasa, related to the Wagirama, etc., and speaking a Bantu language. They are a shortish people, some men not exceeding 5 ft. 2 in., and it is clear from the variation in head shape that there is a distinct pygmy element among them.

**Waganda or Baganda.** Inhabitants of Uganda. The form Waganda is of Swahili origin. They vary greatly in features and build, some being thoroughly negro in type, others with faces that have been compared to those of Romans; some stand over 6 ft., others barely 5 ft.; the upper classes have silkier hair, but it is black and woolly in all; the complexion varies from copper-colour to jet-black. They have been called the most advanced of Bantu-speaking tribes, are careful of their appearance and of their homes, courteous in manner, and hospitable to guests. Unlike other Bantu-speaking peoples of eastern equatorial Africa, they neither knock out teeth nor mutilate their person in any way; they do not even pierce their ear-lobes. They are divided into a great number of clans, which appear to differ from each other in build or in features, so that it is possible to distinguish at sight members of certain clans, though they have been intermarrying for ages. The Uganda house differs in type from that of any other people of negro Africa, with its lofty roof and vast framework of palm midribs or sticks extending right down to the ground, with openings cut away to serve the purpose of doors in front and back.

**Wageia.** Bantu-speaking people of the south-east shore of Victoria Nyanza. They are remarkable for their finely developed figures, and appear to have a Nilotic element in their blood. The men go completely naked, but wear large straw hats with great tufts of feathers in them.

**Wahabi or Wahhabi.** Mahomedan community of Nejd, named after Abd el Wahhab. They have representatives in Mesopotamia, India, and Africa.

**Wahehe.** Mixed people of Uhehe, East Africa. They are composed of the remnants of tribes conquered in the nineteenth century by the Wahehe proper. Tall, with regular features of non-negroid noses and strikingly light complexion, they are brave and terrible warriors, and take their name from their war-cry, "Hehe, he, he!" Burton saw a tribe whom he calls Wahehe, but they do not appear to be the same.

**Wahima.** Negroid people of Uganda. Usually tall and long headed, with small hands and feet, they have sometimes almost European features and differ from the average negro tribe in the length of the neck, but their hair is hardly distinguishable from that of the pure negro. They are the aristocracy of Unyoro, the cattle herdsmen of Uganda. The form Bahima is more correct than Wahima, Wa being the Swahili form of the plural prefix.

**Walloon.** (1) Number of dialects of north French, spoken in the southern part of Belgium; (2) the name of the people who speak Walloon. There is a Walloon element in the population of Kent. The people of the Ardennes plateau are just under medium stature, dark complexioned, and on the whole short headed; the same type, but with a more pronounced shortness of head, is found in some of the coastal provinces of Holland; even in Friesland the same type is found. The earliest remains, of the Old Stone Age, show a long-headed people, who were replaced in the Neolithic period by a short-headed people which does not seem to have been identical with the Alpine stock of central Europe. Belgium thus formed a notable contrast to both France and the British Isles, and it seems likely that this stock explains the head shape of the people of the Ardennes.

**Wambutte.** Pygmy tribe of the Ituri Forest, Belgian Congo.

**Wandorobo or Andorobo.** Nomadic people of the Masai country, who have attached themselves to the latter as helots. They speak a dialect of Nandi, but their physical type shows them to be of very mixed descent. They tend towards short stature, and in facial type some seem to resemble Bushmen, whose kinsmen they may be. Their name is Masai, and means "poor." They call themselves Asa.

**Wankonde or Nkonde.** Bantu-speaking people at the north end of Lake Nyasa, whose name seems to mean "people of the plain." They include the Awakukwe, Awawiwa, and other tribes. They assert themselves to be nearly related to the Wamaraba near the coast. They are very dark and usually tall, but there seems to be a tendency to bowleggedness among them. They lead an easy life, and both men and women are said to be comparatively good-looking. They are cheerful, harmless, and intelligent, but superficial and unreliable. They cannot be called lazy, though they are indisposed to exert themselves for gain.



## Dictionary of Races

**Wanyamwezi.** Tribe of Uganda made famous by the travels of Livingstone. The name means "children of the moon."

**Wapisiana.** Savannah-dwelling tribe of Guiana, speaking an Arawak language. They are taller than most tribes, with refined features. They are great traders, and in their canoes they use a peculiar form of paddle with perfectly circular blades.

**Wapokomo.** Bantu-speaking tribe of the Tana valley in the north-east of British East Africa. They are cultivators of the soil and also hunters and fishermen; they seem to be related to the Wasanye, for both tribes bury their dead in the forest instead of following the usual Bantu custom. They seem to be of mixed origin, and even in the same family children vary in colour from black to "red."

**Warramunga.** Central Australian tribe living in the Murchison Range. Both men and women are considerably taller than in the Arunta tribe to the south. A feature of their customs is the practice of pulling out the hair on the forehead and upper lip.

**Warrau or Warraw.** Coast people of Guiana, forming an independent linguistic group; they are short and, though thick set, their muscular development is not great. They lived in the mud and were essentially a dirty people. They practise plurality both of wives and husbands. They were the great canoe builders and formerly lived in pile dwellings and even now, after their removal to higher ground, the old custom is kept up.

**Wasania or Wasanye.** Tribe of British East Africa. Though possibly not allied to the Pokomo, they have some customs in common with them. They live on the middle Tana and support themselves by hunting and fishing.

**Watuta.** Name of the Angoni (q.v.).

**Waunga.** Negro tribe of the swamps south-east of Lake Bangweolo, Central Africa.

**Wayao or Yao.** Finely built Bantu-speaking tribe of Rhodesia and British Central Africa. Their original home was in the Unango mountains. They are a tall people, with heads that seem round compared with the Anyanja.

**Waziba or Baziba.** Bantu-speaking people of the west shore of Victoria Nyanza. They are industrious, good humoured, and happy, of remarkably good physique, and simple in their requirements. They wear a curious costume of fibre threads and are also remarkable for their method of burying their chiefs, who are placed standing in a deep narrow pit, with the head peeping above ground. The head is watched by sentries for two months and then pushed down into the earth. Unlike most negro peoples, they care little for music and dancing. In olden days no man was allowed to wear a beard.

**Wazir or Waziri.** Mahomedan people on the frontier of Afghanistan. Living in wild and inaccessible country and giving continual trouble, they have plenty of cattle, but cultivate only strips of soil along their mountain streams. They are related to the Afriki, and belong to the Pathan group who talk Pushtu.

**Welsh.** Inhabitants of Wales descended from Welsh-speaking ancestors. In the moorlands we find dark, long-headed people, of

average stature and ruddy complexion. In parts of south Wales is found a powerfully-built stock, with broad heads and faces, square jaws, and dark complexion; another type, dark, bullet headed, and thick-set is found in the Montgomeryshire valleys. Finally, there is a fairer type found in Pembrokeshire, on the borders much taller than the other types, and a darker variety along the cleft from Bala to Towyn. In general, however, there is not so much racial difference between England and Wales as is commonly supposed. The Welsh language does not date back more than some two thousand five hundred years. See English.

**Wends.** Slav people of the Lausitz in Germany. They have been sometimes confused with the Veneti; their name has not been explained, but it has been suggested that they inherited it from the Venedi, who were on the Vistula some time before the Christian era. They are also termed Polabs, from po, by; Labe, Elbe.

**Wepsian.** Language spoken on Lake Onega, in the government of Olonets and elsewhere. They are called Chuds by the Russians, and further south Chuhars, but these are used of various Finnic peoples. Wepsian is a name taken from the Novgorod people of this language. They leave agriculture to the women and children; some men occupy themselves with fishing, but they are by preference journeymen masons. Their life is exceedingly primitive; the whisk is used in the place of the churn, which is unknown; there are no spinning wheels, and the canoes are dug-outs propelled by a single oar. The word Chud applied by the Slavs to the Finns is said to mean giant as well, and we may perhaps see in them the tall people who in the Norse Eddas are called Jötuns.

**Worgaia.** Australian tribe of the Central Group, located to the east of the Warramunga.

**Wyandot.** Synonym for Huron.

**Yakut.** Turkic tribe of eastern Siberia. They are dependent on the reindeer, but have to supplement this means of subsistence by fishing, etc., as their pasture area is limited.

**Yami.** Inhabitants of a small island south-east of Formosa. Described as a mixed people with some Malayan elements, they do not stand more than 5 ft. 2 in., and are yellowish-brown in complexion. Some are of Malayan type, others show negrito traits, but the hair is not frizzled. Their boats are said to have a close resemblance to those of the Solomon Islands, and this suggests some strain akin to the people who imposed on the inhabitants of Melanesia the language of Indonesian origin spoken to-day. The head varies from very round to very long.

**Yaqui.** Important section of the Cahita tribe which dwelt on both banks of the Lower Yaqui, Mexico. They belonged to the Pima family and were allied to the Maya, though the two tribes were not on good terms. They seem to be an industrious people and are employed as farm labourers and sailors; they are good pearl divers; on the other hand, they are given to alcohol, gambling, and stealing. In 1903 they numbered about 20,000; their present numbers are unknown, as in 1906-7 the Mexican government planned



## Dictionary of Races

to deal drastically with the hostile Yaqui and deported thousands of them to Yucatan and Tehuantepec, where a changed environment is likely to have affected the deportees.

**Yezidi.** Short-headed people of western Kurdistan. Often with straight hair, much hair on the face, a very short high head, swarthy white skin and a narrow, generally aquiline nose, they are allied to the Kurds and are noted for their devil worship and their cult of the peacock.

**Yao, Wayao or Ajawa.** People of Nyasa who originally lived nearer the coast but were driven away by tribes coming from the north. They are of better physique than their Anyanja neighbours, but vary considerably in height, some being over 6 ft. They have a great reputation as strong carriers. The women wear a ring in the upper lip, a custom borrowed from the Anyanja, who have now given it up.

**Yolof, Jolof or Wolof.** Sudanic-speaking people of western Africa between the Senegal and the Gambia. They are tall and extremely black, but very good-looking.

**Yoruba.** Originally the name of a single tribe of an allied group, to all of which the name is now applied; Egba, Jebu, etc., are sub-divisions. They extend from the sea coast to the Middle Niger and differ from surrounding tribes in their tall stature and comparatively slender build. They number about 2,000,000 and are great traders. The Yoruba country is remarkable for its large towns, some of which are said to have nearly 250,000 inhabitants, and for the absence of dialects in the language. They have tribal heirlooms in the shape of bronzes that can be shown to be two thousand five hundred years old. Secret societies play a very important part in their life. They are also known as Nago or Aku.

**Yuracare.** South American Indian tribe to the south of the Moxos. Their name means "white"; they are of light colour with a yellowish tinge, of tall stature with an average of 5 ft. 6 in., oval faces, and small horizontal eyes.

**Zapotec.** Mexican tribe which, at the time of the Spanish conquest, occupied the present state of Oaxaca on the Pacific side. They are, as a rule, markedly short headed.

**Zulu or Amazulu.** Bantu-speaking people of south-east Africa. Arriving in their present location at a comparatively recent date, coming from the north, they developed some marked peculiarities of language. The Zulu were an exceedingly warlike people of splendid physique. At the end of the eighteenth century they were a small tribe, which was united by a famous chief named Tshaka with the Abatetwa, and soon turned into a people organized for war. Tshaka drove the Basuto into their mountain home.

**Zuni.** Pueblo tribe of the south-west area of North America.

**Zyrians.** Finnic people of moderate stature, with round heads, straight noses, and blond or chestnut hair. They are of strong and graceful build and have the reputation of being skilful and unscrupulous traders.



FINE ASIATIC WOMANHOOD

As the Caribs shown in page 5326 may be regarded as perhaps the finest type surviving of the old American strain, so the Bugis of the island of Celebes now represent the Malayan stock at its best

Photo, S. P. Lewis

# DISTRIBUTION OF RACES

*By Professor G. Elliot Smith, F.R.S.*

*The ethnographic atlas to which this article serves as an introduction has been edited and revised by Professor G. Elliot Smith, F.R.S., with the assistance of Dr. Charles Hose, to enable the reader to see at a glance the disposition and boundaries of the nations and the distribution of the various branches of the human family. As many ethnographic problems still await solution and many races are mingled, the delimitation cannot be absolute; but this atlas and Mr. Northcote W. Thomas's Dictionary of the world's races together form the handiest and most comprehensive conspectus of the peoples of all nations ever compiled.*

IT is impossible to represent upon a map the exact geographical distribution of the members of the different human races with even an approximation to accuracy. For there has been racial admixture in every region of the world; and in most regions, especially of Europe, Asia, and America, the mingling of people of different racial origins has been so widespread that, in the case of any individual, only rarely is it possible to state that he belongs wholly to a definite race.

Hence, in the maps that are submitted here, racial boundaries are shown in Africa and some of the outlying areas in Asia and America; whereas in Europe and the greater part of Asia and America the distributions are based mainly on language, and in some cases on more or less arbitrary political subdivisions.

## Racial Distribution and Language

Ireland affords an example of the latter. So far as the racial ingredients of its population are concerned, Ireland should not be differentiated from Britain. Then, again, the vast majority of its people use the English language, so that, if chief importance is assigned to the linguistic factor in plotting out the distributions, only certain very limited areas in the west where Erse is spoken should be distinguished from the English-speaking area which forms the bulk of the island.

In the map, however, neither racial nor linguistic considerations are given chief consideration, but the political subdivision into Northern Ireland and

the Free State is roughly indicated. There is a certain measure of justification for this procedure, as it emphasises the essential kinship of the people of Ulster with the southern Scottish population.

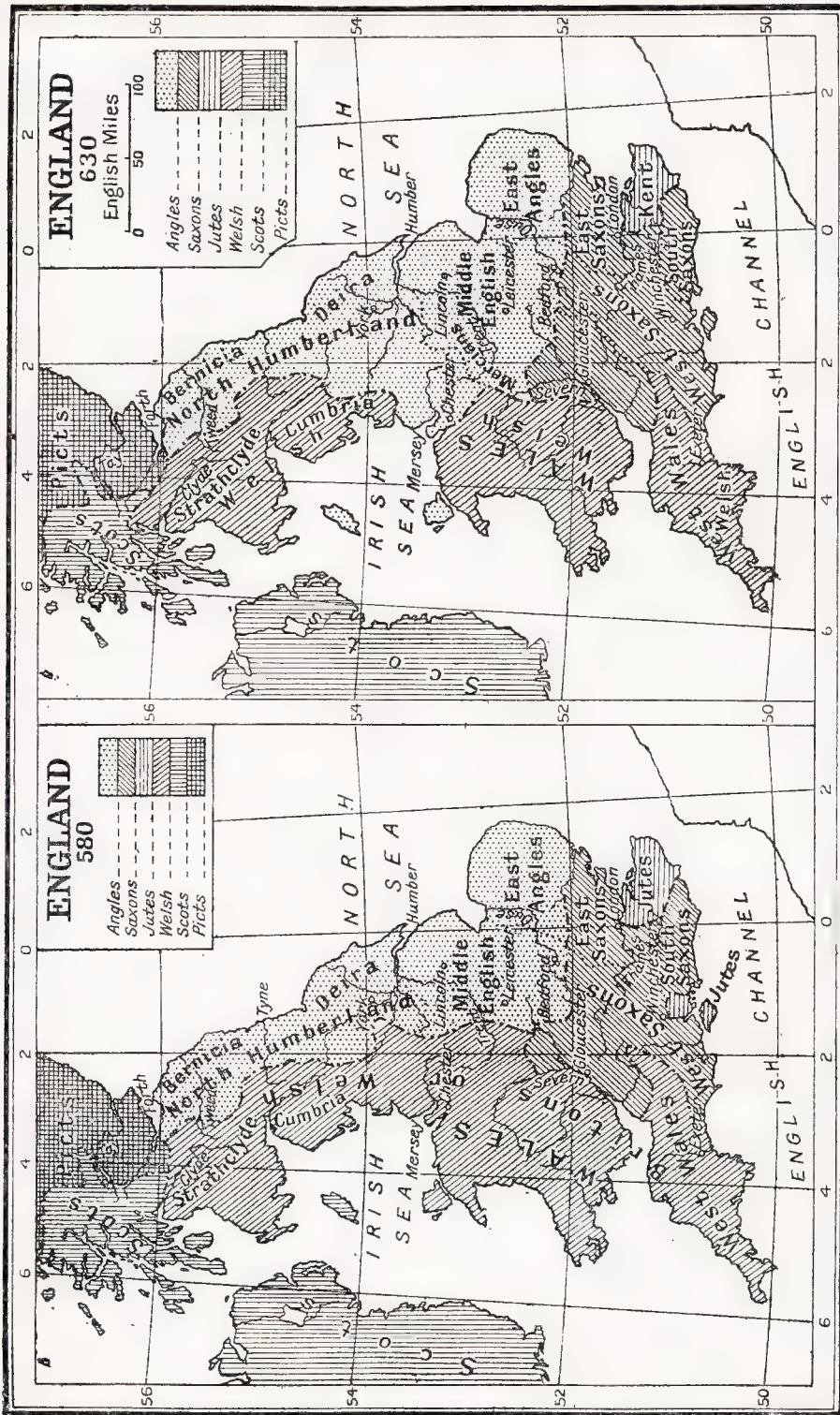
The population of Europe, to which the misleading name "Caucasian" is sometimes applied, is composed mainly of three races; and although it is improbable that any of these three originated in Europe, the distinctive names Nordic, Alpine, and Mediterranean, usually applied to them, refer to their geographical location in Europe.

## Ancient Nordic Colonies

The range of each of these races, however, extends far beyond the limits of Europe. The Nordic race is characterised by fair hair and blue eyes, and is found in its purest form in Norway, but it is also the obtrusive ingredient in a large part of the population of the British Isles, Northern Europe, and certain regions of north-western Asia; but ancient colonies of this race are found in most parts of Europe and the northern and western parts of Asia, as well as in North Africa; and in modern times a large part of the European populations of North America, Australia, and New Zealand belongs to this race.

The Mediterranean race has occupied the coasts of the Mediterranean Sea, European, Asiatic, and African, since prehistoric times, but it also enters largely into the composition of the population of western Europe and the British Isles and is the main element in the Iberian and Italian peninsulas. But

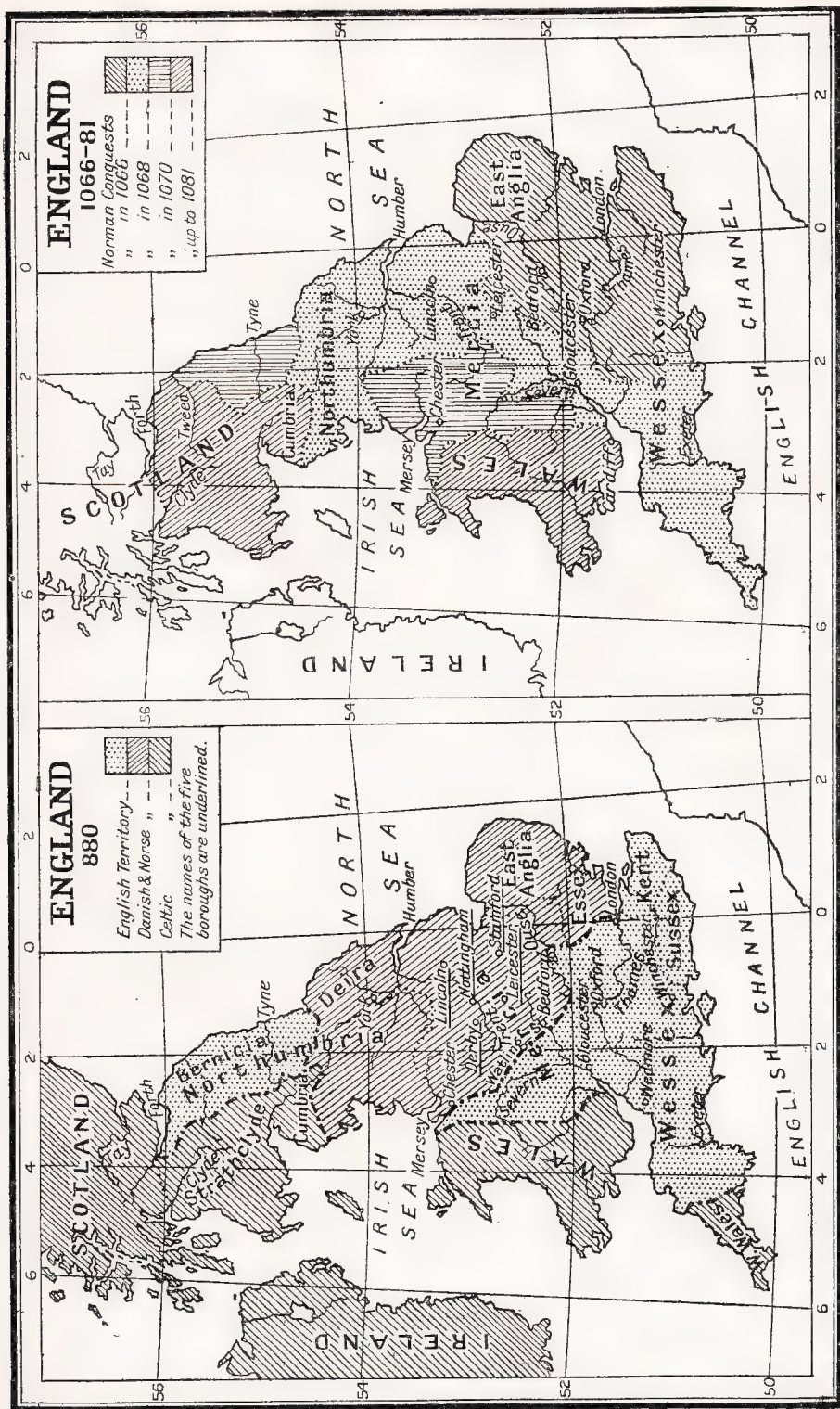




**BRITISH RACIAL ORIGINS SHOWN IN HISTORICAL MAPS: THE WESTWARD ADVANCE OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS**

On the left, the map of England shows the invading races, Angles, Saxons, and Jutes, with a firm footing in the east of the country, the result of 130 years of conquest. The map on the right shows England at the period when Northumbria, in consequence of Edwin's victories, was the dominant kingdom





ANGLO-SAXON CESSION OF ENGLAND, TEMPORARILY TO THE DANES, THEN PERMANENTLY TO THE NORMANS  
 On the left is shown the division of England between the Danes and the Anglo-Saxons, as fixed by the treaty between Alfred the Great and Guthrum; the Danes securing the north-eastern portion of the land. The map on the right shows successive stages in the conquest of England by the Normans under William I.

## *Distribution of Races*

it is also the chief ingredient in the population of northern and north-eastern Africa, of Arabia, southern Persia, and the so-called Dravidian people of India, while, with considerable admixture, it is also found in Indonesia and Polynesia.

### **Alpine and Mongol Races**

The Alpine race is found not only in the region of the Alps, Switzerland, Savoy, northern Italy, Tyrol, etc., but also in southern Germany, Brittany, the Balkan Peninsula, Russia, Asia Minor, Syria, Turkistan, etc.; and as an element in the mixed population of most parts of Europe, Polynesia, and America (both ancient and modern). The Turkic people, which used to be included in the Mongolian race, really belongs to the Alpine race, and such Mongolian traits as individual members of this people reveal are the result of intermingling with Mongols.

The Mongol race includes the Chinese, Tibetans, Gurkhas, the Burmese, Siamese, Annamese, Malays, the Mongols, Manchus, Koreans, Japanese, and such Siberian tribes as the Tunguses, Kamchadals, Koryaks, Chukchis, and Yukaghirs; but the Yakuts, Ostyaks, Samoyedes, Finns, Lapps, Kirghiz, Uzbeks, Turcomans, Turks, Bulgars, and Magyars, in spite of frequent admixture of Mongolian blood, really belong to the Turki branch of the Alpine race. The American Indians were derived from a primitive branch of the Mongolian race with a not inconsiderable admixture of Alpine (Turkic) blood.

### **Colour Schemes of the Maps**

In the map of Asia the regions occupied by the Tamils in southern India and Ceylon, and the Telugus, Gonds, and Santals in India, are represented as a uniform dark sepia colour called in the key Dravidian. The chief ingredient of the people who speak the Dravidian language in India (and the same tongue is spoken by the Brahmins in Baluchistan) belongs to the so-called Mediterranean race intermingled with a minority of

Proto-Australians and negroes. The Proto-Australian element predominates in some of the jungle tribes of southern India, in the Veddas of Ceylon, and in some of the peoples of the Malay Archipelago; but the aboriginal population of Australia includes the vast majority of this most primitive race of the human family.

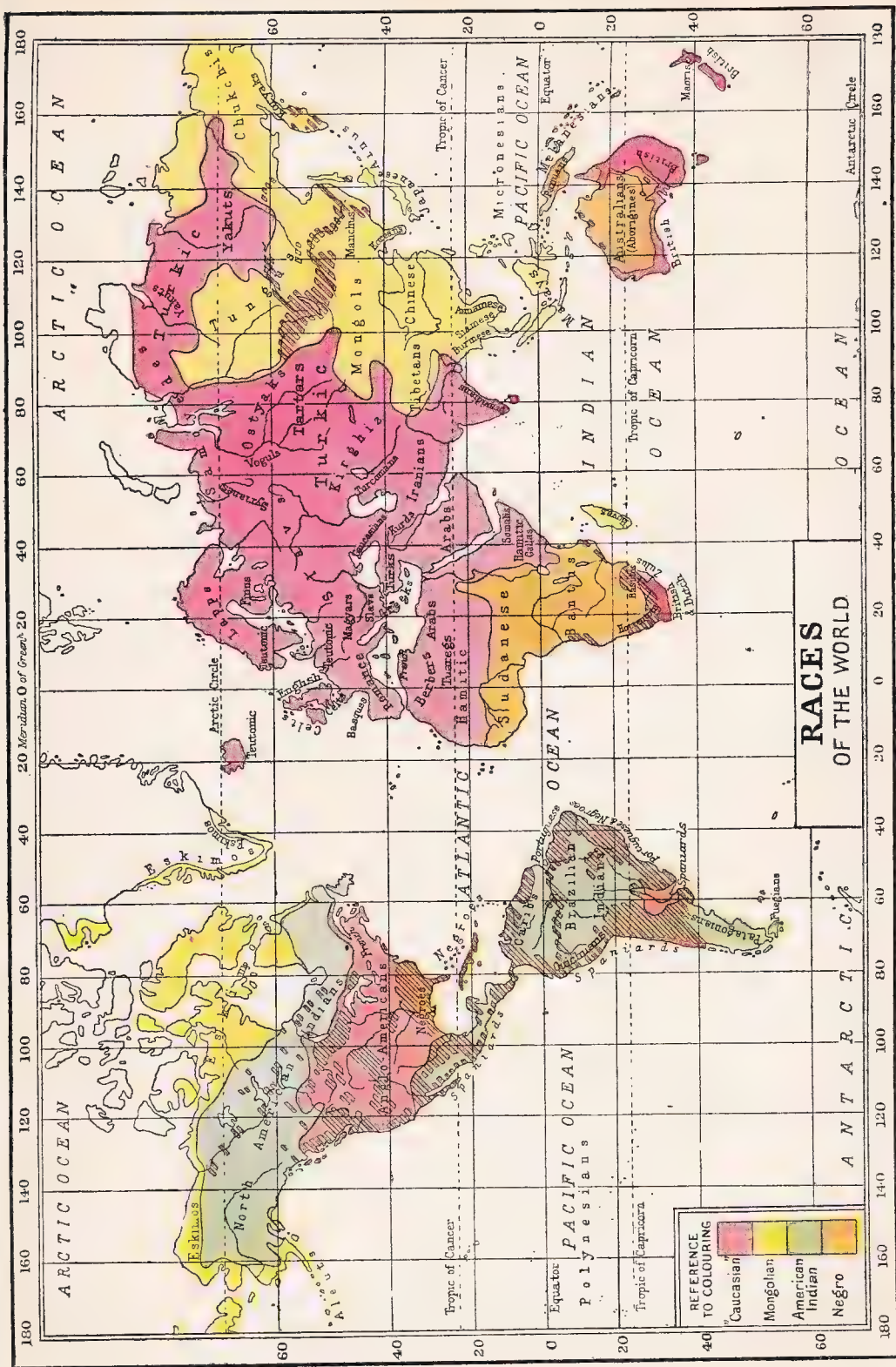
The black population of southern India, however, probably contains a definite strain of negro blood, of both the pygmy and taller varieties. For the negroid population of Melanesia, New Guinea, the Philippines (Aetas), Malaya (Semangs), and the Andaman Islands perhaps made their way from Equatorial Africa, the probable home of the race, to these eastern centres of colonisation.

### **Africa, Asia, and America**

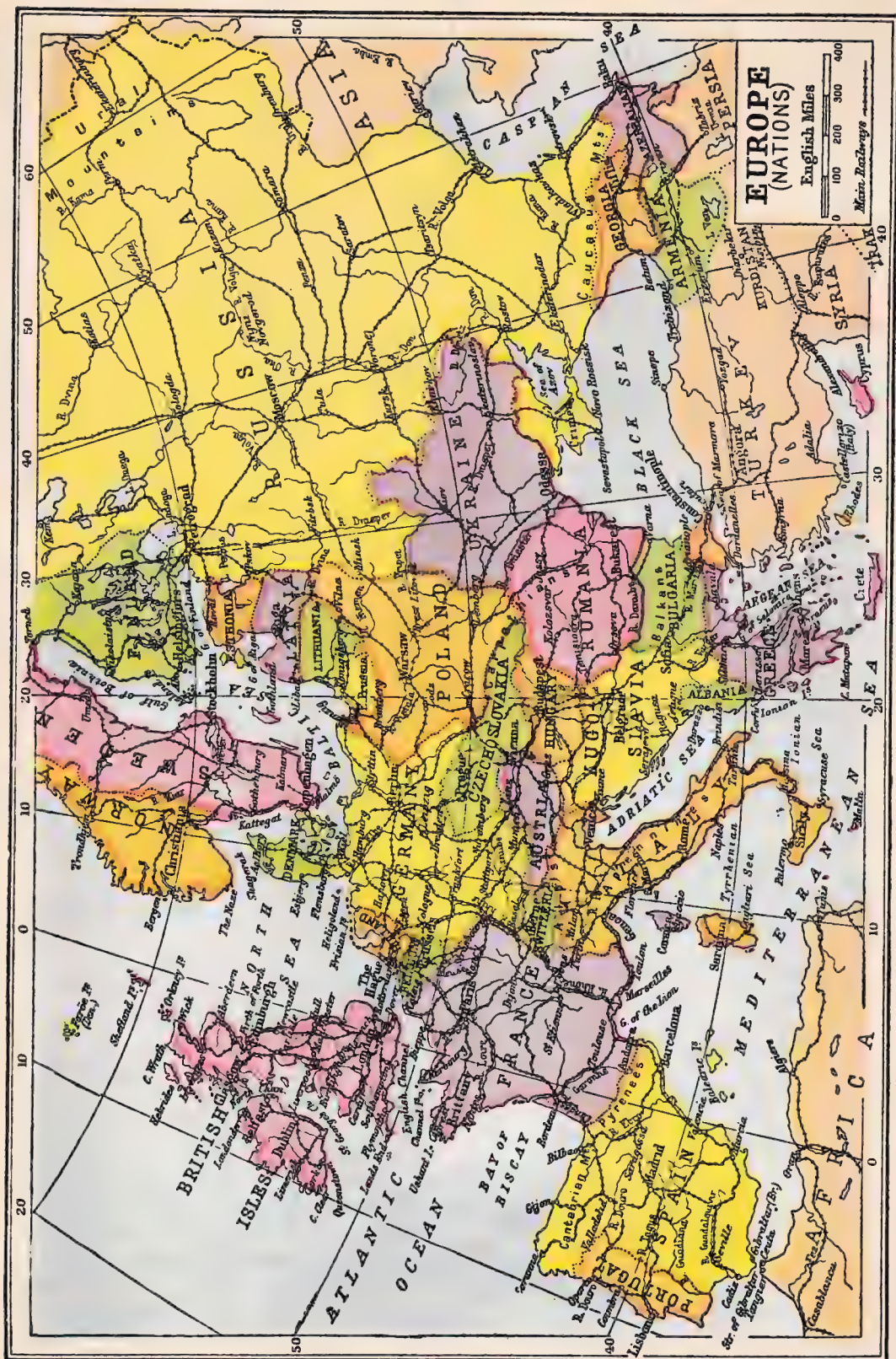
The distribution of the different tribes of the negro race is shown in the map of Africa. The areas occupied by the pygmies (Akkas, Bambutes, and Batwas) are shown in brown, and by the more specialised pygmy negroids (Bushmen and Hottentots) in a lighter shade of brown. The domain of the taller negroes is shown in green, the Sudanese negroes as a band (coloured light green) from West Africa to the Nile, and the Bantus farther south (from the Welle River north of the Equator to the Transvaal and Natal).

It is not known for certain when America was first colonised, but it is commonly assumed that when Europe was in the Neolithic phase of culture, possibly not more than three thousand years ago, people belonging to a Proto-Mongol strain mixed to some extent with Proto-Alpines, crossed the Bering Strait from the north-eastern extremity of Asia to reach America, and in course of time occupied the whole continent from Alaska to Cape Horn. The Eskimos represent another branch of the Mongol race, who spread throughout the greater part of the fringe of the Arctic, including America.



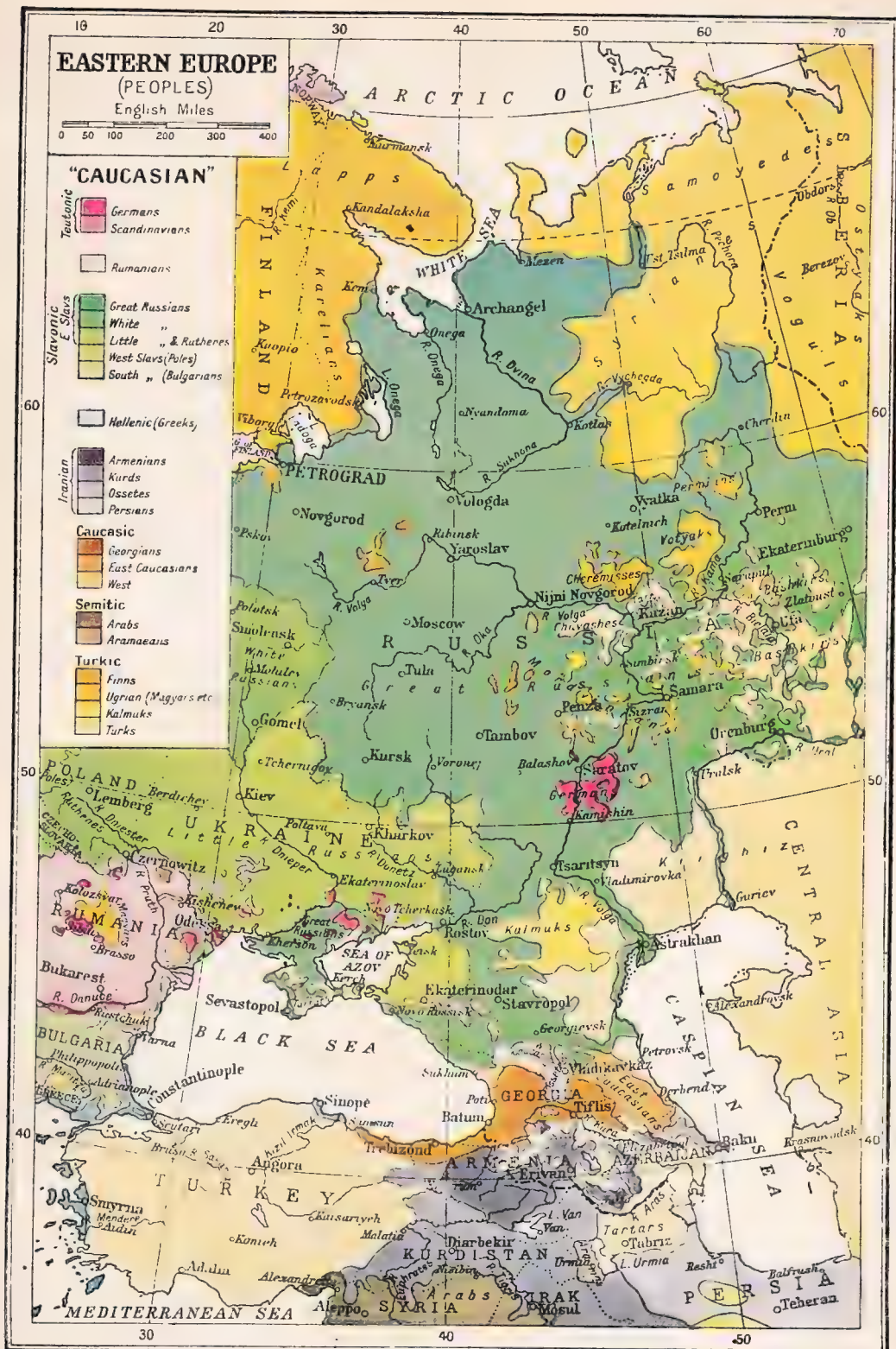




















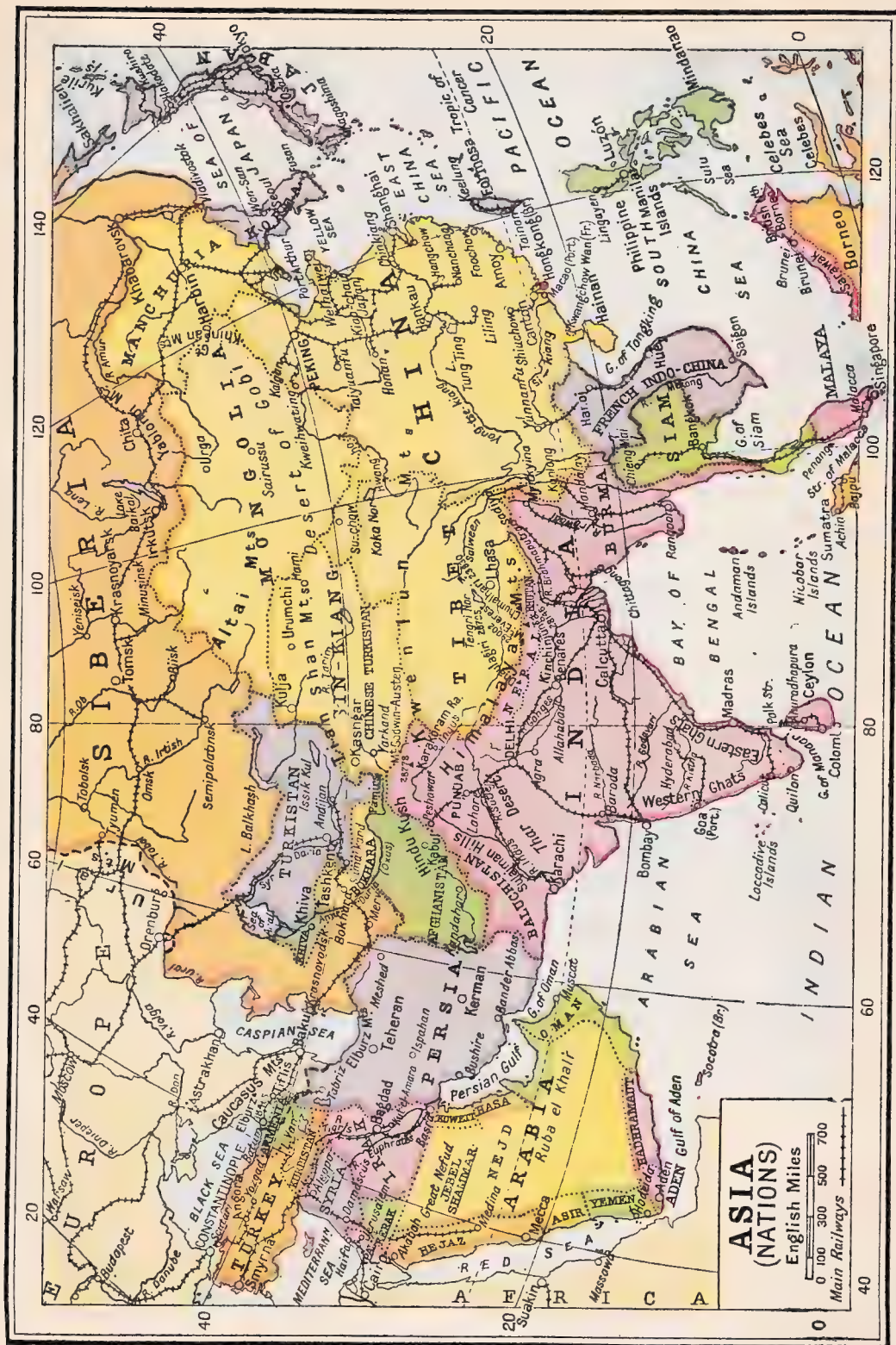






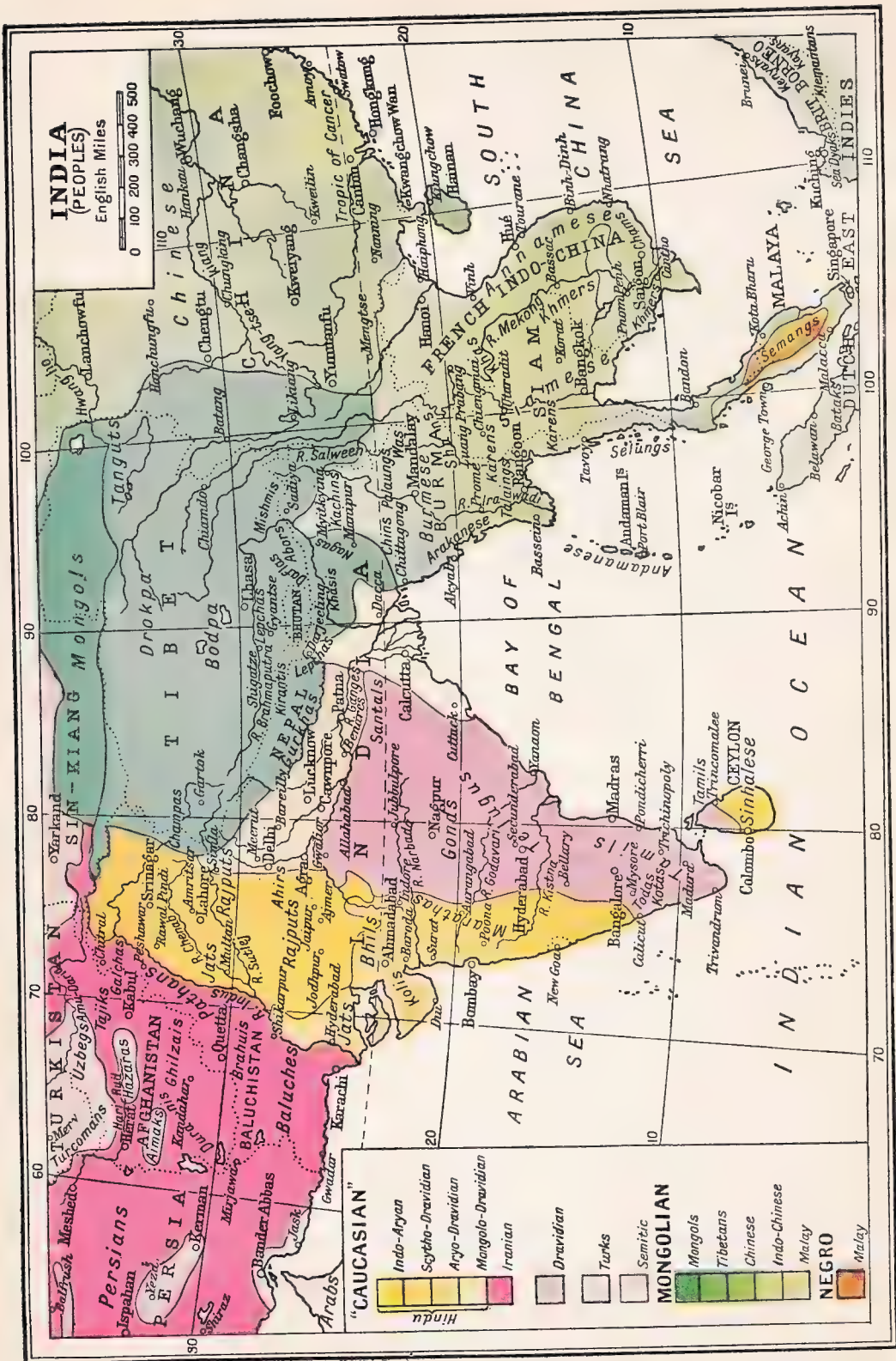














# GENERAL INDEX

*Specially Compiled by Monica Gillies*

The appended general index to the seven volumes of *PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS* has been so planned as to afford instant reference to the pages in which every country, tribe, or race is to be found. Every subject is arranged under its specific heading, in alphabetical order. The reader specially interested in ethnography is advised to consult also the "Dictionary of Races," by Mr. Northcote Thomas, in pages 5327-5372.

## A

- Aaland Islands, 2087
- Aandalsnaes, 3870
- Abähdeh, tribe, 1709-10
- Abacus, use, Russia, 4280, 4326
- Abbas, Shah, 4030, 4033
- Abbasid Caliphs, 2920, 2921, 3887, 3954, 4877, 5018
- Abd-el-Kader, ameer of Mascara, iii, 2347
- Abd-el-Moumen, sultan, 3593
- Abdul Hamid II., 5007, 5020-21
- Abdullah ibn Ibad, 3882, 3887
- Abdullah Sahabi, 1738
- Ab-dur-Rahman Khan, ameer, 44
- Aberdeen, 4458, 4522-23
- Aberdeen-Angus cattle, 4520
- Aberdeenshire, gathering, 4501
- Aberystwyth Castle, 5298, 5302
- Abigah, of Lokoja, 568
- Abo, 2073
- Abomey, 1559, 1562, 1567
- Abosiyah, camel-breeder, 171
- Abors, character and customs, 2716, 2719
  - elder teaching shooting, 2708
  - equipment, 2712
  - raft on river, 2711
  - types, 2709, 2713, 2716-17, 2719
- Abou Yakoub, sultan, 3593
- Aboyne, gathering, 4501
- Abruzzi, peasant girl, facing 3040
  - duke of the, 3120
- Absecon Beach, 5176, 5178
- Abu Mohammed, tribe, 2885
- Abuna, 10
- Abyssinia, accused and accuser, 11
  - area, 21
  - army, 18, 21
  - Church, 10
  - commerce, 21
  - communications, 21
  - dancing priests, 5
  - government, 21
  - history, 19-21, 3106, 3115
  - industries, 21
  - map, 19
  - money, 21
  - origin of name, 19
  - passport regulations, 2
  - population, 21
  - products, 21
  - provinces, 21
  - railway to Jibuti, 2302, 2304-7
  - religion, 4, 10, 12
  - rivers, 3
  - towns, 21
- Abyssinians, lion-killer, 6
  - slaves, 9
  - superstitions, 14
  - types, 120
- Acajula, 4377
- Accra, 577, facing 578, 601
- Achaa, woman, 726, 727
- Achill Island, 2952, 2968
- Achinese, 3694, 3696
- Ackawois, 760
- Aekté, Aloo, Finnish singer, 2053
- Acre (Palestine), 3919, 3920, 3954
- Acre, territory, 477
- Act of Union (1707), 4541
- Adam, Mount, West Falkland, 776
- Adam's Bridge, 2736
- Adam's Peak, Ceylon, 1200, 1212
- Adana, 289, 5007
- Addis Abbaba, 1, 4, 9, 21
- Adelaide, 252, 289, 314, 315
- Aden, Al Adrus mosque, 793
  - area and population, 894
  - bazaars, 793
- Aden, boundaries, 894
  - British acquisition, 894
  - buildings, 787
  - camels, 795
  - captured by Turks, 5018
  - climate, 786
  - commerce, 794, 894
  - Keith Falconer hospital, 794
  - Khor Maksar, 794
  - leased by Gt. Britain, 192
  - Mahomedan feast, 788-90
  - people, types, 786-99
  - threshing "jowari," 795
  - women dancers, 792
- Adler, Victor, 322
- Admiralty Is., 914, 917, 919-20
- Adowa, battle of (1896), 3106, 3115
- Adrar, 2297, 4776
- Adrian I., Pope, 3100
- Adrian IV., Pope, 4810
- Adrianople, 5012, 5016
  - mosque of Selim I., 4993, 5004
  - peace of, 4605
- Aeroplanes, 1922-23
- Afghanistan, area, 45
  - army, 22, 25, 45
  - commerce, 45
  - communications, 45
  - description, 23
  - government, 45
  - and Great War, 4035
  - history, 43-45
  - India defence scheme, 44
  - industries, 45
  - language, 38
  - map, 44
  - money, 45
  - northern boundary, 44
  - origin of name, 23
  - population, 45
  - products, 40, 45
  - provinces, 45
  - relationship with India, 40
  - rivers, 29
  - routes to India, 40
  - scenery, 32
  - towns, 45
- Afghans, beggar spies, 33
  - characteristics, 23
  - government officials, 32
  - origin, 23, 38
  - types, 22-41
- Afo, 691
- Africa, British, 525-747. *See also* Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Cameroon, Gambia, Gold Coast, Kenya, Nigeria, Nyasaland, Rhodesia, Sierra Leone, Somaliland, South Africa, Swaziland, Tanganyika Territory, Uganda, Zanzibar
  - ancestor worship, 726
  - area, 746
  - birth customs, 729
  - constitution, 746
  - extent, 577
  - funeral customs, 675
  - government, 746
  - history, 739
  - interests developed, 741
  - map, 741
  - marriage customs, 676-88
  - native children, 735
  - native children's games, 691
  - native customs, 673
  - native dancing, 691
  - native markets, 724
  - native occupations, 566, 734
  - native reincarnation belief, 726
- Africa, native religion, 702
  - native secret societies, 704
  - native superstition, 691
  - people, types, 514-738
  - periods of time, 726
  - population, 577
  - products, 578
  - village industries, 566
- Africa, British East. *See* Kenya Colony
  - British exploration, 743, 745
  - British stations, 517
  - British West, administration, 743
  - area, 741, 746
  - early British trade, 739
  - forest belt, 579
  - houses, 722
  - marriage forms, 684
  - oil-palm, 586
  - population, 746
  - products, 746
- Africa, French colonies, 2291-309. *See also* Madagascar, Réunion, Somaliland
- Africa, French colonies, map, 2347
- Africa, French Equatorial, administration, 2351
  - area, 2301, 2351
  - cannibalism, 2303-4
  - description, 2301
  - history, 2349
  - map, 2347
  - native woman, 2295
  - products, 2351
  - pygmies, 2301
  - population, 2301
  - tribes, 2301-4
- Africa, French West, administration, 2351
  - area, 2351
  - commerce, 2296, 2299
  - desert railways, 2297
  - irrigation, 2297
  - history, 2348-50
  - map, 2345
  - Moslems, 2299
  - native court of justice, 2295
  - population, 2351
  - products, 2351
  - salt trade, 2296
  - tribes, 2291-99, 5327
- Africa, German development, 746
  - German East, 746. *See* Tanganyika Territory
  - German South-West, 746
  - Germany's lost colonies, 745
- Africa, Italian colonies, 3109-120. *See* Eritrea, Libya, and Somaliland, Italian
- Africa, Portuguese colonies, 4202-9. *See* Angola, Azores, Cape Verde I., Madeira, Mozambique, Principe I., St. Thomas I., and St. Vincent
- Africa, races, 5373, 5376
- Africa, Spanish colonies, 4765
- Afridi, types, 27, 41, 2819-21, 2845
- Afrikaner, "Bywoners," 4684 85
  - character, 4682-85
  - division of land, customs, 4684-85
  - growth of race, 4679
  - horsemanship, 4675
  - languages, 4679-82
  - large families, 4674, 4684
  - marksmanship, 4675
  - on trek, 4680
  - types, 4674-78
- Afrikaner Bond, 4710
- Aga Khan, 5028
- Agadir, 2225, 2349, 3561
- Agaja Dosu, king of Dahomey, 1560
- Agbede, girl, 673
- Agincourt, battle of (1415), 2005, 2282



- Agra**, 2862  
**Agram (Zagreb)**, 4569, 4598, 4600  
**Agriculture**, discovery, vii, ix. *See*  
*under particular countries.*  
**Aguaruna Indians**, 4064, 4067-68  
**Aguas Calientes**, 3488  
**Ahmad ibn Sa'id**, 3888  
**Ahmadabad**, 2801-3  
**Ahmed Khan**, ameer of Afghanistan, 43  
**Ahr**, river, 2387  
**Ahwaz**, 3992  
**Aigues-Mortes**, 2180  
**Aimaks**, 45  
**Ainus**, archer, 3129  
 —bear-hunting, 3124-26  
 —beliefs and ceremonies, 3126  
 —Dr. Batchelor's work among, 3124-26  
 —cannibalism, 3126  
 —characteristics, 3121, 3123, 3124  
 —dress, 3123, 3130  
 —drunkenness, 3123  
 —hairiness, 3122, 3123, 3127  
 —house, 3125  
 —hunting, 3129  
 —man with bear head, 3126  
 —man and woman on horseback, 3130  
 —in Sakhalen Island, 3208  
 —subjugation, 3121, 3123-24, 3218  
 —survivors in Hokkaido, 3121-22  
 —tattooed girl, 3121, 3128  
 —types, 3121-31  
 —use of bow and arrow, 3122, 3129  
 —widow, 3122  
 —women, 3123, 3125  
**Aird's Moss**, 4541  
**Aissouwa**, 3585  
**Aix-la-Chapelle**, 2454, 2458  
 —Peace of (1748), 3670  
**Ajaccio**, 2280  
**Ajanta**, cave paintings, 2785-88  
**Akaba**, 2609, 2610, 2613  
**Akabe**, tomb near, 564  
**Akano**, 514  
**Akbar**, 2874  
**Akerman**, 4263  
**Akha**, tribe, 1055, 1061, 1081  
**Akhalkalaki**, 2353  
**Akhnaton (Amenhotep IV.)**, 1752-53, 3952  
**Akidas**, 651  
**Akkad**, 2917  
**Akkas**, 5376  
**Aklama**, 728  
**Aklama**, Mangbettu, king, 384  
**Alabama**, the, 5220  
**Alai mountains**, 433  
**Alajuela**, 1469  
**Alaskan valley**, Georgia, 2353, 2354  
**Alamut**, 4006  
**Alans**, 4766  
**Alarcos**, battle of (1195), 4766  
**Alaric**, Goth leader, 2454  
**Alaska**, area, 5053-55 5191, 5221  
 —ceded to U.S.A., 5191  
 —description, 5189, 5191, 5221  
 —Eskimo fishing, 5187  
 —Eskimo huts, 5188  
 —government, 5221  
 —hunter, 5189  
 —Indian huts, 5192  
 —Indian totems, 5188  
 —population, 5186, 5191, 5221  
 —preserving fish, 5186  
 —seal-fishing, 5187, 5189  
 —towns, 5186, 5191  
**Alava**, 4756, 4767  
**Albania**, area, 63  
 —commerce, 63  
 —communications, 63  
 —domestic occupations, 53  
 —education, 53, 63  
 —government, 63  
 —history, 58, 61-63  
 —industries, 48, 49, 63  
 —language, 53  
 —map, 61  
 —policemen, 49  
 —population, 63  
 —products, 59  
 —reconstruction, 58  
 —religion, 47, 49, 50, 63  
 —scenery, 59  
 —towns, 63  
**Albanian League**, 62  
**Albanians**, customs, 52  
**Albanians**, origin, 47, 61  
 —superstition, 52  
 —types, 46-62  
**Albany**, settlers, 4708  
**Albert**, archduke of Austria, 377, 3667  
**Albert**, lake, 565  
**Albert Edward**, lake, 565  
**Alberta**, 1139, 1147  
**Albertus Magnus**, 2451  
**Albrecht II.**, of Austria, 2457  
**Albuquerque**, 4197  
**Alcacer-Kehir**, battle of (1578), 4197  
**Alcazar**, 4776  
**Alcobaga**, 4149  
**Alderney**, island, 977, 986  
**Alemanni**, 2378, 2454, 2455. *See also*  
*Swabians.*  
**Alemtejo**, 4188, 4190, 4191  
**Aleppo**, 4862, 4866, 4877  
**Aleuts**, 5191  
**Alexander the Great**, xxx, 1732, 1754,  
 2365, 2873, 2920, 3953, 4031-32,  
 4875, 5028, 5030, 5033  
**Alexander VI.**, Pope, 4771  
**Alexander I.** (Russia), 4144, 4368-69  
**Alexander II.** (Russia), 4321, 4369-71  
**Alexander III.** (Russia), 4371  
**Alexander II.** (Scotland), 4532  
**Alexander III.** (Scotland), 4532  
**Alexander** (Serbia), 4561, 4606  
**Alexandretta**, 4361  
**Alexandria**, 1682, 1695, 1705, 1732  
**Alexandropol**, 245, 2353  
**Alfalfa**. *See* Esparto grass  
**Alfred the Great**, 1760  
**Alfuro**, 3685, 3701  
**Algarve**, 4195  
**Algiciras Conference** (1906), 3561, 3595  
**Algeria**, army, 111  
 —commerce, 111  
 —communications, 111  
 —divisions, 111  
 —development, 98, 2347  
 —French recaptured deserters, 2273  
 —government, 111, 2347, 4957, 4963  
 —history, 109-111, 2346-47  
 —industries, 111  
 —map, 110  
 —mosques, 78  
 —oases, 97  
 —population, 2186, 2347  
 —products, 102, 111  
 —railway to Lake Chad, 2300  
 —religion, 78  
 —tin-mining, 554  
 —towns, 111  
 —woman's realm, 75  
**Algerians**, girl in camel litter, 95  
 —invasion of Egypt, 1754  
 —Moorish cook, 105  
 —types, 65-106  
**Algiers**, 65, 109, 110, 4929, 4945  
 —clothiers' market, 98  
 —harem women shopping, 69  
 —houses, 66, 73  
 —Kasbah, 68, 72  
 —Kattaroudjie, 77  
 —natives by fountain, 92  
 —occupied by French, 111, 2287, 2346  
 —shops, 66  
 —Sidi Okba street, 91  
 —Turkish acquisition, 5018  
**Algonquins**, 3741, 3763, 5061, 5202, 5206-7  
**Al**, 4013, 4032  
**Ali of Tepelen**, pasha, 62  
**Alicante** (prov.), 4762, 4764  
**Alicante** (town), 4763  
**Aljubarrota**, 4195  
**Alkmaar**, 3623  
**Allada**, kingdom, 1560  
**Allahabad**, 2855, 2860  
**Allaverdi**, festival, 2367  
**Allerton**, 1787  
**Almirante Islands**, 745  
**Almohades**, 3593  
**Almond production**, 5133  
**Almoravides**, 3593  
**Alor Star**, 895  
**Alora**, 4739-40  
**Alose**, demi-god, 704  
**Alost**, 379  
**Alphabet**, Chinese, 1363  
 —Cyrillic, 4593, 4599; 4603  
 —Further Indian group, 4626  
**Alphabet**, Greek, 1746  
**Alphonso XII.**, 4768  
**Alphonso XIII.**, 4754, 4788-89  
**Alpine race**, 5376  
**Alps**, Alpini as soldiers, 3084-87  
 —avalanches and landslides, 4829, 4838  
 —climbers on Faulhorn, 4823  
 —climbing, 4849  
 —Dinaric, 4594, 4601  
 —guide in crevasse, 4826  
 —guides, 4841  
 —Julian, 3078  
 —monks of St. Bernard's hospice, 3079  
 —Southern, 3805  
 —Swiss soldiers on patrol, 4856  
 —village scene, 3020  
**Alsace-Lorraine**, area, 2289  
 —fête day, 2234  
 —German rule, 2288  
 —girls, 2236, 2270, and facing 2286  
 —laundry work, 2232, 2233  
 —national costumes, 2234, 2236  
 —population, 2289  
 —portion secured by France, 2458-59, 5316  
 —position in German Empire, 2379  
 —products, 2234  
 —religion, 2144  
 —restored to France, 2461-62  
 —returned soldier, 2233  
 —soldier and fiancée, 2235  
 —village scene, 2234  
 —women marketing, 2271  
 —women at well, 2237  
**Altai mountains**, 3519, 4649  
**Altenburg**, 2426  
**Alves**, Dr. Rodrigues, 513  
**"Amadis de Gaul"**, 4177  
**Amadeo I.** (Spain), 4768  
**Amager Island**, horsemen, 1598  
**Amambwe**, 4223  
**Amapala**, 2621, 2627  
 —Conference (1907), 4389  
**Amara**, 2885, 2890, 2895, 2907  
**Amarapura**, 1091  
**Amata tree**, 4379  
**Amazon Indians**. *See* Indians *under*  
*Brazil and Peru*  
**Amazon**, river, 492, 513, 4077  
**Ambato**, 1643  
**Amber**, 3267 68, 3355  
**Amboyna**, massacre (1623), 890  
**Ambyn Island**, 937, 939  
**Amedzowe**, 728  
**America**, British, 749-84. *See also*  
 Bermudas, British Guiana, British  
 Honduras, Falkland Islands, and  
 West Indian Islands  
**America**, area, 784  
 —constitution, 784  
 —evolution of Nation-States, 5324  
 —government, 784  
 —history, 781-84  
 —languages, 5327  
 —map, 783  
 —people, types, 748-80  
 —population, 784  
 —settlements, 517, 1185  
**America**, discoveries by Columbus, 4771  
**America**, French colonies, 2309-17,  
 2346, 2349. *See* Guadeloupe, French  
 Guiana, Martinique, and St. Pierre  
 and Miquelon Islands  
 —North, Anglo-Saxon colonisation, xxi  
 —origin of aborigines, 3505  
 —racial evolution, xx, 5373, 5376  
**American Colonisation Society**, 3325, 3326  
**Americans**, ancestry, 5051-52, 5072, 5090  
 —attitude towards Europe, 5103-5  
 —attitude towards money, 5072  
 —attitude towards war, 5097-102  
 —cleanliness, 5109-13  
 —character, 5065-66, 5072, 5078, 5081,  
 5088-91, 5105-6, 5115-17  
 —conditions of life, 5107-13  
 —culture, 5141-42  
 —customs, 5118  
 —desire for uniformity, 5065, 5072-77  
 —divorce, 5127  
 —dress, 5077, 5113  
 —Four Hundred, 5140  
 —humour, 5117  
 —idealism, 5097, 5102  
 —names, 5117  
 —racial problems, 5051-52

- Americans**, relations with English, 5103, 5105  
 —society, 5122–25, 5140–41  
 —travel, 5127–35  
 —women, 5119–27  
**Ammanford**, 5271, 5299  
**Amorites**, 3951  
**Amoy**, 890, 1431  
**Amritsar**, disturbances (1919), 2880  
 —Durbar Sahib, 2823, 2830  
 —home of Sikhism, 2823, 2829–30  
 —Sikh priest, 2823  
**Amsterdam**, description, 3656–57  
 —diamond-workers, 3641, 3657  
 —Mint tower, 3662  
 —pile-driving, 3646  
 —Singel canal, 3662  
**Amu-Daria**, river, 3225, 3232, 3234, 5024  
**Amur**, river, 3431, 3432, 3436, 4647  
**Ananda**, effigy at Polonnaruwa, 1225  
**Anatolia**, 5003, 5014, 5021  
**Anatom**, 2344  
**Anazeh**, tribe, 2885, 2903  
**Ancestor worship**, Africa, 726  
 —China, 1293  
 —Japan, 3137, 3139, 3141, 3148, 3150, 3224  
 —Korea, 3242  
**Ancon**, Treaty of (1883), 4079  
**Anorum Moor**, battle of, 4538  
**Andalusia**, 4766, 4767  
 —character of people, 4742  
 —courtship methods, 4736  
 —dancing, 4734  
 —houses, 4736  
 —woman, 4721  
**Andaman Islands**, 2750–54  
 —dancers, 2866  
 —natives, 2864, 2865, 2866  
 —penal settlement, 2754  
 —products, 2754  
 —races, 5376  
**Andes**, the, Ecuador, 1642  
 —homestead, 4038, 4046  
 —pack-train, 4055  
 —Peru, 4077  
 —statue of Christ, 223  
 —trail, 4056  
**“Andine People,”** 475, 4078  
**Andorra**, area, 113  
 —army, 119  
 —capital, 115  
 —government, 115  
 —history, 113  
 —industries, 115  
 —Illustrious Men, 114, 115  
 —Parliament House, 115  
 —population, 113  
 —procurator-general, 114, 115  
 —smuggling, 115, 119  
**Andorrans**, dancing, 112, 117  
 —mounted guards, 118  
**Andrada**, Jose Bonifacio d', 511  
**Andriana**, 3392  
**Angara**, river, 4644  
**Angkor Thom**, 1095, 1096, 1100, 1105  
**Angkor Vat**, 1096, 1105, 1108  
**Angles**, 1752, 1760, 1765, 2001, 2454  
**Anglo-Egyptian Sudan**, 525, 743, 1729  
 —area, 631, 746, 747  
 —climate, 564  
 —dances, 694, 695  
 —natives, types, 618–36, 705, 718, 719  
 —population, 632, 747  
 —products, 747  
 —railways, 3109, 3114  
 —surface, 631  
 —towns, 747  
**Angola** (Portuguese West Africa), colony  
 —founded, 4208  
 —communications, 4208  
 —development, 4204–6, 4208  
 —discovery, 4196  
 —map, 4195  
 —minerals, 4208  
 —native types, 4208, 4209  
 —ports, 4208  
**Angonis**, 653, 703, 4215  
**Angora**, 5013–14, 5021  
 —battle of (1402), 5017  
**Angrivarii**, 2454  
**Anguilla**, island, 784  
**Animism**, 2321, 2755–57, 2766, 2881, 4743  
**Ankober**, 21  
**Ankole**, 679, 722  
**Ankoli**, king of, 528  
**Annam**, area, 169  
 —commerce, 169  
 —education, 126  
 —emperor, 128, 139, 140–44  
 —festival of the Têt, 125, 128  
 —fishing sampans, 157  
 —government, 169  
 —history, 167–69  
 —house building, 126  
 —industries, 169  
 —mandarins worshipping, 166  
 —map, 167  
 —money, 169  
 —polygamy, 128  
 —population, 121, 169  
 —pottery, 165  
 —products, 169  
 —religion, 127  
 —rice cultivation, 126, 130  
 —sugar industry, 131, 132, 133  
 —towns, 169  
 —tribes, 2327–28  
**Annamese**, 121, 148, 5376  
 —festival actors, 120  
 —men carrying dead tiger, 161  
 —occupations, 123  
 —open-air dinner, 136  
 —soldiers, 2327  
 —superstition, 127  
 —trap-fishing, 122  
 —types, 120–68  
 —women carrying pig, 160  
 —women in ferry, 156  
**Annapolis** (Nova Scotia), orchards, 1125  
**Annapolis** (U.S.A.), 5082  
**Ansgar**, Saint, 4810  
**Anshantien**, mines, Liau-tung, 3212  
**Antananarivo**, 3383  
**Antankarana**, woman, 3421  
**Antanosy**, types, 3417, 3426  
**Anthropoids**, xi, xix  
**Antigua**, 774, 784  
**Antigua Guatemala**, ruins, 2541  
**Antimerina**. *See* Hova tribe  
**Antioch**, 4861, 4864, 4875, 4876  
**Antiochus the Great**, 3953  
**Antipater**, 3953  
**Antofagasta**, 1289  
**Ants**, 272  
**Antung**, 3430, 3445, 3447  
**Antwerp**, 367, 379  
**Anupshahr**, bathing festival, 2858  
**Anuradhapura**, Bo-tree, 1199  
**Anzacs**, 252  
**Aola**, court house, 924  
**Aomori**, 3167, 3178  
**Aosta**, 3001, 3045, 3047  
**Apache**, 5150, 5205, 5209, 5211  
**Apia**, 4391, 4409–11  
 —hurricane (1889), 4392–93  
**Appenzell**, 4817, 4818, 4857  
**Apples**, British Columbia, 1140  
 —Tasmanian, 4879, 4880, 4881  
 —U.S.A., 5135–36  
**Appomattox**, 5220  
**Approuague**, convict settlement, 2314  
**Aquidaban**, battle (1870), 512, 3983  
**Arabia**, area, 193  
 —barber's shop, 189  
 —castles of Hadhramaut, 182  
 —communications, 193  
 —description, 176  
 —deserts, 2595, 2605  
 —divisions, 193  
 —history, 191–93, 2616–19  
 —inaccessibility, 2595  
 —Independent principalities, 193  
 —legitism, 191  
 —oases, 2595  
 —open-air school, 185  
 —population, 193  
 —products, 176, 188, 193  
 —religions, ancient, 2616  
**Arabian desert**, 1710  
**Arabs**, Algerian, 65–106  
 —Algerian Biskra children, 103  
 —Algerian boys playing draughts, 106  
 —Algerian costermonger, 84  
 —Arabia, children in “big wheel,” 791  
 —Arabia, customs, 172  
 —Arabia, dislike of Christians, 183  
 —Arabia, dress, 188  
 —Arabia, food, 188  
**Arabs**, Arabia, hospitality, 186  
 —Arabia, language, 186  
 —Arabia, medical treatment, 188  
 —Arabia, preparing guest coffee, 179  
 —Arabia, religion, 171, 183  
 —Arabia, types, 170–90  
 —Bokhara, 442  
 —card-playing, 4947  
 —centralised organization, 2908  
 —conquest of Persia, 4032  
 —dress, 2896  
 —Dutch West Indies, 3696  
 —Egypt, 1644–1753  
 —Egypt, cemetery, 1706  
 —Egypt, children, 1697  
 —invasion of Egypt, 1754  
 —invasion of Palestine, 3954  
 —Iraq, types, 2883–919  
 —Italian Somaliland, 3120  
 —Label, type, 785  
 —Lebanon, 3314  
 —Libya, 3110, 3117  
 —in Madagascar, 3398  
 —merchant of Bethlehem, 3950  
 —Morocco, 3575  
 —Mozambique, 8, 4209  
 —of Oman, 3885–86  
 —numerous dialects, 2603  
 —Palestine, customs, 3937–39  
 —Palestine, festivals, 3939–47  
 —Palestine, types, 3892, 3894–93  
 —Palestine, villages, 3920–37  
 —proverb, 3561  
 —Saba (Sheba), 4211  
 —soldiers in Mecca, 2602  
 —Sudan, 638  
 —Syria, 4862, 4869–70  
 —Tunis, child, 4942  
 —Tunis, dancing girls, 4954  
 —Tunis, women in palanquins, 4952  
 —warfare with Berbers, 2296  
 —weavers of Bagdad, 2902, 2903  
 —women and medicine, 188  
 —Zanzibar woman, 656  
**Arafat**, Mount, 2599, 2611  
**Aragon**, 4754, 4767  
**Aran Islands**, customs, 2964  
 —fishermen, 2972  
 —fishermen with currachs, 2950  
 —funeral, 2965  
 —kelp-burning, 2938–39  
 —pampootie, 2967  
**Ararat**, Mount, 225, 227, 233  
**Araucanian cemetery**, 211  
**Araucanians**, 1245–46  
 —government school, 1286  
 —types, 1268, 1278, 1280, 1281, 5235  
 —warfare with Chile, 1287  
**Arawaks**, 748, 760, 3724, 3730  
**Arcachon**, oyster production, 2266  
**Archangel**, 4315, 4349, 4366  
**Archery**, Ainu, 3129  
 —Belgian, 359  
 —Canadian Indian, 1177  
 —Ceylon, 1215  
 —England, 1888, 1889, 2004, 4505  
 —French Indo-China, 2329  
 —Korea, 3242  
 —Manchuria, 3448  
 —Scotland, 4505  
**Archibong II.**, king of Gambia, 716  
**Archipelago of the Saints**, 2313  
**Architecture**. *See* under each country  
**Arcot**, 2317  
**Arctic Circle**, 4792  
**Ardahan**, 2353  
**Arditi**, 2092, 2095  
**Arecuna**, 761  
**Argentina**, agriculture, 207  
 —architecture, 203  
 —area, 223  
 —army, 223  
 —bullock wagons, 206  
 —commerce, 223  
 —constitution, 223  
 —dairy farming, 203  
 —description, 210  
 —education, 211  
 —estancias, 204  
 —frigorifico, 206  
 —Gauchos. *See* that title  
 —government, 223  
 —history, 221–23, 4078, 5243  
 —immigration, 208



# General Index

Arg—Aus

- Argentina**, Indians, 213-19  
—industries, 223  
—Italian casucha, 208  
—literature, 200  
—locust plague, 218  
—map, 221  
—money, 223  
—navy, 223  
—newspapers, 200  
—ostrich farm, 207  
—pampas, 210  
—population, 223  
—products, 219, 223  
—Russian Jews, 213  
—sheep breeding, 210  
—stock breeding, 195, 205  
—towns, 223  
—vineyards, 215
- Argentines**, estancieros, 195  
—family life, 203  
—patriotism, 200  
—superstition, 211  
—types, 194-220
- Argyrokastron** (Argyrokastru), 63
- Arica**, Chilean acquisition, 1288
- Arizona**, 5147, 5151, 5167, 5198, 5203, 5210
- Armenia**, agriculture, 227  
—animal sacrifice, 231  
—boundaries, 245  
—boy "soldiers," 240, 241  
—carpet-making, 239, 242  
—climate, 225  
—education, 230  
—evangelisation, 244  
—extent, 225, 245  
—government, 245  
—history, 243-45  
—industries, 245  
—kingdom founded, 4877  
—language, 243  
—literature, 244  
—map, 243  
—"Millet i Armeni," 245  
—monasteries, 230, 2553  
—Mother Church, 244  
—patriarch, 235  
—population, 245  
—printing, 238  
—products, 228, 245  
—religion, 231  
—Russian annexation, 225, 245  
—Turkish, 225
- Armenians**, in Bagdad during Great War, 2889-90  
—Bokhara, 442  
—character, 245  
—deportations, 240  
—fondness of music, 236  
—marriage customs, 235, 4975  
—massacres, 240, 5007  
—men, 226  
—men dancing, 224  
—origin, 213  
—refugees, 232, 233  
—Turkey, 4974-75  
—types, 224-44  
—women, 226
- Armorian bagpipe**, 2212
- Arras**, League of (1579), 3667
- Arsacid dynasty**, 244
- Arthur**, king, 5307
- Aruba**, island, 3723, 3734
- Aruntas**, 289, 295, 304, 306-7
- Aruwimi forest**, 533
- Aryan language**, 5327
- Aryan theory**, xvii
- Aryans**, 2453, 2734, 2822, 2869-70, 2873, 3895
- Arya-Somaj movement**, 2822 23
- Azila**, 3593
- Asabina, Dr.**, 3245
- Asbestos**, Quebec, 1175
- Ascension**, 660-61, 745, 747
- Ascot**, 1872-73
- Ashtani**, 616, 621-22  
—See also Gold Coast
- Ashtanis**, 620
- Ashburnham Treaty** (1842), 5219
- Ashio**, copper mines, 3168
- Ashtabula**, 5164
- Ashtishat**, church of Armenia, 244
- Ashurnazirpal**, sculpture, xxix
- Asia**, British Empire in, 785-896
- Asia**. See also Aden, Bahrein Island, Borneo, Hongkong, Malay States, and Straits Settlements  
—area, 894  
—first English factory, 890  
—government, 894  
—history, 889-94  
—map, 891  
—people, types, 785-893  
—population, 894  
—races, 5373, 5376  
—stations, 517
- Asia**, French colonies, 2317-331
- Asia**, French colonies, map, 2350. See Annam, Cambodia, Cochin-China, French Indo-China, Kwangchow Wan, Laos, and Tong-king
- Asir**, 176, 193
- Askari**, customs, 3116-18  
—regiment, chaplains of, 3111  
—trooper, 3110
- Askhabad**, 5029
- Askov**, high school, 1609
- Asmara**, 3118-19
- Asoka**, emperor, 1229, 2863, 2873
- Assab**, 3115
- Assam**, 2710, 2840
- Assassins**, 3987, 4873
- Assuan**, Arab cemetery, 1706  
—Bisharin camp, 1706, 1709, 1711  
—climate, 1709-11  
—dam, 1707, 1729  
—market, 1694  
—nomads' settlement, 1708  
—water-carriers, 1696
- Assyria**, xxviii, 2918-20, 3953, 4875
- Aston-under-Hill**, 1821
- Astrakhan**, 4365
- Asuncion**, 3979, 3981
- Atahualpa**, emperor, 1642, 4076, 4078
- Atayals**, customs, 2102  
—domestic equipment, 2107  
—head hunting, 2101, 2103  
—hunters, with weapons, 2106  
—tattooed, 2099, 2104, 2113  
—types, 2099-109
- Atbara**, river, 631
- Athens**, Acropolis, 2482, 2491  
—description, 2491-520  
—general view, 2482  
—primitive, xxxi  
—sentry outside palace, 2471  
—temple of Zeus, 2473  
—Theuseum, The, 2472
- Athémé**, tam-tam dancers, 1566
- Athos, Mt.**, 2364
- Atlantic**, cable, 2433, 3773
- Atlantic City**, 5140, 5176, 5178
- Atlas Mts.**, 80, 2291, 2297, 3308
- Attila**, 2454
- Atyo**, tribe, 2303
- Auckland** (New Zealand), 3798, 3806  
—Island, 3792, 3819
- Auflimin**, 2296
- Augsburg**, 2447  
—Peace of (1555), 2458
- Aujla**, 1734, 1738
- Aurès**, mountains, 97
- Aurungzebe**, emperor, 2821, 2860
- Austerlitz**, battle of (1805), 2287, 4368
- Austral (Tubuai) Islands**, 2333, 2351
- Australasia**, 897-975  
—births and deaths, 968  
—climate, 961  
—communications, 971  
—diseases, 962  
—French colonies, 2351-52  
—history, 973-74  
—industries, 963  
—native types, 896-975  
—Pacific Islands map, 973  
—products, 963
- Australia**, aborigines, viii, xiii, 247, 259-311, 4883-85, 5376  
—aborigines, corroboree, 297, 306, 307  
—aborigines, death rites, 305, 311  
—aborigines, food, 295, 298  
—aborigines, funerals, 299-303, 305  
—aborigines, marriage customs, 310  
—aborigines, rites, 298, 304  
—aborigines, tribal initiation, 298, 309, 310  
—area, 247, 315  
—army, 315  
—British settlers, 248, 313
- Australia**, camping-out, 265  
—city life, 263, 269  
—claimed as British, 973  
—climate, inland, 269  
—coloured immigration bar, 269  
—commerce, 315  
—constitution, 315  
—convict settlement, 313  
—cross-fertilising pollen, 286  
—discovery, 312  
—Dominion status, 5324-25  
—drought (1895-1901), 315  
—drovers preparing tea, 283  
—early colonists, 248  
—early, description, 312  
—evolution, 247  
—exploration difficulties, 249  
—farmstead, 285  
—fauna, 269-72  
—federation of colonies, 315  
—flora, 272  
—gathering water-lilies, 264  
—gold discovery, 252, 314  
—gold mining, 250, 251, 253  
—government, 292, 315  
—history, 312-15  
—horse, type, 249  
—horse racing, 265  
—industries, 266, 315  
—interior exploration, 314  
—language, 5327  
—loyalty to Great Britain, 292  
—lumbermen, 287  
—mallee scrub, 289  
—map, 313  
—navy, 315  
—origin of name, 312  
—picnics, 265  
—political inventions, 258  
—population, 247, 315  
—prime ministers, 263  
—products, 292, 315  
—public holidays, 263  
—rabbit plague, 267, 269  
—races, 5373  
—Riverina district, 289  
—rivers, 289  
—rounding up stock, 273  
—screw-pine jungle, 279  
—seacows, 268  
—spear-fishing, 277  
—states, 289, 315  
—station homesteads, 266  
—strange immigrants, 258  
—surf-bathing, 265  
—tableland, 249  
—towns, 315  
—tree-barking, 258  
—tribal areas, x  
—wheat storing, 314  
—wheat stripping, 256  
—wool industry, 288, 289
- Australian Ballot**, 253
- Australians**, Anzacs, 252  
—back-country ethics, 260  
—character, 258, 263  
—description, 247  
—dress, 263  
—ex-soldier settlers, 284  
—hospitality, 260  
—lack of social distinctions, 263  
—pastimes, 265  
—squatters, 252  
—"sundowners," 266  
—tea-drinking, 265
- Australoid**, type, xi, xvii
- Austria**, Anti-Semitism, 322  
—area, 341  
—army, 323, 324, 341  
—arts and crafts schools, 330  
—care of children, 330  
—Christian Socialists, 322  
—commerce, 341  
—constitution, 341  
—country inns, 332  
—effects of Great War, 324  
—farmers, 318, 332  
—forests, 4801  
—German ascendancy, 319  
—government, 317, 327, 341  
—history, 337-41, 5315-21  
—hotels, 332  
—industries, 341  
—lost products, 324



Austria, manhood suffrage, 323

- maps, 338, 339
- mine-fields, 324
- money, 341
- museums, 333
- navy, 341
- nobility, 323
- oil-fields, 324
- origin of name, 337
- population, 341
- press, 328
- priests, 333
- produce, 341
- relations with Poland, 4145
- religion, 333
- sale of newspapers, 328
- Social Democrats, 322
- technical education, 330
- territorial changes (1526–1918), 340
- territorial losses, 324, 341
- tourist industry, 332
- towns, 341
- war (1866), 2383, 2460, 3104–5
- war with Serbia (1876), 4266–67

Austrians, café life, 330

- character, 317, 319
- dress, 324
- middle class, 318
- peasants, 318, 333
- types, 316–36

Austrian, 5327

“Auto da Fama,” 4182

Auvergne, peasants, 2258, 2259

Avares, 4263, 4363, 4603

Avatar of Thaling, 429

Aveiro, 4196

Avignon, 2287, 3102

Avlona. *See* Valona

Avocados, 1435, 2545

Avrone, religious festival, 3089

Awardel, 1736

Awata-yaki pottery, Kyoto, 3188

Awatwa, tribe, 4221

Awemba, tribe, 4221–23

Awka, 527, 677

Axe, stone, xlii

Asim, girls, 599

Axolotls, 3473

Axum, 21

Ayacucho, battle, 475, 476, 4079

Aye-aye, 3386

Ayer Iram, temple, 862

Aymara, 449, 4045, 4078

—festival, 468

—types, 456, 470

Ayuthia, 4611, 4631, 4632

Azerbaijan, constituted republic, 245

—fire worship, 347

—first Moslem republic, 343

—foundation, 343

—map, 343

—oil-fields, 347

—parliament, 342

—products, 348

—types of people, 342–49

Azores, 2346, 4196, 4200, 4206–7

Azov (town), 4367, 5018

Aztecs, calendar-stone, 3504–3505

—civilization, 3449, 3505

—comparison with Maya, 3500

—conquest by Spanish, 3505–6

## B

Baalbek, 3305, 3321, 4862, 4870

Babar, 1033

Babiris, type, 906

Babuas, 400

Babunda, 401

Babylon, xxvi, xxvii

—boundary stone, xxxii

—brick-making, 4014

—capture by Cyrus, 4031

—code of law, xxvi, xxxi

—contract records, xxxiii

—excavations, 2394

—history, 2918–20, 3951, 3953

—ruins of palace, xxvii

—site xxv

—slavery, xxviii

Backa, the, 4607

Badagas, 2760–61, 2784

Badakshan, 33

Baden, 2378, 2385, 2426, 2459–60 :

—agriculture, 2444

Baden, forests, 2445

—hats, 2427

—industries, 2392–93

—legends, 2432

—mineral spas, 2445

—products, 2444

—religion, 2444

—representation, 2444

—towns, 2444–45

Badjoks, 402

Badminton, 1861

Badrinath, 2839

Bagandas, 643, 645, 683, 729

Bagdad, Arab boys on river, 2898

—bazaar, 2895

—Caliphate, 2920–21, 3954, 4877

—capture by Turks (1534), 5018

—description, 2895–98

—drawers of water, 2890

—importance of position, 2891–94

—pottery workers, 2915

—sacked, 4033

—scene, 2882, 2892, 2893

—shoemakers, 2891

—weaver, 2902, 2903

Baggaras, 639

Baghmati, river, 3598, 3608

Bagirmi, 2304

Bagolo, tribe, types, 4087

Bagpipe, Breton players, 2151, 2212, 2213

—Georgian player, 2359

—Scottish, facing 4512

Bahamas, 752, 784

Bahia, 508, 510, 513

Bahia Blanca, 214, 223

Bahima, 527, 643, 673

Bahrein Islands, 799, 894, 895

Bahr-el-Ghazal, river, 631

Baiaume, god, 304

Baie d'Along, Tong-king, 2326

Baigu, 5032, 5033, 5034

Baikal, lake, 3522, 4643

Baja, customs, 2632, 2634

Bajans, 3701

Bakhtiari, 2896

Bakone, tribe, 4221

Bakongos, 383, 385

Baku (province), 343

—(town), 347, 4036

—fire-brigade, 349

—massacres (1905), 344

—oil district, 347–48, 2354

—Persian refugees, 347

Bakwendas, 384

Bakwiri, 2305

Bakususs, 405

Balafon, Liberian musical instrument,

3326

Balah, tribe, 2303

Balaton, lake, 2649, 2666

Balboa, 3956, 4771

Baleare Islands, 4767, 4773, 4776

Balengues, 4775

Balhash, lake, 4650

Balholm, 3847

Bali, area, 3693

—carved gateway, 3718

—chief, 3706

—cock-fighting, 3722–3723

—dancing girls, 3627, 3705

—mountains and volcanoes, 3693

—natives, 3685, 3693, 3702, 3707, 3709,

3711, 3721

—population, 3693

—religion, 3693, 3696, 3721

—shrine, 3716

—water-drawer, 3719

Balkan League, 4606

Balkars, the, nationalism, 5323–24

Balkan Wars (1912–13), 1042, 2535, 3555,

4267, 4606

Balkh, 36

Ballarar, 315

Balsa, 471, 474

Balsam, Peruvian, 4377–78

Balsimos, 4378

Baltic Sea, coast lagoons, 2372

—coast villages, 2449

—Islands, 2371, 4783–85

Balubas, 402

Baluchis, 30, 2817, 2818, 5327

Baluchistan, beggar musicians, 2726

—horseman, 2720

—Southern, chieftain's son, 2725

Balunda, tribe, 4221

Bambala, 401

Bamberg, 2447

Bambutes, 5376

Banat, the, 4240, 4260, 4607

Banco, island, 3693

Bander Abbas, 3993, 4000

Banfi, 1160, 1173

Bangalas, 400

Bangalore, 2770

Bangkok, 4613–17, 4632 :

—ceremonial at palace, 4616

—Chulalongkorn University, 4613

—population, 4609, 4633

—schools, 4617–23

—swing festival, 4618–19

Bangor, 5284

Bangweolo, lake, 662, 4221

Banjaras, family on journey, 2763

Banjermasin, British factory, 892

Banks, Sir Joseph, 313

Bankutus, 403

Bannockburn, battle (1314), 2004, 4635

Bantam, English factory, 890

Bantus, 646, 651, 4674, 5376

—Invasions of Rhodesia, 4212

—language, 674, 5327

—of Portuguese Congo, 4205

—Rhodesia, tribes, 4219–21

—tribes, 2303, 4689, 4775

—warriors, 4212

Banyoros. *See* Wanyoros

Bapendi, 403

Bapukos, 4774

Bara, 3390, 3404

Barabara, 1691

Barakoa, 656

Barambos, 400

Baranya, 4561

Barbados, 752, 765, 781, 782, 784

Barbarossa, Heyradin, 109

Barbarossa, Horuk, 109, 4967

Barbary. *See* Algeria

Barbuda, island, 784

Barcelona, 4759, 4763

Barisans, mountains, 3605

Barna (Ireland), peasants, 2941

Baroda, 2727, 2803

Barotse, tribe, 4216, 4221

Barranquilla, 1450, 1455

Barrie, Sir J. M., 4499

Barriers Treaty (1715), 378

Barrios, Justo Rufino, 2537, 2555–56, 4388

Barros, 2096

Basemas, 614

Baseball, 4412, 5118–19, 5172

Basel, Peace of (1499), 338

—Treaty of (1798), 5318

Basket-ball, 5105

Basket making, Brazil, 489

—Hongkong, 842

—Madagascar, 3388

—Poland, 4127

—Walomgomo Indians, 5252

Basket work, Philippine Islands, 4109

Basques, agriculturists, 4756, 4756

—dances, 2248, 4743

—education, 4755

—faithful to customs, 4751

—farm, 4751, 4756

—former political freedom, 4767

—girl pilgrim to Lourdes, 2247

—government, 4755

—language, 4743, 4756, 5327

—name, 4756

—origin, uncertain, 2248, 4756, 4765

—types, 4741

Basra, 2883, 2897, 2912

Basu, George, 313, 4883

Basu Fondong, king, 717

Basundi, tribe, 383, 2303

# General Index

Bat—Bhu

**Batwas**, 5376  
**Batum**, 2353, 5020  
**Bauch**, emir of, 539  
**Baudin**, French explorer, 313  
**Bavaria**, 2379, 2383, 2385, 2400, 2463  
 —agriculture, 2445, 2447  
 —beer, 2445  
 —customs, 2432  
 —dress, 2426, 2439  
 —duchy acquired by Austria, 337  
 —headdress of peasants, 2374, 2379  
 —history, 2454–60  
 —houses, 2424  
 —industries, 2392, 2445  
 —literature, 2447  
 —marriages, 2379, 2412, 2429  
 —peasants, 2385, 2404, 2410, 2447  
 —population, 2445  
 —relations with Prussia, 2445  
 —religion, 2445  
 —representation, 2444  
 —towns, 7447  
 —wickerwork factory, 2437  
**Baxar**, battle of (1764), 2375  
**Bayanzi**, 400  
**Bayazid**, sultan, 4033, 5016–17  
**Baylen**, 4768  
**Beagling**, 1759  
**Bean cannery**, U.S.A., 5154  
**Beans**, Colombian, 1435  
**Bearn**, 5316  
**Bears**, reforming, 2767, 2810, 3435, 4235  
**Beating the bounds**, 1891  
**Bechuanaland**, 654, 710, 747, 4700  
**Beddgelert**, 5270  
**Bedrashein**, meat market, 1695  
**Beduins**, Beja, 1710  
 —camel-breeding, 177  
 —changing camp, 178  
 —characteristics, 1710, 2604  
 —customs, 2884  
 —dependence on friendly towns, 2903, 2908–13  
 —donkey-breeding, 3320  
 —Egypt, 1645  
 —Egypt, guides to Pyramids, 1709  
 —Egypt, occupations, 1710–11  
 —Egypt, tribes, 1710–11  
 —girl of Cyrenaica, 3116  
 —Hejaz, 2603–5  
 —horseman, 3891, 4863  
 —Iraq, 2883, 2884, 2896  
 —Lebanon, 3314  
 —man on donkey, 3904  
 —music, 186  
 —Oman, 3886, 3888  
 —Palestine, 3892, 3894, 3904, 3920, 3939  
 —travelling to Akabah, 2610  
 —tribes, 2885  
 —Tunis, 4923, 4936–40, 4957  
 —types, 2613, 2883, 2896, 3939  
 —water-carrier, 175  
 —women making butter, 181  
 —warfare with Berbers, 2291  
**Bee-keeping**, Latvia, 3272, 3282  
**Beersheba**. *See* Bir-es-Saba  
**Beethoven**, L. van, 2461  
**Behazin**, king, 1567  
**Beijerland Island**, peasants, 3649  
**Beirut**, 3321, 4862, 4871, 4876  
 —commerce, 4872  
 —European quarter, 4872  
 —population, 3321  
 —street, 4872  
**Beja Beduins**, 1710  
**Beja-Nubia**, 633  
**Bejas**, 633  
**Bekivai**, chief, 606  
**Bekka**, 3321  
**Bekwai**, king's sword-bearer, 609  
**Belem**, 4149  
**Belem do Pará**. *See* Para  
**Belep Islands**, 2344  
**Belfast**, Orangemen, 2930  
**Belfort**, 2288  
**Belgian Congo**, administration, 331, 409  
 —area, 382, 409  
 —cannibalism, 407, 408  
 —chief with wives, 388, 389  
 —commerce, 409  
 —communications, 381, 409  
 —dancing women, 398, 399  
 —defence force, 409  
 —divisions, 409

**Belgian Congo**, industries, 409  
 —map, 409  
 —mock execution, 396  
 —money, 409  
 —natives, 380–408  
 —population, 382, 409  
 —pottery, 390  
 —products, 409  
 —secret societies, 407  
 —towns, 409  
 —tribes, 382–405  
 —weaving, 390  
 —witch doctors, 406  
 —women grinding corn, 391  
**Belgians**, amusements, 359  
 —canal workers, 369  
 —character, 351, 352, 364  
 —culture, 373  
 —language, 352  
 —meals, 369  
 —origin, 375  
 —peasants, 358, 359  
 —religion, 352  
 —social life, 359  
**Belgium**, agriculture, 363  
 —angling in river Meuse, 370  
 —army, 379  
 —art, 373  
 —bread ration queue, 377  
 —Catholic Party, 362  
 —child labour, 356, 360  
 —children in church, 368, 369  
 —Church, 363  
 —coal mining, 360  
 —commerce, 379  
 —communications, 379  
 —constitution, 379  
 —divisions, 379  
 —dock system, 367  
 —education, 356  
 —electoral reforms, 362  
 —government, 379  
 —history, 375–79, 5317, 5320  
 —independence, 353, 367, 378  
 —industries, 368, 379  
 —kings, 378  
 —land ownership, 364  
 —literature, 373  
 —map, 376  
 —milk supply, 350  
 —national evolution, 5317, 5320  
 —newspapers, 373  
 —nineteenth century development, 353  
 —origin of provinces, 375  
 —pageant of the Holy Blood, 364  
 —population density, 378  
 —priesthood, 362  
 —products, 360, 379  
 —religious ceremonies, 364, 365, 366  
 —strikes, 361  
 —territorial acquisitions, 379  
 —territorial losses, 378  
 —union with Holland, 378, 3670  
 —war refugees, 374  
 —wars, 375  
**Belgola**, Mysore, great idol, 2763  
**Belgrade**, 4576, 4599, 4603, 4604  
**Belgrano**, patriot, 222  
**Belisario Porras**, president, 3967  
**Belize**, 784  
**Bellagio**, religious festival, 3071  
**Belogradchik**, natives, 1013  
**Bellum**, Tigris river boat, 2898  
**Belvoir**, the, 1766  
**Ben Charles**, chief, 1166  
**Ben Nevis**, 4543  
**Benadir**, 3119  
**Benares**, 2839, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2860  
**Bendigo**, 315  
**Benedict XV.**, Pope, 2980  
**Benedictine monks**, 3062  
**Bengal**, agriculture, 2840  
 —character of people, 2840–54  
 —climate, 2840  
 —education, 2840, 2849–54  
 —elephant at festival, 2737  
 —footbridge, 2746  
 —language, 2840  
 —native bazaar, 2748  
 —natives weighing rice, 2747  
 —population, 2840  
 —products, 2840  
 —question of division, 2879  
 —village natives at a meal, 2747

**Bengas**, 4774  
**Benghazi**, 3111, 3112, 3114, 3119  
**Beni-Lam**, tribe, 2885–88  
**Benin**, birth customs, 688  
**Benis**, 588  
**Benne**, river, 533, 561  
**Beothiks**, 3741–42  
**Berbera**, 648  
**Berberines**, 1691, 1752  
**Berbers**, Algerian, 65–106, 2347  
 —ancestors of Moors, 1739  
 —Beraber, 3574  
 —"Bir" (water supplies), 1733, 1734–37  
 —boatmen, 1668  
 —character, 1733–34, 2296–97, 3110  
 —food, 1734  
 —half-breeds, 2297–99, 2303  
 —history, 2291, 3593  
 —language, 4736  
 —physique, 1733, 2291–94  
 —religion, 1739  
 —Rif, 3574, 4775  
 —shepherds, 2296  
 —Shilluh, 3574  
 —subjugation by Romans, 3591  
 —tribes, 2291, 2304  
 —Tunis, 4924, 4965  
 —veiled women, 3117  
 —warfare, 1734, 2296  
 —women, position, 2294–96  
**Berchtold V.**, 4857  
**Berck-sur-Mer**, prawn fishers, 2204  
**Bergen**, 3838, 3840, 3846–47  
**Bering Strait**, 3505, 5376  
**Berlin**, 2449  
 —cathedral and Lustgarten, 2403  
 —children at church festival, 2388  
 —children in park, 2420  
 —industries, 2393  
 —Institute for Cancer Research, 3293  
 —Leipzigerstrasse, 2390  
 —peasant selling wickerwork, 2437  
 —Potsdamerplatz, 2391  
 —Reichstag, 2386, 2387  
 —school, children's toilet, 2424  
 —savings bank, 2452  
 —Unter den Linden, 2390  
**Berlin Conference** (1885), 2349  
 —Congress (1878), 245, 1042, 2014  
 —Treaty (1878), 62, 3552, 4371, 5020, 21, 5323–24  
**Bermudas**, 769, 775, 778, 781–82, 784  
**Bermudez**, lake (Venezuela), 5257  
**Bernadotte**, marshal, 3880, 4813  
**Berne**, canton, 4816, 4857–58  
 —pottery, 4852  
 —wood carving, 4853  
**Berne** (town), 4814–15–16  
**Berwick**, riding the bounds, 4516  
**Beshir Omar esh-Shehab**, 3317  
**Bessarabia**, 4240, 4266, 4267  
**Betel**, nuts, 863, 4622  
**Bethany**, reputed house of Lazarus, 3943  
**Bethesda** (Wales), 5288  
**Bethlehem**, Arab merchant, 3950  
 —Christian community, 3920  
 —Church of the Nativity, 3946  
 —departure of a caravan, 3946  
 —girl, 3929  
 —population, 3950  
 —street, 3927  
 —water-carrier, 3928  
**Betsileo**, 3390–91–92, 3419, 3421–23. *See also* Malagasy  
**Betsimisarak**, characteristics, 3395  
 —dead placed in coffins, 3421  
 —houses, 3400  
 —marriage customs, 3417  
 —types, 3384, 3395, 3412  
 —woman's dress, 3397. *See* Malagasy  
**Beyin**, town, houses near, 591  
**Bezanzano**, women, 3392  
**Bhamo**, 1053, 1091  
**Bhatgaon**, buildings, 3599, 3607, 3610  
**Bhils**, 2721  
**Bhotias**, 2836  
**Bhutan**, Deb Raja, facing 410, 413  
 —devil dance of lamas, 431  
 —Dharm Raja, 412  
 —fortress palace, 428  
 —government, 412  
 —history, 414, 4921  
 —king with councillors, 421  
 —king with family, 413, 417



**Bhutan**, king with lifeguards, 422  
 —king, with his people, 427  
 —king's palace, 425  
 —king's private band, 423  
 —map, 410  
 —ministers, 414  
 —Pari Penlop, 414  
 —peoples, 2840  
 —political value, 410  
 —products, 412  
 —religion, 413, 416, 419  
 —rivers, 415  
 —routes from India, 410  
 —routes to Tibet, 411  
 —Tongsa lamas, 415  
 —trade, 411  
 —vegetation, 410  
**Bhutias**, xvii, 416  
 —origin, 411  
 —types, 411-81  
**Bihar and Orissa**, 2854, 2860  
**Bijapur**, 2788  
**Bikaner**, 2815-16  
**Bikol**, 4098  
**Bikram**, rajah (Vikramaditya), 2873  
**Bill of Rights** (1689), xiv., xvi  
**Billiton**, island, 3693-94  
**Biltong**, 5229  
**Bimbuku**, schoolmaster, 600  
**Bimbingas**, 295  
**Bih Din**, 160  
**B. niou** (Breton bagpipe), 2151, 2212, 2213  
**B. nicaara**, street in, 998  
**B. rd of paradise**, 272  
**B. rema**, 3884  
**B. r-es-Saba** (Beersheba), 3920, 3941  
**B. say**, 4472  
**Birth Customs**, African natives, 688, 729  
 —India, 2863  
 —Peruvian Indians, 4072  
 —Siam, 4617  
 —Syria, 4869  
**Biayas**, 802  
**Biscay**, 4742, 4743, 4756  
**Bisharin**, near Assuan, 1706, 1709, 1711  
 —caravan conductors, 627  
 —girl goatherds, 1710  
 —occupations, 1711  
 —types, 620, 621, 632, 1706, 1709  
**Biskra**, 77  
 —Arab children, 103  
 —dancing girls, 99  
 —mosque, 90  
 —mulatto children, 100  
 —negro children, 102  
 —scene, 107  
 —shepherds, 105  
 —woman, 100  
**Bismarck**, Prince Otto von, 2350, 2449, 2460-62, 5320-21, 5324  
 —**Archipelago**. *See* Papuan Islands  
**Bison**, 5209  
**Bitlis**, 239, 245  
**Bitumen**, wells, Irak, 2899  
**Bjornson**, Bjornstjerne, 3872 75  
**Black Forest**, baptismal procession, 2376  
 —character of peasants, 2380  
 —dialects, 2445  
 —flax, 2443  
 —girls at spring, 2380  
 —headdress, 2370, 2374, 2382, 2384  
 —neighbours, types, 2370-84, 2408, 2413  
 —"schappel," 2332, 2408  
 —straw-plaiting, 2413  
 —wedding, 2375, 2382  
 —women workers, 2373  
**Black Sea**, 1349  
**Black Watch**, 4456  
**Blackfeet Indians**, 1137, 1138, 1169-72  
 5063-4, 5201, 5209  
**Blackheath**, 4520  
**Blacksmith**, Awka, 677  
 —England, 1924, facing 1923  
 —Japan, 3180  
 —Korea, 3251  
 —Tajik, 3231  
**Blaxland**, Gregory, 314  
**Bloemfontein**, 4677, 4691  
 —Conference (1899), 4710  
 —Convention (1854), 4708  
**Blon is**, xiv  
**Blow-pipes**, 450, 502, 826-32, 835, 883  
 4073  
**Blue Mts.**, Australia, 249

**Blue Nile**, river, 631  
**Byden**, Dr. Wilmot, 3329  
**Bo-Tree**, 1199  
**Boat**, ancient Egyptian, 1750, 1752, 1753  
 —Ceylon, 1201  
 —Samoan, 4393, 4394  
 —Tigris river, 2898  
**Boat-building**, Nigeria, 555  
**Bobrikoff**, general, 2085  
**Boca del Toro**, 1458, 3908  
**Bochnia**, salt mines, 4134  
**Body**, human, xiv  
**Boers**. *See* Afrikaner  
**Bogdo**. Hutuktu. *See* under Mongolia  
**Bogle**, George, 415  
**Bogomils**, 4576  
**Bogotá**, 1434, 1455  
 —cathedral, 1447  
 —climate, 1441  
 —earthenware market, 1439  
 —factory girl, 1449  
 —fountain near, 1452  
 —fruit stall, 1433  
 —view, 1448  
**Bogue Forts**, destruction (1841), 891  
**Bohemia**, agriculture, 1512  
 —Church, 1555  
 —costumes, 1507, 1509  
 —folk-dancing, 1547  
 —geographical position, 339  
 —history, 340, 1553-57, 5314-15  
 —industries, 1512  
 —influence of Hus, 1556  
 —kingdom (1204), 339  
 —musicians, 1548  
 —religious wars (1415-36), 339  
 —sokols, 1517  
 —university, 1501  
 —village homes, 1512  
**Bohemians**. *See* Czechs  
**Boiling Lake**, Dominica, 750  
**Bokhara**, agriculture, 447  
 —Ark, 433  
 —army, 442  
 —boundaries, 433  
 —dentistry, 446  
 —education, 434, 435  
 —fauna, 446  
 —food, 446  
 —government, 440  
 —independence, 440  
 —Jews, 3906  
 —languages, 442  
 —map, 433  
 —Mir Arab, 444  
 —mullahs, 432, 446  
 —pastimes, 446  
 —prison in palace grounds, 447  
 —products, 447  
 —religion, 442  
 —silk industry, 448  
 —Turkistan boundary, 5033  
 —types of people, 432-48, 5023  
 —wars with Khiva, 3225  
 —Young Uzbek party, 440  
**Bokhara** (town), description, 433  
 —inn courtyard, 443  
 —metal-workers, 434  
 —Registan, 445  
 —scenes, 438, 439, 448  
**Bolan Pass**, camel cavalcade, 42  
**Bolas**, 5240  
**Boleadores**, 1284  
**Bolivar**, Simon, 476, 1453, 3966, 4079, 5252-4, 5260  
**Bolivia**, army, 470, 477  
 —balsams, 471, 474  
 —bull-fight, 466  
 —commerce, 477  
 —communications, 477  
 —constitution, 477  
 —description, 475  
 —divisions, 477  
 —education, 449  
 —forced labour, 454  
 —government, 477  
 —history, 475-77  
 —Indians, 449-65, 470-74  
 —industries, 477  
 —map, 475  
 —military execution, 469  
 —minerals, 459, 477  
 —money, 477  
 —mountain inn, 467

**Bolivia**, music, 470  
 —Paraguay, frontier, 3983  
 —pastimes, 470  
 —people, types, 450-74  
 —ploughing, 473  
 —population, 449, 475  
 —priests, 458  
 —prison life, 458  
 —products, 472, 477  
 —religion, 450, 461-2, 468  
 —ruling class, 455  
 —towns, 477  
**Boloki**, 400  
**Bolshevists**. *See* under Russia  
**Boma**, 409  
**Bombay**, British acquisition, 890, 4197  
 —description, 2798-801  
 —fishing snack, 2757  
 —Duck, 2754-55, 2756-57  
**Bona**, 97  
**Bonaire**. *See* Buen Aire  
**Bonaparte**, Joseph, 4768  
**Bonaparte**, Napoleon. *See* Napoleon I.  
**Bongos**, 637  
**Bonivard**, 4858  
**Bonn**, market place, 2461  
**Bon-Po**, religion, 4901, 4919  
**Bontoc**, 4098  
**Book of Rites**, Chinese, 1354  
**Booth**, General William, 1910, 1912  
**Bopora**, 3336  
**Bordighera**, 3096  
**Borgund**, Stave church, 3864  
**Bornage**, 360, 379  
**Boris I.** (Bulgaria), 1010  
**Boris III.** (Bulgaria), 1040, 1043  
**Boris Godunov**, 4366  
**Borjom**, 2354  
**Borkum**, island, 2371  
**Borneo**, area, 801  
 —British North, 895  
 —Chinese population, 3701  
 —configuration, 801  
 —communications, 833  
 —description, 3696  
 —fauna, 802  
 —first British factories, 892  
 —head-taking, 839  
 —Kehs, 3701  
 —natives, customs, 834, 840  
 —natives, daily life, 815  
 —natives dress, 813  
 —natives, houses, 836-38  
 —natives, population, 806  
 —natives, superstition, 834, 840  
 —people, types, 800-41  
 —prevention of disease, 839, 841  
 —products, 813, 833  
 —trade and mining, 3701  
 —tribes, 806, 3685, 3696-701  
 —war dance, 816  
 —warfare methods, 835  
**Bornu**, 545, 614  
 —dancing women, 542, 543  
 —market scenes, 534, 535  
 —Shehu of, 524, 530, 552  
**Boro Budur**, ruins, Java, 3677  
**Boroalassu**, 3531  
**Borodino**, battle of (1812), 4266  
**Bosnia and Herzegovina**, 340, 4371, 4373  
 —description, 4593, 4594-95  
 —folklore, 4594  
 —"guslari," 4594  
 —handicrafts, 4595  
 —history, 4606-7, 5021  
 —industries, 4595  
 —Jews, 4576  
 —land tenure, 4593  
 —language, 4593  
 —Mahomedans, 4576-93, 4607  
 —music, 4594  
 —national costumes, 4593-94  
 —products, 4595  
 —religions, 4576, 4593  
 —superstition, 4594  
 —Turkish rule, 4576, 4604  
**Bosporus**, 4982  
**Boston** (U.S.A.), 5141 42  
**Bothwell**, earl of, 4539  
**Bothwell Brig**, 4541  
**Bongie**, 97  
**Boulogne**, festival of the Virgin, 2224, 2225, 2227  
 —fisherfolk, 2229



- Boulogne**, prawn fishers, 2228  
—railway porter, 2240
- Bourbon**, House of, 2287–88, 3102–3, 4768
- Bourbon Island**. *See* Réunion
- Bourbonnais**, peasant women, 2260, 2261
- Bouvines**, battle of (1214), 2282
- Bovianders**, 761
- Bowls**, 4520
- Boxing**, 2142, 5172
- Boy Scouts**, Denmark, 1539  
—England, 1949  
—India, 2785  
—Latvia, 3292, 3293  
—U.S.A., 5103, 5104
- Boyacá**, battle (1819), 1453
- Brachycephalic**, xvi, xx
- Braddon**, Sir Edward, 4883
- Bradford Peverell**, 1756, 1820
- Braemar**, gathering, 4502, 4504
- Braeriach**, 4510
- Brahma**, Hindu god, 2870
- Brahmaputra**, river, 2840
- Brahmins** (Brahmans), caste, 2870–71  
—Chitpawan, 2795  
—instruction of children, 2820  
—laws and customs, 2714–22, 2756, 2870–71  
—of Maharashtra, 2789–91  
—Nambudri, 2714–22, 2756  
—types, 2812  
—at worship, 2792
- Brahmo-Somaj movement**, 2823
- Brahms**, J., 2443
- Brahuis**, 2724, 2804, 5376
- Braila**, 4263
- Brandenburg**, 2396, 2434, 3435
- Bratislava**, 1540, 1548, 1557
- Brazil**, army, 513  
—climate, 479  
—coffee industry, 494, 495  
—commerce, 513  
—constitutions, 504, 511, 512, 513  
—discovery, 510, 4196  
—education, 479, 483, 508  
—forests, 483  
—gambling, 486  
—government, 503, 510, 513  
—history, 510–13, 4202, 5239, 2543  
—immigrants, 487, 504  
—Indian question, 502  
—Indians, 480, 487–509  
—industries, 513  
—insects, 502  
—language, 479  
—manioc preparations, 490–93  
—map, 511  
—marines marching in Rio, 482  
—minerals, 505  
—monarchy, 503  
—music, 487  
—National Library, 506  
—native labour, 480  
—navy, 513  
—newspapers, 507  
—nuts, 493  
—population, 504  
—products, 479, 480, 493, 509, 513  
—railways, 483  
—religion, 487  
—rubber industry, 496, 497  
—states, 513  
—stock rearing, 480, 505  
—theatres, 507  
—towns, 513  
—villages, 505  
—war with Paraguay, 512, 3982  
—yellow fever, 503
- Brazilians**, character, 483  
—dress, 485  
—festival dancers, 500, 501, 503  
—food, 486, 505, 5225  
—marriage customs, 491  
—types, 478–509
- Bré**, 1055, 1068, 1071, 1080
- Breadfruit**, drying the pulp, 4403
- Breakpear**, Nicholas, 4810
- Bremen**, 2372, 2384, 2393, 2449
- Brest-Litovsk**, Treaty of (1918), 2020, 4374
- Bretons**, binlou players, 2151, 2212, 2213  
—costumes, 2153, 2202, 2211, 2214  
—customs, 2168  
—dancing, gavotte, 2212  
—education, 2211
- Bretons**, embroiderer at work, 2180  
—festival, 2197  
—fisherman, 2201  
—funeral, 2162, 2163, 2164  
—houses, 2203  
—inkeeper, 2155  
—marriage, 2152, 2153, 2167, 2185, 2189  
—mayor, 2171  
—men's dress, 2217  
—Pardon, 2167, 2173  
—religious feeling, 2164, 2165, 2221  
—spinning, 2199, 2223  
—Sunday leisure, 2210  
—types, 2147, 2151–53, 2160–2223, 2231  
—weaver, 2147  
—woman knitting, 2177  
—women workers in fields, 2160  
—women workers in sardine industry, 2174, 2176, 2206
- Brick-making**, 4012–15, 4098
- Bridgetown**, 750, 751, 784
- Brienaz**, 4853
- Brisbane**, 292, 315
- Brisbane**, Sir Thomas, 314
- Britannia**, copper mine, 1175
- British Columbia**, 1140, 1175, 1191
- British Commonwealth of Nations**, 523, 5324–25
- British Empire**. *See* England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales, *also* Africa, America, Asia, Australasia, Europe  
—Colonial Laws, Validity Act, 521  
—colonies, as commercial agents, 517  
—conquest of Canada, 520  
—defensive measures, 518  
—Dominions' independence, 522  
—Dominions and Nationalism, 5324–25  
—early colonists, 516  
—endowments of colonies, 521  
—federation movement, 522  
—growth from private enterprise, 516  
—Indian administration, 520  
—map, xxxvii  
—policy, xxxiv  
—possible duration, xlviii  
—War Cabinet, 522
- British Kaffraria**, 4708
- British North America**. *See* Canada
- British races**, origins, maps, 5374–75
- British Somaliland**. *See* Somaliland, Brit.
- British South Africa Company**, 4213, 4710
- Britons**, ancient, 1757, 2001, 5307
- Brittany**, agriculture, 2185  
—annexation to French crown, 2281  
—churches, 2128, 2165  
—cider cart, 2183  
—crab seekers, 2207  
—farm, 2169, 2184  
—festival, 2202  
—fishing industry, 2178, 2179  
—galettes (flat cakes), 2183  
—gathering seaweed, 2184  
—harvest, 2160, 2186  
—laundry work, 2158, 2208  
—open-air oven, 2183  
—pottery, 2190  
—recruits for navy, 2141  
—sabot-making, 2181, 2182, 2198  
—sardine industry, 2174–76, 2206  
—shrine, 2168, 2207
- Brno**, 1557
- Brock**, Sir Isaac, 1187–88
- Brocken**, the, 2449
- Bronze Age**, 3951
- Brooke**, Sir J., 892
- Broseley**, 1969
- Bruce**, Robert, 2004, 4465, 4534–36
- Bruce**, 351, 375, 379  
—belly, 376  
—procession of the Holy Blood, 365, 366  
—scene, 355  
—vegetable stall, 354
- Brunel**, 802, 895
- Brunswick**, 2383, 2384, 2398, 2426
- Bruza**, 5003–4, 5016
- Brussels**, 351, 367, 379
- Bshrehh**, cedar grove, 3305
- Bubis**, 4775
- Bucaramanga**, 1455
- Buckeburg**, bride, 2409
- Buckinghamshire**, lace-making, 1986
- Budapest**, 2668, 2676–81
- Buddha**, effigy at Polonnaruwa, 1225  
—image, French Indo-China, 2328
- Buddha**, Japanese girl before image of, 3149  
—statue at Kamakura, 3212
- Buddh-Gaya**, 2704, 2860
- Buddhism**, Bhutan, facing 410, 2840  
—Burma, initiation of ko-yin, 1057  
—Burma, monastery, 1056  
—Burma, monastery school class, 1059  
—Burma, Phaungdawn, 1076, 1078, 1079  
—Cambodia, 1110  
—Cambodia, priest, 1111  
—cave paintings, Ajanta, 2755–88  
—Ceylon, festivals, 1193, 1199  
—Ceylon, pilgrims, 1209, 1212, 1226  
—China, 1301  
—China, introduced into, 1426  
—Chinese monk, 1295  
—Chinese priests, 1296–1300  
—conflict with Hinduism, 2873  
—consumption of meat, 3167  
—devil worship, 2783  
—Himalayan monasteries, 2837  
—Japan, ceremony, 3131  
—Japan, devotee, 3174  
—Japan, funeral, 3136  
—Japan, introduction in, 3134, 3143, 3217  
—Japan, temples and nunneries, 3142  
—Korea, 3242  
—Living Buddhas, Tibet, 4913–16  
—lotus, the sacred flower, 3200  
—Mongolia, 3529, 4650  
—origin, 2873  
—pavilion in Honan, 1412  
—priests, 1394, 1395, 3143, 3151, 3214  
—priests and temple, Korea, 3259  
—service for souls of bullocks, 3133  
—Siam, 4609, 4623, 4624, 4630  
—Siberia, 4640, 4647  
—Sikkim, 2840  
—Sinhalese worshippers, 1228  
—Sin-Kiang, 4650, 4672  
—tea introduced in Japan by, 3184, 3202  
—Tibet, 4889, 4913–16, 4919  
—*See also* Lamas
- Buen Aire** (Bonaire), 3723, 3734
- Buenos Aires**, 221, 222, 223  
—agricultural show at Palermo, 193  
—climate, 214, 5233  
—conventillo, 202  
—mixture of nationalities, 213  
—situation, 213  
—villa, 203
- Buffalo Bear**, chief, 5060, 5084
- Buggalow**, Arab boat, 2898
- Bugis**, characteristics, 3701–2, 3728  
—origin, 3685  
—religion, 3702  
—types, 3727, 3728
- Building-bee**, 1150
- Bujebas**, 4774
- Buka Islands**, types, 928
- Bukarest**, girls, 4258  
—Treaty (1812), 5018  
—Treaty (1913), 1043, 4606  
—Treaty (1918), 1043
- Bukovina**, 340, 4240, 4249, 4267, 5040  
—peasants, 4236
- Bulawayo**, 4214, 4217, 4218
- Bulb-growing**, Holland, 3624, 3647
- Bulgaria**, agriculture, 1033  
—area, 1043  
—army, 1043  
—“black clergy,” 1033  
—bootblack, 1019  
—bride in floral mask, 1015  
—climate, 1018  
—commerce, 1043  
—communications, 1022  
—constitution, 1024, 1043  
—description, 1014  
—domestic animals, 1036  
—education, 1033, 1043  
—farming, 1023  
—funeral, 1036  
—forests, 1033  
—girls by a well, 1012, facing 1016  
—government, 1024, 1043  
—grape gatherers, 1023  
—Great War (1914–18), 1043  
—history, 1040, 43, 4371, 4706, 5253  
—Horó dance, 1026, 1034, 1035  
—independence, 1042, 4373  
—industries, 1038, 1043  
—language, 1010

**Bulgaria**, map, 1041  
 —market day at Tirnovo, 1031  
 —men fording river, 1010  
 —Moslem graveyard, 1029  
 —mountains, 1016  
 —national evolution, 5323  
 —nuns, 1039  
 —population, 1043  
 —products, 1033, 1043  
 —property censorship, 1035  
 —religion, 1024, 1043  
 —rivers, 1018  
 —rose industry, 1020, 1021, 1035  
 —sericulture, 1035  
 —shoeing ox, 1022  
 —towns, 1043  
 —village priest, 1036  
 —village view, 1028  
 —weaving, 1030  
**Bulgarians**, atrocities, 1042, 5020  
 —costumes, 1014, 1016  
 —disposition, 1010  
 —funeral custom, 1029  
 —origin, 1009, 1040, 5376  
 —pastimes, 1011  
 —Rumania, market gardeners, 4253  
 —social equality, 1024  
 —types, 1008-39  
 —women carrying babies, 1013  
**Ball-fight**, Bolivia, 466  
 —Mexico, 8490  
 —Peru, 4066  
 —Portugal, 4177, 4181, 4184-87  
 —Spain, 4712, 4716-17  
**Ballocks**, service for souls, Japan, 3133  
**"Bundais,"** 2871  
**Bandi**, 2814-15  
**Banda**, 687, 688, 708  
**Baniku**, 602, 603  
**Banyoro**, king, 637, 638, 639  
 —king, with chiefs, 715  
 —king's sacred milk, 679  
 —new moon ceremony, 714  
**Burano**, lace-making, 3052  
**Burgas**, 1043  
**Burgundians**, 2454, 4857  
**Burgundy**, 2282  
**Burial customs**. *See* Funeral customs.  
**Buriats**, 3522, 4636, 4640  
**Burma**, area, 1045, 1091  
 —army, 1091  
 —bazaars, 1065  
 —Buddhists, 1056-57, 1059  
 —climatic conditions, 1045  
 —chinton players, 1050  
 —commerce, 1091  
 —constitution, 1091  
 —education, 1091  
 —elephants at work, 1054, 1055  
 —fruit sellers, 1059  
 —gamester with dice board, 1049  
 —government, 1091  
 —history, 1089-91, 4631, 4632  
 —language, 1089  
 —map, 1090  
 —marionette pwé, 1051  
 —members of monastic order, 1060  
 —music, 1087  
 —pagoda festivals, 1058, 1073  
 —Phaungdawn, 1076, 1078, 1079  
 —population, 1054, 1091  
 —prayers in the Shwe Dagon, 1044  
 —products, 1052, 1091  
 —railway, 1091  
 —religion, 1075, 1091  
 —rice cultivation, 1052  
 —royal catafalque, 1106, 1107  
 —towns, 1091  
 —types, 1044-1088  
 —variety of races, 1058, 5376  
 —vegetation, 1046  
 —village cottage, 1074  
 —Young Burma party, 1075  
**Burmans**, 1052  
 —art, 1081  
 —customs, 1055, 1076  
 —dress, 1061  
 —funeral customs, 1067  
**Burmese War** (1824-25), 1045  
**Burnes**, Sir Alexander, 43  
**Burns**, Robert, 4480, 4498, 4513  
**Buru**, island, 3704  
**Burton**, Sir Richard, 2597-601  
**Buseima**, 1735, 1739, 1741

**Bushat**, pasha, 62  
**Bushido**, 3191  
**Bushire**, 3993-4000  
**Bushman**, African, 558, 654, 4674, 5376  
**Bushongos**, 402  
**Buton**, island, house on piles, 3727  
**Butter**, Beduin women making, 181  
 —making, Egypt, 1711  
 —packing in Denmark, 1577  
**Buxa**, 410  
**Byzantine art**, 4313  
**Byzantine Empire**, 4876, 5016

C

**Caber**, tossing, 4500  
**Cabot**, John, 781, 889, 3741, 3771  
 —Sebastian, 3981, 5215  
**Cabral**, Pedro Alvarez, 510  
**Caceres**, 4712, 4758  
**Cachiquels**, the, 2547  
**Cacique**, Araucanian, 1268  
**Cactus**, 1270, 3485, 3503, 4441  
**Cadwaladr**, king, 5295, 5307  
**Cairo**, 1682, 1690, 1691, 1705  
 —bead sellers, 1681  
 —Blue Mosque, 1721  
 —booksellers' row, 1715  
 —camel carriage, 1649  
 —camel-drivers, 1651  
 —carpenter, 1703  
 —carts with passengers, 1647  
 —cookshop, 1724  
 —dervish in courtyard, 1645  
 —dragoman, 1646  
 —funeral, 1653  
 —girl at well, 1675  
 —grain boats, 1671  
 —grocer's shop, 1661  
 —herb-seller, 1722  
 —men playing draughts, 1725  
 —military display, 1657  
 —mission school pupils, 1668  
 —Moslem students, 1684  
 —mosque of El-Merdani, 1684, 1719  
 —mosque of El-Muayyad, 1720  
 —pilgrimage to Mecca, 1656, 1691-95  
 —pottery-shop, 1704  
 —runners waving wands, 1649  
 —scenes, 1648, 1720, 1723  
 —shoemaker, 1726  
 —sweet water vender, 1646  
 —tailor's shop, 1677  
 —tentmakers' bazaar, 1717  
 —tinsmiths, 1676  
 —Turkish bazaar, 1727  
 —university of El-Azhar, 1695, 1718  
 —velled women, 1682, 1683  
 —view, 1713  
 —water seller, facing 1682  
 —wayside café, 1660  
 —woman and child, 1728  
**Caithness**, 4526  
**Caïamarca**, 4076  
**"Calabashing,"** 567  
**Calabria**, peasant girl, 2979  
**Calais**, 2004, 2005, 2282  
**Calcutta**, burning ghats, scenes, 2734  
 —commerce, 2849  
 —cow in street, 2730  
 —development, 2810-49  
 —Kali Temple, 2738  
 —lama procession, 2733  
 —population, 2840  
 —university, 2849-54  
**Calgary**, 1156, 1193  
**Calif**, 1455  
**California**, almond production, 5183  
 —camping party, 5174  
 —ceded to U.S.A., 4772, 5169, 5219  
 —character of people, 5159  
 —cultivation, 5161  
 —fruit-growing, 5112, 5135  
 —goldfields, 3966  
 —I.W.W. training school, 5233  
 —Indian tribes, 5213  
 —mining, 3501  
 —orange-packing, 5112  
 —pearl fisheries, 3501  
 —railway interests, 5056  
 —sardine industry, 5129  
 —Spanish influences, 5051, 5159  
**Calliope**, H.M.S., 4392-93  
**Calmar**, Union of (1397), 1619, 3880, 4810,  
**Caltanisset**, sulphur mines, 3037

**Calusare** (Calusheri), dance, 4259, 4262  
**Calvin**, John, 2283  
**Calvinism**, 4469-73, 4538  
**Camagüey**, 1499  
**Camaldoli**, monk of, 3063  
**Cambodia**, annexed by France, 2350, 4633  
 —area, 2352  
 —bouze, 1108, 1109, 1111, 1118  
 —coronation ceremony, 1092  
 —education, 1106  
 —fencing instructress, 1115  
 —festivals, 1115, 1117  
 —fishermen's home, 1118  
 —French protection, 1095  
 —funeral customs, 1107, 1116  
 —heir-apparent, 1094  
 —house on piles, 1119  
 —industries, 2331  
 —king's residence, 1110  
 —map, 1093  
 —marriage customs, 1118-19  
 —mistress of the ballet, 1096  
 —music, 1110, 1113  
 —population, 1095, 2352  
 —products, 2352  
 —pupils of monastery school, 1113  
 —religion, 1111, 1115  
 —school of ballet dancing, 1095  
 —Siamese protectorate, 4632  
**Cambodians**, dress, 1105  
 —family life, 1118  
 —living conditions, 1111  
 —mid-day meal, 1112  
 —origin, 2327, 4631  
 —prayers before shrine, 1110  
 —tribes, 1110  
 —types, 1092-1119  
**Cambray**, League of, 3102  
**Cambridge "Backs,"** 1827, 1829  
**Cambyases**, 1732, 4875  
**Camels**, 42, 177, 181, 629, 1651  
 —Australia, 257  
 —bearing palanquins, 4952  
 —and buffalo in harness, 1686  
 —caravan, 1404, 1730, 4991  
 —Cyprus, 1006  
 —India, in harness, 2769  
 —litter, Algerian beauty in, 95  
 —Oman, 3887  
 —Palestine, 3890  
 —ploughing, Egypt, 1687  
 —on quay at Omdurman, 626  
 —Sahara desert, 2292  
 —Tuareg chiefs on, 2295  
 —Tunis, 4941  
**Cameroon**, re-division after Great War, 2313, 2350  
 —mts., 565, 579  
**Cameroon**, British, 578, 616-17, 717, 746, 747  
**Cameroon**, French, 746, 2301, 2374, 2305  
 —*See* Africa, French Equatorial  
**Camoons**, 4188-89  
**Campa Indians**, 4064, 4067  
 —types, 4050, 4069, 4072  
**Campbell Island**, 3792  
**Camperdown**, battle of (1797), 2012  
**Camphor**, industry, Formosa, 2102, 2125, 2126, 2127  
**Campo Formio**, treaty of (1797), 2459, 5318  
**Caná**, 3930  
**Cananites**, 3951, 3952  
**Canada**, agriculture, 1164  
 —air force, 1193  
 —area, 1193  
 —army, 1193  
 —and Boer War, 1192  
 —boundary question, 5219  
 —British immigration, 1188  
 —building-bee, 1150  
 —cattle branding, 1152  
 —ceded to Britain, 781  
 —cherry pickers, 1151  
 —Chinese, 1136  
 —chinkook, 1160  
 —climate, 1160  
 —coal lands, 1175  
 —commerce, 1191, 1193  
 —communications, 1191, 1193, 5130  
 —constitution, 1193  
 —department stores, 1156  
 —diverse nationalities, 1125, 1145  
 —Dominion established, 1191  
 —Dunkhobors, 1126



# General Index

# Can—Cey

- Canada**, education, 1131, 1193  
—fauna, 1178  
—fisheries, 1166  
—fishing party in canoe, 1134  
—foreign vote, 1145  
—forestry department, 1166  
—fur trading, 1175, 1176  
—Galicians, 1130  
—game hunting, 1178  
—games, 4520  
—gasolene ferries, 1156  
—gold-mining, 1172  
—government, 1193, 2014  
—Great Divide, 1189  
—and Great War (1914–18), 1192  
—history, 1185–93  
—Indians, 1137–39, 1142–43, 1148–55  
—Indians, babies in cradles, 1172, 1173  
—Indians, reservation, 1138  
—Indians, types, 1137–83  
—industries, 1165, 1178, 1193  
—Irish-Americans, 1191  
—Italians, 1130  
—Lower, 1187, 1188  
—lumbering, 1131, 1141, 1155, 1165  
—map, 1187  
—Maritime Provinces, 1189  
—Mennonites, 1126  
—minerals, 1122, 1175, 1192  
—modern conveniences, 1156  
—Mormons, 1136  
—mounted police, 1125  
—nationalism, growth, 5324  
—navy, 1193  
—open-air bread baking, 1130  
—pack-horse, 1120  
—party fording river, 1135  
—pastures of the plains, 1157  
—pear trees, 1140  
—plank house, 1150  
—population, 1189, 1192, 1193  
—potato gathering, 1158  
—products, 1193  
—prospector, 1161, 1169  
—provinces, 1121, 1193  
—racial differences, 1136  
—radishes, 1146  
—railways, 1130, 1159, 1193  
—Reading Camp Association, 1131  
—religion, 1164, 1193  
—Ruthenians, 1126  
—salmon canneries, 1167  
—Scandinavians, 1145  
—Scots, 4476  
—sectarian difficulties, 1136  
—seigneuries, 1185  
—ski-ing, 1129  
—steamer services, 1159  
—tapping sugar maple, 1148  
—tobogganning, 1128  
—towns, 1181, 1193  
—travellers round camp fire, 1184  
—United Empire Loyalists, 1186  
—Upper, 1187, 1188  
—wheat, 1165, 1192  
**Canadian Fur Auction Sales Co.**, 1176  
**Canadian Mounted Police**. *See* Royal Canadian Mounted Police  
**Canadian Pacific Railway**, 1191, 5130  
**Canadians**, 1125, 1145  
—types, 1120–84  
**Canary Islands**, 2346, 4196, 4765, 4770–73, 4776  
**Canberra**, 315  
**Candia Island**. *See* Crete  
**Candia** (town), 2475  
**Canea**, street scene, 2474  
**Canelos**, 1625  
**Cangue**, criminal in, 1311  
**Cannibalism**, Ainus, 3126  
—French Equatorial Africa, 2290, 2303–4  
—Maoris, 3806, 3817  
—New Caledonia, 2340, 2341, 2351  
—New Guinea, 3713  
—North American Indians, 5206–7  
—Peruvian Indians, 4051, 4065–67, 4073  
—South Sea Is., 920  
**Canning**, Stratford, 5018, 5020  
**Canoes**, Canada, 1134  
—Ceylon, 1200  
—Inthas propelling, 1077  
—Malagasy, 3418  
—Melanesian, 915  
—Peruvian Indian, 4049  
**Canoes**, sacred, Duke of York Island, 916  
—sailing, Fiji, 960  
—Samoan, 4393  
—Solomon Islands, 930, 932, 935  
—Sumatra, 3714  
—Tonga Islands, 970, 971  
—Zambezi River, 4219  
**Canton**, 843, 890, 1384, 1431  
**Canute** (Knut), 1619, 1760, 2001, 3880  
**Capa**, 1284  
**Cape-to-Cairo Railway**, 4220  
**Cape of Good Hope**, British Colony (1806), 740, 4707  
—coal, 4705  
—commerce (1806), 4707  
—description, 4686, 4691  
—discovery, 4707  
—Dutch colonisation, 4707  
—Dutch population, 4679  
—government, 4708, 4709  
—Great Boer Trek, 4708  
—history, 4707–11  
—Malays, 4678  
—natives, suffrage, 4674  
—population (1806), 4707  
—slavery abolished, 4708  
**Cape Town**, 740, 4673, 4674, 4676, 4686  
**Cape Verde Islands**, 4196, 4207  
**Capet**, Hugh (King of France), 2281  
**Capri**, island of, 3025, 3056, 3104  
**Carabobo**, 5260  
**Caracas**, 5249, 5254–56  
—earthquake (1812), 5249  
—house of Bolivar, 5252–54  
—houses, 5248, 5249  
—railway from La Guayra, 5247–48  
—street, 5246, 5249  
**Caractacus**, 5307  
**Caras**, 1642  
**Caratasea**, lagoon, Honduras, 2621  
**Cardiff**, 5262, 5300, 5301, 5302  
**Card-playing**, origin, 4947  
**Cards**, Chinese playing, 1356  
**Carham**, battle of (1013), 4531  
**Caribou**, Newfoundland, 3740  
**Caribs**, 760, 2312  
—customs, 2624, 3724  
—descendants, 2622, 3961, 5253, 5326  
**Carinthia**, 320, 332, 334, 4601, 4607  
**Carlist Wars**, 4768  
**Carlos I.**, king of Portugal, 4198  
“**Carmen Sylva**,” 4231  
**Carnarvon**, 5267, 5295, 5297, 5300  
**Carnegie**, Andrew, 4507  
**Carol I.**, king of Rumania, 4231, 4266  
**Caroline Islands**, 3215, 4772  
**Carpathian Mts.**, 4244, 4249–50, 4363  
**Carpet industry**, Armenia, 239, 242  
—China, 1377  
—Persia, 3997, 3998, 4021  
—Turkistan, 5035  
**Carrara**, marble quarries, 3083  
**Cartagena**, 1449, 1450, 1455  
**Cartago**, 1458, 1468, 1469  
**Carthage**, 3099, 4925, 4934, 4936  
—Byrsa, 4951, 4958  
—destroyed, 4924, 4965  
—founded, 4924, 4965  
—modern excavations, 4958–63  
**Carthaginian Empire**, 4765, 4924, 4965  
**Carupans**, 5258  
**Casa Blanca**, 3582, 3595  
**Cascaes**, 4160  
**Cashibo Indians**, 4051  
**Caspian Sea**, 3993, 4000, 4036  
**Cassava**. *See* Manioc  
**Casseros**, battle (1852), 222  
**Castile**, 4754, 4761, 4765  
—agriculture, 4759  
—history, 4767  
—scene, 4760  
—speech, 4760  
**Castillos**, 5227  
**Castries**, church ceremony, 780  
**Castriotis**, George. *See* Skanderbeg  
**Castro**, Cipriano, 5248, 5261  
**Catalonia**, 4742, 4766  
—people, 4742, 4757–59  
—union with Aragon, 4754, 4767  
“**Catamaran**,” Formosan, 2123  
**Catania**, 3035, 3037, 3062  
**Catean-Cambresis**, Treaty of (1559), 3102  
**Catechu**, 4704  
**Cathay**, 1089  
**Catherine of Braganza**, 3594, 3597  
**Catherine II.**, empress, 4144, 4368  
**Catseye**, 1220  
**Cattaro**, ceded to Austria, 3551  
—dancers, 3543  
—mail car, 3543  
—market, 3540  
—mountaineers on guard, 3559  
—**Gulf of**, 340  
**Cattle**, branding, Canada, 1152  
—Buddhist ideas regarding, 3167  
—dipping, Calgary, 1156  
**Caucasoid**, xv, xvii, xix  
—features, xii  
—type, xi  
**Caucasus Mts.**, military road, 2359, 2361  
—ploughing in, 2361  
—poverty of peasants, 2367  
—village, 2366  
**Caudefee-en-Caux**, peasant girl, 2195  
**Caupolican**, 1245  
**Cavagnari**, Sir Louis, 44  
**Cavendish**, Thomas, 889  
**Cavour**, 3103–5, 5321, 5322  
**Cawnpore**, 2862, 2877  
**Cayenne**, capital, French Guiana, 2313, 2315. *See* Guiana, French  
**Cayman Islands**, 784  
**Cayugas**, 1153  
**Cayuka**, Panama, 3958  
**Cedars**, 3305, 3308, 3309  
**Celebes**, dancers, 3730  
—fauna, 3704  
—languages, 3701  
—manufacturing a sarong, 3726  
—native house, 3726, 3732  
—native types, 3731  
—rivers, 3704  
—sultan under pyong, 3729  
—tribes, 3685, 3701, 3728  
**Celiman**, president, 223  
**Celts**, characteristics, 1757–58, 1763, 5305  
—French, xvii, 2147  
—literature, 2947  
—types, 1757–58, 2001, 2023, 2024, 25, 2378, 2451, 4449, 4765, 5263, 5307  
**Central American Confederation**, 3830, 4388, 4389  
**Central American Court of Justice**, 1468, 2556  
**Central American Pedagogical Institute**, 1468  
**Ceram**, 3685, 3704, 3733  
**Cerdagne**, 5316  
**Cernavoda**, 4249  
**Certosa di Val d'Enna**, 3002, 3016  
**Cervera**, admiral, 1498  
**Cetigne**, bishops of, 3547–50  
—market, 3538  
—schools, 3555  
—soldiers acclaiming king, 3556  
—street musician, 3541  
—women, 3554  
**Ceiywayo**, 4684, 4709  
**Ceuta**, 4196  
**Ceylon**, aborigines, 1229  
—ancient name, 1230  
—area, 1231  
—army and police, 1231  
—chicken vender, 1199  
—climate, 1195  
—commerce, 1231  
—constitution, 1231  
—devil-dancers, 1195, 1197, 1208  
—education, 1231  
—fauna, 1208  
—firedies, 1217  
—fisheries, 1227  
—fishing skiffs, 1200  
—flora, 1220  
—government, 1195, 1231  
—history, 1229–31  
—industries, 1231  
—jack tree, 1227  
—lace-making, 1223  
—map, 1229  
—pearl-fishing, 1217  
—people. *See* Moormen, Sinhalese, Tamil;  
—pilgrimage places, 1200  
—plumbago industry, 1220, 1222  
—population, 1231  
—precious stones, 1217  
—produce boats, 1201  
—products, 1208, 1231



- Ceylon, railways, 1231  
 —religion, 1198, 1229, 1231  
 —religious festival, 1198, 1199, 1201  
 —snake-charmers, 1198  
 —tambourine dance, 1194  
 —tea industry, 1202-07  
 —towns, 1231  
 —vehicles, 1224  
 —village, 1219, 1227  
 —water storage tanks, 1195  
 Chabins, 2313  
 Chacabuco, battle (1818), 1287  
 Chachafuto, 1435  
 Chad, lake, 545, 579, 2300, 2304  
 Chadseha-III, 3236  
 Chagtai, 442  
 Chaldeans, 2920  
 Chaldiron, battle of (1514), 5017  
 Cham, 121, 129, 2327, 2328  
 —boys, 147  
 —dress, 130  
 —expert poisoners, 153  
 —marriage customs, 129  
 —prophetesses, 131  
 —religion, 129  
 —turbaned woman, 128  
 Chambord, 2159  
 Chamonix, 2278  
 Champagne, vineyard, 2253  
 Champplain, explorer, 2346  
 Chancellor's expedition (Archangel), 4366  
 Chandernagore, 2317-19  
 Chandragiri, pass of, 3601  
 Ch'ang-an, 1426, 1428  
 Changaz, the, 3225  
 Chang Pai Shan, mts., 3430, 3431  
 Changsha, orphans, 1405  
 Chang-sha-fu, 1431  
 Channel Islands, 976-80, 1007  
 —people, types, 976-87  
 Chantos, 4651, 4659, 4667  
 —building a bridge, 4652  
 —character, 4667  
 —dress, 4660  
 —marriage, 4671  
 —origin, 4667  
 Chapala, lake, 3503  
 Chargars, 3520  
 Charkhar, tribe, 4650  
 Charlemagne, xxxvii, xli, 2281, 2456, 3100, 3375  
 Charleoi, 361, 379  
 Charles, emperor of Bohemia, 339  
 Charles the Bold, 376, 3666  
 Charles I. (England), 2009, 4539-40  
 Charles II. (England), 2010, 4197, 4540  
 Charles VIII. (France), 2281, 2282, 3102  
 Charles IX. (France), 2283  
 Charles X. (France), 2287, 2346  
 Charles IV., emperor, 2458  
 Charles V., emperor, xxxviii, 376, 2458, 3102, 3666, 3378, 4767, 4967, 5315  
 Charles VI., emperor, 3669, 3670  
 Charles IX. (Sweden), 4812  
 Charles XII. (Sweden), 4813  
 Charles Edward Stuart (Young Pretender), 4542  
 Charlotte, empress of Mexico, 3503, 3508  
 Charlottenburg, school for delicate children, 2406, 2419  
 Charqui, 5229  
 Charrua, 5223, 5237-39, 5242-43  
 Chateau d'Oex, 4855  
 Chatham (England), 3663  
 —Island, 3787-92, 3819  
 —Earl of (Wm. Pitt), 2011  
 Chauci, 2454  
 Chavchavadze, Prince Ilia, 2360  
 Cheeses, 240-31, 3660  
 Cheetah, trained for hunting, India, 2767  
 Chefoo, 3445  
 Che-kiang, schoolboys, 1340  
 Chekkom, 2329  
 Chemulpo (Jinsen), 3245, 3255, 3265  
 Cheops (Khufu), 1665, 1747  
 Cherry, industry, Canada, 1151  
 Cherusci, tribe, 2453, 2454  
 Chesapeake Bay, 5215  
 Chess, Chinese playing, 1348  
 Chester, 1759, 5307  
 Chesterfield Is., 2344  
 Cheyenne Indians, 5209  
 Ch'i State (China), 1424  
 Chiapas, 3499  
 Chicago, 5175-77, 5183  
 —Packing-Town, 5082, 5177  
 —sleeping out in heat, 5090  
 —stockyards, 5087  
 Ch'ien Lung, emperor, 1430  
 Chile, area, 1289  
 —army, 1240, 1242, 1289  
 —bullock team, 1253  
 —cactus growths, 1270  
 —carabinero, 1233  
 —Church, 1244  
 —climate, 1233, 1261  
 —coal industry, 1259  
 —commerce, 1289  
 —communications, 1289  
 —Conquistadores, 1245  
 —constitution, 1289  
 —copper industry, 1258  
 —dancing, 1267  
 —death rate, 1246  
 —disease epidemics, 1250  
 —economic outlook, 1264  
 —education, 1287, 1250, 1289  
 —estancia life, 1260  
 —extent, 1233  
 —farmsteads, 1236, 1262  
 —flora, 1236  
 —food, 1263, 5255  
 —forests, 1277  
 —fruit culture, 1236  
 —German settlers, 1277  
 —government, 1289  
 —history, 1287-89, 4767, 4771  
 —hoisting cattle aboard, 1261  
 —horses, 1254, 1266  
 —independence, 1287, 4078, 4772  
 —Indians, 1246, 1275, 1278-80  
 —industries, 1289  
 —infant mortality, 1250  
 —manto, 1234, 1244  
 —map, 1287  
 —military review, 1239  
 —minerals, 1250  
 —navy, 1289  
 —nitrate industry, 1244-49, 1250  
 —Patagonian Indians, 1282-85  
 —planting memorial tree, 1237  
 —poncho, 1260  
 —population, 1233, 1289  
 —products, 1260, 1289  
 —railways, 1258  
 —religion, 1238, 1244, 1289  
 —rodeo, 1276  
 —school for Araucanians, 1286  
 —sheep rearing, 1282  
 —towns, 1289  
 —valley scene, 1252  
 —water transport, 1243  
 —wayside calvary, 1263  
 —woman tram conductor, 1241  
 Chileans, character, 1233  
 —hospitality, 1260  
 —origin, 1245  
 —types, 1233-86  
 —women, 1236  
 —working class, 1263  
 Chilet, pack-train, 4071  
 Chilkat, tribe, 5190  
 Chillan, 1289  
 Chillon, castle of, 4858  
 Chimborazo, volcano, 1642  
 Chimpantees, xi, xiv  
 Chin (Burma), 1054  
 Chin (state, China), 1424  
 Chin (feudal state, China), 1424  
 Chin, dynasty, 1427  
 China, acrobats, 1396  
 —afforestation, 1391  
 —agriculture, 1388  
 —architecture, 1392  
 —area, 1431  
 —army, 1431  
 —art, 1409  
 —boatmen eating meal, 1304  
 —Book of Rites, 1354  
 —Buddhism, 1301, 1426  
 —chain of responsibility, 1385  
 —child in barrel, 1341  
 —cobblers, 1384  
 —colour symbolism, 1409  
 —commerce, 1431  
 —communications, 1347, 1388, 1431  
 —Confucianism, 1300, 1426  
 —constitution, 1431  
 China, coolie labourer, 1360  
 —currency, 1376, 1431  
 —democracy's failure, 1386  
 —disease, 1370  
 —doctors, 1368  
 —drama, 1417  
 —drying spaghetti, 1381  
 —education, 1315, 1317, 1329, 1368, 1431  
 —egg transport, 1380  
 —famines, 1345  
 —farmers, 1411  
 —farrier shoeing horse, 1382  
 —female infanticide, 1360  
 —fengshui, 1296  
 —commerce, 1289  
 —festive party in boat, 1302  
 —feudal system, 1423  
 —financial chaos, 1377  
 —fire-arm type, 1335  
 —first British factory, 890  
 —first use of tea, 1427  
 —fishing with cormorants, 1352  
 —fishing craft, 1322  
 —floods, 1345  
 —flower pedlar, 1383  
 —fortune-teller, 1368  
 —government, 1379, 1431  
 —gramophone school lesson, 1349  
 —Grand Canal, 1388  
 —Great Wall, 1390, 1409, 3530  
 —history, 1423-31  
 —houseboats, 1304, 1305  
 —image stalls, 1294  
 —industries, 1431  
 —junk, 1307, 1310  
 —lack of sanitation, 1370  
 —lake-side residence, 1333  
 —language, 1376  
 —literature, 1413  
 —Mahomedanism, 1301  
 —man airing pet bird, 1329  
 —map, 1423  
 —minerals, 1392  
 —monastery, facing, 1296  
 —mule-litters, 1389  
 —music, 1417  
 —navy, 1431  
 —new alphabet, 1368  
 —Nost market village, 1336  
 —paddy-field, 1373  
 —Pal Tai, 1409  
 —painting, 1409  
 —pea-nut vender, 1422  
 —ploughing method, 1372  
 —population, 1306, 1431  
 —post office, 1388  
 —poverty of people, 1378  
 —prisons, 1346  
 —products, 1391, 1431  
 —provinces, 1291, 1431  
 —provincial governor, 1385  
 —punishments, 1345  
 —religion, 1293, 1431  
 —republic established, 1291  
 —republican party, 1385  
 —relations with Tibet, 4920-21  
 —revenue, 1378  
 —rice industry, 1372-75  
 —rivers, 1431  
 —sawmill, 1383  
 —science, 1392  
 —spinach-gathering, 1381  
 —"squeeze," 1378  
 —street barber, 1382  
 —Taoism, 1301, 1426  
 —taxation, 1378  
 —tea introduced into Japan, 3163, 3184  
 —temple gateway, 1414  
 —tilt-cart, 1323  
 —tinker, 1385  
 —Toba Tartars, 1427  
 —towns, 1431  
 —treaty with Japan (1915), 3212  
 —Tu Ch'uns, 1385  
 —war with Japan (1894-95), 3221, 3222, 3265, 3447  
 —war with Mongolia, 3521-22, 3524  
 —washing day, 1332  
 —waterways, 1388  
 —water-wells, 1370, 1371  
 —wheelbarrows, 1388, 1389  
 —willow pattern plate, 1424  
 —witnesses in law court, 1314  
 —women tak'ng tea, 1346  
 Chinchu, river, 416

- Chinese, 1291  
 —actor as leading lady, facing 1376  
 —ancestor-worship, 1293  
 —in Canada, 1136  
 —card playing, 1356  
 —character, 1316, 1320, 1334, 1345, 1392  
 —coiffures of Noh girls, 1334  
 —comparison with Manchus, 3438  
 —dread of rain, 1334  
 —dress, 1366  
 —in Dutch West Indies, 3696  
 —“face,” 1306  
 —filial piety, 1293  
 —funeral customs, 1362-65, 1367, 1372  
 —gambling for sweets, 1355  
 —home life, 1360  
 —life in boats, 1329  
 —in Manchuria, 3438, 3444  
 —marriage, 1318-19, 1326-27, 1358  
 —origin, 1423, 5376  
 —patriotism, 1350  
 —in Philippine Is., 4082, 4083, 4099  
 —playing chess, 1348  
 —punishments, 1345  
 —of Réunion I., 2307  
 —in Samoa, 4415  
 —Siam, 4609, 4617, 4624  
 —social characteristics, 1306  
 —South Sea Is., 944  
 —superstition, 1368  
 —sword swallower, 1396  
 —types, 1292-1429  
 —woman's feet, 1350  
 —women playing dominoes, 1349  
 —women's position, 1352  
 —young widow with slave, 1313  
**Chinese Eastern Railway**, 3447, 4644  
**Chinese National Medical Assoc.**, 1372  
**Chinese Turkistan**, administration, 4671  
 —agriculture, 4667  
 —archaeological discoveries, 4672  
 —configuration, 4654-55, 4658-64  
 —desert, 4655-58  
 —eagle trained for hunting, 4657  
 —houses, 4668-69  
 —irrigation, 4667  
 —loess soil, 4658  
 —marriage customs, 4671  
 —other names, 4654  
 —population, 4659, 4664-67  
 —products, 4667  
 —towns, 4658, 4667-68  
 —women's position, 4669-71  
 —yak transport, 4664  
**Ch'ing**, dynasty, 1430  
**Chinkiang**, 1431  
**Chinlon**, Burmans playing, 1050  
**Chinook**, 1160  
**Chinnampo**, 3245  
**Chioga**, lake, 565  
**Chippeway Indians**, 1174, 1175, 5130, 5202  
**Chiquitos**, 449  
**Chirchik**, river, 5032  
**Chiriguano**, 449  
**Chitral**, British occupation, 44  
**Choctaws**, 5206  
**Chods**, 1509  
**Choiseul**, church ceremony, 777  
**Cholos**, Bolivia, 455, 464, 465  
 —Panama, 3958  
 —Peru, 4043, 4048, 4058-59  
**Cholon**, 2329  
**Choluteca**, river, in flood, 2820  
**Chopin**, Frédéric, 4123, 4129-29  
**Chopsticks**, Chinese using, 1327, 1419  
**Chorrillos**, Chilian victory (1881), 1238  
**Chosen**, or Chosan (Korea), 3237, 3265  
**Chosroes Parvez**, king, 3954, 4032  
**Chou**, dynasty, 1423  
**Chozas**, 1275  
**Christchurch** (New Zealand), 3800  
**Christian II.** (Denmark), 1620, 4810-11  
**Christian X.** (Denmark), 1601, 1604  
**Christian Science**, 5119  
**Christiania**, 3836, 3839, 3846, 3868  
**Christina**, queen (Sweden), 4812-13  
**Christmas Island**, 859, 863, 895  
**Christ's Hospital**, 1805, 1826-27  
**Ch'u**, feudal state, China, 1424  
**“Chucks Wucksi,”** 346  
**Chukchi**, 5376  
**Chuguchak**, 4651, 4655  
**Chuku**, god, 704  
**Chulalongkorn**, king of Siam, 4633  
**Chullpa**, 472  
**Chumalhari**, peak, 418  
**Chumbi**, valley, 2840  
**Chung-king**, 1431  
**Chuquicamata**, children, 1251  
**Chuquisaca**. *See* Sucre  
**Churinga**, 304  
**Chusan Archipelago**, fishing boat, 1306  
**Cienfuegos**, 1499  
**Cilicia**, 239 4877  
**Cimbri**, tribe, 2453  
**Cinema**, 1990-93, 5117-18, 5184, 5185  
**Cintra**, 4151  
**Ciociarra**, peasant girl, facing, 3040  
**Circassians**, 1754, 2367-69  
**Ciudad Bolivar**, 5247-48, 5259  
**Civilization**, xxvi, xviii  
 —future, xlviii  
 —modern, xxiv  
**Claudetown**, peace conference (1898), 812  
**Clay**, Henry, 3329  
**Cleddy**, river, 5285  
**Clemenceau**, M., 2348, 2350  
**Cleveland**, 5051, 5159, 5181, 5183  
**Clive**, Robert, 2875-76  
**Clovelly**, 1789  
**Clovis**, king, 2281, 2455  
**Coal**, Canada, 1175  
 —first use in England, 1794  
 —mining, Belgium, 360  
 —mining, Chile, 1259  
 —mining, Manchuria, 3212, 3442, 3446  
 —mining, Peru, 4045  
 —mining, South Africa, 4705  
**Coatzacoalcas**. *See* Puerto Mexico  
**Coban Indian**, types, 2536  
**Cobras**, Tamil charmers, 1214  
 —worship by Hindus, 2732, 2755-56  
**Coburg**, 2383  
**Coca plant**, 454  
**Cochabamba**, 477  
**Cochin**, 2727-28  
**Cochin China**, 2328-29, 2331, 2352  
**Cochineal dyes**, Guatemala, 2542  
**Cock**, long-tailed, 3162  
**Cock-fighting**, 811, 2572, 3722-23  
**Cockatoos**, 272  
**Cocoa beans**, drying, Java, 3680  
**Cocoa industry**, Trinidad, 766-68  
**Coconut oil industry**, Ceylon, 1223  
**Coconut palms**, Java, 3676  
 —Malay States, 870  
 —Samoa, 4411  
 —Straits Settlement, 859  
**Coconuts**, on sale in Kajang, 893  
**Cocos Islands**, 859  
**Coile-Syria**, 3305, 4875  
**Coffee**, Arabs preparing guest, 179  
 —industry, Brazil, 494, 495  
 —industry, Colombia, 1434, 1438  
 —industry, Costa Rica, 1458, 1459, 1466  
 —industry, Guatemala, 2554  
 —industry, Haiti, 2569  
 —industry, Java, 3678, 3679  
**Cogne**, 3020, 3021  
**Cohune palm**, 757, 1465  
**Coimbatore**, 2745  
**Coimbra**, 4155, 4160, 4197  
**Coire-an-Lochan**, Loch, 4510  
**Colbert**, 2284  
**Colombia**, area, 1455  
 —army, 1455  
 —beans, 1435  
 —boundary questions, 1455, 5259  
 —bull ring at Sant' Ana, 1451  
 —bureaucracy, 1434  
 —Church, 1450  
 —civil war (1899-1903), 1443  
 —climate, 1446  
 —coffee industry, 1434  
 —commerce, 1455  
 —communications, 1438, 1446, 1447, 1455  
 —constitutions, 1454-55  
 —Creoles, 1453  
 —education, 1434, 1455  
 —El Dorado legend, 1438  
 —finance, 1447  
 —fruits, 1435-37, 1441  
 —government, 1455  
 —history, 1453-55, 4772  
 —Indians, 1448, 1453, 3964  
 —industries, 1455  
 —loan interest default, 1446  
 —map, 1454  
**Colombia**, mosquitoes, 1450  
 —negroes, 1450  
 —newspapers, 1443  
 —overland travel, 1450  
 —plantation, 1439  
 —police, 1443  
 —population, 1455  
 —products, 1448, 1455  
 —religion, 1455  
 —Scottish colony, 1446  
 —towns, 1455  
 —types, 1432-52  
**Colombo**, 1195, 1201, 1230-31  
**Colón**, 3962, 3963, 3965  
**Colonial Laws Validity Act**, 521  
**Columbia**, S., 4531  
**Columbus**, Christopher, xlii, 889, 2630, 3966, 4440, 4446, 4448, 4771, 4772, 5215, 5260  
**Comboy**, 1221  
**Commerce**. *See under* each country  
**Comino**, island, 993  
**Como**, lake, 3067, 3088  
**Comoro Islands**, 3408, 3409  
**Comox Indians**, burial ground, 1180  
**Concarneau**, 2174-79, 2215, 2216  
**Concepción**, 1277, 1289  
**Coney Island**, 5140, 5179  
**Confucianism**, 1300, 1426, 3250, 3259, 3260  
**Confucius**, 1425, 3191  
**Congo**. *See* Belgian Congo and Portuguese Congo  
 —International Association of the, 2349  
 —river, 409, 565, 2301  
**Connemara**, peasant's cabin, 2934, 2935  
 —peasant types, 2934, 2936, 2948, 2956  
**Conrad III.**, duke, 2457  
**Constance**, Council of (1414-18), 1556  
**Constance**, Lake, 2371  
**Constantine** (town, Algeria), 97, 111  
**Constantinople**, 5019, 5020  
 —Aya Sophia Mosque, 4968  
 —beggars, 4993, 4994  
 —captured by Turks (1453), 4364, 5015, 5016, 5017  
 —description, 5004-12  
 —Galata Bridge, 4976  
 —house, 4990  
 —Mohamedan in contemplation, 4971  
 —Mosque of Ahmed, 4971  
 —Mosque of Mahomed II., 4971  
 —Mosque of Suliman, 4993  
 —peoples, 4979  
 —porters (hamal), 4986, 4988  
 —scavenger dogs, 5007-9  
 —schoolboys, 4997  
 —Stamboul, grand bazaar, 4980  
 —Stamboul, markets, 4978, 4991  
 —Stamboul, pilaf stall, 4992  
 —Stamboul, Yedi Valideh Jami Mosque, 4981  
 —street, 4973, 4977  
 —vender of cakes, 4995  
 —woman, 5001  
**Constantza**, 4249  
**Cooch Behar**, 4921  
**Cook**, Captain James, 312, 973, 2577, 2580, 3817  
**Cook Islands**, 944  
**Coolamon**, wheat-stripping, 256  
**Coopers**, 3181, 3378  
**Copacabana**, cathedral, 4041  
**Copenhagen**, 1623  
 —fish market, 1581  
 —flower-seller, 1600  
 —Kongens Nytorv, 1579  
 —open-air theatre, 1607  
 —population, 1575  
 —porcelain works, 1590-95  
 —scene, 1576, 1605  
 —vegetable market, 1578  
 —battles (1801, 1807), 1621, 4368  
**Copacabana**, festival, 461  
**Copper mines**, Ashio, 3160  
 —Britannia, 1175  
 —Chile, 1258  
 —Sweden, 4804  
**Coppersmith**, Afghan, 28, 29  
 —Karachi, 2761  
 —Korean, 3252  
 —Persian, 3990  
 —Tunis, 4961  
**Copra industry**, 963, 4410, 4411  
**Copres**, 2313



## Cop—Dak

**Copis**, 1652, 3111, 3118  
**Coquilhatville**, 409  
**Coracle**, 5234  
**Corby**, Pole fair, 1977  
**Corcovado**, peak, 506  
**Cordilleras** (Peru), 4045, 4077  
**Córdoba**, 218, 223  
**Corfu**, 2505, 2514, 2515  
**Corfu**, Pact of, 4606  
**Corinth**, 2489-90  
**Cork trees**, Portugal, 4190, 4191  
**Cork**, West, peasant, 2976  
**Cormorants**, fishing, 1352, 3153  
**Cornwall**, collecting seaweed, 1844  
 —farming, 1845  
 —fishing industry, 1841  
 —flower growing, 1845  
 —villages, 1841-43  
**Coromandel coast**, 2730-50  
**Coropuna**, peak, Andes, 4077  
**Corral**, 1277  
**Corroboree**, 297, 307, 308  
**Corsica**, area, 2289  
 —character of people, 2273-79  
 —colonised, 2280, 4965  
 —population, 2289  
 —trade, 2280  
 —vendetta, 2279  
**Corte**, 2280  
**Cortés**, 3449, 3505, 4771  
**Corvinus**, Matthias, king, 2685-86  
**Cosgrave**, William, peasant, 2977  
**Cossacks**, 3225, 4340, 4341, 4367  
**Costa Rica**, area, 1469  
 —army, 1469  
 —banana industry, 1460, 1469  
 —climate, 1457  
 —coffee industry, 1458, 1459, 1466  
 —columb palm nuts, 1465  
 —commerce, 1469  
 —communications, 1463, 1469  
 —constitution, 1468, 1469  
 —currency, 1469  
 —deer stalking, 1466  
 —discovery, 1457  
 —education, 1469  
 —gold discovery, 1468  
 —government, 1469  
 —history, 1468-69  
 —Indians, 1463, 1466-67  
 —industries, 1469  
 —map, 1468  
 —minerals, 1465  
 —model farm, 1461  
 —music, 1465  
 —ox carts, 1464  
 —population, 1469  
 —products, 1458, 1465, 1469  
 —provinces, 1469  
 —religion, 1469  
 —revolution (1872), 1461  
 —salt mining, 1462  
 —school children, 1456  
 —surface, 1457  
 —vegetation, 1457  
 —volcanoes, 1457  
**Costa Ricans**, aristocracy, 1465  
 —disposition, 1460  
 —dress, 1466  
 —types, 1456-67  
**Cotes du Nord**, potato field, 2185  
**Cotopaxi**, volcano, 1642  
**Cotton**, Chinese coolie carrying, 1386  
 —industry, China, 1378-79  
 —industry, India, 2785, 2801  
 —industry, U.S.A., 5116, 5181  
 —Venezuela, Indians baling, 5253  
**Courland**, 3267, 3271, 3272  
**Cours**, 3268-69  
**Courtrai**, 379  
**Couscous**, Algerian girl preparing, 76  
**Covenanters**, 4469, 4538, 4540-41  
**Cow-Fulanis**, 609  
**Cowes**, yachts, 1878-79  
**Crab**, Loyalty Is., 2343-44  
**Cracow**, 340, 4131, 4143-44  
**Creecy**, battle of (1346), 2004, 2282  
**Cree Indians**, 1155, 3763, 5206  
**Crefeld**, 2393  
**Creighton**, nickel mine, 1175  
**Craoles**, Colombia, 1453  
 —Mauritius, 663  
 —Principe and St. Thomas Is., 4208  
**Crate**, 1752, 2474-75, 2534, 5021

## General Index

**Cricket**, 1862, 1876  
**Crimea**, 4346-47, 4349, 4365  
**Crimean War**, 2014, 3955, 4369, 5020, 5321, 5322  
**Cristobal**, 3963-64  
**Cristobal Colon**, 5258  
**Croatia**, agriculture, 4600  
 —climate, 4600  
 —description, 4598, 4599  
 —education, 4598-99  
 —Flume question, 2089, 2096  
 —history, 4607  
 —industries, 4600  
 —market, 4569  
 —products, 4600  
 —pumpkin-growing, 4587  
**Croats**, dress, 4591  
 —language, 4550, 4593, 4595, 4600  
 —origin, 4363, 4595  
 —relations with Serbs, 4598-99  
 —religion, 4595, 4607  
 —types, 4550, 4569, 4578, 4586, 4591  
**Crocodile**, 3396  
**Croesus**, 4031  
**Cromarty**, 4477-78-79, 4484  
**Cromwell**, Oliver, 2009-10, 5311  
**Crossbowman**, 4817  
**Crow Indians**, 5209  
**Crusades**, 2281-82, 3954, 4877, 4966  
**Csardas**, 2648, 2654  
**Csomor**, peasant types, 2648, 2677  
**Ctesiphon**, 2984, 2902  
**Cuba**, aborigines, 1471, 1473, 1497  
 —area, 1499  
 —army, 1495, 1499  
 —captains-general, 1498  
 —commerce, 1499  
 —communications, 1499  
 —constitution, 1499  
 —dancing girls, 1491  
 —education, 1499  
 —fauna, 1484  
 —flora, 1484  
 —fluctuating prosperity, 1486  
 —fruit kiosk, 1488-89  
 —government, 1499  
 —history, 1497-99  
 —horses, 1470, 1472  
 —industries, 1499  
 —lottery, 1472, 1476  
 —map, 1497  
 —milk supply, 1486, 1487  
 —minerals, 1488, 1497  
 —money, 1499  
 —motor-cycle policeman, 1495  
 —natural resources, 1491  
 —navy, 1499  
 —peasant homestead, 1490  
 —population, 1476, 1497, 1499  
 —products, 1484, 1499  
 —provinces, 1476, 1499  
 —religion, 1472  
 —revolution (1869), 1476  
 —slavery, 1476, 1498  
 —sponge pedlar, 1484  
 —sugar industry, 1485  
 —surface, 1476  
 —tobacco industry, 1479-81, 1485  
 —village houses, 1492  
 —war with Spain, 1476, 1498, 4769, 4772, 5220  
**Cubans**, character, 1471  
 —daily routine, 1471  
 —emancipation, 1471  
 —poorer classes, 1472  
 —social life, 1471  
 —types, 1470-95  
**Cúcuta**, 1455  
**Cueca**, Chilean dance, 1267  
**Cuenca**, 1643  
**Cuernavaca**, 3501-3  
**Cuevas**, Juan, 5245  
**Cullinan**, diamond, 4698  
**Culloden Moor**, battle of, 4542  
**Cundinamarca**, convent, 1446  
**Cupping**, 528  
**Curacao**, 3723, 3731-34  
**Curandera**, 1632  
**Curico**, 1289  
**Curling**, 4498, 4499, 4520  
**Curta de Arges**, girl, 4228  
**Cuteh**, 2816  
**Cuzco**, Inca capital, 1642, 4045, 4060  
 —Indians, 4060, 4063

**Cuzco**, Temple of the Sun, 4061  
 —water-pedlar, 4064  
**Cyclades**, islands, 2488, 2496  
**Cycling**, racing in Denmark, 1588  
**Cymri**, 2281, 5307  
**Cyprus**, British development, 1007  
 —climate, 1004  
 —education, 1007  
 —government, 1004  
 —Greek inhabitants, 1002  
 —history, 1002, 5020  
 —map, 1007  
 —military police, 1006  
 —peoples, types, 1003-05  
 —products, 1004  
 —religion, 1007  
 —Turkish inhabitants, 1003  
 —village administration, 1005  
**Cyprus Convention**, 245  
**Cyrenaica**, administration, 3119  
 —area, 3107  
 —Beduin girl, 3116  
 —climate, 3109  
 —communications, 3114  
 —cultivation, 3109-10  
 —industries, 3114-15  
 —Italian annexation, 3106, 3110-11  
 —languages, 3114  
 —minerals, 3109, 3115  
 —population, 3107, 3110  
 —towns, 3112-14. *See also* Libya  
**Cyrus the Great**, 243, 2920, 3953, 4031, 4875  
**Czechoslovakia**, area, 1557  
 —army, 1557  
 —commerce, 1557  
 —communications, 1557  
 —divisions, 1557  
 —extent, 1501  
 —first parliament, 1551  
 —folk dancing, 1517  
 —government, 1557  
 —history, 1553-57, 4363  
 —industries, 1512, 1557  
 —map, 1556  
 —population, 1557  
 —products, 1557  
 —sokols, 1505, 1506  
 —towns, 1557  
**Czechs**, character, 1504  
 —costumes, 1507, 1509  
 —English connexions, 1502  
 —history, 1553, 4363  
 —language proscribed, 1556  
 —music, 1507  
 —nationality recognized, 339  
 —religion, 1504  
 —technical education, 1513  
 —types, 1500-55  
 —village homes, 1512

## D

**Daco-Romans**, 4225, 4227, 4263, 4265, 5323  
**Daghestan**, 2353, 2365  
**Dahlar Islands**, 3115  
**Dahomey**, Amazon army, 1560, 1563  
 —annual "customs," 1559, 1562  
 —dress, 1568  
 —European traders, 1560  
 —French conquest, 1567, 2349-50  
 —high priest of fetishism, 1561  
 —industries, 1559  
 —map, 1558  
 —native carving fetish, 1563  
 —palm-oil industry, 1568  
 —peoples, types, 580, 1558-68  
 —products, 1558  
 —religion, 1562  
 —royal tombs, 1568  
 —slave trade, 1567  
 —tribes, 1559, 1565, 1568  
**Daibutsu**, statue of Buddha, 3212  
**Daido River**. *See* Tai-dong River  
**Dairen** (Dainy, Tallenwan), industries, 3444, 3445  
 —junks in harbour, 3428  
 —laboratory in industrial school, 3440  
 —leased by Japan, 3212, 3431, 3447  
 —Nippon bridge, 3431  
 —population, 3212  
 —street stall, 3447  
 —trade, 3448  
**Dakar**, 2299, 2300



- Dakota Indians**, 5209  
**Dalai Lama**. *See under Tibet*  
**Dalecarlia** (Dalarna), 4785–87, 4791  
 —character of people, 4785, 4803  
 —laundry work, 4790, 4791  
 —Midsummer Eve festival, 4785, 4804  
 —ribbon maker, 4797  
 —school, 4794  
 —women, 4790, 4803, 4806  
**Dalmatia**, description, 4601  
 —girls, 3092, 4558  
 —history, 340, 4607  
 —industries, 4558, 4559, 4601  
 —islands, 4601  
 —language, 4600–1  
 —population, 4600–1  
 —religion, 4601, 4607  
 —woman picking oranges, 4556  
**Dalry**. *See Dairen*  
**Daman**, 4209  
**Damasus**, 3320, 4862–63, 4875, 4877  
 —bazaars, 4865  
 —capital of Omiad Caliphs, 4876  
 —house interior, 4867  
 —Mahomedan cemetery, 4874  
 —on road to Tadmor, 4868  
 —street which is called straight, 4860  
**Dampier**, William, 312  
**Dana**, river, 648  
**Danakil**, 17  
**Dancing**, African natives, 12, 67, 72–6,  
 398, 399, 542, 543, 570, 678, 691,  
 694, 695, 697, 698, 700, 709, 792,  
 1566, 2290, 3113, 3332, 4681, 4692  
 —Albanian girls, 46  
 —Algerian girls, 83  
 —Andaman Islands, 2866  
 —Arabs and Somalis, Aden, 792  
 —Armenian men, 224  
 —Australian corroboree, 297, 306, 307  
 —Basque, 2248, 4743  
 —Bhutan, 419, 431  
 —Borneo, 816, 818, 819, 835  
 —Brazil, 491, 500–03  
 —Breton gavotte, 2212  
 —Bulgaria, 1026, 1034, 1035  
 —Burmese, 1052, 1072, 1075, 1088  
 —Cambodian, 1093, 1096, 1098, 1104, 1114  
 —Celebes, 3730  
 —Chile, 1267  
 —Cuba, 1491  
 —Czechoslovakian, 1547  
 —Danzig, 1571  
 —Denmark, 1583  
 —Dervishes, high priest, 2521  
 —Ellice Islands, 948  
 —Fiji war dance, 957  
 —Finnish, 2068  
 —French Indo-China, 2332  
 —Gilbert Islands, 948  
 —Greek, 2483, 2500, 2501  
 —Hawaiian, 2586–87, 2588  
 —Hungarian (Csardás), 2648, 2654  
 —Iban, 819  
 —Igorot tribe, 4108  
 —India, 2841–43  
 —Italian tarantella, 3077  
 —Japanese, 3157, 3163  
 —Java, 3697  
 —Kayan, 835  
 —Khiva, 3228  
 —Kenyah, 818  
 —Korean 3246–47  
 —Madagascar, 3407, 3414, 3415  
 —Malays, 871  
 —Maoris, 3790, 3793, 3810  
 —Mauresque, 94  
 —Mexican, 3457  
 —Montenegro, 3543, 3546  
 —Moorish, 77  
 —Nauru, 966–67  
 —North American Indians, 5026, 5151,  
 5198, 5201, 5203, 5213  
 —Ouled Nail, girls, 72, 73, 76  
 —Padaung, 1075  
 —Palestine, 3895  
 —Papuan, 897, 918  
 —Persia, 3988  
 —Philippines, 4108  
 —Rumania, 4224, 4255, 4259, 4264  
 —Russia, 4318–19, 4343  
 —Samoans, 4399  
 —Santa Cruz Island, war-dance, 941  
 —Sarkkalis, 5026  
**Dancing**, Scotland, 4502–03  
 —Serbia, 4576  
 —Solomon Islands war dance, 923  
 —Spain, 4723, 4726–27, 4734  
 —Tahiti, 2330, 2337, 2339  
 —Tambourine, Tamil, 1194  
 —Tibet, 4891–94  
**Danes**, characteristics, 1575, 1594  
 —hospitality, 1576  
 —invasions of England, 1760–62, 2001  
 —language, 1577  
 —marriage customs, 1580  
 —origin, 1619  
 —types, 1575–1618  
 —working class, 1580  
**Danga**, Mangbetu chief, 407  
**Dankia**, Moi inhabitants, 135  
**Dan-no-ura**, battle of (1185), 3218  
**D'Annunzio**, Gabriele, 2090–96  
**Danube**, river, 333, 2371, 2378, 4249  
 —bridge at Cernavoda, 4249  
 —steamers, 352, 2675–76  
**Danubian Confederation**, 341  
**Danzig**, 2449, 4136  
 —architecture, 1570  
 —buildings, 1570  
 —cathedral, 1570  
 —Free City, 4145  
 —history, 1569  
 —jump-for-herrings, 1574  
 —map, 1569  
 —marriage customs, 1571  
 —religion, 1570  
 —views, 1572–73  
**Dardanelles**, 5020  
**Dar-es-Salaam**, 650  
**Darfur**, 631, 639, 2304  
**Darias**, Herman, 221  
**Darien**, 1446, 4541  
**Darius**, king of Persia, 4031  
**Darjeeling**, 2840, 2872  
**"Dark Ages,"** xxxvi  
**Darling Downs**, 292  
**Darrynane**, 2954  
**Dassazoumbé**, 1562, 1565  
**Dates**, packing, 2889, 3886  
**Date Palms**, Algerian, 97, 102  
 —Iraq, 2910  
 —Tunis, 4953, 4960  
**Daugava** (Dvina), river, 3272  
**Daule**, natives, 1633  
**Daurians**, 3519–20  
**David I.** (Scotland), 4532  
**David II.** (Scotland), 4536  
**Dayaks**, cock-fighting, 811  
 —defeat (1849), 892  
 —marriage ceremony, 800  
 —origin, 3685, 3701  
 —tribes, 806, 3696  
 —types, 814  
**Dayton**, 5088  
**Davies**, Dr. Walford, 5298  
**Davis**, Jefferson, 5220  
**Dead Sea**, 3889, 3891–92, 3948, 3955, 3986  
 —Arab name, 3890  
**Dean**, Forest of, hauling lumber, 1897  
**Death customs**. *See* Funeral customs  
**Deb Raja**, facing, 410, 413  
**De brău**, Rumanian dance, 4224  
**Debreczen**, 2640, 2669, 2680  
**Deccan**, 2785, 2867–68  
**Delagoa Bay**, 4205  
**Delaware Indians**, 5202  
**Delcasse**, M., 2225, 2230–31  
**Delft**, 3657  
**Delhi**, coronation durbars, 2879  
 —description, 2862–65  
 —Indian legislature (1921), 2865, 2881  
 —Mogul empire, capital, 2874–75  
 —mosque, 2794  
 —mosque, at prayer in, 2795, 2824  
 —mutiny, 2877  
 —reference, 4033  
**Delphi**, 2485–89  
**Demavend**, peak, 3987  
**Dendera**, Temple of Hathor, 1667  
**Déné**, 5213  
**Denkjera**, overthrown by Ashantis, 621  
**Denmark**, agriculture, 1597  
 —area, 1623  
 —army, 1575, 1623  
 —artists, 1590  
 —Boy Scouts, 1589  
 —butter packing, 1577  
**Denmark**, colonies, 1611  
 —commerce, 1623  
 —communications, 1623  
 —constitutions, 1622, 1623  
 —cooperative movement, 1596  
 —currency, 1600  
 —cycle race, 1588  
 —dairy farming, 1597  
 —dancing, 1583  
 —description, 1575  
 —divisions, 1623  
 —divorce law, 1580  
 —eminent men, 1586  
 —football match, 1588  
 —girl graduates, 1582  
 —Girl Scouts, 1589  
 —government, 1623  
 —Great War effects, 1600  
 —gymnastic system, 1596  
 —harvesting, 1602  
 —high school system, 1596, 1609  
 —history, 1619–23  
 —industries, 1623  
 —language, 1610  
 —map, 1620  
 —navy, 1623  
 —politics, 1590  
 —population, 1575, 1623  
 —porcelain kilns, 1590–95  
 —pottery industry, 1590–95  
 —products, 1622, 1623  
 —Reformation, 1620  
 —relations with Iceland, 2701–3  
 —religion, 1595, 1623  
 —royal ballet, 1583  
 —scientists, 1586  
 —Slesvig restored, 1622  
 —sports and pastimes, 1595  
 —swallow diving, 1587  
 —towns, 1623  
 —village cottages, 1606  
 —war with Germany (1864), 2460, 5320  
 —woman franchise, 1595, 1622  
 —women rowing, 1586  
 —yachting, 1604  
**Deorham**, battle of (577), 5307  
**Derby**, the, 1866–67, 1869, 1870  
**Derna**, 3109, 3114  
**Dervishes**, type, 230, 2521, 4985  
**Derwangiri**, 410  
**Detroit**, 5183  
**Deus**, João de, 4177  
**Devil-dancers**, Ceylon, 1195, 1197, 1208  
 —Indian, 2766  
 —lamas of Sikkim, 2832  
 —Liberia, 3325  
 —Tibet, 4894, 4906  
**Devil-lizard**, 272  
**Devil's Isle**, 2313  
**Devil-worshippers**, Mesopotamia, 2891  
**Devon**, 1788, 1790–91–92  
**De Witt**, John, 3668, 3669  
**Dhanukdhari**, fakir, 2773  
**Dharir Raja**, 412  
**Dhow**, 628, 651, 790  
**Diamond-mines**, S. Africa, 4691, 4693  
 4696–98, 4701, 4709  
**Diamond seekers**, Brazil, 489  
**Diamond workers**, Amsterdam, 3641,  
 3657  
**Diaz**, Bartholomew, 889, 4707  
**Diaz**, Porfirio, president, 3508  
**Dickens**, Charles, 1852, 1984, 5103, 5105  
**Diderot**, 2285  
**Diego Garcia**, islands, 668, 747  
**Dieppe**, prawn fishers, 2205  
**Dignano**, 3083, 3095  
**Digos**, 651  
**Dimbovitza**, river, blessing, 4262  
**Dinan**, peasant spinning, 2199  
**Dindings**, 895  
**Dinkas**, 634, 636  
**Dinorwic**, slate quarries, 5289  
**Discovery**. *See* Exploration  
**Discus thrower**, 1504, 4783  
**Diu**, 4209  
**Diving**, Danish woman, 1587  
**Djebel-el-Arz**, 3309  
**Dnieper**, river, 4363, 5039, 5045–46  
**Dobromiri**, natives weaving, 1030  
**Dobruja**, the, 4228, 4246, 4249, 4267  
**Do bu**, chief with wife, 911  
**Dodecanese**, 3106  
**Dog**, in cart, Holland, 3661

Dog, and donkey in harness, 2220  
 Dogari, 539  
 Dolichocephalic, xvi, xx  
 Dolomites, 3078  
 Dolon (Lama Mias), 3530  
 Domazlice, dress, 1509  
 Dominic, Saint, 3040-41  
 Dominica, 760, 775, 784  
 Dominican Republic. *See* Santo Domingo  
 Dominos, Chinese women playing, 1349  
 Donegal, peasant's dwelling, 2958  
 Dongai, 930  
 Donkey and dog in harness, 2220  
 Donkeys, 3320  
 Dorkovo, Moslem graveyard, 1029  
 Dorpat (Tartu), 2032-33, 2041, 3281  
 Dorsat, 1756, 1760, 1781  
 Dost Mohammed, ameer, 43  
 Dostolevski, 4283  
 Douarnenez, 2158, 2174, 2176, 2206  
 Doukhobors (spirit-wrestlers), 1126, 2359  
 Douro, river, 4148  
 Downs, battle of the (1639), 3668  
 Drake, Sir Francis, 889, 5247  
 Draughts, 106, 4521  
 Dravidians, architecture, 2736  
 —peoples, 2317, 2766, 2785, 2787, 2854, 2869, 2917, 5327, 5376  
 —religions, 2755-56  
 "Dreas," 2809  
 Dresden, 2398, 2448, 2451  
 Drayfus, Captain, 2313  
 Dromedaries, Algerian, 108  
 Droszky, 3440, 5047  
 Droids, 2970, 5297, 5299, 5300-1, 5304  
 Drum, West African, 4207  
 Druses, agriculturists, 3309  
 —aristocracy, decay of, 3307  
 —beliefs, 3306  
 —boys preferred to girls, 3313  
 —chief's house, 3301  
 —children, *treatm* nt, 3313  
 —customs, 330-9, 3312-14  
 —voice, 3313  
 —ends with Maronites, 3307, 3317-20  
 —ru, worn by women, 3304, 3313  
 —uses, 3307-08  
 —marriage, customs, 3304, 3312-13  
 —mourning, 3313-14  
 —mulcters, 3322  
 —names, 3313  
 —origin, 3307  
 —sacred places, 3314  
 —village, 3302, 3307, 3308-9  
 —villagers at work in field, 3306  
 —women, 3312  
 Duallas, native carvings, 2305  
 Dublin, 2926-27-28  
 Duelling, 2666  
 Dugongs, 268  
 Dukduks, 899  
 Duke of York Island, 916  
 Dulcigno, 3552  
 Dumas, Alexandre, 2565  
 Dunbar, battle of, 4540  
 Dundee, 4522  
 Dunedin (New Zealand), 3800  
 Dungs, 4653-54  
 Dungle, 2959  
 Duns Scotus, 4532  
 Duplex, 2011, 2346  
 Durango, 4756  
 Durants, 38, 45  
 Durazo, 3307  
 Durazzo, 68, 63  
 Durban, 4673, 4695, 4702-5, 4708  
 Durga, Hindu goddess, 2870  
 Durian, 867  
 Dushan, the Great (Serbia), 4603-4  
 Dusions, 3696, 3701  
 Dutch, art, 3623-24  
 —character, 3613  
 —colonising powers, 3739  
 —costume, 3641-42  
 —family life, 3612  
 —food, 3661  
 —klompen, customs, 3651  
 —nationalism, 3616-17  
 —physique, 3612-13  
 —rural life, 3642-46  
 —South Africa. *See* Afrikander  
 —types, 3611-65  
 —in U.S.A., 5159  
 Dutch East India Co., 3667, 4631

Dutch East Indies, area, 3673  
 —development, 3717-23  
 —government, 3673-74  
 —map, 3739  
 —population, 3673  
 —races, 3685  
 Dutch Guiana. *See* Guiana, Dutch  
 Dutch West India Co., 3724  
 Dutch West Indies, 3696, 3739  
 Dvina (Daugava), river, 3272  
 Dvina, river (Northern), 4315  
 Dvorák, Czech composer, 1507  
 Dyaks. *See* Dayaks  
 Dyer's Knotweed, 3443  
 Dyreskard Pass, 3875  
 Dzungaria. *See* Zungaria

## E

Eagle, trained for hunting, 4657  
 Eagle's nest, Australian, 267  
 "Earth Eye," 1313  
 East India Co., 518, 890, 1932, 2008, 2874-77, 4631-32  
 Easter Island, statues, 1279  
 Ebal, mt., 3889  
 Ebert, Friedrich, president, 2387, 2389  
 Ebisu, Japanese god, 3157, 3158  
 Ebo, 681  
 Echternach, 3374, 3382  
 Economic supremacy, xlv  
 Ecuador, area, 1642, 1643  
 —army, 1641, 1643  
 —cacao industry, 1635  
 —commerce, 1643  
 —communications, 1643  
 —constitution, 1643  
 —education, 1643  
 —effect of Panama Canal, 1638  
 —fiesta, 1626-27  
 —government, 1630, 1643  
 —history, 1642-43  
 —Indians, 1625-27, 1630-37, 1640-41  
 —industries, 1643  
 —map, 1642  
 —mother carrying child, 1638  
 —navy, 1643  
 —negroes, 1627  
 —Panama hats, 1631, 3964  
 —population, 1643  
 —products, 1635, 1643  
 —provinces, 1643  
 —religion, 1643  
 —religious festival, 1626, 1627  
 —rivers, 1642  
 —sun-heated bath water, 1629  
 —towns, 1643  
 —vegetable ivory, 1635  
 Ecuadorians, customs, 1640  
 —types, 1624-41  
 Edam, cheeses, 3660  
 Eden Mission (1863), 412  
 Edina, 3325  
 Edinburgh, archery, 4505  
 —castle, 4452  
 —description, 4499-503  
 —house of John Knox, 4451  
 —old town, 4452, 4503  
 —Princes Street, 4446  
 —Royal proclamation, 4450  
 —University, 4458  
 —University, lord rector, 4453  
 —University, a "rag," 4453  
 —woman selling whelks, 4525  
 Edo (town), 722, 724. *See* Benin  
 Edo (tribe), birth customs, 688  
 —funeral customs, 691  
 —gods, 704  
 —Ova dancer, 681  
 —religion, 704  
 —secret society, 704  
 Education, native system, 3327-29. *See* under particular countries  
 Edward I. (England), 2004, 4522-23, 5310  
 Edward III. (England), xxxviii, 2004-5, 2282, 4195  
 Edward IV. (England), 2005-7  
 Edward VII. (England), 1808-25, 2350  
 Effelrich, bridal couples, 2379  
 Egmont, Mount, 3787  
 Egret, 5258  
 Egypt, agriculture, 1686-90  
 —ancient writing, 1746  
 —antiquities, 1729, 1742-53  
 —Arab children, 1697  
 Egypt, architecture, 1747-50  
 —area, 1754  
 —army, 1712, 1754  
 —Beduins, 1710-12  
 —Bishârin, 1706-11  
 —boundaries, 1729  
 —British Protectorate, 741, 1684, 1754  
 —butter-making, 1711  
 —camels, 1651, 1687, 1730  
 —carpenter, 1703  
 —climate, 1743  
 —commerce, 1755  
 —communications, 1655, 1755  
 —connexion with Mexico, 3463  
 —constitution, 1754  
 —cultivable area, 1659  
 —defence, 1754  
 —description, 1754  
 —development, 740  
 —donkeys, 1650  
 —dung for fuel, 1703  
 —education, 1685, 1755  
 —European population, 1682, 1695-1709  
 —extended territories, 1729  
 —fellâhin, 1652, 1664, 1682-86, 1710  
 —felucca, 1672  
 —fisherman, 1691  
 —flora, 1712-29  
 —government, 1684, 1754  
 —grain boats on Nile, 1671  
 —health resorts, 1709-10  
 —houses, 1690  
 —history, 1645-52, 1743-54, 3951-53, 3954, 5018, 5020  
 —independence (1922), 1684  
 —industries, 1755  
 —irrigation, 1688-90  
 —Khedive, 1684  
 —land conditions, 1674  
 —language, 1754  
 —and Lebanon, 3316, 3320  
 —literature, 1750  
 —Lower, 1652  
 —Mahmal and Kisweh, 1657-59, 1691-95  
 —map, 1755  
 —marionette show, 1652  
 —military display, 1657  
 —models, ancient boats, 1750, 1752-53  
 —mosques, 1662  
 —music, 1674  
 —Nile floods, 1674  
 —nomad tribes, 1708, 1711  
 —nôrag, 1686  
 —official and wife, 1663  
 —peasant population, 1652  
 —pilgrimage to Mecca, 1691-95  
 —ploughing, 1687  
 —population, 1682, 1754  
 —pottery, 1704, 1705  
 —poultry, 1698  
 —products, 1674  
 —provinces, 1659  
 —pyramids, 1665, 1669, 1705-9, 1747  
 —religion, 1755  
 —religious festivals, 1681  
 —rope-making, 1702  
 —sâqleh, 1689, 1692  
 —school, 1685  
 —servants, 1690-91  
 —shaddîf, 1688  
 —Sphinx, 1668  
 —sugar-cane, 1697  
 —tâbût, 1689  
 —tailor's shop, 1677  
 —Temple of Isis, Philae, 1707  
 —tinsmiths, 1676  
 —toffee stall, 1698  
 —tomb of Mehenkwetre, 1744-53  
 —tourists, 1705-10  
 —towns, 1684-90, 1755  
 —Upper, 1655  
 —veiled women, 1682, 1683  
 —village, 1678, 1698  
 —village administration, 1659  
 —water-carriers, 1679, 1680; facing 1682, 1696  
 —woman and child, 1728  
 —women fetching water, 1699, 1700  
 Egyptianians, customs, 1681-82, 1690  
 —dress, 1664, 1682, 1729  
 —Effendiât, 1652  
 —food, 1662  
 —funeral customs, 1653, 1681  
 —marriage customs, 1654, 1655, 1680



- Egyptians**, superstitions, 1712, 1730  
—of towns, 1682, 1684  
—types, 1644–1753  
—women's position, 1683, 1690
- Eiger**, 4820
- Ekka**, 2779
- Elam**, 1746, 1747, 2920
- El-Azd**, tribe, 3887–88
- Elba**, 2287, 2459
- Elbing**, 2393
- Elbruz**, peak, 2353
- Elburz Mts.**, range, 3987
- Elche**, 4762, 4764
- El Dorado**, legend, 1433
- Elephants**, Annamese cutting up, 161  
—of Baroda, Gaekwar, 2727  
—at Bengal festival, 2737  
—hauling logs in Burma, 1054  
—Indian types, 2868–69  
—Kandy temple, 1230  
—pack work in Burma, 1055  
—Siam, in keddah, 4611
- Elephantiasis**, 3972
- Elgon**, Mount, 641
- El-Hakim**, Egyptian king, 3306
- Eliminya Society**, 686
- Elizavetopol**, 349, 348
- Elizabeth**, queen (England), 2008, 3667, 4539, 4812
- Elizabeth**, queen (Rumania), 4231
- Elizabeth**, empress (Russia), 4368
- Elk**, 4787
- Ellis Island**, 949, 5110–11
- Ellora**, rock temples, 2788
- Ellwangen**, peasant musicians, 2439
- El-Mansur**, sultan, 3594
- Elmina**, 585, 4196
- El Moran**, 527
- El Morlo**, 527
- El-Obeid**, market-man, 636
- El Paso**, 5169
- El Salvador** (Costa Rica), farm, 1461
- Elves**, reincarnation belief, 728
- Emerald industry**, Colombia, 1448
- Emu man**, Australian, 305
- Enamel workers**, Japanese, 3186, 3187
- Enfidaville**, 4957
- Engadine**, 4832
- England**, aesthetic craze, 1798–99, 1801  
—agriculture, 1792, 1812–13, 1846, 2013  
—American colonies lost, 5215–19  
—apprentices, 1774–75  
—archery, 1888, 1889, 4505  
—architecture, 1793–96  
—area, 2015  
—army, 2015  
—army, Black Watch, 4456  
—army, field battery, 1919  
—army, Lancers, 1920  
—army, Life Guards, 1798, 1918  
—army, Queen's Own Cameron H., 4457  
—army, Royal Engineers, 1921  
—army, Royal West Surrey Regt., 3567  
—army, Sherwood Foresters, 1920  
—army, tank and armoured car, 1919  
—art, 1796–1802, 1990  
—beating the bounds, 1891  
—betting, 1874  
—birth rate, 1834  
—blacksmith, 1924; facing 1928  
—Boy Scout, 1949  
—boys at cricket, 1850  
—capital and labour, 2013–14  
—charities, 1863–66, 1928–29, 1953  
—charity dinners, 1865–66  
—Chartists, 2013–14  
—child labour, 1774–75, 2013  
—children on seashore, 1854–55  
—Christianity, 1759, 1760, 2001  
—cinema, 1990–93  
—clergy, 1905–8, 1925–26  
—climate, 1967, 1973  
—coal first used, 1794  
—collecting seaweed, 1844  
—colonies, development, 2014  
—colonies, founded, 1931–33, 2010  
—commerce, 2005, 2007, 2011, 2015  
—communications, 2015  
—constitution, 1769–70  
—corn laws, 2013  
—coronation chair, 4534  
—costers, 1837, 1866  
—cottages, 1781, 1786, 1790, 1814, 1815, 1823, 1893, 1902, 1903, 1968, 1969
- England**, criminal law, 1763  
—dairymaid, 1809  
—defence, 2015  
—depopulation, rural, 1832–34  
—Derby Day, 1866–67, 1869, 1870  
—description, 2015  
—disestablishment, 1908  
—domestic science, 1778, 1779  
—drinking, 1764–67  
—early invasions, 1758–62, 2001  
—education, 1777, 1850, 1983–85, 2015  
—Education Act (1870), 1854–55  
—emancipation, women, 1768–69, 1882–91  
—Established Church, 1906–31, 1984  
—fairs, 1974, 1975, 1977  
—farm, 1788, 1791  
—farmer in fields, 1792  
—feudal system, 1830, 1831, 1836, 2002  
—fishermen, 1765, 1881–85  
—fishing industry, 1841, 1989  
—flower-girls, 1836  
—forests, 4801  
—franchise, 1769, 1849  
—Franchise Acts (1867 and 1885), 2014  
—Freemasons' procession, 1995  
—garden, 1771  
—girl in cornfield, facing 1856  
—girl delivering milk, 1966  
—Girl Guides, 1991  
—girls at drill, 1776  
—gypsies, 1956, 1960, 1967  
—gypsies, caravans, 1957  
—gypsy, fortune-teller, 1874  
—girls in swing-boats, 1931  
—Gordon riots (1780), 1857  
—government, 1769–78, 1825, 1850, 2015  
—Great War, 1849, 1888  
—harvesting, 1812, 1813  
—hay stacking, 1846  
—herring fisheries, 1989  
—history, 1757–64, 2001–14  
—hop-picking, 1958–65  
—horse show, 1875  
—hours of labour, 1774–75  
—houses, 1793–96  
—ice-cream seller, 1838  
—Industrial Revolution, 1830, 1926, 2012–13  
—industrial system, 1774–75  
—industries, 2015  
—inn, 1996  
—Jews, 1929  
—“Jews' houses,” 1793  
—judges' procession, 1977  
—knife-grinder, 1782  
—Labour Party, 1847, 1850  
—lace-making, 1886  
—land tenure, 1758, 1762, 1831–32, 2001  
—launching a lifeboat, 1887  
—lavender fields, 1993  
—law, 1763, 1778, 1988–89, 2001–2  
—licensed trade, 1765–67  
—literature, 1856, 2008  
—lumber hauling, 1892, 1897, 1982  
—map, 2003  
—May-day, 1784, 1785  
—merry-go-round, 1931  
—Methodism, 1927–29  
—miners, 1926, 1927  
—mole-catcher, 1981  
—motor coaches, 1997  
—names of towns, 1758  
—national evolution, 5314  
—naval power, growth, 2008  
—Naval Welfare Committee, 1915  
—navy, 2015  
—navy, gun's crew, 1913  
—navy, gun team, 1915  
—navy, officers, 1910  
—navy, signalmen, 1914  
—navy, stokers, 1912  
—navy, wireless operator, 1912  
—Navigation Act, 5217  
—Nonconformity, 1908–10, 1927–29, 1984  
—old age pension, 1863  
—omnibus conductor, 1933  
—Parliament, 1770, 1800, 1847–48, 2003–4  
—party system, 1770–74, 1847  
—pavement artist, 1833  
—“Pearly” king, 1837  
—peasant proprietorship, 1758  
—policeman, 1932  
—politics, 1847
- England**, Poor Law, 1863, 2008  
—population, 2015  
—postman, 1835  
—potato harvest, 1954–55  
—Presbyterians, 1917–18  
—press, 1855–56, 1874–76, 1979–83  
—public dinners, 1847, 1866, 1868  
—public houses, 1764–67  
—public schools, 1827, 1830, 1837–40  
—punting on Thames, 1772–73  
—Puritanism, 1917–27, 1931–34, 2009  
—railway strike (1919), 1849  
—railways, guard and signalman, 1925  
—reform of abuses, 1861–61  
—relations, king and people, 1808–25  
—relations with Americans, 5103, 5105  
—relations with other nations, 1934–63  
—relations with France, post-war, 2132–38  
—religion, 1905–23, 1929–31, 1984, 2015  
—religious reformers, 1910–13  
—religious procession, 1907  
—rivers, 2015  
—Roman remains, 1760, 1761  
—round-up of swans, Thames, 1839  
—Royal Air Force, 1922, 1923, 2015  
—royal levy, 1799  
—rural scenes, 1781–92, 1809–24, 1841–46, 1892–1904, 1954–72, 1977–2000  
—Salvation Army, 1906, 1910, 1912  
—school, children's band, 1850  
—schools, scenes, 1802–7  
—sheep-shearing, 1970  
—shepherd and flock, 1985  
—sheriffs, nomination, 1848  
—shoeblack, 1834  
—social changes, 1993–95  
—social life, 1780, 1836–40  
—social relations, 1848–54, 1976–79  
—speech day at public schools, 1757, 17  
—spinning, 1987  
—sport and games, 1858–79, 1873–74  
—state charity, 1863  
—Statute of Apprentices, 2008  
—Statute of Labourers (1349), 2004  
—strikes, 1778  
—submarine, engine-room, 1911  
—Sunday, 1905  
—support of missions, 1866  
—swearing-in of Lord Chief Justice, 1795  
—thatcher, 1978  
—theatre, 1990–91, 1992  
—towns, 2015  
—town-crier, 1909  
—town planning, 1796  
—town, population, 1834  
—trades unions, 2014  
—travelling handymen, 1979  
—treaty with Russia (1907), 4373  
—trooping of colour, 1916  
—universities, 1826–31, 1984  
—village post office, 1896  
—village school-house, 1787  
—villainage, system, of, 2002, 2004–5  
—washing-day, 1895  
—weights and measures, 1825–26  
—woman voter, 1849  
—women and public life, 1886–89  
—women's rowing club, 1772  
—W.R.A.F., 1923  
—Yeomen of the Guard, 1936
- English**, amusements, 1878  
—aristocracy, 1835–36, 1873, 1994  
—character, 1762–64, 1770, 1778–80, 1827–80, 1852, 1856–63, 1880, 1882, 1933–67, 1973–67, 1973–76, 1985–60, 1994–95  
—as colonists, 1762, 1931–33, 2165  
—cookery, 1871–73  
—court dress, 1807–8  
—dress, 1802–8, 1826–27  
—gentleman, 1975–76  
—homes, 1775–79, 1857  
—hospitality, 1780, 1868  
—language in diplomacy, 2135  
—love of sport, 1763, 1876, 1878  
—meals, 1868–71  
—origin, 1757, 1762–63  
—physique, 1767–68  
—speech-making, 1757–58, 1866–68  
—uniforms, 1807–8
- En-Nafira** (Nazareth), 3918
- Entente Cordiale**, 2130–31
- Enver Bey**, 5021



- Epirus**, 48, 55  
**Epsom**, Derby Day, 1866-67, 1869-70, 1956  
**Eric IX.**, king, 2083, 4810  
**Eritrea**, agriculture, 3116  
 —Askari trooper, 3110  
 —area, 3107  
 —communications, 3118-19  
 —climate, 3116  
 —defence force, 3107, 3110  
 —fauna, 3116  
 —Italian colonisation, 3106, 3115  
 —language, 3118  
 —map, 3120  
 —population, 3107, 3116-18  
 —products, 3116  
 —religions, 3118  
 —rivers, 3119  
 —towns, 3118  
**Erivan** (republic), 245  
 —(town), 245, 2353  
**Erzgebirge**, 2371, 2449  
**Esa**, woman, 557  
**Escudunac**, 4756  
**Esdraelon**, plain of, 3889, 3954  
**Esha**, mother and baby, 685  
**Eskimos**, Alaska, 5186-90, 5191  
 —boning reindeer meat, 3769  
 —boy punting on ice, 3759  
 —character and customs, 5186, 5190  
 —diminishing numbers, 3762  
 —education, 3757  
 —Greenland, 1609-17  
 —hunting, 3760  
 —huts, 5188  
 —meaning of name, 3758-62  
 —missionaries' work, 3757  
 —origin, 3774, 5376  
 —seal-fishing, 5189  
 —sense of direction, 3767  
 —summer occupations, 3770  
 —types, 3757-74, 5190  
 —woman fishing, 5187  
 —women's dress, 3765  
 —skisher, 5014  
**Ezech**, 1685, 1716  
**Esparto grass**, 102  
**Essex**, 1760  
**Esthonia**, Agrarian Reform Bill, 2042  
 —agriculture, 2035, 2042  
 —army, 2029  
 —autonomy (1917), 2020  
 —celebrating a birthday, 2039  
 —climate, 2042  
 —commerce and industries, 2048  
 —constituent assembly, 2030  
 —constitution, 2033  
 —description, 2017  
 —drill display, 2028  
 —education, 2033, 2037  
 —farmer and son, 2019  
 —farmer's house, 2034  
 —fisherman's wife netting, 2024  
 —fishermen, 2018, 2047  
 —flag, 2048  
 —Flying Force, 2029  
 —flax harvesting, 2049  
 —girls of agricultural school, 2031  
 —hay-making, 2016, 2050  
 —history, 2017-26  
 —language, 2037  
 —literature, 2038-39  
 —map, 2017  
 —military school, 2028  
 —music, 2012  
 —national dress, 2052  
 —peasant homestead, 2044  
 —peasants returning, 2033  
 —peasants in country costumes, 2022  
 —peasants, washerwomen, 2026-27  
 —population, 2038  
 —products, 2042  
 —rye harvest, 2032, 2035  
 —relations with Germans, 2042, 2048  
 —religion, 2038  
 —republic (1920), 2023, 2033  
 —sheep-shearing, 2034  
 —shipping, 2048  
 —strength of national spirit, 2018, 2048  
 —war graves, 2040  
**Esthonians**, breast buckles of peasant women, 2020  
 —bride from Oesel Island, facing 2024  
 —character, 2037-38  
 —dancing, 2036  
**Esthonians**, origin, 2017  
 —story-telling, 2038  
 —types, 2017-52  
**Etchmiadzin**, 230, 231, 238, 2358  
**Ethiopia**. *See* Abyssinia  
**Ethnographic atlas**, 5377-88  
**Etna**, Mount, 3049-50, 3057  
**Eton**, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1826  
**Eupen**, 379  
**Euphrates**, river, 2884, 2891, 2908, 2913  
 —irrigation scheme, 2899  
**Eurasians**, 854, 870  
**Europe**, British colonies, 977, 1007  
 —civilization, xviii  
 —economic reconstruction, xliii  
 —evolution of nationalities, xxii, 5314-24  
 —history after Renaissance, xi  
 —natural subsistence of man, x  
 —racial types, xvii, 5373, 5376  
 —tribal territories, xxii  
**Everest**, Mt., 3597, 4915  
**Evoluta**, 4822, 4854  
**Exploration**, British African, xxxviii, 745  
**Exports**. *See* Commerce, *under* each country  
**Eylan**, battle of (1807), 2287  
**Eyre**, Edward John, 314  
**Ezubo**, tribal leader, 721
- F**
- Fakirs**. *See under* Hindus and India  
**Falaise**, convention of, 4532  
**Falashas**, 17  
**Falconer**, 1360, 3996  
**Faldetta**, 993-995, 1000  
**Falkirk**, battle of, 4534  
 —Moor, battle of, 4542  
**Falkland Islands**, 210, 775-78, 782, 784  
**Falun**, copper mine, 4804  
**Fan Tribe**, 2303, 4774  
**Fan Yeh**, Chinese scholar, 3126  
**Fantis**, 616  
 —fetish god, 684  
 —roof garden, 592  
 —sickness custom, 682  
 —types, 577-609  
**Fafruns**, 1735  
**Farming**. *See* Agriculture *under* particular countries  
**"Faro"**, 361  
**Faroe Islands**, 1596, 1599, 3878  
**Fars**, 4000, 4010  
**Fascist movement**, 2082, 3013, 4431, 4436  
**Fashoda**, 2304, 2349  
**Fatimite Caliphs**, 3954, 4876  
**Fatoh Khan**, 43  
**Faulhorn**, climbers, 4828  
**Fayal**, island, Azores, 4206, 4207  
**Federal Union of Central America**, 3830  
**Federal Territory**, Australia, 315  
**Federated Malay States**. *See* Malay States  
**Feisal**, emir, 2619, 2894, 2908, 2921  
 —sultan, 3888  
**Feluca**, 1672  
**Fencing**, Cambodian instructress, 1115  
**Fengshui**, 1296  
**Fengtu-hsien**, cemetery, 1406  
**Fengtien** (Sheng-king), area, 3429  
 —description, 3430  
 —fruit-growing, 3444  
 —government, 3429  
 —industries, 3430, 3446  
 —minerals, 3446  
 —population, 3437  
 —towns open to foreign trade, 3448  
**Ferdinand**, king of Castile and Aragon, 4767, 4771  
**Ferdinand I.**, Holy Roman emperor, 338  
**Ferdinand II.**, Holy Roman emperor, 1556  
**Ferdinand**, tsar of Bulgaria, 1042  
**Ferdinand**, Maximilian, 3503, 3508  
**Fernando Po**, 4775  
**Perry**, Jules, 2348, 2349, 2350  
**Fetichists**, 4647  
**Fetish god**, Fanti, 684  
 —man, 681, 682  
**Fetichism**, 702  
 —Dahomian carving fetish, 1563  
 —Dahomian high priest, 1561  
**Fez**, buildings, 3590  
 —description, 3583, 3585  
 —founder, 3593  
 —gateway, 3583  
 —proposed railway, 2300  
 —sultan's palace, 3570
- Fions**. *See* Fongs  
**Fiesole**, girl straw-plaiting, 3008  
**Fifeshire**, 4527  
**Fig cultivation**, Smyrna, 5010  
**Fig-tree**, Nigerian, 529  
**Figurines**, 728  
**Fiji**, administration, 968  
 —area, 975  
 —British acquisition, 900, 974  
 —canoe sailing, 960  
 —coconut cultivation, 963  
 —copra industry, 963  
 —cult of Luvu-ni-wai, 940  
 —European population, 942  
 —feast, 959  
 —fishing, 958  
 —funeral customs, 921  
 —map, 973  
 —marriage customs, 919  
 —natives, types, 942, 943, 957-59  
 —pig roasting, 961  
 —population, 975  
 —products, 975  
 —property ownership, 913  
 —turtle dressing, 959  
 —war dance, 957  
 —wizards, 930  
**Fijians**, crime detection, 934  
 —description, 998  
 —education, 940  
 —occupations, 913  
 —religion, 940  
 —superstition, 940  
**Filanjana**, 3393, 3426  
**Filfolo**, island, 993  
**Filipinos**, characteristics, 4098-4111  
 —drama, 4111  
 —intermarriage with Chinese, 4099-4102  
 —question of independence, 4097  
 —religion, 4098  
 —types, 4080-4111  
 —women, 4107  
**Film-acting**, 1990-93, 5117-18, 5184, 5185  
**Finglas**, new church, 2929  
**Finistère** (Dept.), 2189, 2196  
**Finland**, army, 2087  
 —art, 2086  
 —bath-houses, 2063  
 —boating to market, 2079  
 —bridge in country district, 2056  
 —cargo boat, 2078  
 —Christianity, 2084  
 —church boats, 2070  
 —commerce, 2077-78, 2087  
 —communications, 2087  
 —constitution granted (1809), 2058, 2085  
 —cottage interior, 2069  
 —country life, 2064, 2071  
 —description, 2063, 2087  
 —divorce, 2071  
 —education, 2074-76, 2077, 2087  
 —elementary school pupils, 2082  
 —equality of sexes, 2071-75  
 —fishermen, 2059, 2065  
 —forest-clearing, 2055  
 —government, 2087  
 —haymakers and wain, 2060  
 —history, 2058, 2084-87  
 —House of Representatives, 2062  
 —houses, 2063  
 —industries, 2077-78, 2087  
 —language, 2057, 2086, 4790  
 —literature, 2086  
 —logging rafts, 2066  
 —lonely lake, 2064  
 —Mankala Rapids, 2079  
 —map, 2085  
 —music, 2081  
 —navy, 2087  
 —population, 2071, 2087  
 —produce, 2063  
 —prohibition law (1919), 2071  
 —religion, 2064, 2087  
 —republic (1917), 2086  
 —rye bread, 2061  
 —seal hunting, 2086  
 —shops, 2063  
 —street sweepers, 2075  
 —"talkoo," 2077  
 —timber industry, 2066-67, 2077  
 —towns, 2087  
 —universal suffrage, 2059, 2062  
 —waterfalls, profits, 2081  
 —well with shelter, 2068

# General Index

Fin—Fri

- Finns**, character, 2057–59, 2063  
—dress, 2064  
—folk-songs and dances, 2064–71, 2077  
—food, 2063  
—games, 2080, 2081  
—origin, 2057, 2084, 3844, 4790, 5376  
—patriotism, 2071, 2077  
—superstition, 2065, 2071  
—Sweden, 4790  
—types, 2053–83  
—wedding feast, 2069  
—women's position, 2071–72, 2074
- Finno-Ugrian Language**, 5327
- Finsen**, Niels, memorial, facing 1596
- Fire-beetles**, Mexico, 3499
- Fireflies**, 1217
- Fire worship**, Azerbaijan, 347
- Fish cages**, Solomon Islands, 931
- Fish**, catching, Nigeria, 561  
—spearing, 931  
—trap, New Britain, 917
- Fisherman's Lake**, Liberia, 3323
- Fishing industries**. *See under* particular countries
- Fitch**, Ralph, 590
- Fittellworth**, 1824, 1985
- Finme**, agreement with Italy and Yugoslavia (1921), 2096  
—Arditi, 2092, 2095  
—Corso, 2088  
—d'Annunzio, dictator, 2090–92, 2096  
—description, 2090, 2096  
—festivals, 2096  
—flag, 2091  
—government, 2092  
—history, 2089  
—independence (1920), 2096  
—map, 2089  
—population, 2089  
—soldiers of d'Annunzio, 2091, 2094  
—union with Italy, 2089–90
- Five Nation Indians**, 1153
- Flaam**, 3879
- Flagellants**, 4102, 4103
- Flanders**, 2180
- Flax industry**, Belgium, 356, 357  
—Germany, 2442, 2443  
—Latvia, 3272, 3278  
—Livonia, 3272  
—New Zealand, 3778, 3792  
—Rumania, 4254, 4255
- Flemings**, 352, 5294–96, 5317  
—archery, 359  
—character, 363  
—language, 373, 375  
—types, 351, 362
- Flinders**, Matthew, 313, 4883
- Flodden**, battle of, 4537
- Florence**, 3007, 3018, 3019, 3032–42, 5322
- Flores**, tribes, 3685
- Florida**, 4772, 5135, 5219
- Flower industry**, Channel Is., 984, 985  
—Scilly Is., 1971–72, 2006
- Flushing**, fishwives, 3615
- Flute**, Japanese, 3199
- Flute-player**, New Caledonia, 2343
- Fly**, man-eating, Guiana, 2315
- Folkendingen**, 3375
- Fondong**, warrior, 616
- Fongs**, 1559
- Fontenoy**, battle of (1745), 2285
- Fool-hen**, 1172
- Football**, Dances v. English, 1588  
—England, 1858, 1859, 1876  
—Scotland, 4520–21  
—U.S.A., 5171
- Forbes**, Mrs. Rosita, 1735, 1736, 1740
- Forcados**, rainfall, 564
- Ford motor car**, 6181
- Formosa** (Taiwan), aborigines, 2098–2121  
—camphor industry, 2102, 2125–27  
—catamaran, 2123  
—climate, 2097, 2104  
—commerce, 2102, 2127  
—death-rate, 2097  
—dialects, 2101, 2104  
—flora and fauna, 2099  
—forests, 2102  
—head-hunting, 2101–4  
—hillmen, 2112, 2115  
—history, 2113–27, 3222  
—houses of tribesmen, 2102–3, 2110–11  
—industries, 2102, 2127  
—Japanese administration, 2119, 2124–27
- Formosa**, map, 2097  
—military training, 2124  
—mission work, 2117, 2120  
—modern development, 2127  
—population, 2104  
—produce, 2098–99  
—rope bridges, 2122  
—scenery, 2097–98  
—storehouses, raised, 2103  
—towns, 2104  
—tribes, 2104  
—typhoons, 2104  
—women in woven garments, 2105
- Fort a la Corne Indians**, chief, 1142
- Fort Jameson**, 4220, 4221
- Fostat**, 1645
- Foster**, Stephen, 5080
- Fouesnant**, Breton funeral, 2162
- Foumba**, king, 641
- Fourah Bay**, college, 623
- "Fox and Geese"**, Japanese playing, 3196
- Fox hunting**, 1766, 1882
- Fox**, superstitions, Japan, 3153
- France**, alcoholism, 2252  
—area, 2289  
—army, 2132, 2253–73, 2289  
—attempts to found Mexican empire, 3508, 5220  
—barber, 2194  
—birth-rate, 2186–87  
—bureaucracy, 2168, 2181  
—Chasseurs Alpins, 2235, 2255  
—church and state, conflict, 2131, 2143–44, 2219–25  
—clubs, 2188  
—collecting resin, 2246  
—colonial administration 2165, 2180  
—colonial trade, 2180–81, 2186  
—colonies, 2186, 2290–352  
—commerce, 2180–81, 2239, 2309  
—Commune (1871), 2144–45  
—communications, 2289  
—Company of East Indies, 2346  
—Concordat, 2131, 2144, 2287  
—constitution, 2286, 2287, 2289  
—culture, 2282–83  
—dog and donkey in harness, 2220  
—education, 2217–19, 2289  
—education for boys, 2210–16  
—education for girls, 2143, 2190–92  
—emigration, 2181–86  
—Entente Cordiale, 2130–31  
—franchise, 2143, 2288  
—Germany's threats to, 2130, 2225–26, 2230  
—goose, forcibly fed, 2277  
—government, 2131–32, 2165, 2289  
—Great War (1914–18), 2232–37, 2289  
—Great War, dissatisfaction with peace terms, 2129–30  
—hawker of vegetables, 2218  
—hemp growing, 2161  
—history, 2012, 2281–89  
—industries, 2289  
—juges de paix, 2192  
—language, 2251, 2281, 2283  
—language, use of, for diplomacy, 2135  
—law of inheritance, 2187–88  
—literature, 2140  
—local administration, 2168  
—Lycée Michelet, 2213–15  
—map, 2280  
—marriage, 2172, 2188, 2190  
—massacre of St. Bartholomew, 2284  
—mayor, 2146, 2171  
—ministers, 2131  
—national evolution, 5314–16  
—navy, 2141, 2289  
—orange grove, 2252  
—ox-wagon, 2268  
—pacifism, 2130–32  
—paper currency, 2145  
—Paternal Houses, 2209–10  
—peasant girl and donkey, facing 2168  
—peasant proprietorship, 2145, 2175, 2285  
—peasants, types, 2146–2279  
—policy, 2132  
—population, 2186–87, 2289  
—postman, 2442  
—press, 2135, 2252–53  
—registration of religious orders, 2221  
—relations with Britain, 2132–33  
—relations with Papacy, 2144
- France**, religion, 2289  
—republics, 2169–71, 2289  
—revolutions (1789), xli, 2012, 2155, 2219, 2285–87, 5318  
—revolutions (1830 and 1848), 2288, 5320  
—rivers, 2289  
—sabot-making, 2181, 2182, 2193  
—sailors, 2141  
—schoolmasters, 2217–21  
—servants, 2441–51  
—socialism, 2144–45  
—sport, 2140–42, 2213–14  
—States General, 2282, 2285  
—street names, 2134–35  
—taxation, 2253  
—territorial gains, 2350–51  
—theatre, influence of, 2139–40, 2251  
—towns, 2289  
—travel in, 2175–79  
—tuberculosis, 2252  
—universities, 2215–16  
—"Unknown Warrior's" grave, 2238  
—vintage scenes, 2156, 2157, 2253  
—war with Germany (1870), 2288–89, 2383–84, 2461, 3105, 4768, 5321–22  
—water carrier, 2226  
—woodcutter 2159. *See also* French
- Franchise Comte**, 5316
- Franchise Acts** (England), 2014
- Francia**, José G. R. de, 3971–72, 3982
- Francis II**, emperor (Austria), xxxvii, xli, 2459, 5319
- Francis Ferdinand**, archduke, 4606
- Francis I.** (France), 2159, 2283, 3102, 4767
- Francis II.** (France), 2283, 4538
- Francis of Assisi**, S., 3040–41
- Franciscan friars**, Italy, 3017
- Franco-German war** (1870), 2288–89, 2383–84, 2461, 3105, 4768
- Frankfort-on-Main**, 2384, 2393, 2446  
—Treaty of (1871), 2288
- Franks**, 2372, 2378, 3100  
—history, 2281, 2454–57  
—types, 3612–13
- Fray Bentos**, 5234, 5237
- Frederick William** (Brandenburg), 245
- Frederick III.** (Denmark & Norway), 162
- Frederick I.** (Barbarossa), 2457
- Frederick III.** (Nuremberg), 2457
- Frederick VI.** (Nuremberg), 2458
- Frederick Henry**, prince of Orange, 3668
- Frederick I.** (Prussia), 2459
- Frederick the Great**, 2398, 2459, 4142–44, 4368
- Frederickton**, 1183
- Free Trade**, 2013
- Freemasons' procession**, 1995
- Freetown**, 623, 630, 735, 747
- Freiburg** (Baden), 2445
- French**, aristocracy, 2156–64  
—character, 2147–56, 2164–65, 2169–75, 2226–30  
—children, 2149, 2192  
—as colonists, 2165, 2180–86  
—concierges, 2240–41, 2150–54  
—family council, 2192  
—family life, 2148–50, 2188–90  
—"gentilhomme," 1976  
—girls, up-bringing, 2143, 2190–92  
—meals, 2242–47  
—origin, 2147  
—thriftiness, 2150, 2171–72, 2175, 2180  
—types, 2141–279  
—women, position, 2142–43, 2188–92
- French Congo**, area, 2351  
—history of settlement, 2349  
—native hairdressing, 2307  
—native warrior, 2296  
—population, 2351  
—products, 2351  
—tattoo to welcome guest, 2297  
—woman, 2307. *See also* Africa, French Equatorial
- French Guiana**. *See* Guiana, French
- French Guinea**. *See* Guinea, French
- French Indo-China**, 2186, 2321–52  
*also* Annam, Cambodia, Cochinchina, Laos and Tong-king
- French Indo-China**, 2186, 2321–52. *See* also Annam, Cambodia, Cochinchina, Laos and Tong-king
- French Revolution**. *See under* France
- French Somaliland**. *See* Somaliland, Fr.
- French Sudan**, 2297, 2300
- Frere**, Sir Bartle, 4709–10
- Fribourg**, Canton, 4815



**Friendly Is.** See Tonga Is.  
**Friesians**, headresses, 3642  
**Friskians**, 2372, 2377, 2453-56, 3612-13  
**Fuego**, volcano, 2555  
**Fugar**, customs, 720  
**Fujikawa**, river, 3154  
**Fujiyama**, Mt., 3122, 3130, 3158-59, 3209, 3215

**Fuji-san**, 3169  
**Fulani** (Fulah, Fulbe), 2290, 2303, 2304  
 —character, 545-552, 614  
 —types, 537, 2300

**Fulmar**, 4467-68

**Funeral customs**, African native, 675, 691, 692, 693, 696, 702

—Australian native, 299-303, 305

—Breton, 2162, 2163, 2164

—Bulgarian, 1029

—Burma, 1067

—Cambodia, 1107, 1116

—Chinese, 1362-65, 1367, 1372

—Druses, 5313-14

—Egypt, 1653, 1681

—Fiji, 921

—Germany, 2432

—Greece, 2516

—Hindus, 2796

—Korea, 3254

—Lithuania, 3364

—Malagasy, 3417-23

—Montenegro, 3539, 3557

—New Guinea, 904, 910

—North American Indian, 1170, 5202-6

—Padaung, 1067

—Papua, 904, 910

—Peruvian Indians, 4072

—Siam, 4614, 4615, 4623-24

—Sierra Leone, 675, 693

—Tibet, 4902-5

—Turkey, 4984

**Fuolah**. See Fulani

**Furnes**, Passion Play, 367

**Furst**, Walter, 4857

**Fusan**, 3245, 3255-56, 3447

**Fushun**, coal-mines, 3212, 3442, 3446

**Fuzzy Wuzzies**, 14, 639, 1708

G

**Gaels**, 2946, 2969

**Gaelic**, language, 2947, 2969, 4526

**Galapagos Is.**, 1640-41

**Galiccia** (Poland), 5039, 5040

—oil-fields, 4131, 4133-34

**Galiccia** (Spain), 4713, 4750, 4766

**Galicians**, in Canada, 1130

**Gallilee**, Sea of, 3890, 3891

**Gallas**, 12, 16, 526, 646, 3120

—ancient invasion of Egypt, 1750, 1753

**Galle**, 1231, 4197

**Gallegos** (Galegos), 4713

**Gallieni**, general, 2348, 2350, 3383

**Gallipoli**, 5016

**Gallo-Romans**, 375

**Galveston**, 5087

**Galway**, 2037, 2043, 2957

**Gama**, Vasco da, 889, 2874, 4180, 4196

**Gambia**, 578, 630, 716, 739, 747

**Gambier Is.**, 2332-33, 2335, 2351

**Gandhi**, 2801, 2880

**Ganesh**, Hindu god, 2788, 2870

**Ganges**, river, 2840, 2867

—pilgrimages, 2771, 2839, 2855

—plains of, 2854, 2867

**Gangtok**, carpet industry, 2835

**Garay**, Juan de, 221

**Garden of Eden**, 2883

**Garibaldi**, 3104-5, 3106, 5320, 5332

**Garo woman**, 2705

**Garpenberg**, girl, 4777

**Garza**, 5258

**Gatun lake**, 3960

**Gauchos**, 195, 205

—cemetery, 210

—dancing, 220

—description, 5223

—equipment, 5240

—exchanging maté cups, 200

—festivals, 5235, 5240

—friendly visit, 194

—lassoing horse, 5232

—man and chirapa, 201

—origin, 5234, 5240

—playing guitar, 196

—skinning cattle, 193

**Gauchos**, types, 197, 209, 5234

**Gauls**, 2946

**Gaurs**, 2317, 2319

**Gavotte**, Breton, 2212

**Gaynor**, Mr., 5097

**Gdansk**. See Danzig

**Gebel Buseima**, 1732

**Geidam**, rainfall, 564

**Geiranger Fjord**, 3865

**Gekkin**, 3190, 3199

**Gelati**, monastery, 2360

**Gellivare**, 4783, 4806

**Gem cutter**, Moormen, 1214

**Geneva**, 4815, 4851, 4857, 4859

—Convention (1864), 4839

—republic, 4858

—“Genièvre,” 361

**Genkocho**, lake, 226

**Genoa**, 3103, 4767

**George I.** (England), 2011

**George III.** (England), 1808, 2011

**George IV.** (England), 1808

**George V.** (England), 1825, 1916

**Georgia**, architecture, 2360-64

—bagpipe player, 2359

—Bolshevist invasion (1921), 2353, 2360

—boundaries, 2353

—bread-baking, 2354

—capital, 2353, 2359

—church, 2364

—climate, 2353

—commerce, 2354-56

—education, 2360

—fauna, 2356-58

—festivals, 2367

—feudal system, 2363

—forests, 2354

—German settlements, 2359

—history, 2356, 2365, 2367-69

—houses, 2364

—independence, 4033

—Jews, 3906

—landowners, 2360

—language, 2358, 2360

—literature, 2360

—map, 2353

—metal work, 2364-65

—military road, 2359

—mineral products, 2353-54

—music, 2366

—origin of name, 2358

—ploughing, 2361

—population, 2353

—products, 2354-55

—religion, 2364

—republic, recognized, 245, 2353

—rivers, 2353-54

—sacred painting, 2364

—towns, 2353

—village libraries, 2360

—water-drawing, 2361

—wine, 2355-56, 2360

**Georgians**, aristocracy, 2363

—character, 2355, 2359-60

—clans, 2358

—dress, 2362-69

—food, 2367

—hospitality, 2356

—Kuladja, 2369

—marriage customs, 2366

—mourning, 2366

—names, formerly, 2358

—origin, 2353

—tribes, 2358-59

—types, 2354-69

—women, work done by, 2355

**Gergeti**, 2366

**Germans**, characteristics, 1779-80, 2393-98,

2400-23

—children, care of, 2377, 2397

—customs, 2396, 2429-32

—family life, 2397

—marriage, 2375, 2379, 2382, 2408-9,

2412, 2429, 2440

—nobility, 2400

—North, 2372, 2423, 2426-27

—oratory, 2417-21

—origin, xxiii, 2453

—scientists, 2393

—settlers in Georgia, 2359

—South, 2372-73, 2423, 2427

—superstitions, 2432

—trade groups, special costumes, 2429

—tribal instincts, xxiii, 2383

**Germans**, types, xx, 2370-443

—in U.S.A., 5051, 5098

—women, position, 2397

**German South-West Africa**, 4205, 4711,

See South-West Africa

**Germany**, African colonies, 2348

—agriculture, 2387-92, 2394-95

—area, 2379, 2463

—army, 2389, 2463

—baptism, 2376

—bureaucracy, 2400

—carnival, 2396

—cause of downfall, xlv

—cheese-making, 2430-31

—climate, 2371, 2394-95

—commerce, 2463

—communications, 2463

—Confederation, 2379-83, 2460-61, 5321

—configuration, 2371

—constitution, 2383, 2444, 2463

—currency, 2463

—dancing, 2429

—development, 2384, 2461-62

—drama, 2417

—Eastern policy, 4267

—education, xlv, 2418-19, 2422, 2449-51,

2463

—electrical works, 2433

—engineering works, 2432

—Federal Act (1815), 2460

—festivals and holidays, 2388, 2424, 2432

—flax industry, 2442-43

—folk songs and legends, 2432-43

—forestry, 2391-92, 4801

—funeral of priest, 2411

—funeral in winter, 2399

—glass factory, 2392

—government, 2463

—Great War (1914-18), xlv, 2462-63

—gunboat sent to Agadir, 2225, 2349-50

—history, 2453-63, 5315, 5318-21

—houses, 2423-24, 2427

—independent courts and governments,

2398-400, 2458-59

—industries, 2392-97, 2463

—industrial development, 2384-97,

2460-62

—intellectual life, 2398

—intemperance, 2417

—Islands (Baltic), 2371

—lakes, 2371

—land holding, 2387-91

—language and dialects, 2372

—legends, 2432-34

—literature, 2435

—map, 2455

—midwifery training, 2425

—music, 2417, 2439, 2443

—national unity, 2383-84, 2393, 5315,

5318-21

—navy, 2463

—open-air school, 2406, 2407, 2419



## General Index

- Germany, women and agriculture, 2373.  
2375, 2381. *See also* Baden, Bavaria,  
Black Forest, Prussia, Saxony and  
Württemberg
- Getsemane, Garden of, 3902
- Gezo, king, 1567
- Ghats, 2752-53, 2868
- Ghazni, 39, 45
- Ghegs, 47
- Ghent, 368, 375, 379  
—Pacification of (1576), 377, 3667
- Ghibellines, 2457, 3100
- Gilzai, 36, 45
- Gibraltar, 988-991  
—map, 1007
- Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, 1931, 3771, 5215
- Gilbert and Ellice Is., 948, 965, 975
- Gilbert river tribesman, 295
- Gilgit, 2830
- Gilolo, 3704
- Gilyaks, 3208, 3218, 4647
- Ginseng, 3245
- Gipsies. *See* Gypsies
- Giraffe, natives' return from hunt, 4210
- Girardot, river view, 1442
- Girl Guides, England, 1991  
—Latvia, 3293
- Girl Scouts, Danish, 1589  
—U.S.A., 5107
- Gironde, 2246
- Gitchi Manitou, 5202
- Gizeh, cloth market, 1693
- Glacier, National Park, 5201
- Glamorgan, 5301
- Glands, human, xii
- Glarus, 4837
- Glasgow, 4521-22, 4454, 4458
- Glass industry, Germany, 2392  
—Venetian, 3053
- Glégle, king, 1567
- Glencoe, Massacre of, 4541
- Glenmark, sheep market, 3782
- Goa, 889, 2795-98, 4197, 4202, 4209
- Gobi Desert, 3519-20, 3524, 3531
- Godavari, river, 2758, 2801
- Godetta, capture (1535), 110
- Godwin-Austen, Mt. (K2), 4659
- Godehals, Colonel, 3959, 3961-62
- Goethe, 2446, 2450
- Gogol, 4272, 4291
- Gola tribe, 3323
- Goleonda, 2783
- Gold Coast, 616  
—area, 746  
—cocoa-growing, 616  
—early British trade, 739  
—elevated houses, 591  
—Mahomedan schoolmaster, 600  
—maize industry, 593-96  
—mud houses, 588-89  
—natives, 577-609  
—natives, costumes, 731  
—natives, fishing, 590  
—natives, hairdressing, 732  
—natives, types, 682  
—population, 746  
—products, 746  
—pottery, 582-85  
—religions, 616  
—roof garden, 592  
—towns, 746
- Golden Horde, 2358, 3523
- Golden Spurs, battle (1302), 375
- Gold-mining, Australia, 250-51, 253, 257  
—Canada, 1172  
—French Guiana, 2315  
—India, Kolar, 2766  
—Iraq, 2884, 2885  
—Korea, Ulsan, 3245  
—Manchuria, 3445-46  
—Rhodesia, 4211  
—Siberia, 4643  
—South Africa, 4693, 4708, 4710
- Goldsmith, Persia, 3991  
—Syria, 4866  
—Yemenite, 3952
- Golf, 1864-65, 1876, 4519-20
- Gombe, emir of, 531
- Gomul, pass, 41
- Gonds, 5376
- Gongo Lutete, chief, 405
- Gorgas, Colonel William C., 3959
- Gorilla, xl, xv  
“Gorski Vjenatz,” 3551
- Gothenburg, 4783, 4807-8  
—System, 3848, 4808
- Gotland, 4783
- Goths, 2281, 2454, 3833, 4263, 4766  
4777-78
- Gouverin Walsch, 4815
- Govind Singh, 2826-30
- Gowa, Sultan of, 3729
- Gozo, island, 993
- Grado, 3091
- Gran Chaco, 3975-78  
—Indians, 212, 3972, 3975-79, 3981
- Granada (Nicaragua), 3823, 3827, 3830  
—(Spain), 4767  
—Alhambra, 4753, 4763  
—gypsy dancers, 4723, 4726
- Granadillas, 1437
- Grand Cañon, 5167-68
- Grand Comoro, ex-sultan of, 3409
- Grand Falls, 3744, 3754, 3775
- Grand Lama. *See* Dalai Lama, Tibet
- Grand National, 1871
- Grandson, battle of (1476), 4857
- Graphite. *See* Plumbago
- Graz, 334, 341
- Great Britain, expansion, xlv  
—ideal of government, xlv  
—position as nation, xlv
- Great Divide, Canada, 1189
- Great Lake, Cambodia, 1093
- Great Rift Valley, Africa, 642, 645
- Great War (1914-18), xlv, 5324. *See also*  
*under each country*
- Greece (ancient), xxxi, xxxii, xxxiii  
—economic effect of slavery, xxxiii  
—evolution, xxx  
—public rights, xxxi  
—social institutions, xxx  
—states, xxx, 5325
- Greece (modern), agriculture, 2491-94,  
2510  
—ancient art and culture, 2531  
—area, 2535  
—army, 2487, 2518, 2524, 2535  
—Balkan wars, 2524, 2534-35  
—bread-baking in village, 2500  
—commerce, 2535  
—communications, 2535  
—constitution, 2534-35  
—education, 2535  
—Evzonoi, bodyguard, 2470-71, 2479  
—fishermen of Mitylene, 2530  
—girl spinning, 2489  
—girls watching cattle, 2098  
—goatherd leading flock, 2499  
—government and constitution, 2481,  
2534-35  
—harvesting methods, 2492-94, 2510  
—history, 2531-35, 5021, 5323  
—industries, 2490, 2530, 2535  
—islands, life on, 2529  
—language, 2467-71, 2531  
—map, 2533  
—marble quarries, 2519  
—monasteries, 2502-3, 2507, 2509  
—monastery of S. George, 2502-3  
—monks, work of, 2477  
—national evolution, 5323  
—national holiday, 2469, 2483  
—navy, 2524, 2535  
—orchards on site of ancient Sparta, 2498  
—Orientalism, 2519  
—peasant lying in state, 2516  
—peasant woman at loom, 2490, 2508  
—ploughman at work,  
—politics, 2480-81, 2491-96, 2529  
—population, 2535  
—pottery, 2528, 4962  
—prices, 2480  
—priests at Zemenon, 2506  
—prisons, 2496-515  
—produce, 2484, 2522  
—religion, 2522-23, 2535  
—sheep at pasture, 2517  
—shepherds on Mt. Parnassus, 2497, 2504  
—towns, 2535  
—traveller at khani, 2501  
—village laundry, 2485  
—women at well, 2467
- Greek Church, 2522-23, 4291
- Greeks, burial customs, 2516  
—character, 2471-81, 2513, 2519-22  
—dancing, 2483, 2500-1  
—dress, 2464, 2469, 2486
- Greeks, food, 2480, 2523-24  
—houses of peasants, 2508, 2522  
—manners and customs, 2466-67  
—marriage, 2495  
—mourners in cemetery, 3898  
—origin, 2465  
—peasant costumes, 2496, 2512, 2529  
—peasant girls in coin corselets, 2526  
—in Turkey, 4979, 5000  
—types, 2466-530
- Green, J. R., 1857, 1917
- Green todies, 750
- Greenland, Eskimo dwellings, 1612, 1616  
—Eskimo types, 1609-17  
—map, 1621
- Gregory VII., Pope, 2457
- Grenada, 760, 784
- Grenville, George, 5217
- Grey, Sir George, 3818-19, 4708-9
- Grindelwald, 4820, 4828
- Grison, cartoon, 4815
- Grotzger, Arthur, 4126
- Grouse shooting, 1876-77, 1882
- Grossians (Georgians), 2358
- Grundtvig, Nikolai, 1609
- Guadalajara, 3493
- Guadalcanar Is., court house, 924
- Guadalorce, river, 4738
- Guadeloupe, 2310-13, 2346, 2349, 2352
- Gualicho, Indian god, 1283
- Guam, 5191
- Guanaeo, 1280
- Guanaquato, 3475
- Guanches, 4772-73
- Guanta, 5253
- Guarana, 493
- Guaranis, 3971, 3978
- Guardia, Tomas, president, 1461
- Guadavita, sacred lake, 1433
- Guatemala, ancient arts and culture, 2752  
—antiquities at Quirigua, 2550  
—ants, destruction by, 2553  
—area, 2555, 2557  
—army, 2552, 2557  
—chicle-gum collectors, 2546  
—climate, 2537-38, 2555  
—cochineal dyes, 2542  
—coffee-pickers, 2554  
—commerce & industries, 2542, 2546-57  
—communications, 2553, 2557  
—communications, 2539, 2555  
—development, 2537, 2552  
—donkey with panniers, 2543  
—education, 2537, 2557  
—festival of Minerva, 2537  
—government and constitution, 2557  
—history, 2552, 2555-57  
—Indians, carriers, 2544  
—Indians, customs, 2547-52  
—Indians, marketing wares, 2539  
—Indians, religious observances, 2549-52  
—Indians, types, 2536-54  
—Indians, village, 2548  
—insect pests, 2553  
—map, 2555  
—mule train, 2542  
—population, 2537, 2557  
—produce, 2537, 2539, 2554  
—religion, 2537, 2557  
—towns, 2557  
—undeveloped resources, 2555  
—volcanoes, 2538-39, 2555  
—woman with avocados, 2545
- Guatemala, city, 2538-39, 2540, 2557
- Guatemalans, character, 2538, 2549, 2552  
—children, 2538  
—origin, 2537, 2547  
—races, 2544-47  
—women's dress, 2542-44, 2545
- Guayana, 5252-55
- Guayaquil, 1636, 1638, 1643, 3693
- Guaycuru Indian, 3972, 5235, 5242
- Gudbrandsdal, 3868, 3872
- Guelphs, 2457, 3100
- Guernsey, 976-979, 981-986
- Guerrero, president, 3507
- Gufa, Tigris river boat, 2898-99
- Guiana, British, 749, 5259, 5261  
—acquisition, 782  
—area and population, 784  
—commerce, 784  
—hunter shooting fish, 755  
—Kaïeteur waterfall, 756  
—Mt. Roraima, 756

- Guiana**, natives, types, 748, 752-55  
—products, 756, 759  
**Guiana**, Dutch (Surinam), area, 3723  
—colonisation, 3724  
—commerce, 3730  
—communications, 3724  
—fauna, 3731, 3738  
—flora, 3731  
—hunters, 3738  
—population, 3723, 3724, 3730  
—rivers, 3724  
—slavery abolished, 3730  
—tribes, 3724-30, 3738  
**Guiana**, French (Cayenne), area, 2313, 3352  
—climate, 2313  
—commerce, 2315-17  
—convict settlements, 2313, 2314  
—diseases, 2315  
—fauna, 2315  
—French occupation, 2346  
—gold, 2315  
—industries, 2352  
—liberation of slaves, 2315  
—man-eating fly, 2315  
—map, 2349  
—native tribes, 2315  
—population, 2352  
—products, 2313-15  
**Guinea**, French, 2300, 2306, 2308, 2346, 2349  
**Guipuzcoa**, 4756, 4757, 4767  
**Guitar**, 4727, 4737, 4748  
**Gujarat**, 2801-3  
**Gulf Stream**, 3773, 4783  
**Gunpowder**, invention, 2282  
**Gurians**, 2358, 2367-69  
**Gurkhas**, conquest of Nepal, 3604  
—descent, 2840  
—dress, 3606  
—fighting qualities, 3605-6  
—first war with British, 3604  
—of Nepal, 3121  
—origin, 5376  
—physique, 3605  
—types, 2740, 3598  
**Gurlen**, 3234  
**Gusla**, 3545, 4547, 4594  
**Gustavus I.** (Sweden), 4785, 4811-12  
**Gustavus Adolphus**, 4812  
**Gwalior**, 2803, 2871  
**Gwillim**, Dafydd ap, 5298  
**Gwynedd**, 5308, 5309  
**Gypsies**, boy, 1967  
—England, camp, 1956  
—England, caravan, 1957  
—England, fortune-teller, 1874  
—England, hop-picking, 1960  
—Greek, 2466  
—Hungarian, 2644, 2657-60  
—Persia, 3958  
—Rumania, 4237, 4238, 4240, 4249  
—Russia, 4279-81  
—Serbia, dancers, 4544  
—Spanish, dancers, 4723, 4726
- H**  
**Haakon VII.** (Norway), 3881  
**Habeas Corpus Act**, 1778  
**Habibullah Khan**, ameer, 44, 45  
**Habitant**, 1121  
**Hackery**, 1224  
**Hadendoas**, types, 624, 635  
**Hadhramaut**, 182  
**Hadiho**, 799  
**Hadi**, the, 2599, 2603-14  
**Hadrian's Wall**, 1761, 4531  
**Hague**, The, 3657  
**Haikistan**. *See* Armenia  
**Haifa**, 3910, 3911-15, 3917  
**Hainpang**, 2326, 2331  
**Haiti**, America and, 2571, 2575  
—area, 2575  
—army, 2561  
—bribery, 2568  
—“cacochism,” 2559  
—climate, 2573  
—cock-fighting, 2572  
—commerce and industries, 2575  
—communications, 2575  
—constitution, 2575  
—forces, 2575  
—generals, 2559-61  
—history, 2568-71, 2573-75, 4772  
—laundry work in prison, 2567  
**Haiti**, laws, 2568  
—map, 2573  
—memorial arch (Hippolite), 2571  
—natives sorting coffee beans, 2569  
—newspapers, 2567-68  
—origin of name, 2573  
—pirates' haunt formerly, 2346, 2562, 2573  
—population, 2560, 2575  
—prisons, 2561, 2567  
—relations between races, 2568  
—religion, 2575  
—rivers, 2575  
—rum-making, 2561  
—separation from Santo Domingo, 4447  
—slavery abolished, 2573  
—towns, 2575  
—Voodoo, 2565-67  
—washerwoman at river, 2561  
—woman selling jars, 2558  
**Haitians**, character, 2559-61, 2565, 2570-71  
—types, 2558-75  
**Halid Edib Hanoum**, 5013  
**Halidon Hill**, battle of, 4536  
**Halifax** (Nova Scotia), 1188, 1193  
**Hallau**, 4834, 4839  
**Hallingdal**, 3835, 3852, 3856  
**Halmahera**, 3704  
**Hamadan**, 3987, 4022  
**Hamadsha**, 3585  
**Hamburg**, 2383, 2384, 2392, 2449  
**Hamilton** (Bermudas), 769, 774  
**Hamites**, xix, 526, 648, 645, 1708, 3116  
**Hammar Lake**, Irak, 2884, 2885  
**Hammurabi**, king, xxvi, xxxi, 2918  
**Hampton**, 5157  
**Han** (Kan), river, 3245, 3265  
**Hanaks**, 1519  
**Hang-chow**, canal bridge, 1308  
—West Lake, 1322  
**Hankau**, 1303, 1408, 1420  
**Hannibal**, 2291, 3099, 4965  
**Hanno**, 3591  
**Hanoi**, 169, 2321, 2325, 2326, 2331  
**Hanover**, 2426, 2440  
**Hanseatic League**, 1619, 2457, 4812  
**Hanuman**, Hindu god, 2788, 2870  
**Haparanda**, 4783  
**Hapsburg**, House of, 337, 340, 2283, 2457, 2686-87, 5317, 5326  
**Harbin**, 3436, 3443, 3444, 3447  
**Hardanger**, girls, 3832, 3834  
—marriage customs, 3841, 3853, 3854  
**Harding**, president, 5084  
**Hardinge of Penshurst**, Lord, 2879  
**Hardwar**, street scene, 2855  
**Har-i-Rud**, river, 29  
**Harmattan** wind, 564  
**Harold**, king (England), 3880, 5308  
**Haroun Al Raschid**, 2921, 3882, 3887  
**Harrar**, 1, 7, 21  
**Harris**, tweed, 4470, 4471  
**Harrow**, 1806-7  
**Hartmann**, Andreas, 4826  
**Harvard**, 5142  
**Harz Mts.**, 2432-34, 2449  
**Hasa**, 193  
**Hasbeya**, 3321  
**Hastings**, 1854  
**Hastings**, Warren, 2875-76, 4921  
**Hathor**, Temple of, 1667  
**Hattin**, battle of, 3954  
**Hausas**, 547, 578, 592-614, 616  
—grass houses, 571  
—types, 558, 563, 569  
**Havana**, 1472, 1488, 1499  
—British capture (1763), 1498  
—Casa de Beneficencia, 1483  
—cathedral, 1494  
—cigar factories, 1489  
—fortresses, 1491  
—French capture (1555), 1497  
—harbour, 1496  
—milk delivery, 1487  
—motor-cycle policeman, 1495  
—newspapers, 1491  
—orphanage, 1483  
—pedlar, 1475, 1493  
—Plaza del Vapor, 1478  
—pouterers at Tacon, 1477  
—turkey merchant, 1473  
—U.S. warship Maine blown up, 1498  
**Hawaii Islands**, area, 2577  
—birds, 2590  
**Hawaii**, commerce and industries, 2593  
—communications, 2593  
—description, 2577, 2589-90  
—disease, ravages of, 2577  
—flora and fauna, 2589, 2590  
—history, 974, 2587-89  
—Hula, 2578, 2586  
—Kanakas, making poi, 2579  
—land tenure, 2593  
—laws, 2587  
—luans, 2578, 2579  
—map, 2593  
—minerals, 2593  
—missionaries, 2587  
—population, 2577-78  
—religion, 2587  
—seaweed, edible, 2592-93  
—sunset scene, 2590  
—volcanoes, 2577, 2589-90  
**Hawaiians**, characteristics, 2575, 2578-79, 2580, 2593  
—dancers, 2576, 2586, 2587, 2588  
—feast, 2584  
—fishermen, 2585, 2591  
—food, 2579, 2584, 2585  
—intermarriage with other races, 2578  
—language, 2579-80  
—musical instruments, 2591  
—native dwellings, 2579, 2580, 2592  
—origin, 2580-87  
—royal cloaks of birds' plumage, 2590  
—sport and games, 2578-79  
—surf-rider, 2582  
—types, 2577-89  
**Hawaish Mts.**, 1730  
**Hazaras**, 23, 36, 45  
**Head**, xvi, xx  
**Head-hunting**, Borneo, 839  
—Ceram, 3704  
—Formosa, 2103-4  
—Philippine Is., 4088, 4097, 4100  
**Hebron**, 3920  
**Heidelberg**, 2445  
**Heijo**. *See* Ping-yang  
**Heilungkiang**, area, 3429  
—cattle-grazing, 3436  
—fauna, 3436-37  
—forests, 3436  
—minerals, 3445-46  
—mountains, 3436  
—origin of name, 3432  
—penal settlement, 3437  
—population, 3437  
—rivers, 3436  
—towns open to foreign trade, 3448  
**Heimberg**, 4852  
**Hejaz**, army, 2619  
—boundaries, 2616  
—communications, 2603, 2619  
—espionage, 2597, 2601-3  
—government, 2619  
—history, 193, 2596, 2616-19  
—hut of rags, 2612  
—map, 2616  
—“Mutowifs,” 2601-3  
—pilgrimage to Mecca, 2593-99, 2603-14  
—products, 2619  
—Sheikh Youssef, 2614  
—soldiers of bodyguard, 2609  
—towns, 2619  
—veiled woman, 2605  
—woman carrying water, 2604  
—women making bread, 2601  
**Hejira**, the, 2617  
**Hekla**, volcano, 2700  
**Heligoland**, 1622, 2371  
**Heliopolis**, 1743-46  
**Helmand**, river, 29, 38  
**Helsingfors**, 2061-2, 2065, 2074, 2076  
**Helwan**, 1709  
**Hemp industry**, France, 2161  
—Mexico, 3464, 3499-501  
—Ruthenia, 1541-1543  
**Henequen**, 3464, 3499-500  
**Henry II.** (England), 2002, 4532, 5303  
**Henry IV.** (England), 2005  
**Henry V.** (England), 2005  
**Henry VI.** (England), 2005  
**Henry VII.** (England), 2007, 2008, 4537, 4771, 5311  
**Henry VIII.** (England), 4537-38, 4767  
**Henry II. and III.** (France), 2283  
**Henry IV.** (France), 2284, 2346  
**Henry I.**, emperor (the Fowler), 2456



- Henry III.**, emperor, 2456  
**Henry IV.**, emperor, 2457  
**Henry the Navigator**, 889, 4196, 4200, 4201, 4207  
**Henry, John**, 1165  
**Heraclius**, emperor, 4032, 4603  
**Heraf**, 37, 38, 43, 45  
**Herefordshire**, 1814, 1892, 1893, 1896  
**Herm**, island, 977, 989  
**Hermaduri**, 2454  
**Hermosillo**, 3501  
**Hernósand**, 4806-7  
**Herod**, king, 3953-54  
**Herring fisheries**, England, 1989  
   —Katwijk, 3643  
   —Prince Rupert, 1157  
   —Scotland, 4523, 4529  
**Hesse**, 2426, 2429, 2434  
**Hesse-Nassau**, peasants, 2428, 2429  
**Herzegovina**. *See* Bosnia, Herzegovina  
**Hetman**, 5046  
**Hideyoshi**, Japanese dictator, 3219, 3222, 3248, 3263  
**Highlands**. *See under* Scotland  
**Hilla**, Mahomedan fast, 2909  
**Hillsboro**, 6056  
**Hilo**, 2589  
**Himalaya Mts.**, 410, 2836-38, 2867, 3308  
   —hillmen, 2872  
   —scene, 2808  
**Hindeloopen**, woman spinning, 3625  
**Hindi language**, 2854  
**Hindu Kush**, mountains, 28, 40, 4659  
**Hinduism**, 2870-73, 3693  
**Hindus**, barber, 2801  
   —bathing festival, Anupshahr, 2858  
   —Bokhara, 442  
   —burning ghats, 2734-35, 2796  
   —castes, 2706-7, 2717, 2727, 2747, 2852  
   —castes, classes of, 2786, 2870-73  
   —cattle, sacredness, 2730  
   —cobras, worship of, 2732, 2755-56  
   —conflict with Buddhism, 2873  
   —conflict with Mahomedanism, 2770-82, 2788-89, 2801-2, 2813, 2854, 2874  
   —fakirs, self-mortification, 2772-73, 2815, 2822, 2825, 2851  
   —funeral customs, 2734-35, 2796  
   —gods, 2736, 2788-89, 2804-5, 2827, 2838, 2856, 2870  
   —golden age, 2873  
   —Jat, 2823  
   —language, 2854  
   —laundryman, 2749  
   —marriage, 2871  
   —naught entertainers, 2744  
   —penitents, 2827  
   —pilgrimages to Ganges, 2771, 2839, 2855  
   —religious life, 2745-6  
   —of Réunion I., 2307  
   —Sivaite priest, 2827  
   —social system, 2870-73  
   —Straits Settlements, 853  
   —superstitions, 2756-57  
   —temples, 2736-45, 2774, 2788  
   —Turkistan, 5025, 5032  
   —utensils, 2761  
   —woman at devotions, 2870  
**Hindustani**, 2854  
**Hippopotamus**, 677, 4219  
**History**, beginning, xxvi  
   —national tenacity, xlvii  
**Hit**, bitumen wells, 2899  
**Hittites**, 2918, 3951-52, 4875  
**Hobart**, 4880-81, 4884  
**Hobson**, Captain, 3817-18  
**Hofmeyr**, Jan, 4710  
**Hohenzollerns**, 2451, 2458, 5315, 5320  
**Hokkaido** (Yezo), 3121-31, 3136  
**Hok Kieu**, dialect, 849  
**Holdich Award**, 1288  
**Holeyas**, 2766-70  
**Holland**. *See* Netherlands  
**Holland (dist.)**, potato growing, 1954-55  
**Holmenkolbakken**, ski-ing, 3860, 3861  
**Holstein**, 1759, 2371, 2372, 2460  
**Holt Fleet**, 1898  
**Holy Roman empire**, xxxvi, 337, 2007, 2281, 2283, 2456, 5314, 5318-19  
**Homs**, 4862  
**Honan**, 1402, 1412, 1416  
**Hondurans**, amusements, 2629  
   —character, 2622-23, 2627-28  
   —dress, 2624-26  
**Hondurans**, family life, 2623-24  
   —marriage, 2623  
   —origin, 2621-22  
   —physique, 2622-23  
   —types, 2623-27  
   —women's position, 2622-23  
**Honduras**, area, 2621, 2631  
   —army, 2631  
   —artillery, 2628  
   —bridge, 2622  
   —British Controlled Oilfields, Ltd., 2631  
   —Carreterra del Sur, 2625  
   —cattle raising, 2629  
   —commerce, 2627, 2629, 2631  
   —communications, 2621, 2625, 2631  
   —constitution, 2630-31  
   —education, 2626, 2631  
   —government and constitution, 2630-31  
   —history, 2623, 2630-31  
   —infant mortality, 2623  
   —labour disputes, 2629, 2631  
   —lakes, 2621  
   —languages, 2626  
   —map, 2630  
   —men in boat on river, 2625  
   —mountains, 2621  
   —population, 2623, 2627, 2631  
   —ports, 2621  
   —produce, 2629  
   —religion, 2626-27, 2631  
   —rivers, 2621  
   —towns, 2631  
   —universal suffrage, 2629  
**Honduras**, British, 757, 759, 782, 784  
**Hongkong**, 843, 2097, 4081  
   —area, 895  
   —British acquisition, 891  
   —dragon boat festival, 844  
   —funicular railway, 845  
   —harbour, 846  
   —industries, 847, 895  
   —origin of name, 843  
   —population, 891, 895  
   —products, 895  
   —trade, 846  
   —types of people, 842-47  
   —water supply, 845  
**Honolulu**, 2590  
**Honghli river**, 2317, 2849  
**Hookworm**, 3822  
**Hopi Indians**, 5062, 5211, 5213-14  
   —ceremonies, 5151, 5191  
**Hop-picking**, Kent, 1958-65  
**Hora** (Horó), dance, 1026, 1034, 1035, 4255  
**Horaks**, 1519  
**Horikiri**, iris garden, 3171  
**Hormones**, xiv, xxii  
**Hormuz**, capture by English, 3993, 4033  
   —(Musandam), straits of, 3993  
**Horó**. *See* Hora  
**Horses**, Australian, 249  
   —Chile, 1254, 1266  
   —Circassian, 2368  
   —Cuban, 1470, 1472  
   —England, show, 1875  
   —Khiva, 3227  
   —Lithuanian fair, 3367  
   —Samarland market, 5030  
**Horthy**, Admiral, 2638-40  
**Hortobagy plain**, 2652-53, 2662-63  
   —river, 2664, 2665  
**Hot Springs**, 5180  
**Hottentots**, 4674, 4707, 4708, 5376  
**House**, Col., 5172-75  
**Houseboats**, Chinese, 1304, 1305  
**Hova** (Antimerina), tribe, burial customs, 3421  
   —characteristics, 3392  
   —dances, 3407  
   —marriage customs, 3417  
   —meaning of name, 3390-92  
   —rising against (1896), 3389  
   —superstitions, 3423  
   —women, 3393. *See also* Malagasy  
**Howel** the Lawgiver, 5308  
**Hsiao Chang Pai Shan**, 3430-31  
**Hsin-chiang**. *See* Sin-Kiang  
**Hsiung-nu**. *See* Huns  
**Huacaran**, peak, Andes, 4077  
**Huasos**, 1251  
**Hudson**, river, 5155  
**Hudson's Bay Co.**, 1175, 3762  
**Hué**, 121, 137, 166, 169  
**Huelgoat**, Breton peasants, 2222  
**Huerta**, Victoriano, president, 3509  
**Huguenots**, of Berlin, 2447  
   —origin of name, 2283-84  
**Humber**, river, Newfoundland, 3756  
**Humboldt current**, 4077  
**Hundred Years' War**, 2004-5, 2282, 5315  
**Hungarians**, aristocracy, 2633, 2666-67  
   —babies' bolsters, 2651, 2688  
   —ceremony, 2667  
   —characteristics, 2661-67, 2679, 2681-83  
   —child welfare, 2678, 2683  
   —dancing, 2648, 2654, 2660  
   —dress, 2646, 2651, 2661, 2682, 2683  
   —in East Transylvania, 4240  
   —marriage customs, 2633-34, 2640, 2657  
   —origin, 2636, 2677, 2688. *See* Magyars  
**Hungary**, agriculture, 2640, 2677  
   —area, 2637  
   —armed forces, 2687  
   —beggars, 2645, 2671  
   —Bolshevist disturbances, 2635, 2638  
   —climate, 2677-78  
   —commerce, 2635, 2670-71, 2687  
   —communications, 2637  
   —customs, 2632-34, 2667  
   —Danube steamers, 2675-76  
   —duelling, 2666  
   —education, 2675, 2687  
   —emigration, 2667  
   —feudalism, 2633  
   —fishermen, 2665-66  
   —gambling, 2681-82  
   —government, 2687  
   —gypsies, 2644, 2657-60  
   —herdsmen, 2652-53, 2662-63  
   —history, 340, 4263, 4265, 4684-87  
   —industries, 2667-75, 2681  
   —insurance fund, 2671  
   —jelly making, 2639  
   —Jews, unpopularity of, 2634-35, 2638  
   —labour questions, 2670-71  
   —land holding, 2667  
   —literature, 2683  
   —map, 2635  
   —national evolution, 5314  
   —music, 2637, 2660  
   —peasants, 2632-33, 2638  
   —pedlar, 2672  
   —population, 2687  
   —post-war conditions, 2671-75  
   —produce, 2640  
   —professional classes, 2634, 2638  
   —religions, 2638, 2640, 2674, 2682, 2687  
   —religious procession, 2674  
   —rural life, 2640  
   —social system, 2633-34  
   —soldiers on national holiday, 2675  
   —territorial losses, 2675  
   —towns, 2687  
   —vintage custom, 2632, 2634  
   —woman at hand loom, 2681  
   —woman at well, 2635. *See also* Magyars  
**Hungus**, 3434-35, 3438, 3445  
**Huns**, 1426, 2281, 2454, 4263  
**Hunting**, 1766, 1882  
**Huntingfield**, 1812  
**Hunyadi**, Janos, 4265, 4685, 5017  
**Hunza**, 5022  
**Hunza-Nagar**, 2336  
**Huon Isles**, 2344  
**Hurdanos**, 4758  
**Huron Indians**, 5206  
**Hus**, John, 339, 1502, 1555-56  
**Hussein**, 4013, 4032  
**Hussein Ibn Ali**, king, 2596, 2619  
**Hutuktu** (Bogdo). *See under* Mongolia  
**Hyderabad** (state), 2776, 2781-3, 2785  
**Hyderabad** (town), 2782-83  
**Hyères**, 2250, 2251  

**I**

**Ibadites**, 3882, 3887  
**Ibans**. *See* Sea Dayaks  
**Iberian Virgin**, 2364  
**Iberians**, 4155, 4160, 4177, 4765, 4766, 5307  
**Ibiabon**, tomb, 564  
**Ibo**, tribe, ankle plates, 726, 727  
   —birth customs, 729  
   —customs, 686, 692, 696, 721  
   —gods, 704  
   —houses, 723  
   —marriage customs, 677, 688  
   —religion, 702



- Ibsen, Henrik, 1884-86, 3875  
 Iceland, bread baking in ground, 2697  
 —cod fisheries, drying ground, 2692  
 —commerce, 2703  
 —communications, 2690, 2699, 2702  
 —configuration, 2689  
 —constitution, 2703  
 —fishermen, 2695  
 —Gamli Sáltnáli covenant, 2696, 2703  
 —government, 2696, 2701, 2703  
 —history, 2691-703  
 —hot springs, 2691, 2693  
 —industries, 2690-91  
 —Landnamabók, 2696  
 —language, 2689  
 —literature and art, 2689, 2691, 2696  
 —mail caravan, 2702  
 —map, 2733  
 —ponies, 2700, 2702  
 —population, 2689-90, 2692, 2703  
 —post-chaises and ponies, 2699  
 —vegetation, 2700  
 —waterfalls, 2691  
 Icelanders, 2689-91, 2698  
 Ifni, 4775-76  
 Ifuifu, dancing girl, 897  
 Ifugaos, 4088-97  
 Iglesias, 3041  
 Igorots, 4083, 4085, 4088, 4095, 4097, 4100, 4108  
 Ikenga, god, 702  
 Ilanuns, 3701  
 Idefonso, Treaty of (1777), 5243  
 Ilex paraguayensis, 5225  
 Ili, town, 4656  
 —river, 4650  
 Ilmami, Mount, 464, 475  
 Iloko, 4098  
 Ilongots, tribe, 4085, 4092  
 Ilorango, lake, 4385  
 Imatra Fall, Finland, 2081  
 Imerethians, 2358  
 Imochagh. *See* Tuaregs  
 Imports. *See* Commerce under each country  
 Inari, Japanese god, 3139  
 Inari-Sama, Japanese goddess, 3152-53  
 Inca Empire, buildings, 472, 4061, 4063, 4078  
 —history, 1642, 4045-48, 4076, 4078  
 —origin, 475  
 India, acrobats, 2798, 2799, 2800  
 —agriculture, 2731, 2759, 2840  
 —All-Indian Moslem League, 2880  
 —All-Indian Legislature, 2865, 2880-81  
 —ancient civilizations, 2854-63, 2869-73  
 —area, 2867, 2881  
 —army, 2848, 2878, 2881  
 —art and literature, 2863, 2869-70, 2873  
 —ascetics, 2772, 2851  
 —ayah, 2791  
 —banker, 2770  
 —barber, 2801  
 —bathers in Godivari river, 2758  
 —beggar, 2791, 2838  
 —bhisti, 2821  
 —birth customs, 2863  
 —Boy Scouts, 2785  
 —Brahmins. *See* that title  
 —Buddhism. *See* that title  
 —bullock-cart, with grain, 2814  
 —bullocks, grinding mortar, 2789  
 —burning ghats, 2734-35  
 —camels in harness, 2769  
 —caste. *See* under Hindus  
 —cattle, humped breeds, 2769  
 —cattle, sacredness, 2730  
 —Central, 2868  
 —charcoal-carrier, 2823  
 —cheetah, trained for hunting, 2767  
 —Christianity, 2714, 2725-27  
 —climate, 2868  
 —cloth merchant's shop, 2850  
 —commerce and industries, 2881  
 —communications, 2881  
 —configuration, 2867-68  
 —conjurer, 2728  
 —coolies at work, 2871  
 —coppersmith, 2761  
 —cotton industry, 2785, 2801  
 —dancing, 2841-43  
 —devil-dancers, 2766  
 —dhobi and donkey, 2768  
 —Dominion status, 523  
 —India, donkeys treading corn, 2807  
 —education, 2805, 2840-54, 2876-77, 2878, 2881  
 —education, female, 2823, 2860, 2877  
 —ekka, travel by, 2779  
 —first English factory, 890  
 —fakirs, 2773, 2815, 2822, 2825-26, 2851  
 —fauna, 2868-69  
 —French colonies, 2317-21, 2346, 2352  
 —frontier tribes, 2818-21  
 —fruit-seller, 2741  
 —geological formation, 2867  
 —government, 2876-77, 2878-81  
 —Great War (1914-18), 2879-80  
 —guru and children, 2820  
 —Hindus. *See* that title  
 —history, 2775-81, 2869-81  
 —holy men, 2827  
 —hook-swinging, 2722-23  
 —house, low-caste native's, 2852  
 —human sacrifices, 2757-60  
 —imperial title, 2865, 2878  
 —industries, 2763-66, 2881  
 —infanticide, female, 2762  
 —irrigation, methods, 2731, 2751  
 —ivory-carver, 2739  
 —Jews, settlements, 2728-29  
 —lacquer worker, 2802  
 —lama dancers, 2733  
 —land tenure, 2766  
 —languages, 2854  
 —laundryman, 2749  
 —lepers, children of Perugia asylum, 2797  
 —Mahomedans, 2770-72, 2782, 2796, 2816-22, 2824, 2854, 2880  
 —Mahomedans, former conquests, 2772-82, 2788-89, 2801-2, 2813, 2862, 2874  
 —map, 2869  
 —marriage processions, trumpeter at, 2775  
 —missionaries, 2725-27, 2863  
 —monkeys on station platform, 2766  
 —mosque, 2762  
 —musicians, 2760, 2838  
 —Mutiny, 2877-78  
 —nationalist movement, 2878-79, 2880  
 —native executioner, 2844  
 —native states, relations with government, 2876  
 —nautch girls, 2793, 2837, 2841-43  
 —nomad tribes, 2768, 2804  
 —oxen treading corn, 2807  
 —pilgrims, 2758, 2771, 2839, 2855  
 —polyandry, 2720, 2762, 2770  
 —population, 2867, 2881  
 —Portuguese settlements, 4202, 4209  
 —potter, 2817, 2853  
 —printing works, women employees, 2855  
 —products, 2705, 2730  
 —provinces, 2880  
 —public services and Indians, 2876-77, 2878-80  
 —quack doctor, 2788  
 —Queen Victoria's Proclamation, 520  
 —racial stocks, xv, 5376  
 —refuge for women, 2859  
 —religions, 2881  
 —rice harvest, 2790  
 —rivers, 2867-68  
 —"ruth" drawn by bullock, 2769  
 —sacred cities, 2804, 2855  
 —sawyers, 2803  
 —Servants of India Society, 2791  
 —snake-charmer with cobra, 2729  
 —snake-worship, 2732, 2755-56  
 —Southern, 2705-94, 2868  
 —stocks, prisoners in, 2773  
 —superstitions, 2755-60  
 —tea-growing, 2840  
 —temples, 2736-45, 2774, 2788  
 —timber, 2705, 2763  
 —towns, 2854-60, 2881  
 —tribes, 5327  
 —wells, 2818-19  
 —wheat-growing, 2750, 2821  
 —woman water-carrier, 2776  
 —women carrying beer barrels, 2777  
 India Councils Act (1909), 520  
 Indian National Congress, 2849, 2878-79, 2880  
 Indians, Central America. *See* Balsimos, Mosquito, San Blas, Yaqui, and under Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, and Salvador  
 Indians, North American. *See* that title  
 —South American. *See* Ackawois, Aguaruna, Arawaks, Arecuna, Argentina, Aymara, Bolivia, Brazil, Campa, Caribs, Cashibo, Charrua, Chile, Chiquito, Chiriguano, Colombia, Ecuador, Gran Chaco, Guarani, Guayenru, Jivaro, Lengua, Macusis, Maquiritare, Murato, Ona, Orejone, Pañonal, Paraguay, Patagonian Indians, Peru, Quichua, Tambo, Telhuelche, Toba, Uruguay, Urus, Ventuari, Walomongo, Wapisiana, Warraws, Witoto, Yaghans  
 Indigo, protecting cage, 734  
 Indo-European Tele. Dept., 4000, 4018-20  
 Indonesians, 3685, 4100, 5327  
 Indore, 2803  
 Indra, Hindu god, 2870  
 Indrapati, 2863  
 Indus, river, 2821, 2867, 4659  
 Industrial class, xlv  
 Industrial revolution, 1830, 1926, 2012-13  
 Industrial Workers of the World, 5191, 5233  
 Infanticide, China, 1360  
 —India, 2762  
 —Paraguayan Indians, 3974, 3978  
 Ingoosh, 2359  
 Inishmaan (Aran Islands), 2950, 2960-62, 2964-65, 2967  
 Innocent III., Pope, 3102  
 Innsbruck, 332, 334, 341  
 Innuits. *See* Eskimos  
 Inquisition. *See* under Spain  
 Insiza, 4212  
 International Association of the Alliance Israelite, 3902  
 International Red Cross Soc., 4839, 4855  
 Intinash, propelling water craft, 1077-78  
 Inyanga Mts., 4212  
 Ipek, patriarch of, 3550  
 Ipoh tree, tapping, 829  
 Iquique, 1289, 3963  
 Iquitos, 4072, 4075  
 Iraq, Arab boys on Tigris, 2898  
 —Arab rebellions, 2885  
 —Arab types, 2883-919  
 —area, 2921  
 —barber-surgeon, 2907  
 —barber at work, 2906  
 —boats, types of, 2898-99  
 —British development, 2898-99, 2914, 2921  
 —carpenter, 2897  
 —climate, 2882, 2897  
 —commerce and industries, 2921  
 —communications, 2891, 2921  
 —cultivation, 2898-99  
 —dates, gathering, 2910, 2911  
 —defence, 2921  
 —description, 2883-84, 2913-14  
 —devil-worshippers, 2891  
 —education, 2921  
 —fruit-seller, 2900  
 —gold and silversmiths, 2884-85, 2891  
 —government, 2921  
 —history, 2917-21  
 —irrigation, 2899  
 —Mahomedanism, 2902-8, 2921  
 —map, 2917  
 —mineral wealth, 2899  
 —Mujtahids, 2907-8  
 —natives crossing Tigris, 2916  
 —pilgrims on tramcar, 2913  
 —population, 2921  
 —pottery, 2914-15  
 —professional scribe, 2918  
 —religion, 2921  
 —routes into Asia, 2891  
 —tinsmith's shop, 2901  
 —tribes, 2884-91, 2903  
 —unveiled woman, 2886  
 —villages, 2884  
 —weaver, 2902-3  
 Iran. *See* Persia  
 Irawadi, river, 1091  
 Ireland, Act of Union (1800), 2975, 2977  
 —agriculture, 2957-59  
 —area, 2977  
 —church consecrated, 2929  
 —climate, 2951  
 —commerce, 2977  
 —communications, 2977

**Ireland**, Congested Districts Board, 2972  
 —coracles, peasants in, 2966  
 —curraghs, fishermen with, 2950  
 —Dall Eirann, 2926–27, 2929, 2977  
 —early civilization, 2946–7, 2970–71  
 —education, 2966  
 —emigration, 2976  
 —Fenians, 2976  
 —fishing from cliffs, 2945  
 —fishing industry, 2972  
 —folk songs and fairy tales, 2928–31  
 —funeral, Kerry, 2954  
 —Gaelic, use of, 2947, 2969  
 —government and constitution, 2977  
 —history, 2904, 2969–77  
 —Home Rule, 2934–44, 2952–55, 2976–77  
 —illicit stills, 2953, 2966  
 —industries, 2935–56, 2959, 2977  
 —jaunting-car, 2937  
 —kelp-burning, 2938–39  
 —Land Acts, 2942, 2976  
 —language, 5373  
 —linen factory, girl workers, 2924  
 —literature, 2925–28, 2947–48  
 —map, 2969  
 —Peace Treaty (1921), 523  
 —peasant dwellings, 2955, 2958  
 —peasant on way to races, 2925  
 —peasant with sick child, 2946  
 —peat, peasants bringing home, 2940, 2941–42  
 —population, 2976–77  
 —porter and stout, 2928  
 —potato famine (1845), 2976  
 —priests, influence of, 2966  
 —races, 5373  
 —religious troubles, 2931, 2955, 2975  
 —spinning-wheel, peasant with, 2943  
 —sport, 2925, 2961–63  
 —Straw Boys, 2949  
 —towns, 2977  
 —trade, freedom of, 2975. *See also*  
   Irish Free State and Ulster  
**Iris garden**, Japan, 3171–72  
**Irish**, character, 2923–24, 2931–57  
   2959–63  
   —marriage customs, 2963  
   —origin, 2923–28  
   —proverbs, 2928  
   —relations with English, 2931–51  
     2960–63  
   —types, 2922–76  
   —women, 2963–66  
**Irish Agricultural Organization Soc.** 2959  
**Irish Free State**, ceremony of hoisting  
   flag, 2929  
   —presidents, 2977  
**Irkutsk** (prov.), 4636, 4640  
   (town), 4638–39  
**Iroquois**, 5196, 5202, 5206–7  
**Irrigation**, China, 1370–71  
   —Egypt, 1688–90  
   —French West Africa, 2297  
   —Khiva, 3226, 3234  
   —Lebanon, 3309–10  
   —Mexico, 3474  
   —Moors, 4753, 4759, 4762  
**Isabella**, queen, 4707, 4771  
**Isandhlwana**, 4709  
**Ise**, shrine, 3157  
**Isernia**, battle of (1860), 3105  
**Istjörd**, 3870  
**Isle of Man**, 1996–99, 2015  
   —*See also* Manxmen  
**Isle of Wight**, 1809, 1810, 1813, 2015  
**Ismail Pasha**, khedive, 1648  
**Ismailis** (Isma'iliya), 3987, 4873  
**Isphan**, 3935, 3993, 4030, 4033  
**Israelites**, 3952–53, 4012  
**Issa tribesman**, 6  
**Istria**, 340, 3068–69, 3082–87, 3095  
**Italian Somaliland**. *See* Somaliland, Ital.  
**Italians**, in Canada, 1130  
   —character, 2979, 2987, 3090–97  
   —dancing, 3077  
   —food, 2987, 3076  
   —peasants' life, 2987  
   —society, 2988–92, 3009  
   —sport, 2992–3009  
   —types, 2979–3097  
**Italy**, agreement Serbia (1921), 2096, 4606  
   —agriculture, 2987–88  
   —Alpine peasants, 3020, 3034–87  
   —area, 3107

**Italy**, army, 2984–85, 3076–78, 3107  
   —art, 3101  
   —Bersaglieri, 2984  
   —Campagna, 2986, 2989, 2992  
   —Campagna peasants, facing 2986, 3004  
   —Carabinieri, police, 2983  
   —Church, position of, 3015–19  
   —climate, 3074  
   —colonies, 3106–7, 3109–20  
   —commerce, 3107  
   —communications, 3107  
   —constitution, 3107  
   —education, 3107  
   —Fascist movement, 2982, 3013  
   —fishermen, 2992, 3093  
   —flower girl, 2998, 3005  
   —fox hunting, 2992–3009  
   —Franciscan friars, 3017  
   —French frontier, 2269  
   —glass blower, 3053  
   —goatherds, 3090  
   —government, 3107  
   —Great War (1914–18), 3078–91, 3106–7  
   —history, 3099–107, 5320–23  
   —industrial development, 2990, 3091–97  
   —industries, 3107  
   —lace-making, 3052  
   —land holding, 2981–88  
   —literature, 3101  
   —macaroni, manufacture, 3015  
   —map, 3101  
   —marble quarries, 3086  
   —metal ware shop, 3045  
   —monks, 3000, 3002, 3016  
   —national evolution, 5320–23  
   —navy, 3107  
   —nuns in convent grounds, 3078  
   —Parliament, 3011  
   —peasant with ox-wagon, 2986  
   —pellagra, 2987  
   —police force, 2983  
   —politics, 3012–13  
   —population, 3107  
   —prices, 3010  
   —produce, 2985  
   —professional letter-writers, 2988  
   —relations with Papacy, 5322–23  
   —religion, 3107  
   —religious festival, 3071, 3089  
   —sandstone quarries, 3103  
   —science, 2990, 3101–2  
   —social institutions, xxx  
   —state lotteries, 3028–29  
   —stone quarries, 3066  
   —straw-plaiting, 3008  
   —taxation, 2980–84  
   —telegraphs, 3076–79  
   —theatre, 3042–44  
   —towns, 3107  
   —treaty with San Marino, 4424  
   —Triple Alliance, 3106  
   —unity, 2980, 3099, 3103–6  
   —vintage, 3055–76  
   —war with Abyssinia, 3106, 3115  
   —war with Turkey (1911), 1740  
   —washerwoman, 3064  
**Itriago**, Dr. Chacin, 5252  
**Iuzaingo**, battle of, 5243  
**Ivan Asen II** (Bulgaria), 1041  
**Ivan the Terrible**, 4365–66  
**Ivory Coast**, 2297, 2349  
**Ivory Nut**, 967  
**Izalco**, volcano, 4377  
**Izumo**, 3158  
**J**  
**Jack tree**, 866, 1227  
**Jacobites**, 4541–42  
**Jaffa**, 3906, 3910–11, 3913–14, 3916, 3949  
**Jaguair**, Paraguay, 3970  
**Jainism**, 2763, 2765  
**Jains**, 2763, 3765, 2802–3  
**Jairpur**, 2814  
**Jaisalmir**, 2816  
**Jakuns**, types, 878–79  
**Jalins**, 638  
**Jalo**, well, 1738  
**Jaluo**, 637  
**Jamaica**, area and population, 784  
   —banana industry, 770–73  
   —British acquisition, 781–82  
   —native soldiers, 756  
   —native types, 749, 757, 761  
   —products, 759, 784

**Jamaica**, rivers, 755  
 —sugar industry, 762–64  
 —waterfalls, 755  
**Jambiāh**, 785  
**Jambis**, tribe, 3694  
**Jambos**, 17  
**James I.** (England), 2008–9, 4539  
**James II.** (England), 2010, 4541  
**James I.** (Scotland), 4536  
   —II. (Scotland), 4536–37  
   —III. (Scotland), 4537  
   —IV. (Scotland), 4537  
   —V. (Scotland), 4537–38  
   —VI. (Scotland), 4539  
**James Stuart** (Old Pretender), 4542  
**James Head**, Indian chief, 1142  
**Jameson**, Sir L. S., 4218, 4710  
**Jamestown** (St. Helena), 671  
**Jamestown** (U.S.A.), 5215  
**Janina**, 63  
**Jaran**, aborigines, 3121  
   —agriculture, 3146–63  
   —annexation of Korea, 3222, 3448  
   —area, 3223  
   —army, 3150, 3211, 3221, 3223  
   —art, 3177–79, 3218  
   —blacksmith's shop, 3180  
   —boys at drill, 3211  
   —Buddhism, 3134, 3143, 3217  
   —Buddhist devotee, 3174  
   —Buddhist funeral, 3136  
   —Buddhist priest, 3143, 3151, 3214  
   —Buddhist shrine, 3149  
   —Buddhist temples and nunneries, 3142  
   —Bushido, 3191  
   —Cha-no-yu ceremony, 3131, 3202  
   —Cha-sen-Kuyo ceremony, 3131  
   —child riding ox, 3160  
   —China, treaty with (1915), 3212  
   —Christianity, 3127, 3219  
   —chrysanthemum show, 3203  
   —climate, 3141, 3167, 3178  
   —coast, dangers, 3141  
   —cocks, long-tailed, 3162  
   —colonies, 3212–15, 3222–23  
   —commerce, 3168, 3221, 3223  
   —communications, 3221, 3223  
   —conditions (1853), 3220–21  
   —configuration, 3134–36, 3167  
   —Confucianism, 3191  
   —constitution, 3223  
   —coopers at work, 3181  
   —cormorants fishing, 3153  
   —crown prince, 3192, 3223  
   —Daibutsu statue, 3212  
   —dancing, 3157, 3168  
   —development, 3128–34, 3220–22  
   —divorce, 3163  
   —earthquakes, 3139–41  
   —education, 3222–23  
   —emperors, 3185, 3192, 3217–18, 3220–23  
   —emperor and hollyhock festival, 3224  
   —enamel workers, 3186–87  
   —festivals, 3151–55, 3157–58, 3160, 3168, 3170  
   —festivals of Little People, 3133  
   —festivals for boys, 3200, 3204  
   —festival of god of fishing, 3152  
   —festival of hollyhocks, 3224  
   —feudal system, 3191–92, 3218–19, 3220  
   —financial position, 3221  
   —fisherman drawing god of fish, 3152  
   —fishing industry, 3136, 3154  
   —flora, 3141, 3156, 3198–201  
   —flower viewing, 3198–201  
   —foreign intercourse, 3219–20  
   —foreign policy, 3222  
   —fortune-teller, 3177  
   —gardens, 3206, 3207, 3173  
   —gardening, landscape, 3201, 3209  
   —girl street singers, 3190  
   —gods, 3138–39, 3146, 3152–55, 3157–58  
   —government, 3217, 3221, 3223  
   —hairstresser, 3197  
   —harbours, 3136  
   —history, 3217–23  
   —houses, 3141, 3179–80, 3200  
   —hunter worshipping spirit, 3213  
   —hunters of Hida mountains, 3163  
   —images of Jizō, 3146, 3147  
   —images in temple garden, 3208  
   —industries, 3168–77, 3222–23  
   —influence of Chinese civilization, 3126, 3134, 3199, 3217



# Jap—Kab

# General Index

**Japan**, inn, 3198  
 —"insect hearing," 3204  
 —iris garden, 3171-72  
 —isolation, ended (1853), 3219-20  
 —jūjitsu, 3205  
 —kenjūtsu, 3205  
 —"land of gentlemen," 3134, 3150-51  
 —land holding, 3147  
 —language, 3197  
 —literature, 3218  
 —local government, 3167  
 —Manchuria, and, 3447-48  
 —map, 3222  
 —masked mourning procession, 3140  
 —mayors, 3167  
 —mercantile marine, 3221  
 —mineral products, 3168  
 —missionaries, 3127-28  
 —modern civilization and primitive customs, 3131-34  
 —moon viewing, 3201-4  
 —mountain scene, 3156  
 —mountaineering, 3138-39, 3204-5  
 —musical instruments, 3199  
 —musicians, 3191, 3199  
 —Nakasendo, 3130  
 —names, 3126, 3146, 3150-51  
 —navy, 3136-37, 3221, 3223  
 —onsen, 3165-67  
 —pearl-diver, 3179  
 —peasants, 3130-31, 3135  
 —pilgrimages, 3204  
 —pilgrims ascending Fujiyama, 3215  
 —playing at "fox and geese," 3196  
 —population, 3146, 3223  
 —porcelain lantern, 3189  
 —pottery, 3188  
 —prisons, 3222  
 —products, 3168  
 —religion, 3223  
 —rice-growing, 3155-58, 3182-83  
 —rickshaw, travel by, 3161  
 —river-fishing, 3155  
 —rivers, 3223  
 —sake, 3123, 3182  
 —Samurai, 3192, 3208, 3220  
 —scenery, 3137-41  
 —service for souls of bullocks, 3133  
 —Shintōism. *See that title*  
 —shops, 3179  
 —shrines, 3138-39, 3144-45, 3148, 3154  
 —silk industry, 3154, 3158-63, 3192-93  
 —stock-farming, 3167  
 —streets, 3177-79  
 —sumo, 3205  
 —Tai-kwa, 3134  
 —taxation, 3221  
 —tea-drinking, ceremonies, 3184, 3201-2  
 —tea industry, 3158, 3163, 3184-85  
 —tea intro. from China, 3163, 3184, 3202  
 —temple garden, 3210  
 —tori, 3139, 3159  
 —towns, 3223  
 —travel in, 3130, 3150  
 —trees, 3167-68  
 —Twenty-one Demands, 3448  
 —typhoons, 3141, 3154  
 —volcanoes, 3139, 3223  
 —war with China, 3221-22, 3265, 3447  
 —war with Russia, 3212, 3221-22, 3265, 3447, 4372  
 —whaling industry, 3136  
 —winter scene, 3178  
 —writing, art of, 3134, 3217  
 —Y.M.C.A., work of, 3177  
**Japanese**, babies on girls' backs, 3176  
 —ceremonial, 3134-35, 3175  
 —children, 3180-81, 3185-86  
 —character, 3121, 3127-28, 3141, 3150, 3197-98  
 —craftsmanship, 3179  
 —death, attitude towards, 3186-90  
 —drama, 3208  
 —family life, 3180-90  
 —flower culture, 3195, 3201, 3203, 3210  
 —"fox-possession," 3153  
 —hairstressing, 3197, 3216  
 —manners, 3134, 3175, 3192-97  
 —marriage customs, 3194  
 —meals, 3205  
 —military training, 3211  
 —origin, 3121, 5376  
 —patriotism, 3141, 3211, 3221  
 —physique, 3121

**Japanese**, proverbs, 3146, 3199  
 —recreations, 3197-208  
 —social life, 3186-97  
 —sport, 3204-8  
 —stories, 3185-86  
 —superstition, 3124, 3188-39, 3153-55  
 —types, 3121-24  
 —women, character, 3181-85  
 —women and industrial conditions, 3177  
 —women, position, 3163, 3181-85  
**Japanese Alps**, 3138-39, 3164, 3213  
 —peasants, 3164, 3165-66  
**Jarabub**, 1739, 1741  
**Jasper Forest Park**, Canada, 1163  
**Jat Hindus**, 2823  
**Jaunting-car**, 2937  
**Java**, ancient civilization, 3677  
 —area, 3673  
 —batek work, 3693  
 —climate, 3675  
 —cock-fighting, 3722-23  
 —cocoa beans, drying, 3680  
 —coconut plantation, 3676  
 —coffee-growing, 3678-79  
 —commerce, 3674-75  
 —communications, 3675  
 —court of justice, 3699  
 —Dutch officials, 3674  
 —fauna and flora, 3675-77  
 —festivals, 3685-88  
 —government, 3673-74, 3693, 3699  
 —kapok factory, 3690-91  
 —languages, 3677-85, 3697  
 —metal-worker, 3674  
 —native houses, 3689, 3725  
 —operative with lathe, 3694  
 —opium-smoker, 3701  
 —population, 3673, 3685  
 —products, 3675  
 —religion, 3677, 3691  
 —rice-growing, 3681-84, 3686  
 —roadside caterer, 3692, 3695  
 —rubber plantation, 3688-89  
 —social life, 3677  
 —tobacco industry, 3677  
 —topeng dalang (play), 3689, 3697  
 —towns, 3674  
 —village, 3720  
 —volcanoes, 3675  
 —women making sarongs, 3675  
 —women washing clothes, 3700  
**Javanese**, aristocracy, 3689  
 —character, 3685, 3693  
 —customs, 3691  
 —dress, 3689-91, 3696  
 —family life, 3691  
 —musical instruments, 3689, 3693  
 —types, 3673-712  
**Jebel Sinjar**, 2891  
**Jebel Akhdar**, 3883-84  
**Jebel Shammar**, 193  
**Jeddah**, 2608, 2619  
**Jena**, glass-works, 2392  
 —battle of (1806), 2287  
**Jenghiz Khan**, 1429, 3522, 4032, 4263, 4364, 5033  
**Jericho**, 3915  
**Jermak**, Mt., 3889  
**Jersey**, antiquities, 977, 980-984, 987  
**Jersey City**, 5170  
**Jerusalem**, architecture, 3908-10  
 —capture by Crusaders, 3954  
 —Church of the Holy Sepulchre, 3900-1  
 —Damascus Gate, 3932  
 —Garden of Gethsemane, 3902  
 —Jaffa Gate, 3903  
 —Jewish elders, facing 3898  
 —Jewish population, 3899, 3906, 3907  
 —kingdom of, 2346, 3954, 4876  
 —Mosque of Omar, 3899  
 —mourners in cemetery, 3898  
 —population, 3907-8  
 —return of the Jews, facing 3898  
 —sack (A.D. 70), 3954  
 —sack by Chosroes, 4032  
 —Sephardim, 3906, 3937  
 —street restaurant, 3897  
 —Via Dolorosa, 3933  
 —wall of the Temple, 3931  
 —Washing of the Feet, 3901  
 —water-sellers, 3899  
 —weekly wailing of the Jews, 3931, 3935  
 —woman, 3948  
 —wood-carver, 3936

**Jerusalem**, Yemenites, 3938, 3952  
**Jeshits**, 2313, 2506  
**Jethou**, island, 989  
**Jew-hazard**, 272  
**Jews**, Algerian, 99, 109  
 —Argentine, 213  
 —Bagdad Jews, 2886  
 —Bokhara, 442  
 —Bosnia and Herzegovina, 4576  
 —Czechoslovakia, types, 1520  
 —Day of Atonement, 1929  
 —diamond workers, 3641, 3657  
 —elders, facing 3898, 3920  
 —England, 1793, 1929  
 —expelled from Spain, 4767  
 —history, 3952-54  
 —Hungary, 2634-35, 2638  
 —India, settlements, 2728-29  
 —Lithuanian, 3354-55, 3359, 3370-71  
 —Lithuanian, trade, 3365, 3371  
 —marriages, 3894-95-96  
 —nationality, 5133-14  
 —Morocco, 3575, 4774  
 —Palestine, colonies, 3902-6  
 —Palestine, festivals, 3947-48  
 —Palestine, return to, 3899-902, 3906-7  
 —Poland, 4121-22, 4130, 4133  
 —Portugal, 4155  
 —revival of ancient language, 3907  
 —Rumania, 4240  
 —Salonica, preacher, 2520  
 —Salonica women at Kippaw, 2522-23  
 —Syria, 4873  
 —Tripoli wedding, 3118  
 —Tunis, 4943, 4945, 4952-53  
 —Turkey, 5012  
 —Turkistan, 5025  
 —types, 3906  
 —Ukraine, 5048  
 —Warsaw, market, 4119  
 —woman with coin headband, 3889  
 —*See also* Sephardim and Yemenite Jews  
**Jhalum**, river, barges on, 2778, 2780  
**Jibuti**, 2302, 2304-7, 2350  
**Jih-pen**, 3126  
**Jimmu**, emperor, 3217, 3223  
**Jinricksha**, 3161  
**Jinsen**. *See* Chemulpo  
**Jiu river**, soaking flax, 4254  
**Jivaro Indians**, 1625, 4064  
 —blow-pipes, 1624  
 —types, 1640-41, 4075  
**Jizo**, Japanese god, 3146-47  
**Joan of Arc**, 2005, 2134, 2282  
**Jodhpur**, 2814  
**Joffre**, Marshal, 2349  
**Johnannesburg**, 4693 95  
**John IV.** (Abyssinia), 9, 20  
**John**, king (Bohemia), 1502  
**John**, king (England), 2002-3, 2282  
**John III.** (Sobieski), king (Poland), 4142  
**John**, king (Portugal), 4195  
**Johore**, 866, 895  
**Jokiakarta**, 3693, 3696, 3699  
**Jolabs**, 630  
**Joloffs**, 630  
**Jönköping**, 4804  
**Jordan**, river, 3889-90, 3892, 3948, 4861  
**Joun**, 3320  
**"Jowari,"** threshing, 795  
**Juan Fernandez**, island, 1279  
**Juarez**, Benito, president, 3507-8  
**Juba**, river, 648, 3119-20  
**Juby**, Cape, 2297  
**Judea**, 3953-54  
**Juggler**, Chinese, 1396  
**Jugo-Slavia**. *See* Serbia  
**Juist**, island, 2371  
**Jujitsu**, 3205  
**Ju-ju**, 560, 588, 2345  
**Julius Caesar**, 2281, 2453, 3953  
**Jureau**, 5186, 5191  
**"Jungle,"** the, 5082  
**Junin**, battle, 475, 476, 4079  
**Junk**, 1307, 1310, 3428  
**Jute industry**, 2840, 4522  
**Jutes**, 1758-60, 2001  
  
**K**  
**K2**. *See* Godwin-Austen, Mt.  
**Ka** (Kaché), 4609, 4627  
**Kabarega**, king, 528  
**Kabul**, 31, 40, 43, 45  
**Kabul**, river, 29, 32



# General Index

## Kab—Kor

- Kabyles**, 72, 99, 109, 2291, 2296  
**Kaché**. *See* Ka  
**Kachins**, 1054  
**Kadam-Pa**, 4920  
**Kadayans**, 802  
**Kader**, a forest man, xvii  
**Kafirirs** (South Africa), dancing, 4681  
—drum players, 4702  
—initiation ceremonies, 4706  
—wars with British, 4709  
**Kafirs** (Kafiristan), 33  
**Kagura**, dance, 3157  
**Kahoolawe**, island (Hawaii), 2577  
**Kaiteur**, waterfall, British Guiana, 756  
**Kaijo**. *See* Songdo  
**Kaipara**, whales stranded on shore, 3785  
**Kairwan** (Kairouan), 4957, 4966  
**Kaiser**, Fraulein, 321  
**Kaitish clan**, 291, 293  
**Kajaman**, type, 816  
**Kajang**, coconuts for sale, 893  
**Kajar tribe**, 4033  
**Kakadu**, wizard, 290  
**Kakhetia**, 2360, 2366  
**Kalabits**, 807-S, 810  
**Kalahari**, desert, 564, 654  
**Kalansia**, 799  
—“Kalewipoeg,” 2039  
**Kalevah**, the, 2086  
**Kalgan**, 3524, 3531  
**Kali**, Hindu goddess, 2827, 2849, 2870, 3609  
**Kalinga**, tribe, types, 4084, 4086, 4089-90  
**Kalmar**, Union of. *See* Calmar  
**Kalmuks**, 3225, 4636, 4647  
**Kaloosa**, peasant types, 2673, 2679  
**Kamakura**, 3212, 3218-19  
**Kamohadals**, 5376  
**Kameido-Tenjin**, shrine, 3148  
**Kamet women**, 1064  
**Kamilreis**, 295  
**Kamonji**, Japanese guide, 3164  
**Kamoo**, types, 4626-27  
**Kamui-a-el Hermil**, 4862  
**Kan river**. *See* Han river  
**Kanakas**, Loyalty Is., 2342  
—Hawaii, 2577, 2579  
—tula-fale (orator), 4390  
**Kanarese**, 2766, 2784  
**Kandahar**, 38, 45, 4933  
**Kandantu**, island (Fiji), 958  
**Kandy**, 1197, 1200, 1202, 1209, 1212-13, 1228, 1230-31  
**Kanembu**, 615, 2304  
**K'ang Hsi**, emperor, 1430, 4920  
**Kansaroc**, 270  
**Kanjur**, the, 4919  
**Kano**, 530, 572-3  
**Kanran**, 1052  
**Kant**, 3344-45  
**Kantele**, 2081  
**Kan-tho**, 2331  
**Kapok**, factory, Java, 3690-91  
**Kappel**, peace of (1529), 4858  
**Karachi**, 2750, 2761, 2817  
**Karafuto**. *See* Sakhalin Island  
**Karagasse**, types, 4641  
**Kara-Kalpaks**, 3225, 3234  
**Kara-tau Mts.**, 5025, 5028  
**Karelia** (Russia), peasants, 4316, 4318  
**Karelians** (Finland), 2080-82  
**Karens**, 1052, 1054, 1064, 4609  
—marriage, 1085  
—types, 1069, 1086  
**Karikai**, 2317, 2321  
**Karkar**, battle of, 3963  
**Karlsruhe**, 2398, 2444  
**Karnak**, 1650, 1697  
**Karongas**, 567  
**Karoo**, the, 4691  
**Kars**, 245, 2353, 5020  
**Karshi**, 485  
**Karst Mts.**, 4599  
**Kartikkaya**, Hindu god, 2745  
**Karun**, river, 3992, 4000  
**Karundi warrior**, 280  
**Kashgais**, tribe, 4010-11, 4026, 4036-37  
**Kashgar**, 4654, 4659, 4671  
—governor-general and staff, 4668  
—Kuhna Shahr, 4654, 4658  
—peasants, 4648, 4654, 4660, 4664  
—population, 4658, 4664  
—school, 4658  
—servants of Chinese consulate, 4665  
**Kashgar**, shrine of Hazrat Afak, 4651  
—Yamen and guardian image, 4661  
—Yangi Shahr, 4658  
**Kashgar**, river, 4652  
**Kashmir**, 2830-36, 2875, 5020  
—types, 2781, 2846-47  
**Kassites**, 2918  
**Katakolo**, 2484  
**Katamba**, 541  
**Kathiawar**, 2759, 2816  
**Kathoris**, the, 2753  
**Katsena**, emir of, 519, 552  
**Katwijk**, herring fisheries, 3643  
**Kauai**, island (Hawaii), 2577-78  
**Kaulung**. *See* Kowloon  
**Kauri pines**, 3786-89  
**Kavirondo** (dist.), 646  
**Kavirondos**, 677, 710, 711  
**Kayaks**, 1615, 1617  
**Kayans**, 807  
—dance of triumph, 835  
—long house, 836, 838  
—making blow-pipes, 826-32  
—splitting rattans, 813  
—type, 803, 808  
—wrestling bout, 811  
**Kazan**, 4328, 4365, 4651  
**Kazbek**, peak, 2353, 2366  
**Kazbek**, village, 2364  
**Kazian**, 4000  
**Kazimain**, 2902, 2913  
**Kazvin**, 3990, 4001, 4006, 4035  
**Kedah**, 866, 895  
**Kedarnath**, 2839  
**Keelung Is.**. *See* Cocos Is.  
**Keelung**, 2104  
**Kei Island**, 3685  
**Keijo**. *See* Seoul  
**Keith**, Sir Arthur, vii  
**Keith Falconer mission**, 794  
**Kelani**, river produce boats, 1201  
**Kelantan**, 866, 895  
**Kelp-burning**, 2938-39, 4472  
**Kempton Park**, racing, 1871  
**Keng Tung**, bazaar, 1073  
**Kenilworth** (Kimberley), 4693, 4701  
**Kenjutsu**, 3205  
**Kenneth McAlpine**, 4531  
**Kent**, 1760, 1771, 1958-65  
**Kenya Colony**, 645  
—area and population, 746-47  
—climate, 564  
—natives, 643-51, 724-25  
—native lion dance, 678  
—products, 747  
—towns, 747  
**Kenya Mt.**, 565, 645  
**Kenyah**, tribe, 808, 839, 841  
—shield, 833  
—superstitions, 840-41  
—types, 802, 818, 824  
**Kerak**, 193  
**Kerbela**, 2902-3, 2905  
**Kerei**, tribe, 4650  
**Keri**, Major, 238  
**Kermadec Is.**, 3792, 3819  
**Kerman**, 4013, 4037  
**Kerry**, peasant funeral, 2954  
**Keswick** (Australia), wheat storing, 314  
**Khafra**, pyramid of, 1669  
**Khai-Dinh**, king, 138-144  
**Khalkas**, 3519  
**Khalsa**. *See* Sikhs  
**Khami**, 4212  
**Khammurabi**. *See* Hammurabi  
**Kharezm** (Khiva), 3225  
**Kharkov**, 5043  
**Khas Kmous**, dancers, 2332  
**Khatmandu**, 3597-601, 3609  
**Khatti** (Hittites), 2918  
**Khilji**. *See* Ghilzal  
**Khingan Mts.**, 3436, 3519  
**Khiva**, agriculture, 3226  
—amusements, 3231-34  
—college, 3234  
—dances, 3228  
—description, 3230-1  
—despotic rule, 3236  
—government, 3235-36  
—history, 3225, 3231  
—horseman of desert, 3227  
—horses, 3227  
—irrigation, 3226, 3234  
—itinerant tobaccoist, 3236  
**Khiva**, map, 3225  
—mullahs at prayer, 3230  
—music, 3227-30, 3234  
—nomad tribes, 3227, 3229, 3236  
—Noruz feast, 3231  
—poetry, 3227-30  
—population, 3226, 3234  
—proverbs, 3230, 3231  
—slaves, 3226  
—story-tellers, 3231  
—sweet seller, 3226  
—towns, 3234-36  
**Khiva** (town), 3233-34  
**Khmer**, 1093, 2327. *See* Cambodia  
**Khajend**, 5023, 5925, 5032-33  
**Khokan**, 6025, 5033  
**Khonds**, 2757-60  
**Khurja**, girls of mission school, 2860  
**Khyber Pass**, 41, 2819, 2821  
**Kaing-su**, 1399, 1402  
**Kiao-chau**, 3213  
**Kidron**, valley, 3944-45  
**Kiel**, canal, xiv  
—Peace of, 3880  
**Kiev**, 5049  
—“blessing of the waters,” 5039  
—description, 5045-46  
—droshki, 5047  
—former capital, 4269, 5043, 5045  
—history, 4263-64, 5041, 5041-46  
—Jewish population, 5048  
—milk-sellers, 5042  
—Petcherskaya Lavra, 5043, 5045, 5047  
—pilgrims to, 4294  
—priests and monks, 5043  
**Kigoma**, military review, 664  
**Kikuyu**, 646, 709, 725, facing 728, 734  
**Kilauea**, volcano (Hawaii), 2590  
**Kilema**, king of, 641  
**Kilima-Njaro**, 565, 650  
**Killiecrankie**, battle of (1689), 4541  
**Kimberley**, 4691, 4693, 4696-98, 4701, 4709  
**Kinabalu**, Mt., Borneo, 802  
**Kinchinunga**, 2840, 3597  
**King's African Rifles**, type, 645  
**King's Game**, Arabs playing, 174  
**Kinkozan**, Japanese potter, 3188  
**Kinnewankan**, Sioux chief, 1183  
**Kintampo**, water-carrier, 605  
**Kinver**, 1900-1  
**Kiowa Indians**, 5059  
**Kipchaks**, 1754, 2358  
**Kippel**, 4848  
**Kirghiz**, 4659, 5024, 5376  
—loading a yak, 5031  
—nomad life, 442, 3229, 4664, 5027  
—self-support, 4664-67  
—tent, 4653  
**Kirin**, 3429-32, 3443-44, 3437, 3446, 3445  
**Kirin** (town), 3430-31, 3432  
**Kirunavara**, 4806  
**Kishm**, islands, 3993  
**Kislovodsk**, 4349  
**Kissing**, 3799  
**Kitab**, 435  
**Kitwara**, 643  
**Kiu-kiang**, street scene, 1345, 1407  
**Kiwais**, child type, 901  
**Klagenfurt**, 334  
**Klemantans**, long house, 837  
—types, 802, 809-10, 817  
**Klimovo**, Brotherhood of Ten, 4295  
**Knox**, John, 4451, 4469, 4538, 4540  
**Knut**. *See* Canute  
**Kochi**, long-tailed cocks, 3162  
**Kofu**, 3154  
**Kohistanis**, 38  
**Koidula**, 2039  
**Kolar**, goldfields, 2766  
**Kolhapur**, 2789  
**Kolo**, 3543, 3546, 4576  
**Komungo**, 3248  
**Konieh**, 4985  
—battle (1832), 1648  
**Konkan**, 2794-95  
**Kookaburra**, 272  
**Kooloolis**, 109  
**Kootenay Indians**, 1176  
**Koprülü**, 5312  
**Koran**, the, 2618, 3564, 3568-69  
**Korchin Mongols**, 3520  
**Kordofan**, market-man, 636

- Korea**, agriculture, 3245, 3259  
—annexation by Japan, 3222, 3265, 3448  
—archery, 3242  
—area, 3265  
—army, 3239  
—blacksmith's shop, 3251  
—Buddhism, 3242, 3259  
—clocks laden with wood, 3249  
—camps of refuge, 3256  
—Christianity, 3255, 3264–65  
—climate, 3245  
—commerce, 3245, 3265  
—communications, 3250, 3259, 3265  
—configuration, 3245  
—Confucianism, 3250, 3259–60  
—coolie singing, 3258  
—coppersmith, 3252  
—court of justice, 3262  
—dances, 3246–47  
—education, 3261, 3265  
—fishing industry, 3245  
—forests, 3249  
—fortune-telling, 3239–42  
—general in palanquin, 3239  
—government, 3239, 3265  
—harbours, 3245  
—hatter, 3249  
—history, 3263–65  
—industries, 3245, 3248, 3265  
—islands, 3245, 3265  
—isolation, formerly, 3237, 3263–64  
—Japanese administration, 3245, 3247, 3249, 3265  
—Japanese invasions, 3217, 3219, 3248, 3263  
—Japanese reforms, opposed, 3250, 3259–61, 3265  
—kings, 3237–43  
—language, 3237, 3263  
—laundry methods, 3257  
—map, 3264  
—mineral wealth, 3245  
—money, 3238, 3265  
—music store, 3248  
—musical instrument, 3248  
—mule with straw shoes, 3254  
—population, 3237  
—porter, 3250  
—printing, 3263  
—products, 3245, 3248  
—religion, 3242, 3265  
—rivers, 3245  
—sorcerers, 3242–43  
—swinging, 3243  
—taxation, 3243  
—towns, 3254–56  
—tramways introduced, incidents, 3258  
—village, 3257  
—Western civilization, 3256–61  
—wooden horses for emperor's funeral, 3253  
—Yangbans, 3237, 3243, 3256  
**Koreans**, amusements, 3245–47  
—aristocracy, 3148–50  
—business men, 3247  
—ceremonies, 3250  
—character, 3250, 3261  
—clan system, 3243–45  
—customs, 3237–45, 3250–54  
—dress, 3238, 3256, 3260  
—family life, 3244, 3260  
—food, 3256  
—great families, 3239, 3263  
—hairstressing, customs, 3250  
—hats, 3238, 3249, 3261  
—houses, 3237, 3247–48, 3249  
—in Manchuria, 3437, 3448  
—marriage, customs, 3240, 3250–52  
—mourning, rules for, 3254  
—nationality, growth of, 3261  
—origin, 3237, 3376  
—pipes, 3248  
—superstitions, 3242–43  
—types, 3237–62  
—women's position, 3261  
—women's seclusion, 3238, 3246, 3252  
**Korishis**, tribe, 3694  
**Koryaks**, 5376  
**Kosciuszko**, Tadeusz, 4125, 4130  
**Kosovo**, battle of (1389), 1041, 3546, 3547, 4604, 5016  
**Kotas**, tribe, 2760, 2762–63  
**Koto**, 3199  
**Kotonu**, 1558, 1567  
**Kottayam**, 2726–27  
**Koumiss**, 2367  
**Kouzenista**, 3542  
**Kovno**, exhibition, 3365  
**Koweit**, 193  
**Kowloon (Kaulung)**, 843, 845, 847, 891  
**Kozars**, tribe, 4363  
**Krassi**. See Mpesse  
**Krasnoyarsk**, 4638–39  
**Krejs**, 637  
**Krentzwald**, Frederic Rheinhold, 2039  
**Krishna**, Hindu god, 2370  
**Krobo**, woman, 578  
**Kruger**, president, 4710  
**Krupina**, men, 1545  
**Krus (Krumen)**, 3323, 3325–27, 3333  
**Krushevo**, 4571, 4596  
**Ksar-el-Kebir (Alcazar)**, 4776  
**Kshatryas**, Hindu caste, 2870  
**Kublai Khan**, 1429, 3263, 3531, 4920  
**Kufra**, 1735  
**Kuh-i-Taftan**, volcano, 3987  
**Kukuruku**, South, tribal initiation, 686  
**Kulikovo**, battle of (1380), 4364  
**Kulja**, 4651  
**Kulu**, man and woman, 2816  
**Kum**, Fatima's shrine, 3994–95  
**Kumasi**, 576, 621  
**Kumbes**, 4775  
**Künersdorf**, battle of, 4368  
**K'ung Chiu**. See Confucius  
**Kungrad**, 3234  
**Kunjaras**, 639  
**Kupinovo**, 4556, 4580, 4588–89  
**Kurdistan**, 2914  
**Kurds**, 237, 2896, 2921, 4026, 4027  
**Kuria Muria Is.**, 799, 894, 895  
**Kurile Is.**, 3122, 3208  
**Kurna**, 2883  
**Kurram**, pass, 41  
**Kurringai Chase (Australia)**, 292  
**Kurs**. See Cours  
**Kustendil**, battle of, 4603  
**Kutais**, 2354, 2360  
**Kwanchow Wan**, 2321, 2329, 2351–52  
**Kwanfung**, 3208–12  
**Kwenlun Mts.**, 4658  
**Kyoto**, 3135, 3138, 3218  
—bamboo avenue near, 3161  
—cloisonné enamel workers, 3186–87  
—pottery, 3188  
—river-fishing, near, 3155  
—Shinto procession at festival, 3224  
—street, sun-awnings, 3138  
—temple, 3139  
—workshops, 3179  
**L**  
**Labé**, 2306  
**Labrador**, area and pop., 3762–63, 3775  
—climate, 3763–64  
—colonist's life, 3764–69  
—difficulties of transport, 3764  
—Eskimo encampment, 3770  
—fauna, 3764–65  
—fisheries, 3755, 3757, 3762, 3764  
—forests, 3764  
—history, 3758–62  
—Indians, 3763, 5207  
—map, 3773  
—Newfoundland's jurisdiction, 3772  
—products, 3765  
—sledge on sea-ice, 3763  
—snow in winter, 3762  
—team of huskies, 3766–67  
—undeveloped resources, 3763  
**Labuan Island**, 863, 892, 895  
**Laccadive Islands**, 2867  
**Lace-making**, Belgium, 358–59  
—Ceylon, 1223  
—England, 1986  
—Italy, 3052  
—Malta, 996, 997  
—Switzerland, 4845  
**La Condamine**, scene, 3510  
**Lacquer worker**, Indian, 2802  
**Ladakhis**, 4892  
**Ladin**, 4815  
**Ladoga**, lake, 4329  
**Ladrome Islands**, 3215, 4772, 5191  
**Laghout**, occupied by French (1882), 111  
**Lagôa dos Patos**, 5227  
**Lagos**, 616, 1567, 4196  
**La Guayra**, 5247, 5248, 5251, 5257, 5258  
**La Gruyère**, 4834–35  
**Laguna**, 5206  
**Lahej**, 785, 796–99, 894  
**Lahoi**, women, 1062  
**La hu**, 1055, 1084  
**Lakshmi**, Hindu goddess, 2870  
**La Libertad**, 4377  
**La Linea**, 990  
**Lama Miao**. See Dolon  
**Lamasism**, 1430, 4647  
**Lamas**, Bhutanese, 415, 419  
—Dalai Lama. See under Tibet  
—devil dance, 2733, 2832, 4894, 4906  
—Ge-lug-pa, 4920  
—hermits, 4917  
—high priest of Sikkim, 2828  
—holy Lama, 4915  
—holy man, 2830  
—instruction of children, Tibet, 4912  
—Kadam-Pa, 4920  
—Living Buddhas, 4913–16  
—Mongolia, 3528–29  
—origin, 4919–20  
—Pags-Pa, 4920  
—priests, Sikkim, 2829  
—procession in Phodong, 2833  
—Tashi Lama, 4911, 4915, 4920, 4921  
**Lampons**, tribe, 3694  
**Lancashire**, mill girls, 1988  
**Landes**, the, men on stilts, 2267  
**Languages**, 5327  
**Laos**, 2321, 2329–31  
—area and population, 2352  
—dancers, 2322  
—French acquisition, 169, 2351  
—funeral customs, 4624  
—New Year's Day festival, 2324  
—products, 2329, 2352  
—tribes, 2320–23  
—types, 2319, 2333  
**Lao-Tai**, 4609, 4624, 4631  
**La Paz**, 449–50, 458, 464, 469–70, 477  
**Lapland**, 4787, 4790–92, 4806  
**La Plata**, 218, 223  
—couriers with mail, 4314  
—customs, 3844, 3874  
—decrease in numbers, 4808  
—encampment, 3876, 4808  
—field, 3846  
—herds of reindeer, 3874  
—language, 4790  
—nomad life, 3846, 3874, 4809  
—Norway, 3844–46, 4787  
—occupations, 3844–46, 3876, 4787–90  
—origin, 3844, 5376  
—physique, 3874  
—Sweden, 4787, 4808–9  
—woman with cradle, 4800  
**Laredo**, 5169  
**Largz**, battle of, 4532  
**Laristan**, woman, 4019  
**La Salle**, explorer, 2346  
**Las Navas de Tolosa**, battle, 3593, 4766  
**La Soufrière**, volcano, 2310  
**Las Palmas**, 4770  
**Latakia**, 4861  
**Latukas**, 618, 637  
**Latvia**, agrarian laws, 3270, 3289  
—agriculture, 3270, 3271–72, 3282–83  
—amber, 3267–68, 3355  
—area, 3271  
—army, 3294  
—arts, 3285  
—bee-keeping, 3272, 3282  
—Boy Scouts, 3292–93  
—climate, 3288  
—commerce, 3272–81, 3286  
—communications, 3272  
—constitution, 3271–72  
—districts, 3271  
—education, 3281  
—embroiderers, facing 3288  
—Feast of S. John, 3266, 3290–91  
—fishing industry, 3284–85  
—flax cultivation, 3272, 3278  
—forests, 3274, 3295  
—Girl Guides, 3293  
—Great War (1914–18), 3269–71, 3296  
—harbours, 3272, 3281  
—harvest, 3270, 3277  
—history, 3267–71, 3296  
—houses, 3274, 3288  
—industries, 3271–72, 3287, 3295–96



- Latvia**, land holding, 3271, 3283, 3289-96  
 —laundry methods, 3295  
 —literature, 3281-85  
 —map, 3267  
 —national dress, 3273  
 —first parliament (Saeima), 3280  
 —population, 3271  
 —return of refugees, 3289  
 —singer, 3289  
 —suffrage, universal, 3272  
 —timber, 3272  
 —towns, 3272  
 —wagon laden with timber, 3274  
 —workers in field, 3282. *See also* Letts
- Laui**, 2577
- Laughing jackass**. *See* Kookaburra
- Lausanne**, 4816, 4858
- Lausanne**, Peace of (1912), 3111
- La Vela**, 5258
- Lavender growing**, 1993, 2250
- Lavigerie**, Cardinal, 80
- Lawa**, tribe, 4609
- League of Nations**, 522, 2284, 2462, 3336, 3362, 4839, 4859, 5102, 5324-25
- Lebanon**, administration, 3320-21  
 —agriculture, 3310-12  
 —arak, made in monasteries, 3312  
 —area, 3320  
 —bazaar, 3300  
 —Beduin Arabs, 3314  
 —boundaries, modern, 3321  
 —cafés, 3308  
 —capital, 3321  
 —cedars, 3305, 3308, 3309  
 —children, life of, 3318  
 —climate, 3322  
 —communications, 3320  
 —configuration, 3305  
 —description, 3305  
 —emigration, 3319  
 —fauna, 3309  
 —feuds, internal, 3312  
 —fisherman, 3297  
 —flag, 3321  
 —food, 3311-12  
 —history, 3305-7, 3315-21  
 —hospitality, 3312  
 —houses, 3301, 3307-8  
 —irrigation, 3309-10  
 —map, 3305  
 —monasteries, 3312  
 —mountain guide, 3312  
 —mountain scenes, 3308-9  
 —muleteers, 3322  
 —musicians, 3303  
 —olive industry, 3311-12  
 —peoples, 3306  
 —population, 3319-20  
 —proclaimed state, 3321  
 —produce, 3312  
 —religions, 3306, 3314  
 —rivers, 3305, 3310  
 —sheep fed on mulberry leaves, 3298, 3312  
 —shepherds at backgammon, 3318  
 —shrines, 3314-15  
 —silk industry, 3309, 3313, 3314-18  
 —superstitions, 3314-15  
 —trades, 3309  
 —village fountain, group at, 3299  
 —villages, 3302, 3307, 3308-9  
 —villagers, types, 3306, 3319  
 —wine, 3312  
 —woman on donkey, 3320. *See also* Druses, Maronites, Palestine, Syria
- Leeuwarden**, 3613, 3633
- Leeward Islands**, 784, 2340, 2351
- Leguia**, A. B., president, 4041
- Leiden**, 3645, 3657, 3667
- Leipzig**, 2394-95, 2451  
 —battle of, 2287, 2459, 3670
- Leiria**, 4178
- Leixoes**, 4148
- Leksand**, 4778, 4793-95, 4801, 4804
- Lelewel**, 4132
- Lemberg**, battle of (1675), 5018
- Lena**, river, 4644
- Lengua Indians**, 3969, 3974, 3976, 3979, 3982
- Lenzburg**, 4835
- Leon** (Mexico), 3493  
 —(Nicaragua), 3822-23, 3830  
 —(Spain), 4767
- Leontes** (Litany), river, 3305, 4861
- Leopold II.** (Belgium), 352, 381
- Lepanto**, battle of (1571), 5018
- Lepchas**, 416, 2835, 2872
- Leprosy**, children in asylum, 2797
- Lerwick**, 4493
- Lesghians**, 2353, 2365
- Leskovatz**, 4545, 4603
- Les-Ponts-de-Cé**, girl, 2230
- Letna**, discus thrower, 1504
- Letts**, agriculturists, 3282, 3285  
 —arts, 3285  
 —character, 3288, 3289, 3296  
 —children, treatment of, 3288-89  
 —dress, 3268-69, 3273, 3276, 3281  
 —education, 3281, 3294, 3296  
 —embroiderers, facing 3288  
 —folk songs, 3255, 3288  
 —Great War (1914-18), 3269-71  
 —language, 3268, 3344  
 —literature, 3281-85  
 —nature worship, 3266  
 —origin, 3267  
 —patriotism, 3283, 3296  
 —peasant life, 3289  
 —pottery, 3285  
 —proverbs, 3285-88, 3296  
 —relations with local Germans and Russians, 3286  
 —religion, 3268  
 —types, 3266-96  
*See also* Latvia
- Leven**, loch, 4496
- Levuka**, 944
- Lewis**, tweed industry, 4470-71
- Lexington**, battle of (1775), 5218
- Lezirias**, 4181
- Lhasa**, 2840, 4889, 4915, 4920, 4921  
 —De-Bung monastery, 4901  
 —Do-Ring, 4918  
 —Na-Chung monastery, 4897  
 —street, 4916
- Liao**, river, 3430
- Liau-tung Peninsula**, industries, 3212-13, 3430, 3440  
 —leased by Japan, 3208-12, 3222, 3447  
 —minerals, 3212, 3446-47  
 —population, 3212
- Libau** (Liepaja), 3269, 3272, 3286
- Liberia**, aborigines, 3323, 3332-35  
 —America, and, 3325, 3329, 3331, 3334  
 —area, 3323  
 —army, 3331, 3334-35  
 —climate, 3323-24  
 —commerce, 3335-36  
 —communications, 3336  
 —constitution, 3329-33  
 —counties, 3324  
 —currency, 3336  
 —Declaration of Independence, 3336  
 —description, 3323  
 —devil dancers, 3325  
 —disease, 3324  
 —education, 3325, 3327-29  
 —fauna, 3335-36  
 —forests, 3335  
 —food, 3329  
 —German influence in, 3336  
 —government, 3325  
 —Great War (1914-18), 3336  
 —history, 3329-34  
 —lack of labour, 3335  
 —map, 3335  
 —mineral wealth, 3335  
 —musicians playing on balafons, 3326  
 —natives, 3329, 3332, 3336  
 —population, 3323, 3335  
 —porters crossing river, 3334  
 —president escorted, 3330  
 —products, 3334  
 —religion, 3325  
 —rivers, 3323  
 —shipwrecks plundered, 3333  
 —slave traffic, 3325-27, 3329  
 —suffrage, 3325  
 —towns and settlements, 3324  
 —tribes, 3323, 3327, 3329  
 —village, 3328  
 —witch-doctor, 3324-25
- Libya**, administration, 3112, 3119  
 —agriculture, 1732  
 —area, 1754, 3107  
 —Beduin girl, 3116  
 —"bir" (cisterns), 1733, 1734-37  
 —climate, 1731, 1732, 3109  
 —communications, 1732, 3112, 3114
- Libya**, Coptic priests, 3111  
 —dancing girls, 3113  
 —description, 1731-33  
 —development, 3109-10  
 —industries, 3111-12, 3114-15  
 —Jewish wedding, 3118  
 —journeys of Mrs. Forbes, 1735-36, 1742  
 —map, 1731, 3109  
 —native woman, 1734  
 —olive industry, 1733  
 —population, 3107, 3110, 3117  
 —Roman colonisation, 1732-33  
 —slave raiding, 3110  
 —towns, 1731-32  
 —tribes, 1733-40  
 —veiled women, 3115, 3117  
 —water supply, 3108, 3109. *See also* Cyrenaica and Tripolitania
- Libyan desert**, 1730-31, 1754
- Libyan Plateau**, 1731
- Liebknecht**, Karl, 4353
- Liechtenstein**, agriculture, 3342  
 —area, 3337  
 —army, 3337  
 —conditions of life, 3340-41  
 —constitution, 3338  
 —farming, 3339  
 —history, 3337-39  
 —language, 3337  
 —map, 3337  
 —names, 3337  
 —peasants, types, 3338-42  
 —population, 3337, 3340  
 —religion, 3341  
 —Rhine Valley dyke, 3339  
 —summer visitors, 3342  
 —use of water-power, 3339-40  
 —vine-dresser, 3338  
 —wood-carver, 3341
- Liège**, 368
- Liepaja**. *See* Libau
- Life**, dawn of national, vii
- Lifey**, river, barges on, 2928
- Lihaws**, 1073
- Lillehammer**, 3868, 3872
- Lima**, 1288, 1541-43, 2924, 4040, 4078
- Lincoln**, Abraham, 5152, 5219-20
- Lingzi**, 426
- Lircay**, battle (1830), 1288
- Lisbon**, 4146, 4197, 4202  
 —bull-fight, 4184  
 —Casa Pia orphanage, 4180
- Lisieux**, 2149
- Lisum**, women, 821
- Lithuania**, agriculture, 3349, 3353, 3354-55, 3365  
 —amber industry, 3355  
 —army, 3356, 3362  
 —ban on Press, 3350-54, 3371  
 —Christianisation, 3345-50  
 —commerce, 3368  
 —cooperative system, 3369  
 —cottage interior, 3348  
 —"The Dawn," 3371  
 —emigration, 3366-67  
 —English language, compulsory in schools, 3367  
 —Flying Corps officers, 3370-71  
 —folk-songs, 3349, 3370  
 —forests, 3348, 3388  
 —girls at celebration, 3361  
 —girls praying at a grave, 3363  
 —government, 3371  
 —Great War (1914-18), 3358-62  
 —history, 3343-44, 3345-54, 3362-66  
 —horse fair, 3367  
 —house, 3348, 3352, 3358  
 —independence (1918), 3362, 3365  
 —industries, 3355-58, 3365, 3370-71  
 —Jew in meditation, 3354  
 —Jew's shop, 3355, 3359  
 —Jews, administration for, 3371  
 —Jews and trade, 3365, 3370-71  
 —language, 3268, 3344-45, 3350  
 —literature, 3370  
 —map, 3343  
 —market scene, 3345, 3353  
 —memorial service, 3347  
 —names, 3343  
 —national development, 3362-66, 3367-68  
 —poor awaiting relief, 3346  
 —population, 3365, 3371  
 —port at Memel, 3368



- Lithuania, poverty, 3346**  
 —produce, 3355  
 —proverb, 3352  
 —pumpkin growing, 3349  
 —refugees of Great War, 3360  
 —relations with Poland, 3350, 3362, 4142, 4364  
 —religion, 3268, 3363, 3370  
 —return of emigrants, 3367  
 —return of refugees, 3358-62  
 —small holdings, 3355  
 —struggle for independence, 3371  
 —the Talka, 3369  
 —workers in fields, 3349, 3368  
**Lithuanians, character, 3362, 3369**  
 —colonics in other countries, 3366  
 —dress, 3351, 3361, 3369-70  
 —funeral, 3364  
 —hospitality, 3358  
 —horsemanship, 3362  
 —origin, 3267, 3344  
 —physique, 3369  
 —superstitions, 3268  
 —types, 3344-71  
 —woodwork, skill in, 3352  
**Little Aden, hills, 785**  
**Little Comberton, 1819, 1899, 1902**  
**Little Free State (Swaziland), 656**  
**Little Petherwick, 1907**  
**Liverpool, 3963**  
**Livingstone, David, 743, 4213, 4450**  
 —(town), 4220  
**Livonia, 2020, 2023, 3268-69, 3271-72**  
**Lizards, 271**  
**Llamas, 456**  
**Llanberis, 5268**  
**Llangwm, 5272, facing 5296**  
**Llewelyn, 5310**  
**Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, 5309-10**  
**Lloyd George, David, 5282, 5299**  
**Loanda, 4208**  
**Lobengula, king, 4213**  
**Lobos Islands, 5227**  
**Locarno, 4819**  
**Locomotive, 5162-63**  
**Locusts, green-leaf, 2553**  
**Lodz, 4117, 4134**  
**Lofoden Islands, 3837**  
**Lofly, Mt. (Australia), 289**  
**Logo, b'g-game hunters, 405**  
**Lohaya, trading quarter, 190**  
**Lolos, 2327**  
**Lombards, 341, 2454, 3100**  
**Lombok, 3685, 3693, 3696**  
**London, the Bank, 1939**  
 —Billingsgate, 1942  
 —boys at cricket, 1850  
 —Cheapside, 1938  
 —Chelsea Hospital, 1950  
 —children playing, 1853  
 —Courts of Justice, 1940  
 —Covent Garden, 1943  
 —flower girls, 1836  
 —Fulham Park, 1853  
 —Garter King of Arms, 1908  
 —Hampstead Heath, 1930-31  
 —Horse Show, Olympia, 1875  
 —Jews' synagogue, Aldgate, 1929  
 —judges' procession, 1797  
 —Law Courts, 1794  
 —Life Guards, 1798, 1918  
 —Lincoln's Inn Fields, 1945  
 —Liverpool Street, 1935  
 —London Bridge, 1934  
 —Nelson's Column, 1941  
 —news-vendor, 1946  
 —omnibus conductor, 1933  
 —opening of parliament, 1800  
 —pavement artist, 1838  
 —"pearly" king, 1837  
 —policeman, 1832  
 —porter, Paddington Station, 1948  
 —prehistoric map, vii  
 —Regent Street, 5298  
 —Rotten Row, 1952  
 —Round Pond, Kensington Gardens, 1852  
 —S. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, 1953  
 —S. Clement Danes, 1891  
 —S. Paul's Cathedral, 1937  
 —shoeblack, 1824  
 —Stamford Bridge, 1858  
 —Staple Inn, 1944  
 —street hawkers, 1947  
 —Tower Bridge, 1951
- London, trooping the colour, 1916**  
 —University, 1777  
 —Victoria embankment, 1833  
 —Yeomen of the Guard, 1936  
**London Congress (1831), 378**  
**London Missionary Society, 4391, 4409**  
**London, Treaty of (1915), 169**  
**London, Treaty of (1913), 1042**  
**London, Treaty of (1885), 3106**  
**Long Beach, 5183**  
**Long Crendon, 1986**  
**Long Island, 5189-40, 5179, 5183**  
**Lopnor, lake, 4652, 4654-55**  
**Los Angeles, 5075, 5168-69, 5182, 5184-85**  
**Lossiemouth, harbour, 4474**  
**Lota, 1259**  
**Louis, Saint, 4966**  
**Louis XI. (France), 2281, 2282**  
**Louis XIV. (France), 2010, 2284-85, 2458-59, 3663-69, 5316**  
**Louis XV. (France), 2285**  
**Louis XVI. (France), 2285**  
**Louis XVIII. (France), 2287**  
**Louis Philippe, king, 2288, 2346**  
**Louis, king (Holland), 3670**  
**Louisburg, 520, 1187**  
**Louisiana, 2346, 4772, 5051, 5218**  
**Lourdes, 2247**  
**"Loutcha Mikrokozma," 3551**  
**Low Archipelago, 2332**  
**Lower Fort Garry, factor, 1165**  
**Lowiez, 4132, 4137-38**  
**Loyalty Islands, 2342-44**  
**Loyang, 1424, 1426**  
**Luang-Prabang, 2324, 2328**  
**Lübeck, 2383-84, 2449**  
**Lublin, Treaty (1569), 3350, 4142**  
**Lucombe, 1822**  
**Lucerne, 4821, 4840, 4857**  
**Lucknow, 2861-62**  
**Ludze, scene, 3275**  
**Lugh, 3120**  
**Lugo, 4750**  
**Luis I., king (Portugal), 4198**  
**Lukanga Swamp, 4221**  
**Lulea, 4806**  
**Lumber industry; Australia, 287**  
 —Austria, 335  
 —Canada, 1131, 1141, 1151, 1154, 1165  
 —Finland, 2067  
 —Newfoundland, 3743-44, 3748-51  
 —New Zealand, 3786-89  
 —Norway, 3839  
 —Russia, 4329, 4334  
 —Sweden, 4787, 4801-4  
 —Tasmania, 4878  
 —U.S.A., 5167  
**Lüneburg Moor, Prussia, 2449**  
**Lunéville, Treaty (1801), 2459, 5319**  
**Lung Kiang Hsien. See Tsitsihar**  
**Luro, Pedro, 205**  
**Lurs, 2896, 4028, 5025**  
**"Lusiad, The," 4188, 4189**  
**Luss Island, 3085**  
**Lut, 3985-86, 4018**  
**Lützen, battle of (1632), 4812**  
**Luxemburg, agriculture, 3376-77, 3381**  
 —character of people, 3381  
 —children's carnival, 3382  
 —coopers, 3378  
 —democracy, 3382  
 —description, 3373, 3379-80  
 —education, 3382  
 —fairs, 3374, 3381-82  
 —famous pigs, 3374  
 —folk songs and legends, 3382  
 —hay harvest, 3372, 3377  
 —hay-wain leaving farmyard, 3376  
 —history, 378, 3374-79  
 —importance of position, 3373  
 —iron mines, 3373  
 —land holding, laws, 3381  
 —language, 3373, 3382  
 —map, 3373  
 —marriage customs, 3381  
 —names, 3375  
 —pilgrimages to Echternach, 3382  
 —population, 3373  
 —products, 3376  
 —sentry before palace, 3374  
 —superstitions, 3382  
 —tobacco-growing, 3380  
 —types, 3372-82  
 —Willibrord's dance, 3374
- Luxemburg (town), 3373, 3375, 3379-81**  
**Luxor, 1696, 1709-10, 3268**  
**Luzón, 4082, 4086, 4100**  
**Lynn Canal, 5190**
- M**  
**Macao, 890, 4209**  
**Macaroni, manufacture, 3015**  
**Macassar (town), 3704**  
**Macassars, tribe, 3685, 3701-3**  
**Macbeth, king (Scotland), 4531**  
**Macedonia, comitadj captain, 2468**  
 —dress, facing 2480, 2512, 4562, 4573, 4594-95  
 —marriage customs, 2495, 4584, 4602  
 —peasant and ox-wagon, 2526  
 —religion, 4572, 4602  
 —revolt (1897), 5021  
 —soldier in Greek army, 2518  
 —types, 4568, 4570-71, 4573, 4583-85, 4594-99  
**Macgregor, Sir William, 908**  
**McKinley, president, 5094**  
**McKinley, Mt., 5221**  
**MacMahon, Marshal, 2219**  
**Macnaghten, Sir William, 43**  
**"McNeill's zariba," 525**  
**Macquarie, Colonel Lachlan, 314**  
**Macusis, 752-53, 761**  
**Macuto, 5247**  
**Mad Mullah, 649**  
**Madagascar, administration, 2351, 3383**  
 —Arab population, 3398  
 —area, 2351, 3383  
 —basket-making, 3388  
 —climate, 3383-84  
 —commerce, 3426-27  
 —dancers, 3407, 3414-15  
 —fauna and flora, 3384-90  
 —fever, 3427  
 —few good harbours, 3427  
 —filanjana, conveyance by, 3393, 3426  
 —fishermen, 3405  
 —forests, 3384-85  
 —hide-bearers, 3416  
 —history, 2350, 3383  
 —houses, 3398-3400  
 —lack of communications, 3426-27  
 —language, 3390  
 —launching canoes on lagoon, 3418  
 —map, 3383  
 —minerals, 3426  
 —native boats, 3400-17  
 —native Christians, 3406  
 —native hairdresser, 3401  
 —native loom, 3388  
 —native musician, 3400, 3426  
 —ostrich farming, 3426  
 —population, 2351  
 —pottery, 3390-91  
 —priest on bullock, 3399  
 —products, 3423, 3426  
 —rice cultivation, 3399, 3402-3, 3423  
 —sacred stones, 3420  
 —straw-plaiting, 3386-87  
 —towns, 2351  
 —tribes, 3390-92, 3425  
 —village, 3389, 3398, 3420  
 —wayside market, 3399  
 —woman carrying water-pot, 3392  
 —woman pounding rice, 3398. *See also* Malagasy.  
**Madeira, 4200, 4202-3, 4207**  
**Madagas, 2770**  
**Madras, 2746, 2757, 2851**  
**Madrid, 4713, 4734, 4753-54**  
**Madura, 2722-23, 2745, 3685**  
**Maeander, river, 5010**  
**Maelgwn, 5307-S, 5310**  
**Maeterlinck, Maurice, 373**  
**Mafra, monastery palace, 4151**  
**Magadoko, 3120**  
**Magdalena, river, 1442, 1450**  
**Magellan, 4099, 4771**  
**Magenta, battle of (1859), 3104**  
**Maggiore, lake, 3066**  
**Magna Carta, 2002**  
**Magyars, character, 2640-57, 2661-67, 2681-83**  
 —dress, 2633-34, 2647, 2661, 2682-83  
 —history, 340, 2684-87  
 —origin, 2666, 2684, 5376  
 —religion, 2640  
 —traditions and customs, 2633-34, 2640

# General Index

## Mag—Mao

- Magyars**, types, 2632-88. *See also* Hungary and Hungarians.
- Mahābaleshwar**, 2791
- Mahadev**, temple, 2813
- Mahafaly**, tribe, 3390, 3392
- Mahalla**, 2898
- Maha-Kal**, temple, 2804
- Maharashtra**, 2785-94
- Mahās**, 2852
- Mahā** (India), 2317, 2319
- island*, Seychelles, 669, 747
- Mahomedanism**, ablutions, 4970, 4975
- Algeria, 79
- Bairam, 3939-43
- Berbers, 1739
- Bosnia and Herzegovina, 4576-93, 4607
- “Burra Deen” feast, Aden, 788-790
- Caliphate transferred to Turkey, 5018
- cemetery, Damascus, 4874
- China, 1301
- Dutch East Indies, 3677, 3691, 3696
- education, 4996-97
- Egypt, 1652, 1685
- Egypt, students at examination, 1684
- enslavement, Koran forbids, 3579
- festivals, 2796, 2824, 3930-47
- French West Africa, 2299
- funeral, Turkey, 4984
- the Hadj, 2599, 2603-14
- India, 2770-72, 2782, 2788, 2816-22, 2854, 2880
- India, former conquests, 2772-82, 2788-89, 2801-2, 2813, 2862
- Iraq, 2902-8, 2921
- Koran. *See that title*
- laws, 3564-68, 3585
- Lebanon, 3306
- Leghians, 2353, 2365
- Liberia, 3327
- libraries, 3893
- Malchite rites, 3111
- marriage laws, 4671, 4993-94
- Mongolo, 4650
- Morocco, 3563-68
- muezzin, 3114, 3230, 4969
- mullahs, 432, 446, 2908, 3230, 3985
- no assistance to progress, 5000-1, 5011
- Oman, 3882, 3887
- origin, 2616-17
- Palestine, 3915, 3922, 3923
- Pan-Islamic movement, 418, 5021
- Persia, 3985, 4013, 4032
- Philippine Islands, 4080, 4097
- proverb, 4869
- Ramadan, fast, 2909, 3573, 3943, 4981
- sects, 8086, 4013
- Serbia, 4554, 4575-76, 4593
- shrine, Salonica, 2524
- Siberia, 4647
- Sin-Kiang, 4650, 4653, 4667, 4669, 4672
- spread of, 2618-19
- strictness of ritual, 2594, 2596
- superstitions, 4869
- Syria, 4869, 4871-73, 4876
- Tatars, 4647
- Tunis, veiled women, 4945
- veiling of women, 4020, 4994-95
- women's position, 4994
- See also* Shiites and Sunni
- Mahomet**, 78, 1788, 2616-17, 3568, 4020
- Mahrattas**. *See* Marathas
- Mahsuds**, 45
- Mahun**, 4008
- Main**, river, 2378, 2387, 2445
- Maine**, river, 5155
- Maine**, U.S. warship, 1498
- Maintenon**, Madame de, 2313
- Mainiti**, 3392
- Maipo**, battle (1818), 1287
- Maize growing**, 593-596, 4253, 4256
- Majolica**, 4852, 4962
- Majorana**, 3968
- Makarakas**, 638
- Makka-tira**, 270
- Makondes**, type, 724
- Malabar coast**, 2708-30, 2756-57, 2874
- Malacca**, 849, 892, 895, 4631
- Malaga**, 4738-39
- Malagasy**, characteristics, 3392
- dialects, 3390
- diviners and sorcerers, 3417
- divorce, 3417
- domestic utensils, 3398
- Malagasy**, food, 3936, 3423-25
- funeral customs, 3417-23
- houses, 3398-3400
- marriage customs, 3417
- origin, 3390, 3394
- pastoral tribes, 3425
- religion, 3423
- of Réunion, 2307
- “sikidy vintana,” 3417
- social classes, 3392
- straw plaiting, 3386-87
- superstitions, 3386, 3417, 3420, 3421-23
- tribes, 3390-425
- valiha, native players, 3413
- widow with hair worn loose, 3392-93
- women's position, 3398
- Malays**, art work, 882
- Borneo, 802
- character, 878-80, 3121
- Dutch East Indies, 3685
- occupations, 880
- origin, 5376
- ploughing, 871
- religion, 880
- Siam, 4609, 4624
- Singapore, types, 849-55
- South Africa, 4678
- Straits Settlements, 852
- Sumatra, 3696
- superstitions, 2756-57
- types, 865-88
- unknown origin, 879
- Malay States**, 865
- Chinese population, 874
- common cookhouse, 881
- Eurasian population, 870
- fruit boats, 864
- house, 880
- manioc industry, 876-77
- marriage custom, 868
- native dwellings, 884-85, 887
- pastimes of Europeans, 869
- population, 868
- railways, 867
- surface, 867
- tapioca industry, 876-77
- tin industry, 874
- toddy palm, 886
- Malay States**, Federated, 865, 872-75, 893, 895
- Malay States**, Non-Federated, 867, 870, 893, 895
- Malayalams**, 2317, 2319
- Malayalam country**, 2714
- Malayta**, facing, 912, 934, 944
- Malcolm I.** (Scotland), 4531
- Malcolm II.**, 4531
- Malcolm III.** (Canmore), 4531-32
- Malcolm IV.**, 4532
- Malden Island**, 975
- Maldiv Islands**, 2867
- Maldonado**, 5227
- Mallee scrub**, 289
- Malmberg**, Madame Aino, 2074
- Malmédy**, 379
- Malmö**, 4783
- Malta**, 993-998, 1000-1002
- Mameluke empire**, 3954, 5016, 5018
- Man**, tribe, 2327-28
- Manabi**, hill, 1642
- Managua**, 3822-23
- Manas** (town), 4651, 4653
- Manás**, river, 411
- Manaoís**, 513
- Mancala**, 691
- Manchester**, past and present, xlvii
- Manchu**, comparison with Chinese, 3438
- hair in queue, 3429
- invasion of China, 1430
- origin, 5376
- types, 1347, 1429, 3437-38, 3443, 3446
- Manchu dynasty**, 3521
- Manchuria**, agriculture, 3437, 3438-45
- archer, 3448
- beggar, 3439
- brigandage, 3437, 3448
- Chinese name for, 3429
- Chinese population, 3438, 3444
- climate, 3437, 3448
- coal-mines, Fushun, 3442, 3446
- commerce, 3438, 3448
- communications, 3213, 3442, 3447-48
- configuration, 3430, 3436
- coolie in straw hat, 3430
- Manchuria**, dog-breeding, 3437
- farming, 3444-45
- fauna, 3436-67
- food, 3438, 3440
- government, 3429
- history, 3429, 3446-47
- horse-drawn vehicle, 3444
- houses, 3444
- Hungus conjurer, 3445
- immigration of labourers into, 3438
- industries, 3440-46
- Koreans in, 3437, 3448
- language, 3429
- map, 3429
- minerals, 3445-47
- opium production, 3444
- parts leased by Japan, 3447
- performing bear, 3435
- pigs, 3438
- population, 3429, 3437-38
- products, 3432, 3438-45, 3448
- provinces, 3429
- rivers, 3430, 3432-33, 3436
- salmon-fishing, 3432
- samshu, 3438
- travelling peep-show, 3434
- towns open to foreign trade, 3448
- wild silk production, 3445
- Mandalay**, 1074, 1091
- Mandarin dialect**, 1376
- Mandars**, tribe, 8701
- Mandaya**, tribe, woman, 4087, 4093
- Mandingos**, 614, 630, 2229, 3323, 3327, 3335-36
- Manes**, 693
- Manganese ore**, 2354
- Manganjas**, religion, 704
- Mangbettus**, 383, 384, 394, 400, 403, 407
- Manila**, 3199, 4081, 4083, 4105, 4769
- Manioc**, 490-93, 876-77
- Manipouri**, lake, 3787
- Manipur**, 2706
- Manjusri**, 3598
- Mankind**, age, diagram, x
- Alpine stock, xvi
- Aryan theory, xvii. *See that title*
- Australoid type, xvi
- British physical distinctions, xviii
- Caucasoid type, xvi. *See that title*
- competition, xxiv
- creation of new races, xii
- Darwin's discoveries, xvii
- diverse races, vii
- early, viii, xxv
- effect of sea power, xix
- European civilization, xviii
- evolution, xi, xx
- factor of isolation, x
- gaps in ancient world, xi
- hormones, xiv, xxii
- hybridisation, xx
- Mongoloid type, xvi. *See that title*
- most ancient races, xvi
- narrow-headed type, xvi
- national disruption, xxiv
- national fusion, xxiv
- natural subsistence, vii
- Negroid type, xvi. *See Negroes*
- new nationality, xxi
- nose evolution, xvi
- organized group, xxv
- Proto-Semitic type, xvi
- races, xii
- races, definition, 5327
- races, dictionary, 5327
- racial distinctions, xviii
- racial distribution, 5373, 5376
- racial frontier, xxi
- racial instinct, xxii
- racial transformation, xix
- recent types, xiv
- round-headed type, xvi
- sex glands, xii
- tribal spirit, xi, xxii
- types, xi
- type differentiation, xviii
- Mannheim**, 2444-45
- Manobos**, house in tree, 4101
- Mansurah**, 3593
- Manto**, 1234, 1244
- Manumakkathayam**, 2720
- Manxmen**, 1995, 1999
- Manzai**, Japanese folk-dance, 3168
- Maoris**, bathing in hot springs, 3797



**Maoris, customs, 3806-7, 3817**

- dancing, 3790, 3793, 3810
- dress, 3778, 3792, 3805
- food, 3806
- fortified villages, 3795
- games, 3811
- greetings, 3799
- history, 3806-7, 3817-19
- houses, 3776, 3792, 3804, 3809, 3816
- increase, 3807-8
- origin, 3806
- ravages of disease, 3807
- religion, 2344, 3807
- tattooed, 3777, 3801, 3814
- types, 3791-816
- watch-tower, 3795
- wood-carving, 3804

**Maplais (Maplots), 2319**

**Mapon, king of, 608**

**Mappillas, 2772**

**Maquiritare Indians, 5254**

**Maracaibo (town), 5258**

**Maracaibo, lake, 5254, 5256**

**Maracay, 5249-50**

**Marathas, 2742, 2788-89, 2791-94, 2852, 2862**

**Marble quarries, 2519, 3086**

**Marble Mt., pagoda, 152**

**Marbutay Island, native dance, 918**

**Marcel, Etienne, 2282**

**Machfield battle (1278), 337**

**Marco Polo, 3383, 3986, 4364**

**Marengo, battle of (1800), 2287**

**Marg, palm groves, 1701**

**Margaret, queen of Denmark, 1619**

-the Maid of Norway, 4532

-of Parma, 3666

-Saint, queen of Scotland, 4532

**Margarita, island, 5258**

**Marianne Islands, 3215**

**Marienborg, 2384, 2449**

**Margnano, battle of (1859), 3104**

**Marimba, 1465, 3493, 4387**

**Marj-Dabiq, battle of, 5018**

**Marken Island, scenes, 3614, 3616, 3618, 3621, 3635, 3637, 3639, 3642**

**Marmaras, 5006, 5008**

**Maronites, 3306-7, 3317-20, 4870**

**Marquesas Is., 974, 2331-33, 2351-52**

**Marrakesh. See Morocco city**

**Marriage customs, Abyssinian, 8**

-Africa, native, 545, 676-88, facing 728

-Albanian, 49

-Annamese, 128

-Armenian, 235, 4975

-Australian, aboriginal, 310

-Brazil, 491

-Breton, 2152, 2167, 2185, 2189

-Bulgaria, 1015

-Cambodia, 1118-19

-Cham, 129

-Chantos, 4671

-China, 1318, 1319, 1326, 1327, 1358

-Danzig, 1571

-Dayak, 800

-Denmark, 1580

-Druses, 3312-13

-Egypt, 1654, 1655, 1680

-Fiji, 919

-Finns, 2069

-France, 2172, 2188, 2190

-Georgia, 2366

-Germany, 2382, 2429, 2440

-Greece, 2495

-Hindus, 2720-22, 2871

-Hungary, 2632, 2633, 2634

-India, 2720-22, 2871

-Ireland, 2963

-Japan, 3194

-Javanese, 3691

-Jews, 3118, 3894, 3895, 3896

-Korea, 3240, 3250-54

-Lebanon, 3312-13

-Luxemburg, 3381

-Macedonia, 2495, 4584, 4602

-Mahomedan, 4671

-Malagasy, 3417, 3421

-Malay States, 868

-Melanesians, 915

-Mexico, 3498

-Moi, 162

-Mongolia, 3528-29

-Netherlands, 3657

-New Hebrides, 915

**Marriage customs, Nigeria, 545**

-North American Indians, 5209

-Norway, 3841

-Palestine, 3894, 3895, 3896, 3937-39

-Papuan, 3734

-Persia, 4011, 4027-29

-Peruvian Indians, 4053 4065

-Poland, 4124, 4125

-Polyandry. *See that title*

-Russia, 4361

-Samoans, 4413

-Serbia, 4561, 4584, 4602

-Siamese, 4623

-Slovakia, 1550

-Sweden, 4802

-Syria, 4866

-Taimoro, 3417

-Tibet, 4896-902

-Turkey, 4975, 4993-94

-Warramungas, 310

**Marris, Sir William, 3808**

**Mar Saba, monastery, 3923**

**Marseilles, 2281**

**Marshall Islands, 3215**

**Marston Moor, battle of, 4540**

**Martinique, 2310-13, 2346, 2349, 2352**

-types, 2310-16

**Mary of Burgundy, 376, 3666**

**Mary II., Queen of England, 3669**

**Mary Queen of Scots, 4465, 4538-39**

**Masais, 642, 704**

-customs, 526-27, 647, 702, 721

-types, 644, 646, 649, 650, 725

**Masaryk, Thomas, president, 1551**

**Masaya, 3825, 3829**

**Mashukulumwa, tribe, 4221**

**Masikoro, tribe, 3392**

**Massachusetts, 5093, 5141, 5181**

**Massawa, 3106, 3118**

**Masurian lakes, 2371**

**Matabele, 4219, 4221**

**Mataram, ancient kingdom, 3693**

**Matariya, 1701**

**Maté (plant), 509**

**Matejko, Jan, 4126**

**Matés, 2313**

**Matheran, 2752, 2753**

**Matoppos, 4214, 4217, 4222**

**Matra, 3888**

**Matterhorn, 4842**

**Matyó, 2651**

**Matyók, 2655, 2682, 2688**

**Maui Island, 2577, 2578**

**Mauna Kea, mt., 2577**

**Mauna Loa, volcano, 2577, 2590**

**Mauritania, 2291-97**

**Mauritius, 663, 672, 740, 745, 747, 956**

**Mawu, god, 728**

**Maximilian I., 338, 3666**

**Maya, 2544-7, 3495, 3500, 3505**

**"Mayflower," xliii, 5215**

**Mayotte (Comoro Is.), chief's wife, 3408**

**Mazagan, 3564, 3572**

**"Mazepa," 4132**

**Mazeppa, 5046**

**Mazurs, 1570**

**Mazzini, 3104, 3106, 5321-22**

**Mbamda, 4204-5**

**Mecca, 191, 192, 2616-17, 2618-19**

-annual pilgrimage (Hadj), 1656, 1691-95, 2596-614

-Arab soldiers, 2602

-European attempts to visit, 2596-605

-the Mosque, 2608-9

-the Mosque, congregation at prayer, 2594, 2600

-the Mosque, general view, 2598

-the Mosque, Kaaba, 2598, 2607-11

-pilgrims, 2606, 3882

-sacred carpet, 1657, 1658, 1691-95

-sellers of holy water, 2597

-suspension of tribal feuds, 2602, 2616

**Mechitarists, monks, 245**

**Mecklenburg, prov., 2371, 2383, 2391-92**

**Medellin, 1441, 1455**

**Medes, 2920, 4031**

**Medici family, 2284, 3102**

**Medina, 192, 2603, 2614, 2615, 2617**

**Medinet Habu, temple wall, 1666**

**Mediterranean race, xiv, 5373, 5376**

**Medjerda, river, 4923**

**Megasperon, monastery, 2507**

**Mehemet Ali, 1648, 1754, 4877, 5020**

**Meiji, emperor, 3219, 3222-23**

**Meiringen, 4836**

**Meissen, 2449**

**Meknes. See Mequinez**

**Mekong, river, 1093, 1117, 2326, 2331**

**Melanesians, cannibalism, 2340, 2348**

-canoe, 915

-customs, 915, 2340-41

-description, 898

-Dutch East Indies, 3685

-language, 5327

-obscure origin, 897

-races, 5376

-religion, 919, 2344

**Melbourne, 289, 315, 3963**

**Melchthal, 4885**

**Melilla, 3594, 4775, 4776**

**Melle, empire, 630**

**Melnik, 1028**

**Memel, 3361, 3368**

**Memnon, Colossi, 1669**

**Mena, Shawia women, 79**

**Menam, river, 4617**

**Mendi, 610-11, 674, 687-88, 692-93, 729**

**Menelek, emperor, 20-21**

**Meng-amok, 879**

**Mennonites, in Canada, 1126**

**Mentana, battle of, 3105**

**Menzala, lake, 1673**

**Meos, 2320, 2327-28, 4632**

**Mequinez (Meknes), 3585, 3594**

**Merchant Adventurers' Association, 890**

**Meriden, 1889**

**Merimides, 3593**

**Merino wool, 255, 289**

**Merovaens, 2455**

**Merovingians, 2281, 2455**

**Meru, mountain, 650**

**Mesa de Herve, Colombia, 1441**

**Meshed, 3985, 4000, 4002**

**Mesopotamia. See Irak**

**Messi of Massa, queen, 690**

**Metaurus, battle (207 B.C.), 3099**

**Metawileh, 3306, 3314, 4871**

**Meteora, S. Stephen's monastery, 2509**

**Methuen Treaty, 4197**

**Mettenberg, 4820**

**Metz, 5316**

**Meuse, river, 370**

**Mevlevi (Mevlavi), the, 2521, 4985**

**Mexicans, character, 345, 3463-68, 35**



# General Index

Mex—Mor

- Mexico, Indians, farmers, 3503
- Indians, houses and food, 3454–55, 3458
- Indians, origin, 3462–63
- Indians, woman at well, 3486
- Indians, women in canoe, 3473
- Indians, of Yaqui valley, 3501
- industries, 3489, 3493, 3496, 3499–500, 3509
- irrigation methods, 3474
- jungle, 3498–99
- landowners, 3454
- legal procedure, 3474–76
- map, 3507
- marihuana, 3468
- market, 3456, 3472
- medical profession, 3476
- mines, 3475, 3493, 3501
- mule-drawn hearse, 3497
- muleteers, 3465
- murder of Americans, 5097–98
- musicians, 3483, 3493
- navy, 3509
- obstacles to good government, 3476
- oil-fields, 3496
- peons, 3451, 3454–55, 3465, 3480, 3489
- police guarding railway, 3501
- politics, 3469–70
- population, 3463, 3509
- pottery, 3469
- products, 3489–92, 3503
- religion, 3498, 3509
- rope-making, 3469
- servants, 3461–62
- shooting practice, 3479
- singer, 3476
- sisal hemp, 3464, 3499–501
- soldier, 3492
- Spanish invasion and rule, 3449–50, 3500, 3505–506, 4767, 4771
- states, 3453
- stonemasons, 3494
- timber resources, 3499
- tobacco industry, 3471
- tortillas, 3451, 3502
- towns, 3509
- war with U.S.A., 3507, 5168–69
- water transport, 3454
- wood pedlar, 3467
- Mexico City, basket-seller, 3499
- bird-seller, 3500
- bull-fighting, 3490
- description, 3476–89
- Grand Plaza and cathedral, 3504
- La Viga canal, 3461, 3473
- old name, 3461, 3473
- street scene, 3460
- street vender, 3465
- Mezőkövesd, babies' bolsters, 2651, 2688
- newly-married woman, 2460
- peasants, 2641, 2647, 2661, 2676, 2682
- Miao-tse, girl, 1358
- Miaotzu women, 1064
- Michabo, 5202
- Michael the Brave, 4265–66
- Michigan, Lake, 5177
- Mickiewicz, Adam, 4129–30, 4132
- Micronesia, 975
- Micronesians, obscure origin, 897
- Middelburg, 3623, 3634
- "Middle Ages," xxxvi, xxxvii
- Midnight Sun, 3848, 4790–92
- Milena, queen, 3544
- Milk-tree, 493
- Millet, growing, Portugal, 4193
- Milner, Viscount, 4710–11
- Milwaukee, 5051
- Mimar Sinan Agha, 4993
- Minaeans, 191
- Mina, 1568
- Ninehead, May Day customs, 1784–85
- Ming dynasty, 1090, 1430, 3429, 4920
- Mingrelans, 2358
- Minin, 4277, 4366
- Minnewanka, lake, 1135
- Miquelon Is., See S. Pierre and Miquelon
- Miraflores, Chilean victory (1881), 1288
- Misericordia, Order, 3018–19
- Mississippi, river, 5088, 5221
- Misquito, See Mosquito Indians
- Missouri, river, 5221
- Mitanni, 2913
- Mitcham, lavender, 1993
- Mitchell, Sir Thomas, 314
- Mila, ruins, 3494–96
- Mitrovitz, 4549
- Mittus, 637
- Mitylene, fishermen, 2530
- Mixco, 2553
- Miyanoshta, 3206
- Mochudi, 670
- Modena, market, 3074
- Mogul Empire, 2874–75, 2877, 4033
- Mohacs, battle (1526), 338, 5018
- Mohammed II., sultan, 5017
- Mohari, 2336
- Mohawks, 1153, 5026, 5213
- Mohicans, 5206–7
- Moho, 3446
- Moi, 121, 2327
- archery practice, 129
- buffalo sacrifice, 124, 157
- currency, 163
- customs, 156–60
- Dankia, residents, 135
- food, 160, 165
- huts, 127, 150–51, 156
- marriage customs, 162
- musicians, 154–55
- origin, 153
- poisons, 165
- sorcerers, 165
- superstition, 153
- types, 124–64
- Mojos, 449
- Mokwa, chief's waiting-room, 541
- Mola, 3032, 3059
- Mold, 5265, 5292, 5301
- Moldavia, 4239, 4265–66
- Molokai, island, 2577
- Molokans, 2359
- Molteno, coal mine, 4705
- Moluccas, 3685, 3704, 3733
- Mombasa, 650–51
- Monotombo, volcano, 3829
- Monaco, 3510–3517
- town and palace, 3513
- Mon-Annam race, 4609, 4621, 4627, 4631
- Mondo, West African, 4207
- Mongol, Buddhism, 3529, 4650
- character, 3528, 3530
- dress, facing 3520, 3522–23, 3526
- Hazaras, 36
- invasions, 1754, 2869, 2921, 3954, 4032
- 4269, 5016
- Korea, 3237
- Mahomedanism, 4650
- Manchuria, 3437
- marriage customs, 3528–29
- occupations, 3518–20, 3525–26, 3528
- origin, 3519, 5376
- pilgrims to Tibet, 4893
- Russia, 4269
- Siberia, 4636
- Sin-Kiang, 4650–51
- superstitions, 3527
- tribes, 2530–31, 3520, 4650
- types, xiv, 3520–31
- women's position, 3526–28
- Mongolia, agriculture, 3520, 3524
- area, 3522
- Buddhism, 3529
- commerce, 3524
- communications, 3518, 3531
- description, 3520–21
- European trading company, 3531
- history, 3521–24
- horseman, 3530–31
- Hutuktu (Bogdo), 3519, 3521, 3529–30
- Inner, 3520–22
- lamas, 3528–29
- map, 3519
- monasteries, 3528
- official, 3526
- Outer, 3519–20
- population, 3522
- prisons, 3529
- question of allegiance, 3519
- remains of Chinese walls, 3530
- stock breeding, 3531
- towns, 3519, 3531
- tribes, 3519
- wandering musicians, 3520
- yurts, 3525
- Mongoloid, xi, xii, xvii, 2709, 4609, 4631, 5201
- Mongs, 392
- Mon-Khmer, language, 5327
- Monophysites, See Maronites
- Monroe doctrine, 3324, 3957, 4389, 5219–20
- Monrovia, 3320, 3323, 3324, 3329, 3336
- Monsoon, 845, 2868
- Mont-Dore, ox-wagon, 2268
- Montebello, battle of (1859), 3104
- Monte Carlo, 3512–17
- Montenegrins, character, 3533–45
- dress, 3533–34, 3536, 3554, 3559
- family life, 3536
- food, 3536, 3553
- funeral, open coffin, 3557
- origin, 3545
- recreations, 3546
- types, 3532–59
- universal military training, 3533
- women's work and position, 3533–35
- Montenegro, agriculture, 3534–35
- army, 3532, 3554–55
- ballads, 3545–46
- communications, 3548, 3555
- constitution, 3552–54
- education, 3552–54, 3555
- Great War (1914–18), 3557–58
- history, 3545, 3547–58
- houses, 3548
- inclusion in Serbian kingdom, 3558, 4606
- kolo, dance, 3543, 3546
- laws, 3534, 3554
- legend, 3559
- literature, 3551
- map, 3533
- minstrels, 3536, 3546
- population, 3552
- priest, 3558
- products, 3536
- recovery of sea-board, 3552
- scarcity of water, 3551
- sentry outside block-house, 3552
- sheep, 3553
- soldier's funeral, 3539
- soldiers acclaiming king, 3556
- vendetta, 3534, 3536–45, 3551
- village, 3542
- writing, 3445
- Monte Oliveto Maggiore, 3000
- Monterey, 3493
- Montesquieu, 2285
- Montevideo, beach, 5239
- blockade, 5243
- boot black, 5225
- capture by British, 222, 5243
- description, 5222, 5224, 5226, 5233, 5239–41
- girls, 5224
- industries, 5230–31
- Plaza de la Independencia, 5222
- population, 5231
- Portland cement factory, 5231
- Mont Pelée, 2310, 2312
- Montreal, 1181, 1193
- ice palace, 1125
- scenes, 1122, 1124, 1127
- Montreux, 4840
- Montserrat, 760, 765, 784
- Moon Island, peasant woman, 2043
- Moonstone, 1220
- Moorea, island, 2335, 2352
- Moormen, 1197–98, 1214, 1217, 1229
- Moors, Algerian, 65–106
- architecture, 3560, 3585, 3592
- culture, 3563
- dress, 3575
- invasion of Spain, 1739, 3593, 4195, 4766
- irrigation, 4753, 4759, 4762
- metal work, 4961
- origin, 1739, 3575–79
- pottery, 4731
- religion, 3564–68
- traces of, Spain, 4745, 4747, 4753, 4764
- treatment of women, 3586, 3590, 4730
- types, 2299, 3561–88
- Moplas (Mappillas), 2319, 2772
- Moqui Indians, 5198
- Mora, 4805
- Morat, battle of (1476), 4857
- Moravian Church, 1537
- Moravians, 1517, 1520
- types, 1500–55
- Morbihan, 2152
- Morcote, 4819
- Morgarten, battle of (1315), 4857
- Morioti, tribe, 3792
- Morlaks, 3092

Morley, Lord, 2879  
 Mormons, 1136, 5165-67  
 Morocco, agriculture, 3582, 3588  
   —Arab name, 3561  
   —Arab population, 3575  
   —area, 3595  
   —bread-sellers, 3578  
   —buildings, 3592  
   —the Cadi, 3569  
   —climate, 3588  
   —Christian missions, 3564  
   —commerce, 3575, 3595  
   —communications, 3562-63, 3588, 3595  
   —defence, 3595  
   —development, 3562-63, 3588  
   —divorce, 3578  
   —education, 3595  
   —fast of Ramadan, 3573  
   —forests, 3588  
   —French Protectorate, 2350, 3562, 3595  
   —government, 3568 74, 3595  
   —history, 3561-62, 3591 95  
   —horsemen, 3566  
   —house, 3571  
   —industries, 3582, 3585, 3595  
   —jester to sultan, 3579  
   —Jewish population, 3575  
   —judicial administration, 3569-74  
   —keeper of sultan's harem, 3569  
   —map, 3590  
   —meal, 3562  
   —Minister of War, 3580  
   —no fixed capital, 3582  
   —policeman, 3577  
   —population, 3574-79, 3595  
   —pottery, 3574  
   —products, 3588  
   —religion, 3563-68, 3585, 3595  
   —scribe, 3563  
   —Sherifs, 3575, 3593-94  
   —shoemaker, 3568  
   —slavery, 3575, 3579, 3581, 3587  
   —Spanish zone, 3582, 3588, 3595, 4774-76  
   —Sultans, 3561, 3568  
   —towns, 3582, 3595  
   —tribes, 3574-75  
   —unexplored regions, 3585-88  
   —velled woman, 3565, 3575  
   —water supply, 3582, 3588  
 Morocco City (Marrakesh), 3585, 3593  
 Moros, types, 4080, 4087, 4097, 4111  
 Morris, William, 1798-99  
 Moscow, 4268-69, 4273-80, 4286, 4288-89, 4319-22, 4337-38, 4341, 4345, 4349-50, 4352, 4356, 4359, 4362, 4364-66, 4372  
 Moslems. *See* Mahomedanism  
 Mosquito Indians, women weavers, 3828  
 Mossamedes, 4208  
 Mostagnais, 3763  
 Mostar, 4554  
 Mosul, 2885, 2894, 2899, 2900  
 Mount Morrison, 2102  
 Mount Silvia, 2102  
 Mount Vernon, 5088  
 Mousehole, 1841  
 Moyobamba, 4075  
 Mozabites, 97  
 Mozambique, 4195, 4204-6, 4208-9  
 Mpesse (Kpwezi), tribe, 3323, 3327  
 Mtskhét, 2359  
 Mujtahids, 2907-8  
 Mukden, 3429, 3443-44, 3446, 3447  
   —boys, group, 3446  
   —brass bazaar, 3433  
   —main street, 3432  
   —opened to foreign trade (1903), 3433  
   —Russian droshky, 3440  
   —schoolgirls learning embroidery, 3441  
   —stalls outside city, 3433  
 Mukhtar, 1005  
 Mulai Youssef, sultan, 3594-95  
 Mulattoes, 2310-16, 5157  
 Mulberry, 4414, 4733  
 Mulahs. *See under* Mahomedanism  
 Mulungu, god 704  
 Mumbles, 5287  
 Mumunges, 614  
 Mungangaua, god, 304  
 Munich, 2398, 2444-45, 2447  
 Munshies, 614  
 Münster, Treaty (1648) 378, 3668  
 Muntafik, tribe 2384-85  
 Murano, island, glass industry, 3653

Murato Indians, 4052, 4064, 4072  
 Murcia, 4714, 4718, 4719, 4767  
   —bread-baking, 4715  
   —house interior, 4731  
   —Jars for water storage, 4731  
   —peasants, 4718, 4730, 4732  
   —religious observances, 4732  
   —women picking mulberry leaves, 4733  
 Murmansk, Lapp couriers, 4314  
 Murray, river, 289  
 Muruts, 808, 3696, 3701  
 Musarongos, 384  
 Muscat, 3883, 3886-88  
 Muscovy Company, 1932, 4366  
 Mush, mendicant dervish, 230  
 Music, Abyssinian minstrels, 13  
   —African native, 89, 382, 559, 701, 703, 722, 723, 2305, 3326, 4218, 4702  
   —Algerian, 77, 86, 104, 106  
   —Arab, 186  
   —Beduins, 186  
   —Belgian Congo, 382  
   —Bhutan king's band, 423, 430  
   —Bohemia, 1548  
   —Bolivia, 462-63, 470  
   —Bornu, 559  
   —Brazil, 487, 499  
   —Breton bagpipe, 2151, 2212-13  
   —Burmese, 1087  
   —Cambodia, 1110, 1113  
   —Cameroon, native players, 2305  
   —China, 1325, 1356, 1417  
   —Costa Rican, 1465  
   —Egypt, 1674  
   —Finnish, 2081  
   —Georgian, 2359, 2366  
   —Germany, 2417, 2439, 2443  
   —gourd piano, 723  
   —Hawaiian instruments, 2591  
   —Hungarian, 2657, 2660  
   —India, 2760, 2838  
   —Japanese instruments, 3191, 3199  
   —Javanese, 3689, 3693  
   —Khivan, 3227-30, 3234  
   —Korean instrument, 3248  
   —Lahe pipers, 798  
   —Lebanon, 3303  
   —Liberian instruments, 3326  
   —Malagasy, 3400, 3413, 3426  
   —Malay, 850  
   —Melanesian flute player, 913  
   —Mexican, 3483, 3493  
   —Moi, 154-55  
   —Mongol, 3520  
   —Montenegrin, 3541, 3546  
   —Panama, 3968  
   —Persia, 4023  
   —Peruvian Indians, 4039  
   —Philippine Islands, 4091 4111  
   —Poland, 4127-29, 4139-40  
   —Rumania, 4249  
   —Sakai nose pipers, 865  
   —Salvador, 4387  
   —Serbia, 4547, 4594  
   —Siamese, 4625  
   —Sin-Kiang, 4669  
   —Solomon Is., pipe players, 954  
   —Spain, 4737, 4752  
   —Tartar, 344  
   —Tirolese, 322-33, 344  
   —Tonga orchestra, 972  
   —Turkey, 4970  
   —Ukraine, 5049  
 Musina, king, 383, 405, 700-1  
 "Mussocks," on river Sutlej, 2309  
 Mussolini, Benito, 2982, 3013  
 Mustapha Kemal Pasha, 5013  
 Mwanga, king, 528  
 Myelat, natives, 1070  
 Mysore (state), 521, 2763-70  
   —(town), 2770

N

Nablus, 3911, 3915, 3947  
 Nadir, Shah, 43, 4033  
 Naerø Fiord, 3851  
 Nafada, Moslems, 544  
 Naga, tribe, 2707, 2710, 2714-15, 2718  
 Nagara, river, 3153  
 Nagasaki, 3220  
 Nagos, 1568  
 Nahr Abu Ali. river (Kadisha), 3305, 3310

Nahr el Kebir, river, 3305  
 Naini Tal, 2839  
 Naivasha, lake, 645  
 Najaf, 2902-8  
 Najd. *See* Nejd  
 Nalang, Living Buddha, 4915  
 Namhkam, bazaar, 1073  
 Namur, 368, 379  
 Nanda Devi, 2839  
 Nandi, 545, 648  
 Nandi-Mau, 642  
 Nanga Parbat, 2836  
 Nankaito Islands, 3265  
 Nanking, 1304, 1427, 1430-31  
   —Treaty (1842), 891  
 Nansen, Professor, 3881  
 Nantes, Edict of (1598), 2284  
 Napier, Lord, 890  
 Naples, character of people, 3021-24  
   —child, 3009  
   —fishermen, 3093  
   —Neapolitan dance, 3077  
   —street scenes, 2991, 3011-13  
   —view from harbour, 3010  
 Napoleon Bonaparte, 2012, 2280, 2286-87, 2346, 2459, 4195, 5218, 5318-20  
   —and Italy, 3102, 4858-59  
   —in Russia, 4286, 4268  
   —Syrian campaign, 3320  
 Napoleon II., 2288  
 Napoleon III., 2288, 2351, 3508, 4266, 5220, 5321  
 Naquibs, 2889  
 Nara, 3142, 3218  
 Narenta, river, 4595  
 Narva, battle of, 4367  
 Narvik, 4806  
 Nascopts, 3763  
 Naseby, battle of (1645), 2009  
 Nash, John, 5298  
 Nasik, 2801  
 Naskapi, 5207  
 Natal, administration, 4708  
   —coal, 4705  
   —founded, 740, 4708  
   —incorporation in Union, 4711  
   —Indian problem, 4678, 4695, 4699  
   —population, 4679  
   —sugar and tea growing, 4679, 4699  
 Nations, definition of nationality, 5313-14, 5325  
 Nations, destiny, xxv  
   —evolution, 5313-25  
   —future development, 5325  
   —life cycles, xxxiii  
   —problem of modern, xlv  
   —self-determination, 5325  
   —subject to change, xviii  
 Nation-State, the, 5313, 5325  
 Nauplia, street scene, 2464  
 Nauru, island, 964, 966, 967, 975  
 Navarino, battle of (1827), 2287, 5020  
 Navaho Indians, 5205, 5210, 5212, 5214  
   —weaving, 5146, 5208, 5213-14  
 Navigation Acts (1657, 1660), 517, 5217  
 Nayars, 2319, 2718-25, 2756  
 Nazareth, 3918, 3920, 3932  
 Nazarini, 4871  
 Neanderthal man, xix  
 Nebi Musa, 3943-47  
 Nebuchadnezzar II., palace ruins, xxviii  
 Nechtsansmere, battle of, 4531  
 Neckar, river, 2378, 2387, 2444  
 Negri Sembilan, 865, 895  
 Negritos, 3635, 3704, 3713, 4084-88, 4631, 4885  
 Negroes, xi, xii, xiv, xvii, xix, 5376  
   —African, 558, 562, 2303, 3110  
   —African, language, 674  
   —America, 1450, 1476, 1627, 5257  
 Negroes, U.S.A., cotton-picking, 5116  
   —first imported, 5215  
   —numbers, 5144  
   —problem, 5142-57  
   —suffrage, 5144  
   —types, 5078-83, 5114  
 Nejd and Hasa, 192 93, 2619, 2908  
 Nenzima, queen, 383  
 Neolithic period, vii  
 Nepal, agriculture, 3597  
   —area, 3597  
   —bearers with dandy, 3600  
   —configuration, 2339, 3597  
   —court ladies, 3602



# General Index

## Nep—Nic

**Nenal**, government, 3603, 3604-5, 3610  
—Gurkhas, 2840, 3121, 3596-606  
—history, 2839, 3603-4, 4921  
—hunting, 3600  
—industries, 3605  
—languages, 2839, 3605  
—legend, 3597  
—Machendrat festival, 3610  
—map, 3610  
—patron saint, 3597  
—peoples, types, 3596-606  
—pilgrimage to Pashpati, 3608  
—policy of isolation, 2839, 3598  
—Ranee and court, 3596  
—religions, 2839, 3607  
—the Terai, 3600  
—three capitals, former, 3604, 3610  
—track to Khatmandu, 3598-601  
—tribes, 3603, 3605-6  
—valley of, 3597-98, 3601  
—women weavers, 3605

**Neptune**, Indian chief, 5195

**Netherlands**, agriculturists, 3614-23

—area, 3671  
—army, 3671  
—bringing home a drowned sheep, 3617  
—bulb-growing, 3624, 3647  
—canal population, 3641  
—cheeses, 3660  
—colonies, 3673-739  
—commerce, 3656, 3671  
—communications, 3671  
—constitution, 3670-71  
—dairy-farming, 3622-23  
—description, 3611-12, 3664-65  
—dog in cart, 3661  
—dykes, 3617  
—education, 3656, 3671  
—fishermen, 3636, 3655, 3658  
—fishing industries, 3624-41  
—government, 3671  
—history, 376, 3666-71, 4771-72, 5315-17  
—house, 3622, 3632, 3661, 3664-65  
—industries, 3649, 3671  
—Kermesse week, 3663  
—loss of colonies, 3670  
—map, 3666  
—national evolution, 5315, 5316-17  
—navy, 3671  
—playing Nika, 3613  
—politics, 3663  
—population, 3612, 3671  
—products, 3622  
—religion, 3614, 3656, 3667, 3671  
—rivers, 3671  
—steam-pumps displacing windmills, 3664  
—stock-farming, 3616, 3624  
—towns, 3646, 3648-63, 3671  
—water menace, 3617, 3664-65  
—windmills, 3631, 3647  
—woman spinning, 3625, 3644  
—women in church, 3640

**Neuchâtel**, 4815, 4850-51, 4857

**Neuilly Treaty** (1919), 1043

**Neva**, river, 4346

**Neville's Cross**, 4536

**Nevis**, island, 784

**New Amsterdam**. *See* New York

**Newars**, 3603-6

**New Britain**, fish trap, 917

**New Caledonia**, animal life, 2342

—area, 2341, 2352

—cannibalism, 2340, 2343, 2351

—climate, 2343

—dependencies, 2352

—French annexation, 974, 2351

—native flute-player, 2343

—penal colony, 2342, 2351

—population, 2342, 2352

—products, 2342, 2352

—tribes, 2340-43

**Newchwang**, 3438, 3445

**New England**, 781, 5089, 5092, 5157, 5159, 5215

**New English Art Club**, 1801

**Newfoundland**, aborigines, 3741-42

—agriculture, 3775

—area, 3773, 3775

—caribou hunting, 3740

—climate, 3773, 3775

—coast steamer trips, 3758

—commerce, 3757, 3775

—communications, 3772, 3775

—education, 3773, 3775

**Newfoundland**, Great War, 3762, 3772

—fauna, 3741-42

—fisheries, 3743-57, 3771-74

—government and constitution, 3772-73, 3775

—history, 516, 781, 3771-75

—industries, 3743-44, 3748, 3757, 3775

—lakes, 3773, 3775

—lumber industry, 3748-51, 3743-44

—map, 3773

—mineral wealth, 3775

—paper-making, 3744, 3748, 3752-53, 3755, 3773, 3775

—population, 3741, 3773, 3775

—products, 3757-58

—Prohibition, 3773

—religion, 3775

—rivers, 3773, 3775

—salmon fishing, 3747

—towns, 3757-58, 3773, 3775

—war memorial, 3772

—whaling, 3742, 3743, 3744

**New Guinea**, British, administration, 315, 908

—area and population, 974

—coast village, 946

—funeral customs, 904, 910

—Horiomu ceremony, 956

—joint possession, 974

—map, 973

—men's house, 896

—policemen, 912

—products, 974. *See also* Papuans

**New Guinea**, Dutch, area, 3704

—fauna, 3704

—mountains, 3713

—natives, customs, 3713

—natives, types, 3736

—population, 3704

—pygmies, 3713, 3737

—races, 5376

—scene, 3734

—tribes, 3685, 3704-13

—unexplored regions, 3704. *See* Papuans

**New Granada**. *See* Colombia

**New Hampshire**, 5056

**New Hebrides**, Anglo-French protectorate, 971, 974, 2351

—area, 974, 2344, 2352

—education, 2344

—marriage customs, 915

—native superstitions, 2344-45

—natives, types, 937-39, 2344-45

—population, 974, 2352

—products, 974, 2352

**New Jersey**, 5139

**New Jerusalem**, monastery, 4272

**Newlyn**, 1842-43

**New Mexico**, 4772, 5150, 5169, 5203-4

**New Orleans**, 5142

**Newport** (U.S.A.), 5140

**New South Wales**, 292, 314-315

**New York**, 3963, 5051, 5097

—architecture, 5113-15

—Bowery, saloon, 5101

—Broadway, 5055, 5070, 5074, 5135, 5139

—Brooklyn, 5069

—ceded to Britain (1667), 781, 5217

—description, 5135-39

—Eighth Avenue Post Office, 5113-15

—Ellis Island, 5110-11

—Fifth Avenue, 5068, 5071, 5135-39

—Fifth Avenue, traffic tower, 5071, 5073

—fire station, 5120

—Harvard Club, 5142

—Manhattan bridge, 5069

—"near beer" saloon, 5100

—negro children, 5114

—population, 5077, 5135

—S. Patrick's cathedral, 5066-67

—sky-scrapers, 5115, 5124, 5126-27

—statue of Liberty, 5108

—street markets, 5076-77

—Tammany Hall, 5179-81

—tenement district, 5077

—Woolworth building, 5050, 5115

**New York State**, 5132, 5144, 5196

**New Zealand**, agriculture, 3801-2

—appropriation of Polynesian Is., 3819

—area, 3819

—Chinese population, 3798

—class of emigrant, 3777-78

—commerce, 3801, 3804, 3819

—communications, 3893-96

**New Zealand**, conformation, 3778-87

—constitution, 3818-19

—daily life, 3798

—defence, 3819

—Dominion status, 5324-25

—education, 3797

—farmers, influence of, 3802-3

—farming, 3778-79, 3801-2

—fauna, 3804-5

—flora, 3779-87, 3806

—fruit-growing, 3778-79

—government, 3819

—Great War (1914-18), 3819

—history, 974, 3777, 3817-19

—hot springs district, 3787, 3796-97

—industries, 3801, 3803, 3819

—literature, 3808

—lumbering, 3786-89

—map, 3818

—mountain road, 3790

—North Island, 3778-79, 3787

—phormium, 3778, 3792

—population, 3793, 3796, 3798

—products, 3800

—religious question, 3797-98

—rivers, 3779

—rural life, 3800-1

—sheep, 3780-83, 3802

—South Island, 3778-79

—sport, 3804-6

—towns, 3798-800, 3819

—volcanoes, 3787

—water-power, 3803-4

—wool sorting, 3779. *See also* Maoris

**New Zealand Company**, 973

**New Zealanders**, character, 3777-78, 3793, 3796-97, 3808, 5373

—physique, 3793

—races, 3797-98

—Scottish element, 3797

**Nezahualcoyotl**, 3505

**Nezib**, battle (1839), 1648

**Ngangas**, 406

**Ngombe chief**, 395

**Nha Trang**, 121, 123, 156-57

**Niagara Falls**, 5221

**Niam Niam**. *See* Zandés

**Nias**, island, native, 3724

**Nicaragua**, agricultural school, 3824

—area, 3830

—army, 3823, 3827

—"baptising" volcanoes, 3829

—British Protectorate of Mosquito

—Reserve, 3822, 3830

—climate, 3830

—clinic for treatment of hookworm, 3822

—commerce, 3831

—communications, 3823, 3831

—constitution, 3831

—cottage, 3826

—description, 3831

—education, 3823-26

—government, 3831

—history, 3821, 3824, 3830-31

—horses, 3823

—Indians, 3821, 3828-29

—industries, 3831

—map, 3830

—mask-wearers at festival, 3825

—Mosquito Coast, 3821-22, 3828

—negro labour, 3821

—peons, 3821, 3829

—population, 3830, 3831

—products, 3823

—proposed canal, 3820, 3822, 3830

—religion, 3825, 3831

—rivers, 3830

—tobacco growing, 3824

—towns, 3831

—volcanoes, 3822, 3829-30

—wagons, 3823, 3829

—yearly excursion to sea, 3826-27

**Nicaragua**, lake, 3827, 3831

**Nicaraguans**, 3823-27

**Nice**, 2274-76, 2278-79, 2288, 5322

**Nice** (Latvia), peasant costumes, 3269

**Nicholas I.** (Montenegro), 3537, 3552, 3554, 3556, 3557, 3558

**Nicholas I.** (Russia), 4144, 4369

**Nicholas II.** (Russia), 4319, 4371-74

**Nicholson**, John, 2865, 2877

**Nickel mine**, Creighton, Ontario, 1175

**Nicobar Islands**, 2750-54

**Nicopolis**, battle of (1396), 5016



- Nicoya Gulf**, salt mining, 1462  
**Niesouchi**, 3540  
**Niemen**, river, 3368  
**Niger**, river, 563, 2299, 2348  
**Nigeria**, additional territory, 2349  
 —area, 746  
 —boat-building, 553  
 —building by natives, 541, 548–51  
 —girls playing *clawolo*, 675  
 —grass houses, 571  
 —hoeing, ix  
 —ju-ju, 560  
 —native officials, 538  
 —natives preparing food, 738  
 —open-air school, 736  
 —people, types, 520, 529–74  
 —population, 746  
 —products, 746  
 —Southern, railways, 616  
 —towns, 746  
 —tribes, 545, 2304  
 —village scene, 744  
**Nigritic language**, 5327  
**Nihau**, island, Hawaii, 2577  
**Nijmegen**, Peace of (1676), 3669  
**Nini Novgorod**, 4345, 4364  
**Nika**, 3613  
**Nikko**, shrine of Iyemitsu, 3144–45  
**Nile**, river, 631, 740, 1652, 1655, 1690,  
 1700, 1709, 1743  
 —dams, 1729  
 —dhow on, 628  
 —ferryman, 720  
 —floods, 1674  
 —models of ancient boats, 1750, 1752–53  
**Nile**, battle of the (1798), 2012, 2287  
**Ningpo**, child with cow, 1338  
**Ningsiatu**, 3531  
**Nish**, 4576, 4604–6  
**Nitrate industry**, Chile, 1244–49, 1250  
**Nogai**, 3119  
**Nonni**, river, 3431, 3436, 3519  
**Norderney**, island, 2371  
**Nord Fjord**, 3781  
**Nordic race**, xiv, 5373  
**Nordlingen**, peasant women, 2410  
**Norfolk**, 1760, 1765  
**Normandy**, peasants, 2148–49, facing  
 2168, 2195, 2204–5  
**Normans**, 1763, 2346  
**Norland**, 4787, 4788  
**Norsemen**, 1760, 1763, 2001, 2281,  
 3877–78  
**North American Indians**. *See* Algonquins,  
 Apache, Blackfeet, Cayugas, Chip-  
 peway, Comox, Cree, Crow, Dakota,  
 Delaware, Hopi, Huron, Iroquois,  
 Kiowa, Kootenay, Mohawk,  
 Mohican, Moqui, Naskapi, Navaho,  
 Ojibway, Oneidas, Onondagas, Paw-  
 nee, Pueblo, Sarcees, Senecas, Sioux,  
 Siwash, Six Nation, Stoney, Tus-  
 caroras, Walapai, Wyandot, Yaqui,  
 Yuma, Zuni; and *under* Alaska,  
 California, Canada, Labrador, and  
 United States  
 —arts and culture, 5147–48, 5199, 5211  
 —cannibalism, former, 5206–7  
 —characteristics, 5193–94  
 —conditions of life, 5207–13  
 —customs, 5194, 5199, 5202–6  
 —dependence on bison, 5209  
 —dress, 5207–8  
 —dwellings, 5207, 5209, 5211  
 —Eastern Woodland tribes, 5206–9  
 —festival, Taos, 5200, 5204–5  
 —food, 5207–8, 5229  
 —Great War, 5084, 5213  
 —handicrafts, 5211–13  
 —history, 5199  
 —language, 5201–2  
 —marriage, 5209  
 —North-West coast, 5213  
 —origin, 5194, 5199  
 —papoose, 5149, 5194  
 —physique, 5199–201  
 —picture-writing, 5202  
 —pottery, 5148, 5211  
 —rain dance, 5203, 5213  
 —religion, 5202–6, 5211, 5213  
 —snake dance, 5198  
 —“travols,” 5211  
 —Tribes of the Plains, 5209–11  
 —totems, 5188, 5202, 5213  
**North American Indians**, turkey domes-  
 ticated, 5213  
 —types, 5057–64, 5145–52, 5193–214  
 —weaving, 5146, 5208, 5213–14  
**North Borneo Co.**, 892  
**North Cape**, 3843  
**North-west Frontier Prov.**, India, 2817  
**Northampton**, Peace of (1328), 4536  
**Northern Territory**, Australia, 315  
**Norway**, agriculture, 3839–42, 3881  
 —area, 3881  
 —army, 3881  
 —art, 3872  
 —boating to church, 3841, 3866  
 —Branyin, 3847–48  
 —carrying fodder by boat, 3844  
 —children on ladder, 3863  
 —christening, 3855, 3879  
 —Christianity, 3880  
 —climate, 3833  
 —coast, 3834–35  
 —commerce, 3881  
 —communications, 3881  
 —comparison with Sweden, 4778–80  
 —constitution, 3881  
 —cottage interior, 3850, 3852, 3869  
 —cruise to see *Midnight Sun*, 3848–57  
 —democracy, 3836  
 —description, 3834–36, 3857, 3881  
 —Det Norske Folkemuseum, 3868  
 —early peoples, 3833–34  
 —farm, 3835, 3869  
 —fanna, 3839  
 —fisheries, 3837, 3881  
 —fisherman, 3850  
 —Fjords, 3835, 3846  
 —folk-lore, 3862–63  
 —forests, 3837–39  
 —goat-girl and herd, 3867  
 —government, 3881  
 —harvest, 3842–43, 3845  
 —history, 1622, 3877–81, 4810–11, 4813  
 —house, 3859, 3872  
 —industries, 3837, 3839, 3881  
 —land holding, 3836, 3868  
 —literature, 3872–75  
 —lumber industry, 3839  
 —map, 3877  
 —mountains, 3835, 3868  
 —museums, 3868  
 —navy, 3881  
 —population, 3881  
 —preservation of ancient arts, 3862–72  
 —Prohibition, 3848  
 —saeter system, 3842–43, 3857  
 —sagas, 3878  
 —S. John's Day festival, 3857  
 —salmon-catching device, 3847  
 —shipping, 3837  
 —ski-ing, 3860–61; facing 3872  
 —Stave churches, 3864  
 —stolkjaerre, 3850  
 —towns, 3846–47, 3881  
 —universal suffrage, 3839, 3872  
 —water-power, 3837  
 —weekly vapour bath, 3857–62  
 —women and state appointments, 3839  
**Norwegians**, character, 3836–37  
 —comparison with Swedes, 4778–80  
 —dress, 3873  
 —hospitality, 3836, 3873  
 —influence, 3872–75  
 —marriage customs, 3841  
 —origin, 3835  
 —as seamen, 3837  
 —superstitions, 3862, 3871  
 —types, 3832–79  
**Nose**, types, xvi, xix  
**Nose-pipe**, Fijian, 942  
**Nosu**, 1330, 1334–36  
**Notable**, 996  
**Nota**, 3122  
**Nova Scotia**, 781, 1186, 4539  
**Novara**, battle of, 3104  
**Novi Pazar**, sanjak, 4606  
**Nubia**, bead necklaces, 1681, 1712  
 —Lower, 1659  
 —people, types, 633, 718–19, 1712  
**Nü-chen**, invasion of China, 1429  
**Numidia**, 109  
**Nupe**, Moslem gathering, 540  
**Nupes**, tribe, 532  
**Nuremberg**, 2384, 2447–48  
**Nusairiya**, 4871–73  
**Nuwara Eliya**, 1208  
**Nyam Nyams**, type, 631  
**Nyasaland**, 652, 668–69, 745, 747  
**Nyseans**, 33  
**Nyslott**, 2053  
**Nystadt**, peace of, 1721, 4367  

**O**

**Oahu**, island, Hawaii, 2577–78  
**Oaxaca**, 3453, 3494  
**Oban**, gathering, 4500  
**Obatala**, Yoruba god, 704  
**Obbia**, 3119  
**Oberammergan**, 2447  
**Oberseebach**, fête, 2234  
**Obi**, river, 4644  
**Ochibios**, tomb, 564–65  
**Ochock**, 2350  
**Ochrenovitch**, Milosh, 4605  
**Ocean Island**, police, 964  
**Ochrida**, 4598  
**Ochrida**, lake, 4570  
**Ockelbo**, 4788  
**O'Connell**, Daniel, 2975–76  
**Odessa**, 4349, 5038, 5043–45  
**Oesel Island**, facing 2024–25  
**Ofia's Dyke**, 2001, 5307  
**Ogiuwu**, prince of the dead, 728  
**Ogwa**, Ibo men's house, 723  
**Ohio**, 5134, 5191  
**Oil**, Abyssinian woman pounding out, 16  
 —Baku, 347, 2354  
 —Galicia, 4131, 4133–34  
 —Mexico, 3496  
 —Mosul, 2894, 2899  
 —Persian, 4001, 4034  
 —Sin-Kiang, 4650  
 —Venezuela, 5256–57  
**Oil-Palm**, 586  
**Ojibway Indians**, 1174–75, 5061, 5206  
**Okiahoma**, 5086  
**Oland**, 4783  
**Olawolo**, 675  
**“Olcott Award,”** 5261  
**Old Andorra**, 115  
**Oldenbarnevelt**, John van, 3667–68  
**Oldenburg**, 2372, 2383  
**Old Man of the Mountains**, 4873  
**Old Pretender**. *See* James Stuart  
**Olanda**, 510  
**Oliva**, abbey, 1574  
**Olive**, 1739, 3311–12  
**Ol rum**, Yoruba god, 704  
**Olympia** (Greece), 2434–85  
**Olympus**, Mt. (Asia Minor), 5003  
**Oman**, agriculture, 3885  
 —area, 3883  
 —Beduin tribes, 3886, 3888  
 —camels, 3887  
 —commerce, 3887  
 —date packing, 3886  
 —description, 3883–85  
 —fauna and flora, 3885  
 —felul, 3884  
 —history, 192, 3887–88  
 —hospitality, 3886  
 —houses, 3886  
 —loot of wrecks, 3885–86  
 —map, 3883  
 —pilgrims from Mecca, 3882  
 —population, 3885–86  
 —products, 3885  
 —religion, 3882, 3887  
 —sheep and goat rearing, 3886  
 —slave trade, 3886  
 —towns, 3886–87  
 —woman with yashmak, 3884  
**Omar**, caliph, 1645, 2617–18, 3954  
**Omdurman**, 623, 626  
**Omeala**, 3472  
**Omequa**, 3064  
**Omen birds**, 834, 840  
**Omiya shrine**, 3139, 3159  
**Ona Indians**, 213, 217, 1280  
**Oneidas**, 1153  
**Ong Tong Java**, 922, 933, 936, 953  
**Onofri**, Antonio, 4418  
**Onondagas**, 1153  
**Ontario**, 1150, 1175  
**Ootacamund**, 2760  
**Optum**, 1391, 3701, 3444  
 —War, China, 1430

# General Index

Opo—Pea

**Oporto**, 4150, 4152-54, 4172, 4176  
—wine trade 4148-49  
**Opossum**, 270  
**Oran**, 97, 111  
**Orang Bukits**, 802-3  
**Orang-Darat**, tribe, 3694  
**Orange growing**, 2252, 4156, 4739, 5112  
**Orange Free State**, 4679, 4705, 4708, 4710, 4711  
**Orang-Lubu**, tribe, 3695  
**Orang-Sekah**, tribe, 3694  
**Orang-Ulu**, tribe, 3695  
**Orang-Utan**, xl, xiv  
**Orchid**, 5259  
**Ordos**, desert, 3518, 3530-31  
—Mongols, 3520, 3528, 3530-31  
**Ordurp**, cycle race, 1588  
**Ore Mts.**, 2371, 2449  
**Orejone Indians**, 4064, 4067  
**Organ Mts.**, 506  
**Orinoco**, river, 5258-59, 5261  
**Orizaba**, 3489, 3492  
**Orkhan**, 5016  
**Orkney Is.**, 3878, 4472, 4522, 4526, 4537  
**Oro**, dance, 3546  
**Orochons**, tribe, 3219  
**Orokaiva**, women smoking, 905  
**Orontes**, river, 3305, 4861  
**Oria**, lake, 3065  
**Orthez**, cattle in market, 2254  
**Osa**, Edo god, 704  
**Osio**, 3836  
**Osman**, 3315, 5016  
**Ostend**, 351, 379, 3667  
—Com any, 378  
**Ostrich farm**, Argentine, 207  
—hunter, Paraguay, 3973  
**Ostyaks**, 4636, 4647, 5376  
**Othman**. *See* Osman  
**Othman dan Fodio**, 545  
**Ottawa**, 1182, 1191, 1193  
**Otterburn**, battle of, 4536  
**Otter hunting**, 1768  
**Otto the Great**, 2456  
**Ottoman Turks**, 3954-55, 5015-18, 5323  
**Oudh**, 2854, 2862  
**Oudong**, 1093  
**Outed Nails**, 66, 72, 73, 76, 77  
**Outriggers**, 2591, 4395  
**Ovia** (Ovra), society, 681, 704  
**Owen Glendower**, 5310-11  
**Oxenstjerna**, Axel, 4813  
**Oxford**, 1826, 1828, 1830, 1831  
**Oxford Movement**, 1913, 1930  
**Oxley**, John, 314  
**Oxus**, river, 29, 36, 3225, 3232, 3234, 4659  
**Oyo**, 589  
**Oyster production**, 2266, 5128, 5287  
**Ozark Mts.**, 5180

## P

**Pacific Islands**. *See* South Sea Islands.  
**Pacific Ocean**, sighted by Balboa, 4771  
**Padaungs**, 1054, 1062-67, 1075  
**Paderewski**, Ignace Jan, 4129  
**Padua**, 3055-56, 3075  
**Pagan**, 1089  
**Pageh**, island, headman's house, 3715  
**Pago Pago**, 4391, 4392  
**Pahang**, state, 865, 895  
**Paharis**, 2811, 2813  
**Pai Tai**. *See* under China  
**Pai Tou Shan**, Mt., 3430  
**Paiwans**, types, 2121  
**Pajonal Indians**, 4057  
**Palanquin**, 3239, 4952  
**Palaung**, 1054, 1087  
**Palembang**, 3714  
**Palenque**, 3499  
**Palermo** (Buenos Aires), 199, 214  
**Palermo** (Sicily), 3014, 3022-23, 3025, 3029-30, 3073  
**Palestine**, agriculture, 3892, 3899-902, 3942  
—Arabs, 3920-39  
—area, 3889, 3955  
—Beduins, 3892, 3894, 3904, 3920, 3939  
—British Mandate, 3955  
—caravan route and aeroplane, 3890  
—climate, 3890, 3955  
—commerce, 3911, 3955  
—communications, 3920, 3948, 3955  
—configuration, 3889-94  
—Christian ceremonies, 3947

**Palestine**, description, 3955  
—development, 3948, 3955  
—education, 3937, 3955  
—festivals, 3939-48  
—funeral customs, 3939  
—“Gate of Hope” (Petach Tikweh), 3902  
—goat herd, 3934  
—government and constitution, 3955  
—granary, 3947  
—harvest, 3925  
—history, 3892, 3951-55  
—industries, 3905, 3955  
—inter-racial friction, 3948  
—Jewish population, 3899-907, 3947-48  
—Mahomedans, 3915, 3922, 3954  
—map, 3951  
—marriage, 3894-95, 3896, 3937-39  
—Mikweh Israel, 3902  
—Moslem library, 3893  
—mud house, 3940  
—oxen treading corn, 3943  
—pilgrims, 3904, 3943  
—population, 3894-99, 3955  
—products, 3911  
—religions, 3899, 3923, 3955  
—rivers, 3890  
—sheik, 3892  
—shepherd and flocks, 3925, 3945  
—towns, 3910-20, 3955  
—village, 3905  
—water-carrier, 3918, 3928  
—woman sifting grain, 3944  
—*See also* Lebanon  
**Palestro**, battle of (1859), 3104  
**Palm**, talipot, 1227  
**Palm Beach**, 5173  
**Palm oil industry**, Dahomey, 1568  
**Palmyra** (Tadmor), 4868  
**Pamirs**, 5022  
**Pampootie**, 2967  
“**Pan Tadeusz**,” 4130  
**Panamá**, area, 3957, 3967  
—Canal. *See* that title  
—Canal Zone Police Force, 3959  
—cayuka carrying fruit, 3958  
—climate, 3966  
—commerce, 3964, 3967  
—communications, 3967  
—constitution, 3967  
—description, 3966-67  
—education, 3963, 3967  
—fight with disease, 3959-61  
—government, 3967  
—hats, 3964  
—history, 3957-58, 3966-67  
—Indian, 3957-58, 3961, 3965, 3968  
—Independence, 1435, 1454  
—industries, 3964, 3967, 3968  
—laundry work in river, 3962  
—map, 3966  
—mineral wealth, 3966  
—negro playing majorana, 3968  
—police force, 3967  
—population, 3957, 3962, 3964, 3967  
—profits from Canal, 3963  
—religion, 3967  
—“*Piggoty*,” origin of term, 3963  
—state lottery, 3964  
—towns, 3967  
—woman with parakeet, 3964  
**Panamá Canal**, 1435, 3957-63, 3967, 5191  
**Panamá**, city, 3957, 3963-65  
**Pandavas**, 2863  
**Pan-Islamic movement**, 5018, 5021  
**Panjábh**, seizure by Russia, 44  
**Panoong**, 4611, 4621  
**Papacy**, xxxvi, 2144, 2456-57, 3099-106, 5314, 5322-23  
**Papal states**, 3102  
**Papaw tree**, 1436  
**Papeete**, 2335, 2340  
**Paper-making**, Newfoundland, 3744, 3748, 3752-53, 3755, 3773, 3775  
**Papua**. *See* New Guinea  
**Papuan Islands**, 974  
**Papuan**, characteristics, 3704-13  
—customs, 907, 3713  
—dancing, 918  
—funeral customs, 904, 910  
—Horionau ceremony, 956  
—initiate in mask, 898  
—language, 5327  
—marriage customs, 3734

**Paranans**, origin, 3685  
—secret society members, 899  
—tribes, 3704  
—types, 896-912, 956, 3734, 3735  
—widow, 3735. *See also* New Guinea  
**Pará**, 513  
**Paraguay**, agriculture, 3972, 3975  
—area, 3981, 3983  
—boundaries, 3981  
—Central Railway, 3983  
—climate, 3975, 3981  
—commerce, 3975, 3983  
—constitution, 3983  
—description, 3983  
—education, 3979, 3983  
—estancia, 3977  
—family, 3971  
—forests, 3975  
—government, 3971  
—history, 3969-72, 3981-83, 5244  
—horseman, 3977  
—horseman with dead jaguar, 3970  
—Indians, 3969-72, 3974, 3976, 3977 80  
—Indians, infantile, 3974, 3978  
—Indians, law concerning, 3983  
—industries, 3977, 3979, 3983  
—map, 3981  
—marriage, 3978  
—mountains, 3981  
—name, meaning, 3981  
—newspapers, 3979  
—ostrich-hunter, 3973  
—population, 3970, 3981, 3983  
—products, 3975  
—religions, 3979  
—rivers, 3979, 3981, 3983  
—settlers, 3972, 3975  
—towns, 3979, 3981, 3983  
—villages, 3975  
—yerba maté, 3975, 3979, 5225  
**Paraguay**, river, 3981, 5243  
**Paraiyans**, 2766-70  
**Paramaribo**, 3724, 3730  
**Paraná**, river, 3981, 5243  
**Pariahs**, 2766-70, 2786  
**Paris**, Arc de Triomphe, 2238  
—Boulevard Montmartre, 2245  
—Champs-Élysées, 2244  
—Colarossi Academy, studio, 2441  
—concierges, 2240-41  
—Gate of S. Denis, 2238  
—from Notre Dame, 2136-37  
—outfitter, 2443  
—Place de la Concorde, 2245  
—Place de la République, 2133  
—Quai aux Fleurs, 2239  
—sacked by Norsemen, 3878  
—second-hand bookstalls, 2243  
—siege, 2238  
—Tuileries, garden, 2244  
**Paris**, Congress (1857), 3552, 5020  
—Treaty (1763), 1498  
—Treaty (1815), 2459  
**Parnassus**, Mt., 2497, 2504  
**Parnell**, Charles Stuart, 2976  
**Paro**, 414, 416  
**Parsees**, 2799-800, 3231, 4007, 4013  
**Parthian empire**, 2920, 4032  
**Pashpati**, 3608  
**Pasieczna**, 4133  
**Passarovitz**, treaty, 4607  
**Pasto**, 1432, 1440  
**Passunas**, tribe, 3694  
**Patagonia**, shecp-breeding, 210  
**Patagonian Indians**, 1282, 1283, 1285  
—types, 211-19, 1283-85  
**Pataliputra**, 2860  
**Patan**, 3604, 3610  
**Paterson**, William, 1446  
—W. R., xxv  
**Pathans**, 26, 2818, 2845, 5327  
**Patna**, 2860  
**Patras**, wine trade, 2484  
**Patrik**, Saint, 2970  
**Patiwawantin**, 1175  
**Pauotu Is.** (Taumotu or Low Is.), 2332, 2333, 2351  
**Pavia**, battle of (1525), 4767  
**Pawnee Indians**, 5209  
**Pays de Waes**, 351, 363  
**Pearl-fishing**, California, 3501  
—Ceylon, 1217  
—Japan, 3179  
—Margarita Island, 5258



- Pearl-fishing, Persian Gulf, 894  
 Peat, 2940, 4475  
 Pechenegs, 4363-4  
 Peebles, Beltane festival, 4517  
 Pegu, 1074, 1091  
 Peguans, 1052, 4631  
 Peking, 1384, 1415, 1430-31  
   —camel caravan, 1404  
   —crab stall, 1422  
   —dealer in masks, 1417  
   —Ha-Ta gate, 1414  
   —high priest, 1394  
   —Imperial Summer Palace, 1400  
   —observatory, 1415  
   —Pai Tai, 1409  
   —policemen, 1425  
   —street leading to Coal Hill, 1410  
   —street view, 1323  
   —Temple of Heaven, 1290, 1392  
   —Temple of the Lamas, 1394  
   —watch-tower, 1391  
 Peking, Treaty (1860), 891  
 Pelew Islands, 4772  
 Pemba, island, 650, 747  
 Pembroke, 5308  
 Penniccan, 5209, 5229  
 Penang, 849, 862, 892, 895  
 Penbryn, 6288  
 Peninsular War, 2012, 2287, 4198, 4706  
 Penki, 3446  
 Penn, William, 5217  
 Pennillion singing, 5303  
 Pennsylvania, 5051, 5157, 5217  
 Penzance, 1844-45  
 Pepohwan, the, 2113-15  
 Pepper vines, Straits Settlements, 858  
 Peradeniya, botanical gardens, 1120  
 Pera-hera, 1198  
 Perak, 865, 872-73  
 Perim, island, 785, 894  
 "Periplous," the, 3591  
 Perlis, 866, 895  
 Pernambuco, 509, 513, 2300  
 Persia (Iran), agriculture, 4001-3  
   —area, 3985, 4037  
   —army, 4025  
   —arrack, 4001  
   —barley harvest, 4003  
   —bastinado, punishment, 4024  
   —bazaar, 3990  
   —brick-making, 4012-15  
   —carpet industry, 3997-98, 4021  
   —climate, 3985-86  
   —commerce, 4001-2, 4004-7, 4037  
   —communications, 3987, 4000-1, 4018-20, 4037  
   —configuration, 3985-92  
   —constitution, 4034, 4037  
   —coppersmith, 3990  
   —deserts, 3985-86  
   —disease, 4004  
   —divorce, 4011  
   —donkeys laden with brushwood, 4006  
   —education, 4024, 4025-26, 4037  
   —falconer, 3996  
   —"fat-tailed" sheep, 3985, 3992  
   —flora, 3992  
   —goldsmith, 3991  
   —government, 3984, 4013-23, 4034, 4037  
   —and Great War, 4026, 4034-37  
   —grinding corn, 4003  
   —gypsy girls dancing, 3988  
   —herdsmen and cattle, 4022  
   —history, 2920, 3953-54, 4031-37, 4875-76  
   —industries, 4037  
   —judicial administration, 4007-10  
   —literature, 4009  
   —Majlis assembled, 3984  
   —map, 4031  
   —mud-houses, 4012, 4015  
   —mullah, 3985  
   —musicians, 4023  
   —name, 3985, 4000  
   —national game, 4030  
   —nomad tribes, 3992, 4002, 4010-11, 4019, 4028  
   —oil-fields, 4001, 4034  
   —opium-smoking, 4004  
   —pack animals, 4018  
   —Parsis (Parsees), 4007  
   —passion plays, 4013  
   —peasant life, 4002-4  
   —population, 4002, 4037  
 Persia, porter, 3993  
   —pottery, 4002  
   —prices, 4004-7  
   —priest and household, 3986  
   —products, 3992, 4001-2  
   —provincial governors, 4021-23  
   —religion, 3986, 4013, 4037  
   —rivers, 3987-92  
   —ruling classes, 4007-10  
   —sheep and goat-rearing, 3985  
   —Shiahism, 2908  
   —South Persia Rifles, 4004, 4025, 4036-37  
   —sulphur-burning, 4016, 4017  
   —system of labour, 4002, 4003  
   —towns, 3993-4000, 4004, 4037  
   —velled women, 4004, 4010, 4020  
   —villages, 3990, 3992  
   —wines, 4001  
   —woman pilgrim, 4000  
   —work of missionaries, 4004, 4026  
 Persian Gulf, 894, 3985, 3992-4000, 4033  
 Persians, Baku refugees, 347  
   —customs, 3988, 4005  
   —dress, 4004  
   —marriage customs, 4011, 4027-29  
   —physique, 4004  
   —types, 3985-4029  
 Perth (Scotland), 4523, 4536  
 Perth (Western Australia), 272, 315  
 Peru, agriculture, 4044  
   —antiquities, 4061, 4078  
   —area, 4077, 4079  
   —bull-fighting, 4060  
   —Chicha, 4058  
   —Cholos, 4048, 4058, 4064  
   —climate, 4040, 4044, 4045, 4077  
   —commerce, 4079  
   —communications, 4045, 4079  
   —configuration, 4077  
   —constitution, 4079  
   —crossing river by cable-car, 4044  
   —defence, 4079  
   —description, 4039-40, 4044-45, 4077-78  
   —disputed territories, 4077, 4079  
   —education, 4079  
   —government, 4079  
   —and Great War, 4079  
   —haciendas, 4043-44  
   —history, 477, 4078-79, 4772  
   —hunter with spear, 4069  
   —Indians, cannibalism, 4051, 4065-67, 4073  
   —Indians, characteristics, 4048, 4058, 4064  
   —Indians, customs, 4042, 4064-72  
   —Indians, food, 4068-69  
   —Indians, houses, 4038, 4047, 4067  
   —Indians, marriage, 4053  
   —Indians, musician, 4039  
   —Indians, numbers, 4060  
   —Indians, occupations, 4046  
   —Indians, physique, 4065  
   —Indians, question of betterment, 4079  
   —Indians, tribes, 4045, 4047, 4060-72  
   —Indians, types, 4039-75  
   —Indians, use of blow-gun, 4073  
   —Indians, wall-less house, 4042  
   —Indians, woman weaving, 4047  
   —Indians, workers in mines, 4045, 4058-60  
   —Indians, worshipping at Copacabana, 4041  
   —industries, 4044, 4075, 4079  
   —labour, 4044, 4058-60  
   —languages, 4044  
   —map, 4077  
   —minerals, 4045, 4059, 4077  
   —Montana, 4040, 4046, 4060, 4070, 4077  
   —mountain homestead, 4046  
   —native boats, 4049, 4070  
   —pack-trains, 4055, 4071  
   —population, 4041-43, 4044, 4079  
   —pottery, 4062  
   —products, 4075, 4077, 4079  
   —religion, 4079  
   —rivers, 4070, 4072  
   —Sierra, 4040, 4044  
   —Spanish rule, 4045-48, 4078, 4767, 4771  
   —towns, 4045, 4079  
   —travelling in, 4048-58  
   —tungsten, preparation of, 4059  
   —village, 4054, 4055  
   —water-pedlar, 4063  
 Peru, woman spinning, 4043  
 Perugia, 3078  
 Perulia, children of leper asylum, 2797  
 Peruvians, 4041-43  
 Pescadores, islands, 2097  
 Peshawar, 2818  
 Peter the Great, 2084, 4269-70, 4841, 4367-68, 4813  
 Peter, king (Serbia), 4606  
 Peterborough, 1995  
 Petra, women and children, 183, 184  
 Petrograd, 4269, 4306, 4310, 4319-22, 4345, 4339-46, 4349, 4361, 4370  
 Petropolis, 507  
 Phari Dzong, fort, 416, 424  
 Phasis, river. *See* Rion River  
 Phaungdawn, 1076, 1078, 1079  
 Pheasant, Georgian, 2356-58  
 Philadelphia, 5175  
 Philip of Macedon, 4031  
 Philip II. (Spain), 376, 3378, 3666, 4767-68, 4771, 5018  
 Philiphaugh, battle of, 4540  
 Philippeville, 97, 111  
 Philippine Islands, acquisition by U.S.A., 4772, 5220  
   —basket-work, 4109  
   —brick-fields, 4098  
   —Chinese community, 4082, 4083, 4099  
   —commerce, 4099  
   —Commission, 4088  
   —dance, 4108  
   —early settlers, 4082-83  
   —education, 4088, 4102-111  
   —fibre hat-making, 4110  
   —flagellants, 4102-3  
   —head-hunting, 4088, 4097, 4100  
   —houses, 4100, 4101  
   —importance of position, 4081  
   —industries, 4083, 4098  
   —languages, 4098  
   —Mahomedans, 4080, 4097  
   —map, 4081  
   —minerals, 4081, 4083  
   —music, 4091, 4111  
   —marriages, 4094  
   —number of islands, 4081  
   —population, 4099  
   —races, 4105, 5376  
   —rice-threshing, 4082  
   —Spanish rule, 4084, 4097-98, 4771  
   —tribes, 4083-98  
   —village-collector, 4106  
   —village, 4099  
   —Woods-Forbes Mission, 4097  
 Philippiopolis, 1042, 1043  
 Philistines, 3952-53  
 Philip, Captain Arthur, 313, 973  
 Phoenician empire, 4923-24, 4936, 4965  
 Phoenicians, 2280, 3267, 4765, 4952  
 Phoenix Islands, 975  
 Phormium, 3778, 3792  
 Phrapaloom, 4608  
 Piave, battle of the, 3106  
 Pichincha, battle (1822), 1643  
 Pico de Teyde, 4773  
 Picts, 1758, 2869, 4449, 4531  
 Piedmont, 3043, 3044, 5103-5  
 Pietermaritzburg, 4695  
 Pilgrim Fathers, xlii, 516, 5215  
 Pilsen, costumes, 1508  
 Pinehurst, 5083  
 Pinero, Sir Arthur, 1886  
 Ping-yang (Heijo), 3255, 3263, 3265  
 Pinkie, battle of, 4538  
 Pinner Fair, 1974  
 Pipestone, river, party fording, 1133  
 Pirot, 4545  
 Pirs, 2774  
 Pisa, 4767  
 Pitcairn Island, 974, 975, 2333  
 Pitch Lake, Trinidad, 760  
 Pithecanthropus, xix  
 Pituitary gland, xii  
 Pitons, volcanoes, St. Lucia, 750  
 Pittsburg, 5159, 5166, 5181  
 Pius XI., Pope, 2981  
 Pizarro, Francisco, 4076, 4078, 4771  
 Placilla, battle (1891), 1288  
 Plaintain, Salvador, 4378  
 Plassey, battle of, 2875  
 Pleasant Island. *See* Nauru  
 Plevna, 1042, 1043, 4267, 5020  
 Plombières, Pact of, 5321

# General Index

Plotchnik, battle of, 4604  
 Plougasnou, Breton shrine, 2168  
 Plougastel, 2166, 2189  
 Plough, 1372, 1687, 2268  
 Plumbago industry, Ceylon, 1220, 1222  
 Pneumatic dispatch, 5158  
 Pnom Penh, 1093, 1096  
 Pocitos, 5226, 5239  
 Poitiers, battle of, 2004, 2282  
 Pola, 3082, 3083, 3087  
 Poland, agriculture, 4138  
   —area, 4145  
   —art, 4123, 4126-29  
   —basket-making, 4127  
   —Christianity introduced, 4141  
   —Christmas plays, 4123  
   —commerce, 4145  
   —communications, 4134-36, 4145  
   —constitution, 4136-38, 4145  
   —education, 4131-32, 4145  
   —government, 4145  
   —Great War, 4138-39  
   —harvest, 4128  
   —history, 4113, 4141-45, 4369, 4374  
   —house, 4133  
   —“Hymn to Poland,” 4126  
   —industries, 4127, 4134, 4138, 4145  
   —Jews, 4121-22, 4130, 4133  
   —language, 4132  
   —legend, 4112  
   —literature, 4129-30  
   —map, 4141  
   —meaning of name, 4115  
   —military police, 4117  
   —minerals, 4134  
   —music, 4127-29, 4139, 4140  
   —national hymn, 4132-33  
   —nationalism, 5313-14  
   —oil-fields, 4131, 4133-34  
   —partition, 4113-15, 4129, 4144, 4368, 5313  
   —peasant crafts, 4131, 4136  
   —peasants at shrine, 4137  
   —population, 4131-33, 4145  
   —post-war conditions, 4145  
   —president, 4138  
   —reconstruction, 4121, 4138-39  
   —religion, 4131, 4133, 4145  
   —rivers, 4145  
   —Russian, 4132  
   —towns, 4145  
   —union with Lithuania, 3350, 3362, 4142, 4364  
   —village band, 4140  
 Polangen, 3357  
 Polckheim, 4806  
 Poles, aristocracy, 4119-22  
   —Austrian, 4132  
   —characteristics, 4119-23, 4126, 4133  
   —in foreign countries, 4132-33  
   —marriage customs, 4113, 4124-25  
   —origin, 4141  
   —patriotism, 4113-14, 4122-23, 4125  
   —return of exiles, 4133  
   —types, 4113-44  
 Polonnarua, 1208, 1220, 1225  
 Polovitsy, 4364  
 Poltava, battle of (1709), 4367, 5046  
 Polyandry, 2720, 2762, 2770, 4896, 4899  
 Polynesia, 975, 2331-44, 5327, 5376  
 Polynesian, 897-8, 919, 3704  
 Pombal, Marquis of, 4157, 4192, 4197  
 Pomerania, 2371, 2426, 2429-32, 4812, 4813  
 Pompeii, 2990, 3025-28  
 Pondicherry, 2317-19, 2321, 2346, 2750  
 Poniatowski, Josef, 4125  
 Pont Aven, peasant women, 2193  
 Ponta Delgada, 4207  
 Poona, 2789-91, 2859  
 Porcelain industry, 1590-95, 3189, 3287  
 Porlock, 1996  
 Port wine, 4149  
 Port Arthur, 2097, 3212, 3447  
 Port Blair, 2754  
 Port Darwin, 252  
 Port Elizabeth, 4708  
 Port Jackson, 292  
 Port Louis, 672  
 Port au Prince, 2558, 2562-65, 2574  
 Port Said, 1691, 1705, 1714  
 Port Victoria, 669  
 Portland Bill, 1816  
 Portland cement, 5231  
 Porto Novo, 1567, 2350

Porto Rico, 4772, 5191, 5221  
 Porto Seguro, 510  
 Portos, 4775  
 Portsmouth, 1915  
   —Treaty, 3447, 4372  
 Portugal, agriculture, 4188-89, 4193  
   —alliances with England, 4155-57, 4195  
   —animals, treatment, 4177  
   —architecture, 4149-51  
   —area, 4196  
   —art, 4149  
   —bull-fighting, 4177, 4181, 4184-87  
   —climate, 4155, 4196  
   —colonies, 2874, 4196-97, 4201-9, 42121-3  
   —colonies, map, 4195  
   —commerce, 4196  
   —constitution, 4196  
   —cork trees, 4190-91  
   —crime, 4160-77  
   —description, 4147-49, 4196  
   —education, 4196  
   —festivals, 4160  
   —German financiers, 4204, 4207  
   —government, 4196  
   —Great War, 4199  
   —history, 4160, 4192, 4195-99, 4766, 4768, 4771, 5315  
   —house-building, laws, 4194  
   —industries, 4196  
   —Inquisition, 4160, 4192  
   —Jews, 4155  
   —language, 4177  
   —literature, 4177-89, 4192  
   —map, 4195  
   —national evolution, 5315  
   —North African settlements, 3593-94  
   —old name, 4195  
   —orange picking, 4156  
   —peasant in grass coat, 4174  
   —population, 4155, 4196, 4201  
   —prisoner receiving food, 4183  
   —religions, 4160, 4196  
   —sardine fishing, 4167  
   —shepherd, 4171, 4182  
   —towns, 4196  
   —water-seller, 4162  
   —wine industry, 4148, 4163, 4193  
   —women carrying loads, 4158-59, 4164-65, 4175  
 Portuguese, characteristics, 4155, 4157, 4160-77  
   —explorers, 4196-97  
   —physique, 4189  
   —types, 4146-93  
 Portuguese Congo, 4205, 4207  
   —native types, 4204, 4206, 4208  
 Portuguese East Africa. *See* Mozambique  
 Portuguese Guinea, 4207-8  
 Portuguese West Africa. *See* Angola  
 Posilipo, fishermen, 3093  
 Postyén, 1502, 1519, 1538  
 Potato cultivation, 982-3, 1158, 1954-55  
 Potosi, 459, 460, 477  
 Potsdam, 2398  
 Pottery, African native, 390, 582-85, 610, 611  
   —Annamese, 165  
   —Brittany, 2190  
   —Danish, 1590-95  
   —Egyptian, 1704-5  
   —Grecian, 2528, 4962  
   —Japan, 3188  
   —Madagascar, 3390-91  
   —Mexican, 3469  
   —Moorish, 3574, 4731  
   —North American Indian, 5148, 5211  
   —Persian, 4002  
   —Peruvian, 4062  
   —Spain, 4731  
   —Switzerland, 4852  
   —Tunis, 4946, 4955, 4962  
 Prague, 339, 1501, 1505, 1547, 1556-57  
 Pratagarb, 2789  
 Praying-wheels, 2828  
 Premph, king, 575  
 Presbyterians, 1917-18, 4469-73  
 Pressburg, town. *See* Bratislava  
 Pressburg, Treaty (1805), 2459, 5319  
 Prestonpans, battle of, 4542  
 Pretoria, 4682, 4686, 4691, 4698  
 Prickly pears, Sicilian, 3040  
 Prince Rupert, unloading herrings, 1157  
 Prince of Wales's feathers, origin, 1502  
 Princeton, university, 5095

Principe, island, 1560, 4196, 4208  
 Prinkipo, island, 5009  
 “Privilegium Minus,” 337  
 Promé, 1074, 1091  
 Proto-Australian race, 5376  
 Proto-Semitic type, xvi, xix  
 Prussia, agriculture, 2381, 2447  
   —carnival, 2396  
   —description, 2391, 2447-49  
   —East, lakes, 2371, 2381  
   —history, 5315, 5318-21  
   —industries, 2392-93, 2447  
   —large estates, 2391  
   —peoples, 2377-78, 2447  
   —relations with Bavaria, 2445  
   —religion, 2447  
   —representation, 2444  
   —towns, 2449  
   —war with Russia, 4368  
   —*See also* Germany, history  
 Pu Tu, facing 1296; 1297, 1397  
 Pudukkottai, 2730  
 Puebla, 3489  
 Pueblo Indians, 5204-7, 5211-13  
   —types, 5148, 5152, 5197, 5214  
 Puerto Barrios, 2539  
 Puerto Cabello, 5247, 5256, 5258  
 Puerto Colombia, 1450  
 Puerto Limón, 1457, 1469  
 Puerto Mexico (Coatzacoalcos), 3496, 3498  
 Puget-Théniers, 2263-65  
 Punakha, 411  
 Punans, 806, 810  
 Punio Wars, 3099, 4924  
 Punjab, 2818-22, 2877, 2880  
 Punta Arenas (Chile), 1281  
 Purana Kilat, 2863  
 Puritans, xlii, 1917-27, 1931-34, 2009, 5072, 5076, 5090, 5215  
 Pushu, 38  
 Putting the weight, 4501  
 Pygmies, African, 404, 553, 641, 2301, 5376  
   —New Guinea, 3713, 3737, 5376  
 Pyramids, Egypt, 1665, 1669, 1705-9, 1747  
 Pyrenees, 2273  
 Pyrenees, Treaty (1659), 378  
 Pyn, 1052, 1089

## Q

Qaiyarah, 2899  
 Quakers, Russian (Molokans), 2358  
 Quebec (prov.), 1130, 1175, 5207  
   —(town), 520, 1181, 1186, 1193  
   —founded, 2346  
   —Jacques Cartier Square, 1123  
   —winter sports, 1123-29  
 Queensland, 276, 294, 314, 315  
 Querétaro, 3508  
 Quesada, G. J. de, 1453  
 Quetta, 2817  
 Quichés, 2547  
 Quichua Indians, 449, 4048, 4063  
   —language, 4044  
   —types, 451, 453-54, 457, 4065  
 Quillota, scene near, 1271  
 Quilon, 2705-7  
 Quimper, pottery, 2190  
 Quimperlé, peasant women, 2219  
 Quinine, 465  
 Quirigua, monolith discovered at, 2550  
 Quiros, Fernandez de, 312  
 Quito, 1639, 1641-43  
   —government palace, 1628  
   —railway to Guayaquil, 1643  
   “Quo Vadis,” 4130

## R

Rabat, 3585  
 Races. *See under* Mankind  
 Raffles, Sir Stamford, 849, 892  
 Ragusa, 4560, 4563  
 Raigarh, 2789  
 Railways. *See* communications *under* each country  
 Rainizanamanga, Bernard, 3389  
 Rainy Lake, Canada, fishing, 1134  
 Rajasthan, 2806  
 Rajputana, 2806-16  
 Rajputs, 2806-14, 2874  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 5215  
 Rama, Hindu god, 2870  
 Rama VI., king, 4609, 4624, 4633



Ramadan, fast of, 2909, 3573, 3943, 4081  
 Ramallah, 3941  
 Rambuzo, natives, 919  
 Rameses II., 3952  
 Rameswaram, 2736  
 Ramirez, 5226, 5239  
 Ramsay, Dean, 4469  
 Ranavalona, queen, 2350, 3388  
 Rand, the, 4710-11  
 Rangoon, 1061, 1071, 1091  
 —Shwe Dagon, 1044, 1047, 1074, 1076  
 Rapa Is., 2333, 2351  
 Rapallo, Treaty (1920), 2096, 5322  
 Rarotonga, 3806  
 Rasheya, 3321  
 Rasputin, 4294-96, 4374  
 Rastadt, Treaties, 2285, 2459  
 Ratisbon, 2447  
 Ratnapura, gem-pits, 1217  
 Rattan, industry, 813, 860-61  
 Rättvik, 4798, 4807  
 Ravenala (Traveller's Tree), 3384  
 Raxaul, 3598  
 Rebaba, 186  
 Recife, 510  
 Red Deer River Region, Canada, 1190  
 Red Indians. *See* North American Indians  
 Red River. *See* Song-Koi River  
 Redonda, island, 784  
 Reform Bill (1837), 2014  
 Reformation, xxxviii, 1620, 2007-8, 2288, 2458, 4857-58, 5314  
 Reichenhall, 2378  
 Reindeer, 3874, 4315  
 Renaissance, xxx, xxxviii, 2283, 5314  
 Resht, bazaar, 3998  
 Resnik, 4664  
 Reunion (Bourbon), island, 740, 2307-9, 2346, 2351  
 Reval (Tallinn), 2037-38, 2045  
 —battle (1219), 1619  
 Revillon Frères, 1175  
 Revolution, French. *See* under France  
 Rewah, native executioner, 2844  
 Reykjavik, 2690-92, 2694-95, 2697  
 Rhea, 3973, 5231  
 Rhineland, 2372, 2378, 2392-93, 2414, 2432-34  
 Rhine, Confederation of the, 5319  
 Rhine, river, 2371, 2387, 2416, 2444, 3339  
 Rhodes, island, 3106, 5018  
 Rhodes, Cecil J., 4213-14, 4217-18, 4710  
 Rhodesia, aborigines, 4211  
 —administration, 4221  
 —agriculture, 4217  
 —antiquities, 4211-12  
 —area, 4213-17  
 —canoe-boys, 4213  
 —climate, 4214  
 —farm, 4214  
 —fauna, 4223  
 —"fly-belts," 4217  
 —history, 4211-13, 4219  
 —houses, 4220  
 —hunting hippopotamus, 4219  
 —"indaba," 4221  
 —map, 4211  
 —minerals, 4217  
 —natives, customs, 4221  
 —natives, musical instrument, 4218  
 —natives, returning from giraffe hunt, 4210  
 —natives, types, 4210-19  
 —Northern, 4213-17  
 —population, 4217  
 —self-government, 4223  
 —Shangani memorial, 4218  
 —Southern, 4217, 4691, 4711  
 —towns, 4217  
 Rhodda, Lord, 5302  
 Rhône, river, 4838  
 Riau-Lingga Archipelago, 3685  
 Ribbon-making, Sweden, 4797  
 Rice cultivation, Borneo, 813  
 —China, 1372-75  
 —French Indo-China, 126, 2329  
 —India, Brahmin fixing harvest, 2790  
 —Japan, 3155-58, 3182-83  
 —Java, 3681-84, 3686  
 —Madagascar, 3399, 3402-3, 3423  
 —Philippine Islands, 4082  
 —Siam, 4629  
 Richborough, 1758-59  
 Richelieu, Cardinal, 2284, 2346, 5316

Rickshaw, 3161  
 Riesengebirge, 2371, 2434, 2449  
 Rif, 3574, 4775-76  
 Riga, 3272, 3281, 3287  
 —Treaty (1921), 5040  
 Rigo, 902  
 Rila, monastery, 1037  
 Rimini, 3006  
 Rincon Antonio, 3456  
 Ring, lake, 4785  
 Rio Frio, 1444  
 Rio Grande del Norte, 3451-54, 3507, 5169  
 Rio de Janeiro, 480, 505, 510, 513  
 —scenes, 482, 488, 506  
 Rio Muni, 4773-75  
 Rio de Oro, 2296, 4776  
 Rion (Phasis), river, 2353-54, 2356  
 Ripon Falls, Uganda, 645  
 Riverina (Australia), 246, 254-55, 289  
 Riviera, 2252, 3512  
 Roads. *See* communications under each country  
 Robert II. (Scotland), 4536  
 Robert III. (Scotland), 4536  
 Roberts, Bartholomew, 1560  
 Roberts of Kandahar, Lord, 44  
 Robespierre, 2286  
 Rock phosphate, 967  
 Rock Veddars, 1215, 1227  
 Rocky Mts., 1123  
 Rodeo, 1276  
 Roderiques, island, 668, 747  
 Rodó, Enrique, 5241  
 Rolling mill, 5166  
 Romanisch, 4815  
 Rome (ancient), citizenship rights, xxxii  
 —colonial policy, xxxii  
 —conflict with Germans, 2453-56  
 —and Egypt, 1754  
 —evolution, xxx  
 —legacies, xxxiv  
 —Libya, 1732, 1733, 2291  
 —map, xxxvii  
 —occupation of Britain, 1757-58, 2001, 4531, 5307  
 —occupation of Morocco, 3591  
 —Palestine and Syria subdued, 3953-54, 4876  
 —public rights, xxxi  
 —rise and fall, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv, 3099, 3100  
 —slave population, xxxvi  
 —soldiers, xxxix  
 —Spain annexed, xxxv, 4765-66  
 —struggle with Carthage, 4924  
 —and Switzerland, 4857  
 —tribunate, xxxiv  
 Rome (modern), 2454, 2992, 3010-14, 4966  
 —arch of victory, 2989  
 —flower girl, 2998, 3005  
 —Forum, 3098  
 —Pope Pius IX., 2981  
 —professional letter-writer, 2988  
 —S. Peter's, 3003, 3014  
 —Swiss Guards, 2999  
 Romsdalshorn, 3870  
 Ronda, 4745, 4747  
 Roosevelt, president, 3958, 5082, 5094  
 Roraima, mountain, 756  
 Rosario, 214, 223  
 Roscoff, Brittany, festival, 2197  
 Rotterdam, 3656  
 Rouen, 2194, 3878  
 Roussillon, 5316  
 Rowing, 1586, 1772  
 Royal Academy, 1801  
 Royal Canadian Mounted Police, 1125, 1144  
 Royal Company of Archers, 4505  
 Royal Holloway College, 1777  
 Ruanda, 379, 405, 409, 665, 700-2, 746  
 Ruba el Khali, 2595, 3883  
 Rubber industry, Brazil, 296-97  
 —Java, 3688-89  
 —Malay States, 867, 870  
 —Singapore, 855-56  
 —Straits Settlements, 854-57  
 Rubens, Peter Paul, 377  
 Rubiana Lagoon, native, 952  
 Rudolf I. (Hapsburg), 337, 2457  
 Rugby football, 1859, 1876, 3205, 3805-6, 4520-21  
 Rügen Island, 2426, 2442  
 Rüm, kingdom, 4877

Rumai. *See* Palaungs  
 Rumania, agriculture, 4225, 4228-29, 4234, 4255-57  
 —army, 4267  
 —Bulgarian market gardeners, 4253  
 —carting hay, 4234  
 —cattle-breeding, 4239  
 —Christmas customs, 4261  
 —climate, 4255  
 —commerce, 4267  
 —communications, 4249, 4267  
 —constitution, 4267-68  
 —dancing, 4224, 4255, 4259, 4264  
 —description, 4255-61, 4267  
 —education, 4237, 4267  
 —expansion, 4240, 4260  
 —fast days, 4233  
 —festivals, 4259  
 —flax industry, 4254  
 —folklore, 4231  
 —government, 4267  
 —Great War, 4226-27, 4237, 4267  
 —Greek influence, 4232  
 —gypsies, 4237-38, 4240, 4249  
 —harvest, 4241, 4257  
 —history, 4225-27, 4263-67  
 —houses, 4251, 4261  
 —industries, 4267  
 —Jews, 4240  
 —land tenure, 4228, 4229-31  
 —languages, 4227, 4231, 4232  
 —literature, 4231, 4266  
 —maize cultivation, 4253, 4256  
 —mamaliga, 4233, 4253, 4256  
 —map, 4263  
 —meaning of name, 4225  
 —music, 4240-49  
 —navy, 4267  
 —population, 4240, 4267  
 —products, 4228  
 —proverb, 4235-36, 4255  
 —religion, 4235-37, 4267  
 —scene, 4230  
 —shepherds, 4240, 4249, 4250, 4251  
 —towns, 4249, 4267  
 —tzulea, 4253, 4257  
 —villages, 4261  
 —woman spinning, 4248, 4252  
 Rumanians, amusements, 4255  
 —character, 4228, 4231-36, 4249-53, 4261  
 —customs, 4255, 4252  
 —dress, 4229, 4255  
 —embroidery, 4230, 4231, 4255  
 —food, 4233, 4253, 4256  
 —marriage, 4226  
 —origin, 4225, 4251, 5323  
 —superstitions, 4236  
 —types, 4225-64  
 —upper classes, 4232-35  
 Runeberg, 2085, 2086  
 Runo Island, wedding group, 2043  
 Rurik, 4363, 4779, 4810  
 Russia, agriculture, 4337  
 —area, 4375  
 —army, 4304, 4344, 4367, 4369, 4375  
 —artel, 4310-11  
 —banks, 4326  
 —Bolshevism, growth, 4373  
 —Bolshevik destroying property, 4355  
 —Bolshevik addressing crowd, 4360  
 —Bolshevik rule, conditions under, 4349-61, 4374-75  
 —bribery, 4323, 4335-36  
 —Brotherhood of Ten, 4295  
 —bureaucracy, 4270-72, 4305-7, 4322-26, 4361  
 —Byzantinism, 4296, 4305  
 —children, 4317  
 —Christianity, 4363, 5039, 5045  
 —Church, Holy Synod, 4367  
 —Church, position of, 4294, 4360-61  
 —climate, 4310, 4346-49, 4375  
 —commerce, 4326, 4337-41, 4350, 4373, 4375  
 —communications, 4363, 4367, 4375  
 —Communist Republic, 4349  
 —Communist soldier, 4356  
 —constitution, 4373  
 —Cossacks. *See* that title  
 —Crimean War. *See* that title  
 —crown jewels valued, 4358  
 —currency, 4361  
 —dancing, 4318-19, 4343  
 —demonstrations, 4328, 4353, 4372

# General Index

Rus—San

## Russia, description, 4363, 4375

- divorce, 4361
- "doug," 4311
- drunkenness, 4281-83
- Duma, 4372-73
- dvornik (yardman), 4282, 4333
- education, 4308, 4354, 4375
- emancipation of peasants, 4321, 4369
- epidemic diseases, 4359, 4375
- estates, 4324
- exile to Siberia, 4296-305
- famines, 4356-59, 4371, 4375
- fields in spring, 4301
- finance, 4349, 4350
- German influence, 4341
- government, 4270, 4296-307, 4328, 4336, 4367, 4375
- Great War, 4379-74
- gypsies, 4279-81
- harvest, 4323-25
- history, 4363-75, 4779, 4810, 5018-20
- house, 4316, 4318, 4324, 4338
- house to house visit by priest, 4293
- ice-merchant, 4275
- industries, 4355-56, 4375
- interior of church, 4313
- izba, 4326-27
- judicial administration, 4309-10, 4369
- Labour Day, 4351
- land tenure, 4329, 4369, 4373
- Lapp couriers, 4314
- law, 4309, 4364
- literature, 4369
- Little. *See* Ukraine
- local government, 4307, 4310, 4369, 4371-72
- locksmith, 4309
- lumber industry, 4329, 4334
- map, 4365
- market-day, 4285
- marriage laws, 4361
- May Day, 4351
- Mensheviks, 4373
- merchant with samovar, 4282
- Minister of Interior, 4336
- Mongols, 4269
- monks of Greek Church, 4291-92
- moujik, 4284-85, 4298
- music, 4318-19, 4335
- name, meaning, 4810
- national costume, 4320
- national evolution, 4315
- navy, 4375
- New Economic Policy, 4356
- nurse (nyanya), 4269
- Ochrana, 4336-37
- officials, stories, 4270-72
- Patriarchate, 4366
- peasants, crafts, 4311-18
- peasants, kneeling before icon, 4290
- pilgrims, 4283, 4292, 4294
- police, 4336-37
- polisher of parquet floors, 4283
- population, 4269, 4375
- press, 4369
- priest's funeral, 4287
- priests, 4292-93
- priests and nuns bearing icon, 4303
- Prohibition, 4282-83
- proverb, 4268
- Red Rosa, 4357
- refugees, 4348
- religion, 4290, 4292-94, 4360, 4375
- revolution (1917), 4270, 4328-33, 4353, 4374
- rivers, 4363
- Saturday state service, 4350
- serfdom, 4322, 4366-67, 4368
- servants, 4333-35
- shop-signs, 4339
- sleigh, 4315, 4339
- Socialist Republic, 4349, 4374
- soldiers, 4342-44
- street vendor, 4281
- streets, 4335
- Tartars, 4269, 4364
- theatre, 4319-22, 4356
- towns, 4375
- troika with three horses, 4284
- Tsar, 4296, 4365
- vehicle, 4311
- vodka, 4281-83
- war with Japan, 3212, 3221-22, 3265, 3447, 4372

## Russia, women and children in food queue, 4354

- women at prayer, 4299
- woodman, 4302, 4325, 4327, 4329
- Zemstvo, 4307, 4371-72
- Russia Company, 1932, 4366**
- Russians, amusements, 4279-81, 4318-22**
  - character, 4269, 4272-81, 4283-309, 4328-29
  - colonists, 2165
  - customs, 4333
  - education, 4338
  - embroidery, 4322
  - food, 4318
  - fourazhka (hat), 4274
  - Great Russians, 4269
  - Little Russians, 4269. *See* Ukrainians
  - origin, 4269, 4363
  - peasants, 4292-93, 4327, 4336
  - superstitions, 4335
  - types, 4269-361
- Ruthenes (Ruthenians), in Canada, 1126**
  - Czechoslovakia, 1550-51
  - Galicia, 5040
  - girl in sheepskin coat, 4135
  - religion, 4131, 5040
  - types, 1500-55, 4128, 4130-31, 4134
- Ruthenia, 1508, 1510, 1515-16, 1528, 1541-43, 1551**
- Rutherford, Professor Ernest, 3808**
- Ruwenzori, mountain, 565, 641**
- Ruzomberok, girl, 1501**
- Ryswyck, peace of (1698), 3669**

## S

- Saba Island, 3723, 3739**
- Sabaeans, 191, 2890-91, 4211, 4212**
- Sabot-making, 371, 2181-82, 2198**
- Sacsaihuaman, ruined fortress, 4061**
- Sadowa, battle of (1866), 2288, 3337**
- Safed, 3920**
- Saghalien. *See* Sakhalien Island**
- Sahara Desert, 85, 101, 2292-93, 2297**
- Saigon, 2328, 2331, 4081**
- St. Andrews, 4458**
- St. Aubin, 981**
- Sainte-Barbe, 2147**
- St. Bernard, Hospice, 3079, 4825, 4849**
- St. Christopher's. *See* St. Kitts**
- St. Denis, 2307**
- St. Eustache, 3723, 3739**
- St. Gall, 4815**
- St. George's (Grenada), 776**
- St. Georgien, 2380, 2408, 2413**
- St. Germain, Treaty (1919), 341**
- Peace of (1632), 520
- St. Goarshausen, castle, 2416**
- St. Helena, 660, 671, 739, 747, 2287, 2459**
- St. John (New Brunswick), 1183, 1193**
- St. John, Knights of, 994, 996, 2457**
- St. John's (Newfoundland), 3757**
- St. Kilda, 4463, 4464, 4466-68**
- St. Kitts, 781, 784**
- St. Lawrence, river, 1121**
- St. Louis (Senegal), 2299**
- St. Lucia, 760, 780, 784**
- St. Martin, island, 3723, 3739**
- St. Mary, island (W. Africa), 739**
- St. Mary's River, 5130**
- St. Maurice, river, fishing party, 1134**
- St. Paul, river, 3323-24, 3334**
- St. Peter Port, 981**
- St. Pierre (Martinique), 2310, 2312**
- St. Pierre and Miquelon Is., 2309, 2346, 2349, 2352, 3773**
- St. Thomas, island, 1560, 4196, 4208**
- St. Vincent, 709, 760, 764, 4207**
- St. Vincent, battle of (1797), 2012**
- Saints Archipelago, 2313**
- Saishuto Island, 3265**
- Sajanalaya, 4631**
- Sak, 1052**
- Sakais, 865, 882-83, 887**
- Sakalava, tribe, 3385, 3390, 3392, 3422**
  - burial grounds, 3421
  - hairdressing, 3422
  - houses, 3400
  - marriage customs, 3417
  - types, 3394, 3397, 3411, 3422, 3425. *See* also Malagasy
- Sakhalien Island, 3208, 3218-19, 3222**
- Sakkara, 1644**
- Salah-ed-Din (Saladin), 1754, 3954, 4876-77**
- Salamanca, 4729, 4754, 4766**
- Salamis, battle of, 4031**
- Salerno, 2992**
- Salina Cruz, 3497**
- Salisbury (Rhodesia), 4217**
- Salmon canneries, Canada, 1167**
  - device for catching, Norway, 3847
  - fishing, Newfoundland, 3747
  - fishing, Scotland, 4484-85, 4490, 4513
  - Wales, 5284
- Salonica, 5017, 5020-25, 2528-29**
- Salt Lake City, 5165, 5167**
- Salt mining, 1462, 3524, 4134**
- Salvador, amata tree, 4379**
  - charitable societies, 4384
  - Church, 4378-82
  - commerce, 4387, 4389
  - constitution, 4382, 4389
  - description, 4388, 4389
  - diseases, outbreak, 4389
  - earthquake (1919), 4389
  - education, 4385
  - farming, 4382, 4384
  - festivals, 4384
  - government, 4389
  - history, 4378-82, 4388-89
  - Indians, 4378, 4384, 4387
  - industries, 4389
  - labour, 4385
  - map, 4388
  - musicians, 4387
  - ox-carts, 4384, 4385
  - population, 4377, 4378, 4380
  - products, 4377-78, 4382
  - theatre, 4382
  - towns, 4382, 4389
  - volcanoes, 4377, 4389
  - woman with plantain leaf, 4378
  - women making bread, 4385
- Salvation Army, 1906, 1910, 1912**
- Salzburg, 334**
- Samaritans, harvest-time, 3925**
  - Nablus, 3915
  - Passover service, 3907
  - prayer, 3908
  - preparation of offering, 3911
  - priests, 3906, 3909, 3912
  - types, 3910
- Samarkand, 5023, 5025-26, 5028-30**
- Samarra, 2902**
- Samisen, 3199**
- Samoa, Chinese labour, 4415**
  - communications, 4411
  - copra, 4410-11
  - drying pulp, breadfruit, 4403
  - history, 4391-400
  - house, 4398
  - hurricane (1889), 4392-93
  - map, 4391
  - mat-making, 4393
  - native houses, 4314, 4315
  - natives making "alc," 4392
  - natives playing baseball, 4412
  - outrigger canoes, 4395
  - products, 4411
  - tapa cloth-making, 4414
  - two capitals, 4391
  - white settlers, 4415
- Samoaans, amusements, 4412**
  - boats, 4393, 4394
  - characteristics, 4390, 4400, 4409, 4411-15
  - Christianity, 4409
  - customs, 4400-9
  - dancing, 4399
  - divorce, 4413
  - dress, 4400
  - food, 4411
  - handmaidens of village, 4397
  - kava-making, 4402
  - language, 4400
  - lava lava, 4403
  - marriage, 4413
  - physique, 4400
  - religion, 4409-11
  - tulafale (orator), 4390, 4408
  - types, 4396-414
- Samoyeds, 3844, 4636, 4647, 5376**
- Sampan, 157, 1303**
- Sampot, 1105**
- Samshu, 3438**
- San Antonio, 5169-72**
- San Blas Indians, 3957, 3965**
- San Diego, 5129**
- San Domingo (republic). *See* Santo Domingo**



**San Domingo** (town), 4442, 4444-45  
**San Fernando de Apura**, 5259  
**San Francisco**, 3963, 5118-19, 5159  
**San Giulio**, isle, 3065  
**San José**, 1458-59, 1464, 1469  
**San Juan**, river, 3820, 3830  
**San Julian**, 116  
**San Luis** (Cuba), 1498  
**San Luis Potosí**, 3493-96  
**San Marino**, republic, area, 4418  
 —Captains Regent, 4421, 4423  
 —climate, 4418-21  
 —coat-of-arms, 4433-36  
 —currency, 4436  
 —education, 4433  
 —Fascisti, 4431, 4436  
 —Fête of S. Marinus, 4421-24  
 —flag, 4436  
 —government, 4421  
 —Great War, 4433  
 —history, 4417-18, 4424  
 —hospitals, 4433  
 —industries, 4433-34  
 —judicial administration, 4424-33  
 —La Rocca castle, 4425, 4427  
 —mails, 4435  
 —map, 4417  
 —militia, 4419, 4432-33  
 —motto of Republic, 4417  
 —Noble Guard, 4419, 4430  
 —population, 4417, 4418  
 —products, 4433  
 —proposal of casino rejected, 4436  
 —scene, 4426, 4433-34  
 —stamps, 4436  
 —stone quarries, 4423, 4433  
**San Marino** (town), 4421-24, 4428-29, 4435  
**San Martin**, General, 322, 4078  
**San Miguel**, 4382  
**San Pedro Sula**, 2624  
**San Remo**, 3070, 3094, 3097  
 —Supreme Council (1920), 3321  
**San Salvador** (town), 4376 77, 4380-84, 4386, 4388-89  
**San Salvador** (volcano), 4386  
**San Sebastian**, 4752  
**San Stefano**, Treaty (1878), 4371, 5020  
**Sana**, 193  
**Sand River Convention** (1852), 4708  
**Sandakan**, 4081  
**Sandvig**, Andeis, 3872  
**Sandwich Islands**. *See* Hawaii  
**Sanskrit**, 2873, 3344, 4626  
**Santa Ana**, 4382  
**Santa Cruz**, Island, natives, 940-41  
**Santa Isabel**, 4775  
**Santals**, 5376  
**Santa Lucia**, Cerro de, 1273  
**"Santa Maria"**, Columbus's ship, xlii  
**Santa Marta**, 5254  
**Sant' Ana**, bull ring, 1451  
**Santiago** (Chile), 1264, 1287, 1289  
 —the Alameda, 1232  
 —cat's meat man, 1240  
 —girls' botany lesson, 1237  
 —military review, 1239  
 —mote, man buying, 1267  
 —planting memorial tree, 1237  
 —religious ceremony, 1238  
 —women, 1235, 1259  
**Santo Domingo**, American administration, 4438, 4447  
 —area, 4446-47  
 —burial of Columbus, 4437  
 —cactus grove, 4441  
 —canoes with firewood, 4443  
 —commerce, 4437, 4439, 4447  
 —communications, 4437, 4447  
 —constitution, 4447  
 —currency, 4439  
 —description, 4446-47  
 —education, 4445, 4447  
 —forests, 4443  
 —former name, 4446  
 —government, 4447  
 —history, 2568 69, 2573, 4438, 4446-47  
 —houses, 4438-39  
 —industries, 4437, 4445, 4447  
 —language, 4439  
 —map, 4446  
 —minerals, 4445-46  
 —newspapers, 4439  
 —people, character, 4437-38, 4445  
 —population, 4446 47

**Santo Domingo**, products, 4437, 4443  
 —religion, 4447  
 —tobacco industry, 4438-40  
 —towns, 4447  
**Santo Tomas**, 2547  
**Santorin**, 2488  
**Santos**, 508  
**Sao Paulo**, 480, 507, 510, 513  
**Sao Salvador**. *See* Bahia  
**Sápára**, Doctor, 566  
**Saracens**, 4766, 4966, 5315  
**Sarawak**, 805, 810, 892, 895  
**Sarbá**,azaar, 3300  
**Sarcees**, 1155  
**Sardine industry**, 2174-76, 4167, 5129  
**Sardinie**, 3041-42, 4767, 4963, 5321  
**Sargon I.**, 2917  
**Sargon II.**, 3953  
**Sarikolis**, 5026, 5028  
**Sark**, island, 977, 986  
**Sarkoz**, 2636, 2657  
**Sarmatians**, 4141  
**Sarts**, 438, 3236, 4663  
**Sasaks**, tribe, 3693  
**Satara**, 2789  
**Satsuma**, 3121, 3135, 3220  
**Sault Ste. Marie**, 5130  
**Savage Island**, 3806  
**Savannah**, 1450  
**Save**, river, 4595, 4599  
**Savo**, island, 925  
**Savoca**, monastery, 3072  
**Savolax**, 2082  
**Savoy**, 2256, 2272, 2288, 3102, 4858, 5323  
**Saxon** (Switzerland), 4835  
**Saxons**, early English colonists, 1760, 1764  
 —early history, 2453-57  
 —types, 2372-77, 3612-13  
**Saxony**, 2379, 2426, 2451  
 —area, 2449  
 —education, 2449-51  
 —industries, 2392-93, 2449  
 —population, 2392, 2449  
 —religion, 2449  
 —representation, 2444  
**Sayansk Mts.**, 4636  
**Sayidis**, 2510, 2596  
**Scandinavia**. *See* Denmark, Norway, Sweden  
**Scandinavian League**, 4808  
**Schapbach**, 2375, 2383  
**Scharfenberg**, 2421  
**Schaumburg**, 2426  
**Scheide**, dock system, 367  
**Scheveningen**, 3653  
**Schiller**, 2450, 2451  
**Schleswig**. *See* Slesvig  
**Schneekoppe**, mt., 2371  
**"Schnick"**, 361  
**Schonbrunn**, Treaty (1809), 2459  
**Schools**. *See* Education under each country  
**Scilly Is.**, 1971-72, 2006  
**Scindia**, Maharaja, 2803-4  
**Scone**, 4534-35  
**Scotland**, agriculture, 4458, 4503-5, 4515  
 —archery, 4505  
 —area, 4543  
 —art, 4502, 4542  
 —Beltane festival, 4517  
 —Black Watch, 4456  
 —boys playing marbles, 4528  
 —Calvinism, 4469 73, 4538  
 —cattle show, 4520  
 —Christianity, 4531  
 —Church, 4538-40, 4442-43  
 —collecting seaweed for fertilizing, 4458  
 —commerce, 4543  
 —communications, 4543  
 —cottage, 4496, 4511  
 —Court of Session, 4455  
 —Covenanters, 4469, 4538, 4540-41  
 —crofter system, 4519  
 —curling, 4498-99  
 —deer forests, 4543, 4557  
 —deer-stalking, 4506-9  
 —depopulation of rural districts, 4507  
 —description, 4543  
 —drinking, 4470-80  
 —education, 4458-61, 4506, 4541, 4543  
 —emigration, 4507, 4557  
 —Epid opacity, 4539  
 —festivals, 4465, 4517  
 —fisher girls, 4487, 4523, 4529

**Scotland**, fisherman, 4491, 4495  
 —fishing industry, 4526-29  
 —flat system, 4502  
 —forests, 4801  
 —French influences, 4521, 4538  
 —government, 4541, 4543  
 —Highlands, clans xxii, 4451-55, 4497  
 —Highlands, extent, 4512  
 —Highlands, gatherings, 4489, 4500-4  
 —Highlands, harvest, 4519  
 —Highlands, scenery, 4497, 4523, 4555-57  
 —history, 2008-9, 2011, 4531-43  
 —hotel-keeping, 4523-25  
 —industries, 4522 23, 4543  
 —language, 4526  
 —legal system, 4455  
 —literature, 4497-99, 4532, 4536, 4542  
 —lochs, 4510, 4543  
 —Lowlands, 4514-15  
 —map, 4533  
 —miners, 4505  
 —ministers, 4513-18  
 —mountains, 4543  
 —piper, facing 4512  
 —population, 4543  
 —poverty, 4525-26  
 —Presbyterians, 4469-73  
 —Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, 4457  
 —religion, 4469-73, 4543  
 —rising (1715), 4542  
 —rising (1745), 4451, 4497, 4542  
 —rivers, 4543  
 —salmon-fishing, 4484-85, 4490, 4513  
 —sheep-rearing, 4512, 4514-15  
 —shepherd and sheep, 4492, 4515, 4521  
 —sports and games, 4519-21  
 —Stone of Destiny, 4534  
 —towns, 4522-23, 4543  
 —Union with England, 2008, 2011, 4505, 4539  
 —village, 4530  
 —whisky, 4479-80  
**Scots**, Canada, 4476-79  
 —characteristics, 4449-51, 4469, 4473, 4476-79, 4505-19, 4521, 4527-28  
 —as colonists, 4476-79, 4521, 4528  
 —commercial success, 4461, 4476, 4521-22, 4528  
 —desire for knowledge, 4458-61  
 —drinking, 4479-80  
 —festivals, 4465  
 —food, 4525  
 —hero-worship, 4465 69  
 —Highlanders, xxii, 4449-55, 4480-97  
 —humour, 4473-76, 4511  
 —Ireland, 4531  
 —love of Scotland, 4465  
 —Lowland race, 4449-51, 4497  
 —missionaries, 4450  
 —origin, 4449, 4526-27  
 —peasants, intelligence, 4506  
 —physique, 4449  
 —religion, 4469-73  
 —Sunday observance, 4469, 4513  
 —types, 4450-530  
**Scott**, Sir Walter, 4455-57, 4497-98  
**Scutari** (Albania), 47, 63, 3555-57  
 —lake, 57  
**Scythians**, 2724, 2823, 5025  
**Sea cows**, 268  
**Sea Dayaks** (Ibans), 806, 816, 823  
 —types, 801-3, 815, 819, 820, 822, 824  
**Seals**, habits, 3774  
**Seal-fishing**, Alaska, 5187, 5189  
 —Baikal, lake, 4644-45  
 —Finland, 2086  
 —Newfoundland, 3744-55, 3774-75  
 —Norway, 3837  
 —Uruguayan fleet, 5227  
**Sea Venture Flats**, 771  
**Seaweed**, collecting, 1844, 4458  
 —edible, 2592-93  
**Secococni**, 4709  
**Secunderabad**, 2783-84  
**Segovia**, 4763  
**Selangor**, 865, 895  
**Seleucia**, 2894, 4861  
**Seleuctids**, 2920, 4875-76  
**Seleucus**, 3953, 4875  
**Seltn I.**, 1648 4877, 5017-18  
**Seljuks**, 3954, 4032, 4876-77, 5016  
**Selkirk Mts.**, 1123  
**Selworthy Green**, 1823  
**Semangs**, 887

- Semites**, 2917-18, 4863, 4875  
**Senecas**, 1153, 5196  
**Senegal**, 2299-300, 2346, 2348. *See also* Africa, French West  
**Senegambia**, 2291  
**Senussi**, 1732, 1735, 1737, 1739-41  
**Seoul** (Keijo), 3237, 3240-42, 3246, 3249, 3252, 3255, 3258, 3265  
**Sephardim**, 2522, 3906, 3937, 5012  
**Serajevo**, 4566-67, 4606-7  
**Serbia**, adoption of Roman calendar, 4598—agreement with Italy (1921), 2906, 4606—agriculture, 4546, 4553, 4566, 4568—area, 4607—army, 4561, 4607—climate, 4545-46—commerce, 4607—constitution, 4606-7—dancing, 4576—development, 4603—education, 4590, 4607—form of salutation, 4573—government, 4347-50, 4607—Great War (1914-18), 3557, 4606—history, 4546-7, 4561, 4603-7, 5016-17—houses, 4568, 4601—industries, 4545, 4558-59, 4498, 4607—land tenure, 4566, 4593, 4605—map, 4605—music, 4547—nationalism, 5313, 5318, 5323—peasants, 4545, 4592—peoples, 4555, 5312—politics, 4547-50—population, 4576, 4600, 4607—religion, 4550-57, 4595-98, 4607—rivers, 4607—taxation, 4560, 4568—towns, 4576, 4607—war with Austria (1876), 4266-67—women's position, 4552, 4592, 4597  
**Serbo-Croatian Language**, 4550, 4593, 4595, 4600  
**Serbs**, character, 4562-66, 4573, 5312—dress, 4561, 4564, 4568-69, 4570, 4577, 4596-600—food, 4566-68—marriage customs, 4561, 4584, 4602—origin, 4363, 4595—love of music, 4573-76—superstitions, 4569-73—types, 4544-602  
**"Serra d'Estrella,"** 4181  
**Setignano**, 3103  
**Setubal**, 4160  
**Savastopol**, 5020  
**Seven Years' War**, 2011, 5217  
**Seville**, 3593, 4724, 4734-35, 4743-48, 4759-63  
**Sèvres**, Treaty of, 5021  
**Seychelles Islands**, 669, 745, 747  
**Seyid**, Mustapha el Idrisi, 187  
**Seyyids**, 2896  
**Shahar**, 435  
**Shakavitza**, meal for dead, 1029  
**Shakespeare**, William, 2000, 4531, 5283  
**Shamanism**, 3242, 3529, 4636, 4646  
**Shamshan**, mountains, 785  
**Shan**, 1052, 1054, 1074, 4609, 4626  
**Shanghai**, 1355, 1393, 1403, 1413, 1431, 4081  
**Sharka**, 1508  
**Shar-i-Sabz**. *See* Shahar  
**Sharon**, plain, 3392, 3911  
**Shat-el-Arab**, 2883, 2889, 4000  
**Shawias**, 79, 99  
**Sheba** (Saba), 3116, 4211  
**Shebali**, tribe, 3112, 3120  
**Sheep-breeding**. *See under* particular country  
**Sheikh Othman**, 791, 794  
**Sheng-king**. *See* Fengtien  
**Sherab Gyatsu**, lama sage, 2830  
**Sherborne School**, 1778-79  
**Shetland Islands**, 3878, 4475, 4486, 4493, 4523, 4526, 4537  
**Shians**. *See* Shiites  
**Shibam**, 182  
**Shigatze**, 4894, 4902, 4915  
**Shiites**, beliefs, 3986, 4013, 4082, 4871—Iraq, 2889, 2902-8—Lebanon, 3306—Syria, 4871-72  
**Shik**, ruins, Socotra, 798  
**Shilka**, river, 3436  
**Shilluks**, 615, 630, 636, 637  
**Shimonoseki**, 2097, 3447  
**Shinshu**, 3124  
**Shintoism**, gohei, beliefs, 3124, 3150—national religion, Japan, 3137, 3224  
**"Ship of Hell,"** 4181-82  
**Shiraz**, 4000, 4009, 4036-37  
**Shiris**, 1642  
**Shirouma**, Mount, 3156  
**Shottery**, 2000  
**Shropshire**, 1815, 1968-70  
**Shu** (state), 1427  
**Shumshum**. *See* Shamshan  
**Shuwa Arabs**, 615  
**Shuwas**, 545  
**Siaks**, tribe, 3694  
**Siam**, area, 4633—army, 4633—art, 4624-25—Buddhism, 4609, 4623-24, 4630—Chinese, 4609, 4617-23, 4624—commerce, 4613, 4633—communications, 4617, 4633—drama, 4626, 4628-29—education, 4608, 4613, 4617, 4633—government, 4633—Great War (1914-18), 4633—handicrafts, 4624-25—history, 2328, 4631-33—houses, 4610, 4613, 4617—industries, 4629, 4633—judicial administration, 4620—language, 4626—literature, 4624, 4626-29—map, 4631—monasteries, 4624, 4630—music, 4625—navy, 4633—peoples, 4609-10—products, 4629—rice-growing, 4629—tribes, 4609, 4626-27, 4631  
**Siamese**, betel-chewing, 4610-11, 4622—birth customs, 4617—character, 4613—customs, 4624—dress, 4611-13—expert watermen, 4617—food, 4629—funeral customs, 4614-15, 4623-24—hairdressing, 4610, 4613, 4624—marriage customs, 4623—origin, 4631, 5376—physique, 4609-10—types, 4609-32  
**Siberia**, area and population, 4635-36—climate, 4636—communications, 4637, 4644—conquest and colonisation, 4635—education, 4637—gold-mining, 4643—house, 4637—map, 4635—minerals, 4643, 4645—origin of name, 4635—religions, 4636, 4640, 4645-47—rivers, 4644—sealing, 4644-45—Tartars, 4636, 4641, 4645—towns, 4636-37, 4638-43—Trans-Siberian Rly., 3433, 3447, 4371, 4643-44—tribes, 4636, 4638-42, 4645, 4647, 5376—village life, 4637  
**Sicilians**, character, 3022, 3044-45, 3050—food, 3040—peasants, 3025, 3029-40—revolt (1860), 5322—types, xx, 3048, 3057-61  
**Sicily**, 3048-50, 3102, 4767, 4771—peasant dwellings, 3026, 3034—products, 3034, 3039—religious festival, 3023—sulphur-trade, 3036-37—tomato industry, 3038-39  
**Sicuani**, pottery, 4062  
**Sidon**, 3306, 3311  
**Sidyong Tulku**, Maharaj Kumar, 2834  
**Siemensstadt**, electrical works, 2433  
**Siemreap**, 1093  
**Sienkiewicz**, Henryk, 4130  
**Sierra Leone**, 610-14, 623, 674-75, 688, 693, 703, 734, 739, 746-47, 3327-29  
**Sigismund**, Holy Roman emperor, 1556—king (Poland), 4366, 4812  
**Signakhi**, 3666  
**Sigurdsson**, Jón, 2701-3  
**Sihanaka tribe**, 3337, 3420, 3423-24. *See also* Malagasy  
**Sikhs**, 38, 2823-30, 2880  
**Sikkim**, annexation by British, 4921—carpet industry, girl workers, 2885—Lama priests, 2829, 2833—types, 2830, 2836, 2840  
**Silchester**, 1761  
**Silesia**, 2392-93, 2449, 2457  
**Silistria**, 4255  
**Siljan**, lake, 4805  
**Silk industry**, Bokharian, 445—Bulgaria, 1035—Lebanon, 3309, 3315-17—Japan, 3154, 3158-63, 3192-93—Spain, 4732-33—U.S.A., 5143—wild, Manchuria, 3430, 3445  
**Silver mines**, Bolivia, 459  
**Simbirk**, women, 4322  
**Simbo**, island, 927, 929  
**Simla**, 2838  
**Simodal**, fjord, 3841  
**Simon Antoine**, 2570  
**Simoon**, 180  
**Simplon**, 4859  
**Sin-chiang**. *See* Sin-Kiang  
**Sind**, 2750, 2816-17  
**Singapore**, 849, 892, 895, 4081—native types, 849-61—rattan industry, 860-61—rubber industry, 855-56  
**Singarh**, 2789  
**Sinhalese**, 1195, 1230  
**Sin-Kiang**, administration, 4656, 4668, 4671-72—Buddhism, 4650—Chinese officials, 4670—cultivation, 4659, 4667—description, 4649-51, 4654-64—houses, 4668-69—illness, beliefs regarding, 4662, 4666—language, 4663—loess soil, 4658—Mahomedans, 4650, 4653, 4667, 4669, 4672—map, 4649—marriage customs, 4671—musicians, 4669—oil, 4650—population, 4650-54, 4664-67—products, 4667—rivers, 4649-50, 4659—towns, 4651, 4658, 4667-68—tribes, 4652-53, 4663, 4664-67—types of people, 4648-71—women's position, 4669-71  
**Sioux**, 1183, 5057, 5060  
**Sirah**, island, 793  
**Sisagarhi**, pass, 3600  
**Sisowath**, king (Cambodia), 1092, 1099  
**Sita**, Hindu goddess, 2870  
**Siva** (dance), Samoa, 4399  
**Siva**, Hindu god, 2736, 2804-5, 2827, 2856, 2870, 3762  
**Sivaists**, 2317  
**Siwa**, 1732-33, 1737  
**Siwash Indians**, 1182  
**Six Nation Indians**, 1153, 5213  
**Skanderbeg**, Albanian chieftain, 61  
**Skargard**, 4785  
**Skating**, Germany, 2399  
**Ski-ing**, 1129, 3860-61, facing 3872, 4782, 4849  
**Skipper's Drive**, 3790  
**Skjaergaard**, 3824  
**Skopje**. *See* Usküb  
**Sko' tsi** (White Doves), 4645  
**Skye**, 4458-60, 4462, 4465, 4483  
**Slate quarries**, 5288-89  
**Slavery**, Babylon, xxviii—Liberia, 3325-27, 3329—Morocco, 3575, 3579, 3581, 3587—raiding, North Africa, 3110—Oman, 3886—Tuaregs, 2348—U.S.A., 5144, 5219-20  
**Slavonia**, 4553, 4556, 4599-600, 4607  
**Slavs**, xvii, 3092, 4363, 4576, 4595, 4600-1, 4607, 5041



- Slavs, history, 4269, 4363, 4603  
 Sleering sickness, 623  
 Sleigh, 2042, 4315, 4339, 5047  
 Slesvig, 1758-59, 2372, 2460  
 —North, 1575, 1618, 1622  
 Slesvig-Holstein, 1622, 5320  
 Slovakia, 1518, 1525, 1533, 1537, 1553  
 Slovaks, 1550, 1553  
 —food, 1540  
 —language, 1537  
 —types, 1500-55  
 Slovenes, 3082, 4601  
 Slovenia, 4601, 4607  
 Smederevo, 4604  
 Smetana, Czech composer, 1507  
 Smilievo, 4573  
 Smolensk, 4286, 4366  
 Smyrna, 4991, 5009-10, 5019  
 Snake-charmer, 1198, 1214, 2729, 4922  
 Snake dance, Indians, 5151, 5198  
 Snake men, Australian, 275  
 Snake-worship, India, 2732, 2755-56, 4907  
 Snellman, J. W., 2086  
 Snowdon, 5274, 5278, 5286, 5289, 5290  
 Snow sheds, Canada, 1159  
 Snowshoes, 1126  
 Sobat, river, 631  
 Sobieski, John, 2686, 4125, 4142, 5018  
 Socotra, 745, 798, 894, 3888  
 Soerakarta, 3693  
 Sofia, 1008, 1010, 1033, 1043  
 Sogne Fjord, 3867  
 Sohar, 3886, 3888  
 Sokols, 1505-6, 1517  
 Sokoto, 636, 553  
 Solferino, battle of (1859), 3104  
 Solis, Juan Diaz de, 221, 5243  
 Sollum, 1732  
 Sologne, 2150, 2156  
 Solomon Islands, 915, 944, 974  
 —canoes, 930, 932, 935  
 —fishing methods, 931, 933  
 —people, facing 912, 936, 944-47, 952, 954-55  
 —war dance, 923  
 Solotwina, 4130  
 Solyman the Magnificent, 5018  
 Somaliland, European intervention, 743  
 Somaliland, British, 545, 648, 649, 655, 747  
 Somaliland, French, administration, 2351  
 —area and population, 2351  
 —capital changed to Jibuti, 2350  
 —map, 2347  
 —Marchand expedition, 2304, 2349  
 —products, 2302, 2351  
 —railway to Abyssinia, 2302, 2304-7  
 —trade, 2307  
 Somaliland, Italian, 3106-7, 3112, 3119-20  
 Somalipura, 790  
 Somalis, 528, 3120  
 —Aden, type, 786, 793  
 —Kenya Colony, 646, 648  
 —types, 652-55, 2303  
 —war dance, 697  
 Somerset, 1760, 1783-87, 1822-23  
 Songdo, 3245  
 Song-koi (Red), river, 2326  
 Sonmino, Baron, 3106-7  
 Sonora, 3501  
 Sontay, French defeat (1883), 169  
 Sons of Daniel Boone, 5104  
 Sorata, peak, 475  
 Soufrière, volcano, 750  
 South Africa, Act of 1909, 4711  
 —area, 4711  
 —aviation school, 4677  
 —biltong, 5229  
 —bullock-wagon crossing river, 4680  
 —coal-mining, 4705  
 —commerce, 4707, 4711  
 —communications, 4711  
 —constitution, 4711  
 —defence, 4711  
 —description, 4705, 4711  
 —diamond-mining, 4691, 4693, 4696-98, 4701, 4709  
 —Dominion status, 521, 5324-25  
 —Dutch types, 4674-75, 4678-79  
 —education, 4674, 4699  
 —English influences, 4679, 4682  
 —English types, 4678-79  
 —gold-mining, 4693, 4703, 4710  
 —government, 4685, 4711  
 —Great Boer Trek, 4708  
 South Africa, Great War (1914-18), 4711  
 —history, 4707-11  
 —Indian problem, 4678, 4695-99  
 —industries, 4704, 4711  
 —labour question, 4679-74, 4707  
 —land holding, Dutch custom, 4684  
 —languages, 4679-82  
 —map, 4707  
 —National Convention (1908), 4711  
 —natives, condition of life, 4701  
 —natives, customs, 4687, 4702, 4706  
 —natives, dances, 4681, 4692, 4700  
 —natives, and education, 4674, 4699  
 —natives, huts, 4685, 4687  
 —natives, initiation ceremonies, 4706  
 —natives, labour, 4673-74, 4704, 4707  
 —natives, police, 4682  
 —natives, restrictions on, 4675  
 —natives, servants, 4700  
 —natives, types, 4673-706  
 —natives, work of women, 4675-78  
 —peoples, 4674, 4678-85  
 —population, 4707, 4711  
 —products, 4704  
 —races, 4673, 4685  
 —relations between British and Dutch, 4673, 4685, 4707-8  
 —towns, 4686-95, 4711  
 —Union Defence Force, 4677  
 —War (1899), 4710-11  
 —white population, 4678-85, 4707-8  
 —See also Afrikaner  
 South Africa Act (1909), 4711  
 South Australia, 314-15  
 South Manchuria Ry., 3213, 3442, 3447-48  
 South Sea Islanders, cannibalism, 920  
 —evolution of dress, 962-63  
 —fishing methods, 931  
 —types, 896-975  
 South Sea Islands, area and population, 74  
 —climate, 961  
 —communications, 971  
 —currency, 971  
 —herb doctors, 961  
 —history, 973  
 —industries, 963  
 —map, 973  
 South-West Africa, 4711  
 Soya bean cultivation, 1891, 3212, 3440-43  
 Soyot, 4636, 4642  
 Spagetti, drying, China, 1881  
 Spahi cavalry, 70, 71, 4926, 4930  
 Spain, agriculture, 4714, 4718-19, 4759  
 —army, 4769  
 —bull-fight, 4712, 4716-17  
 —Church, 4742  
 —climate, 4769  
 —colonies, 3594, 4767, 4771-76  
 —colonies, map, 4765  
 —commerce, 4731, 4769, 4772-73  
 —communications, 4769  
 —conditions of life, 4718-19  
 —constitution, 4768-69  
 —dancing, 4723, 4726-27, 4734  
 —description, 4754-63, 4769  
 —education, 4730, 4754-55, 4769  
 —fruit trade, 4739-40  
 —gold from colonies formerly, 4772-73  
 —government, 4742, 4768-69  
 —Great War (1914-18), 4769  
 —gypsy dancers, 4723, 4726  
 —history, 4765-69, 5315-16  
 —houses, 4719, 4731, 4736  
 —industries, 4769  
 —Inquisition, 4767, 4768  
 —irrigation, 4718, 4753, 4759, 4762  
 —labour, 4719  
 —language, 4760  
 —map, 4765  
 —Moorish conquest, 3593, 4766  
 —music, 4737, 4752  
 —national evolution, 5315-16  
 —navy, 4769  
 —pastoral life, 4715  
 —politics, 4734-42, 4753  
 —population, 4769  
 —pottery, 4731  
 —products, 4731  
 —races, 4713, 4766  
 —railway travel, 4720  
 —religion, 4742-48, 4769  
 —rivers, 4769  
 —silk industry, 4732-33  
 —taxation, 4718  
 Spain, towns, 4759-63, 4679  
 —travel in, 4713-14, 4720, 4754-57  
 —undeveloped resources, 4731  
 —wages, 4719  
 —War of Succession, 2010-11, 4768  
 —War with U.S.A. (1898), 4769, 5191, 5220  
 Spalato, 4551  
 Spaniards, characteristics, 4720, 4749-53, 4757-60  
 —courtship methods, 4734  
 —customs, 4714-15, 4729  
 —dress, 4715, 4729, 4749, 4763  
 —family life, 4730-31  
 —food, 4720-29  
 —hairstressing, 4714-15  
 —manners, 4713  
 —mantilla, special uses, 4720, 4749  
 —races, 4713, 4766  
 —types, 4713-66  
 —women, 4729, 4730-31, 4737  
 Spanish Council of the Indies, 4772  
 Spanish Succession, War of, 2010-11, 4768  
 Sparta, 2498-99  
 Spey, river, salmon-fishing, 4490, 4513  
 Spider, eight-legged, 2553  
 Sphinx, Egypt, 1668  
 Spinach, Chinese gathering, 1381  
 Spinning, Belgian woman, 356  
 —Breton peasant, 2199, 2223  
 —Chinese woman, 1378  
 —Ecuador women, 1634-35  
 —England, 1987  
 —Netherlands, 3625, 2644  
 —Oesel Island, 2025  
 —Peru, 4043  
 —Rumanian woman, 4242, 4248, 4252  
 —Shetland Islands, 4486  
 Spirit-wrestlers. See Doukhobors  
 Spitzbergen, 3848, 3881  
 Spreewald, customs, 2429  
 —description, 2441, 2449  
 —peasants, 2398, 2401, 2426, 2441  
 Spynie Castle, 4474  
 Srinagar, 2778-80, 2830  
 Strong-Tsan-Gam-Po, 4919  
 Standard, battle of the, 4532  
 Stanhope, Lady Hester, 3320  
 Stanley, H. M., 5298  
 "Star of Falkland Is.", 776-77  
 "Star of South Africa," diamond, 4698  
 Steam-engine, invented, 2012  
 Steeplechasing, 1871  
 Stevens, George, 5072  
 Stefan Bathory, king, 2023  
 Steffsburg, 4852  
 Stein, Sir Aurel, 4672  
 Stephen the Great (Hungary), 2684  
 Stephen the Great (Rumania), 4265  
 Stevenson, R. L., 4391, 4412, 4415, 4498-99  
 Still-walkers, 2267  
 Sting-ray, 266  
 Stirling, 4523, 4534-35  
 Stockholm, 3562, 4777, 4780-81, 4783-84, 4807, 4810-11  
 Stocks, Chinese criminal in, 1311  
 Stolypin, P. A., 4373  
 Stone Age, xiii, 3951  
 Stone Indians, 1143, 1167, 1173  
 Stoolball, 1890  
 Straits Settlements, 849, 893  
 —area, 895  
 —betel-nut palms, 863  
 —coconut trees, 859  
 —languages, 849  
 —natives, types, 849-61  
 —peoples, 852-58  
 —pepper vines, 858  
 —population, 895  
 —products, 853, 895  
 —rubber industry, 854-57  
 Strassburg, 5316  
 Stratford-on-Avon, 1975, 2000  
 Straw plaiting, 2413, 3008, 3386-87  
 Strömö Island, girls, 1596  
 Strona Valley, peasants, 3046  
 Struga, 4568, 4570  
 Stryetensk, 3436  
 Stuttgart, 2398, 2405  
 Styria, 316, 334, 337, 4601, 4607  
 Subashiri, 3122  
 Subehis, 798  
 Subuanos, woman, 4085

**Succinite**, 3267  
**Suchan**, 1333  
**Sucr **, 459, 476-77  
**Sudan**. *See* Anglo-Egyptian Sudan  
**Sudanic language**, 3527  
**Sudras**, 2319, 2796, 2871  
**Suevi**, 2453-54, 4766  
**Suez Canal**, 1691, 1729, 2288  
**Suffolk**, 1760, 1765  
**Sufism**, 442  
**Sugar industry, Annam**, 131-133  
—Cuba, 1485  
—Egypt, 1697  
—Hawaii, 2593  
—Jamaica, 762-64  
—Martinique, 2310-12  
—South African factory, 4704  
**Sugar maple, tapping**, 1148  
**Sugarloaf, peak**, 506  
**Suifen river**, 3446  
**Suk**, 545  
**Sukada**, sultan, 634  
**Sukadana**, British factory, 892  
**Suk-esh-Sheyukh**, 2890  
**Sulphur-burning**, Persia, 4016-17  
**Sulphur-mines**, Sicily, 3036-37  
**Sultanpur**, 2816  
**Sulu Islands**, 3685  
**Sumatra**, 3635-96, 3698, 3714  
—carved house, 3715  
—natives, 3698, 3717  
—tribes, 3685, 3694-95, 3715  
**Sumerians**, 2917-18  
**Sumo**, 3205  
**Sundanese**, 3685  
**Sundsvall**, 4783, 4787, 4804  
**Sung dynasty**, 1090, 1429  
**Sungari river**, 3431-32, 3436  
**Sunni**, 2889, 3986, 4013, 4032, 4871  
**Surabaya**, 3674  
**Surat**, 890  
**Surf-bathing**, 265, 2582  
**Surinam**. *See* Guiana, Dutch  
**Susak**, 2095  
**Sussex**, 1760  
**Sutlej river, natives crossing**, 2809  
**Suva**, 944  
**Suwannee river**, 5080  
**Svanes**, 2358  
**"Sve-Oslobod,"** 3545  
**Swabians**, 2372-73, 2377-78, 2451, 2435  
*See also* Suevi  
**Swahilis**, 646, 659-60, 3120  
—language, 4209  
—musicians, 702  
—types, 703-7, 712-13, 733  
**Swansea**, 5300, 5301, 5306  
**Swastika**, 5195  
**Swaziland**, 654, 660, 747  
**Swazis**, 656, 728  
**Sweden, agriculture**, 4788, 4792, 4801  
—army, 4780-81  
—Christianity, 4810  
—climate, 4783, 4813  
—commerce, 4801, 4813  
—communications, 4806-7, 4813  
—constitution, 4813  
—description, 4783-87, 4813  
—development, 4806, 4808  
—electric power, 4786, 4806-7  
—emigration, 4808  
—farmers, 4807  
—Finns, 4790  
—forests, 4787, 4801, 4813  
—Gothenburg system, 3848, 4808  
—government, 4813  
—handicrafts, 4779  
—history, 2084, 3880-81, 4777-80, 4810-13, 5315  
—house, interior, 4786-87  
—industries, 4787, 4792, 4801-6, 4813  
—Islands, 4783-85  
—lakes, 4785  
—land tenure, 4792, 4801  
—Lapps, 4787, 4800, 4808-9  
—map, 4811  
—mineral products, 4804-6  
—national evolution, 5315  
—population, 4787-90, 4808, 4813  
—religion, 4812  
—rivers, 4785, 4787  
—school, 4794  
—ski-ing, 4782  
—sport, 4782-88

**Sweden, towns**, 4783, 4813  
**Swedes, character**, 4785, 4803  
—comparison with Norwegians, 4778-80  
—marriage customs, 4802  
—origin, 4777-78  
—types, 4777-809  
**Swiss, character**, 4854  
—dress, 4854  
—marksmen, 4675  
—Red Cross Society initiated, 4839  
—types, 4814-56  
**Switzerland, agriculture**, 4833-35  
—area, 4815, 4859  
—army, 4819-29, 4840, 4856  
—avalanches and landslides, 4829, 4838  
—cantons, 4815, 4816, 4859  
—ch lets, 4852-53  
—child welfare, 4819  
—Christianity introduced, 4857  
—climbing, 4828, 4849  
—coal supplies, 4851  
—commerce, 4859  
—communications, 4836, 4850, 4859  
—conditions of life, 4829, 4835-38  
—constitution, 4859, 5318  
—cowherds, 4847, 4855  
—dairy workers, 4818  
—democracy, 4819, 4822, 4829  
—description, 4859  
—education, 4816-19, 4834, 4859  
—electric power, 4836, 4850  
—farming, system, 4829-33, 4834  
—Federal Pact, 5318  
—f tes, 4840-49  
—floods from Rh ne, 4838  
—flora, 4840  
—forestry laws, 4851  
—government, 4816, 4859  
—Great War (1914-18), 4840, 4850-51, 4854-55, 4859  
—guides, 4826, 4841  
—history, 338, 4857-59  
—houses, 4835, 4837, 4852-53  
—industries, 4833-35, 4853, 4859  
—Italian, 4835  
—labour, 4829  
—lace-making, 4845  
—lakes, 4859  
—land tenure, 4829  
—languages, 4815  
—League of Nations, 4839, 4859  
—map, 4858  
—moving cattle to Alps, 4840-49  
—nationality, 5313, 5317-18  
—pasture rights, 4829  
—policy of neutrality, 4839, 4854  
—political parties, 4816  
—population, 4815, 4859  
—pottery, 4852  
—prisoners of war received, 4855, 4859  
—productive area, 4815  
—races, 4815  
—religion, 4816, 4848, 4859  
—rivers, 4859  
—singing competitions, 4840  
—ski-ing, 4849  
—tourist industry, 4840  
—towns, 4815-16, 4859  
—transport, 4849-50  
—vegetation level, 4851-52  
—watch-making, 4851  
—wine making, 4815, 4834, 4838-39, 4850  
—women workers, 4831  
—wood carving, 4852, 4853  
**Sword dance**, Scotland, 4503  
—juggler, Chinese, 1357  
**Swordbearers, Order of the**, 3345  
**Sydney**, 292, 313, 315, 3963  
**Syed Mir Alim, ameer**, 440  
**Sykes, Sir Percy**, 4036-37  
**Sykes-Picot Treaty**, 2351  
**Syr-Daria river**, 5023, 5024  
**Syria, Arabs**, 4862, 4869-70  
—bazaars, 4865, 4869  
—Beduin horsemen, 4863  
—birth customs, 4869  
—blood-feuds, 4869  
—commerce, 4872, 4877  
—communications, 4861, 4877  
—conditions of life, 4863-66  
—description, 4861, 4877  
—dress, 4864-66, 4869  
—education, 4877

**Syria, flora**, 4861  
—food, 3311, 4863-64  
—French Mandate, 2351, 3321, 4877  
—history, 1752, 2919-20, 3320-21, 4875-77  
—hospitality, customs, 4867  
—industries, 3311, 4877  
—Jews, 4873  
—Mahomedans, 4869, 4871-73, 4876  
—map, 4875  
—marriage customs, 4866  
—origin of people, 4863  
—population, 4877  
—products, 3311, 4861, 4869  
—religion, 4870-73, 4876-77  
—rivers, 4861, 4877  
—superstitions, 4869, 4873  
—towns, 4861-63, 4877  
*See also* Lebanon and Palestine  
**Szeged, Treaty of (1444)**, 5017

## T

**Taal, the**, 4679  
**Table Mountain**, 4676  
**Tacitus**, 1757, 1779, 2453, 2455  
**Tacna**, 1288  
**Tadmor (Palmyra)**, 4868  
**Taels**, 1376  
**Taft, President**, 5094  
**Tagalogs**, 4098, 4111  
**Tahirs**, 3225  
**Tahiti, area and population**, 2352  
—customs, 2330, 2336  
—dancers, 2330, 2337, 2339  
—description, 2333-36  
—French protectorate, 974, 2351  
—natives, types, 2336-42  
—products, 2352  
—religion, 2340  
**Tai, tribe**, 2327, 2328  
**Tai-dong (Daido), river**, 3245, 3265  
**Taihoku**, 2122  
**Taimoro, tribe**, 3390, 3417, 3425  
**Taipeikow**, 3446  
**Taiwan. See** Formosa  
**Tai-yuen**, 1315, 1320  
**Taj Mahal, Agra**, 2862  
**Tajiks**, 38, 45, 434, 442, 3231, 5023-4, 5032  
**Takachio, Mt.**, 3217  
**Taklamakan Desert**, 4655-58, 4672  
**Takow**, 2104  
**Talaings**, 1052, 4621  
**Talamancas**, 1458, 1463, 1467  
**Talawila, Feast of S. Anne**, 1201  
**Talienwan. See** Dairen  
**Tallinn. See** Reval  
**Talo, Tango Lama**, 420  
**Talmud**, 3920  
**Talung Monastery, Sikkim**, 2829  
**Tama Bulan Wang**, 802  
**Tamarida**, 798  
**Tambo Indians**, 4050  
**Tambov**, 4321, 4323  
**Tamerlane**, 2874, 3954, 4033, 5017, 5028, 5030, 5033  
**Tamils**, 1195-96, 2317, 2787, 5376  
—types, 1194, 1196, 2317, 2787  
**Tammany Hall**, 5179-81  
**Tampico**, 3496-97  
**Tanala, tribe**, 3410, 3414-415, 3427  
**Tang La, pass**, 416  
**Tanganyika, lake**, 662, 742  
**Tanganyika Territory**, 650, 746-47  
—natives, 662-67, 4212  
—open-air school, 737  
**Tanzier**, 2300, 3567, 3582, 3589, 3594  
—bread-sellers, 3578  
—British occupation, 3594, 4197  
—Portuguese occupation, 3593, 3594  
**Tanzier Regiment**, 3567  
**Tango Lama**, 420  
**Tanjore**, 2317, 2736-45  
**Tanjur, the**, 4919  
**Tannenberg**, 3343, 4374  
**Tannin**, 4704  
**Tanosy, tribe**, 3390  
**Taoism**, 1301, 1426  
**Taormina**, 3024, 3028, 3049  
**Taos**, 5200, 5204-5, 5207  
**Tapioa industry, Malay States**, 876-77  
**Tapiro, pygmies**, 3713, 3737  
**Tarobane**, 1230  
**Tarantella**, 3077  
**Tarapaca**, 1288  
**Tarawera, Mt.**, 3784



- Taref Mountains, 1731  
 Tarkolas, 975  
 Tarkwa, 731  
 Tarshish, 4936  
 Tarsus, 4877  
 Tartars, battle with Armenians, 345  
 —character, 343  
 —Fishskin. *See* Yü-pi-ta-tze  
 —Golden Horde, 2358, 2523  
 —hospitality, 344  
 —invasions, 3954, 4263-64  
 —origin, 343, 3519  
 —religion, 343, 4647  
 —Russia, communities, 4269, 4340  
 —Siberia, 4636, 4641, 4645  
 —Sin-Kiang, 4651-53  
 —types, 342-49, 2358, 4345  
 Tartu. *See* Dorpat  
 Tashi Lunpo, 4893, 4911, 4920  
 Tashkend, 5028-32  
 Tasman, Abel, 973, 3817, 4883  
 Tasmania, aborigines, 4883-85  
 —area and population, 315, 4888  
 —character of people, 4883  
 —Crown Colony (1825), 4883  
 —description, 4879-80, 4888  
 —development of water power, 4886, 4888  
 —discovery, 973, 4880-83  
 —education, 4880  
 —farmers, 4879-80  
 —industries, 4881, 4884, 4886-88  
 —map, 4879  
 —Responsible Government (1856), 4883  
 —rivers, 4879, 4888  
 —separation from New South Wales, 314  
 —sheep-breeding, 4882  
 —social life, 4880  
 —tin mines, 4886-87  
 —union with Australia, 4883  
 —wool, 4884  
 Tatra Mts., 4131, 4136, 4139, 4144  
 Taungkou, 3430  
 Taumotu Islands. *See* Paumotu Is.  
 Taunthius, types, 1082-83  
 Tauntyos, types, 1070  
 Taupo, lake, 3787  
 Tavastlanders, 2081-82  
 Tchakste, President, 3280  
 Tchekov, Anton, 4270  
 Tea, first use, 1427  
 —industry, Ceylon, 1202-7  
 —industry, China, 1420  
 —industry, India, 2840  
 —industry, Japan, 3158, 3163, 3184-85  
 Tebbu (Teba, Tibbu), 615, 1735, 2304  
 Teesta, river, 416  
 Tegucigalpa, 2620, 2625, 2629  
 Teheran, 3999, 4034  
 Tehuana, descent, 3453, 3455  
 —Indian dwelling, 3455  
 —women, 3450, 3453, 3455, 3473, 3496-97  
 Tehuantepec, 3450, 3457, 3473  
 —river, 3454  
 Tehuelches. *See* Patagonian Indians  
 Tel Aviv, 3906, 3911  
 Tel-el-Kebir, battle (1882), 1648, 1698  
 Tell, William, 4857  
 Tell-el-Amarna, 3952  
 Telugus, 2317, 5376  
 Tamesvar, 4260  
 Tendü, 2296  
 Teneriffe, 4772-73  
 Tengerese, 3685  
 Tennis, 1860  
 Tenochtitlan, 3461, 3473  
 Teotihuacan, 3505  
 Tephu, 411  
 Terapaca, 4079  
 Termites, 272  
 Tët, 125, 128  
 Tevevo, 4574-75  
 Te Tuan, 3573, 3594, 4774, 4776  
 Teutonic Order, 1569, 2017-18, 3343, 3345, 3350, 4141  
 Texas, 3507, 4772, 5053, 5168-75, 5219  
 Thai, 4609, 4631  
 Thames, river, 1772-73, 1775, 1839  
 Thatching, 550, 551, 1978  
 Thebes (Egypt), 1670, 1742, 1743-53  
 Thebes (Greece), 2478  
 Thessaly, 2522, 2529, 5020  
 Thimbu Jong'en, family, 411  
 Thirty Years' War, 2284, 2385, 2393, 2458, 4812, 5315-16  
 Thuringia, 2383, 2385, 2392, 2429, 2432-34, 2463  
 Thuringians, 2372, 2378  
 Thurso, 4526  
 Tiahuanaco, 475-76  
 Tian Shan Mts., 3519, 4649, 4655, 4658  
 Tibbu. *See* Tebbu  
 Tiberias, 3920, 3926, 3938  
 Tibeti Mts., 2291, 2297, 2304  
 Tibet, ancient name, 4919  
 —area, 4921  
 —brigandage, 4889  
 —British Mission (1774, 1783), 4921  
 —British Mission (1903), 414, 416, 4890, 4896, 4921  
 —Buddhism, 4889, 4919  
 —commerce, 4921  
 —Dalai Lama, 4889-90, 4896, 4901, 4913-16, 4920-21  
 —dancing, 4891-94  
 —devil dance, 4894, 4906  
 —government, 4915-16  
 —history, 4919-21  
 —houses, 4905-13  
 —industries, 4921  
 —Living Buddhas, 4913-16  
 —map, 4919  
 —monasteries, 4889, 4898, 4900-1, 4920  
 —nunnery, 4894, 4904, 4913  
 —pilgrims, 4893, 4905, 4917  
 —peoples, 4291-92, 4889  
 —religions, 4889, 4901, 4919  
 —sacred writings, 4919  
 —snake-god, 4907  
 —trade routes, 4921  
 —women's position, 4891, 4894, 4896-99  
 Tibetans, ceremonial, 4890  
 —character, 4889-90  
 —customs, 4890-905, 4909, 4913-16, 4918  
 —domestic utensils, 4908, 4912-13  
 —dress, 4895, 4908, 4913  
 —form of salutation, 4891  
 —funeral customs, 4902-5  
 —hairdressing, 4909  
 —marriage customs, 4896-902  
 —origin, 5376  
 —superstitions, 4914  
 —types, 2806, 4889-920  
 Ticino, 4835  
 Tienaooshan, 3446  
 Tientsin, 1321, 1377, 1406, 1431, 3107, 3438  
 Tierra del Fuego, Indians, 213, 217-18  
 Tifis, 236, 2353  
 Tigrai, language, 3118  
 Tigré, girl, 9  
 Tigris, river, 2883-94  
 —boats, types of, 2898-99  
 —bridge, Mosul, 2894  
 —natives crossing, 2916  
 Tilit, Treaty (1807), 1569, 2459  
 Tit-cart, Chinese, 1323  
 Timbuktu, 2295, 2298-99, 2348  
 Timor, island, 4209  
 Timur. *See* Tamerlane  
 Tin industry, 554, 872-75, 4886-87  
 Tingians, woman, 4086  
 Tingpany Yao, 1064  
 Tirma, 4197  
 Tinovo, 1031, 1043  
 Tirol, 323, 333-34  
 Tirol, Austrian, 332, 334, 338  
 Tirolese, types, 318-19, 326-27  
 Tirwalla, 2745  
 Titano, Mt., 4416-17, 4423, 4427, 4433  
 Titicaca, lake, Indian festival, 462  
 Tlemcen, 111, 3593  
 Tlingits, 5188  
 Toba Indians, 3978  
 —Tartars, 1427  
 Tobacco industry, Cuba, 1479, 1485  
 —Germany, 2434-35  
 —Java, 3677  
 —Luxemburg, 3380  
 —Mexico, 3471  
 —Nicaragua, 3824  
 —Santo Domingo, 4438-40  
 —Turkey, 5005  
 —U.S.A., 5138, 5140-41  
 Tobacco, introduced into Europe, 4440  
 Tobago, 784  
 Tobruk, 1732, 3114  
 Todas, types, 2760-62, 2782-84  
 Toddy palm, 886  
 Toggenburg, 4847  
 Togoland, 745, 747  
 —British, 616, 747  
 —French, 2350-51  
 Tokyo, 3132-33, 3141, 3204-5, 3207, 3180, 3186  
 Tolstoy, 2369, 4291  
 Toltecs, 2544, 3449, 3505  
 Tomato industry, 984, 3083-39  
 Tomates, 3225  
 Tonegawa, river, 3122  
 Tonga Island, 974, 975  
 —canoes, 970-71  
 —hand-clapping orchestra, 972  
 —natives, 950-51, 968-69  
 —native college, 912  
 —white population, 944  
 Tong-king, 2320-21, 2326-27, 2329, 2352  
 Tongsa, 412, 414-15  
 Tonle Sap. *See* Great Lake  
 Topas, 2317  
 Topeaduras, 1272-73  
 Torgut, tribe, 4650  
 Torneo, 2063  
 Toronto, 1181, 1193  
 Torrens Land Title, 258  
 Tortuga Island, 2575  
 Tos, tribe, 2327  
 Tosks, 47, 56, 62  
 Totem, Australia, 308, 311  
 —North American Indians, 1180, 5188, 5202, 5213  
 —pole, 274  
 —"treating" edible bulb, 292  
 Totemism, Pacific Is., 920  
 Touggourt, 97, 2297  
 Tournai, 375-76, 379  
 Trade. *See* Commerce under each country  
 Trades Unions, xlv, 2014  
 Trafalgar, battle of (1805), 2012, 2287  
 Trajan, emperor, 4237, 4263  
 Transbaikalia, 4640, 4643  
 Trans-Caucasia. *See* Georgia  
 Transcaucasian Republic, 348  
 Trans-Siberian Ry, 3433, 3447, 4371, 4643-44  
 Transvaal, annexation by British, 4709  
 —coal, 4705  
 —Dutch government (1881), 4710  
 —Dutch population, 4679  
 —gold mines, 4693, 4703, 4710  
 —incorporation in Union, 4711  
 —Indian problem, 4695  
 —"Outlanders," 4710  
 —republic founded, 4708  
 Transylvania, Calusare dancers, 4264  
 —education, 4237  
 —under Hungarian rule, 2686, 4237, 4240  
 —peasants, 4232, 4237, 4257  
 —Trappist monks, hay-making, 372  
 Travancore, 2705, 2707, 2720-22  
 Travois, 5211  
 Tree-barking, 258  
 Trencin, peasant women, 1555  
 Trengganu, 866, 895  
 Tribe, meanings, 5327  
 Trieste, 333, 3080-81  
 Trinidad, 755, 759, 766-68, 784  
 Tripoli. *See* Tripolitania  
 Tripoli (town), 3108, 3111, 3113-15, 3118  
 Tripoli (Lebanon), 3510, 4861-62, 4877  
 Tripolitania, 1740, 3106-7, 3109 12, 3119  
 Tristan da Cunha, island, 661, 745, 747  
 Troika, Russian, 4284  
 Tromsø, 3848  
 Troonhjem, 3834, 3837, 3847, 3848  
 Troyes, battle, 2454  
 Tsing-tao, 3213  
 Tsitsihar (Lung Kiang Hsien), 3429, 1436  
 Tsong-Kha-Pa, 4920  
 Tsous, types, 2116, 2118  
 Tsumima, island, 3263, 4372  
 Tu Ching, 1384  
 Tuaregs (Imochagh), 97, 615, 3110  
 —camel boy, 80  
 —chiefs on camels, 2295  
 —customs, 2294, 2304  
 —food, 2291-94  
 —handicrafts, 2295  
 —name, meaning, 2294  
 —physique, 2291 94  
 —slave-dealing, 2348  
 —women, position, 2294 96  
 Tubuai Islands. *See* Austral Is.

# General Index

Tuk—Uni

- Tukano Indian**, 508  
**Tumlong**, Lamas of Phodong, 2833  
**Tumlu Nagas**, 2718  
**Tundras**, 4636  
**Tungabhadra**, river, 2772, 2781  
**Tungchau**, cormorants fishing, 1352  
**Tungi Bay**, 746  
**Tungsten**, 4059  
**Tungus**, 3219, 4639, 5376  
**Tunis** (prov.), agriculture, 4957  
 —Arabs, 4942, 4952  
 —Beduins, 4923, 4936, 4938-40, 4957  
 —Christianity, 4925, 4965  
 —commerce, 4967  
 —constitution, 4967  
 —dancing girls, 4954  
 —date palm, 4953, 4960  
 —description, 4953-57, 4967  
 —desert school, 4949  
 —fondouks (inns), 4953  
 —history, 4767, 4771, 4923-29, 4963-67  
 —industries, 4967  
 —Jews, 4937, 4945, 4952-53  
 —map, 4965  
 —peoples, 4924, 4952-53  
 —pilgrimages, 4957  
 —pottery, 4946, 4955, 4962  
 —products, 4957  
 —Roman remains, 4945, 4957, 4963  
 —Spahis, 4926, 4930  
 —towns, 4924, 4957, 4967  
 —veiling of women, 4945, 4956  
**Tunis** (town), 4924, 4929-53  
 —Bab Dided (New Gate), 4934  
 —beggars, 4932, 4941, 4945-52  
 —general view, 4963  
 —Jewish rabbi, 4943  
 —market, 4931  
 —mosque, 4958  
 —pottery, 4962  
 —snake-charmer, 4922  
**Tunis**, Bey of, 4928-29, 4963, 4967  
 —Gulf of, 4923  
**Tupac Amaru**, 476  
**Turanians**, 3225, 3237, 4790  
**Turciansky Svaly Martin**, 1503  
**Turcomans**, 442, 3225, 3234, 5024, 5376  
 —types, 3992, 4029, 5024  
**Turfan**, 4655  
**Turk**, Algerian, 109  
 —atrocities and superstition, 4973-74  
 —baths, 4995-99  
 —character, 4969, 4970, 4976, 4979-92, 5013  
 —customs, 4974-75, 4987, 5001, 5019  
 —divorce, 4994  
 —dress, 4999, 5000-1, 5003-4, 5019  
 —folk-lore, 4970-72  
 —food, 4978, 4992  
 —funeral, 4984  
 —marriage, 4975, 4993-94  
 —origin, 4969, 5015, 5376  
 —types, 4969-5019  
 —women, 5003, 5009  
**Turkana**, 2285  
**Turkey**, agriculture, 4969, 4972-73  
 —area, 5021  
 —Armenian population, 4974-75  
 —bargaining, 4982  
 —brigandage, 4987  
 —censorship, 4976-79  
 —charity, 4992  
 —children, 4974  
 —climate, 4972-73, 5021  
 —coffee, 4999-5000, 5002  
 —commerce, 5021  
 —conditions among poor, 4992  
 —constitution, 5021  
 —description, 5021  
 —education, 4976, 4996, 5021  
 —European boundary, 5020  
 —government, 5021  
 —history, 1754, 2685-86, 3315-21, 3954-55, 4265-66, 4979, 5015-21  
 —houses, 4990, 4992, 4995, 5007  
 —Janissaries, 5016  
 —Jews, 5012  
 —land tenure, 4969  
 —language, 5015  
 —Mahomedans, ablutions, 4975  
 —map, 5015  
 —Melevi (whirling dervishes), 4985  
 —muezzin, 4969  
 —music, 4970  
**Turkey**, Mustapha Kemal Pasha, 5013  
 —Pan-Islamic movement, 5018, 5021  
 —pedlars, 4989, 5000  
 —population, 4970, 5000, 5021  
 —position of non-Moslems, 5020-21  
 —porters, 4986, 4988  
 —rarity of crime, 4987  
 —religion, 5000-1, 5012, 5021  
 —rivers, 5021  
 —rural life, 4969-70  
 —taxation, 4973  
 —tobacco industry, 5005  
 —towns, 4998, 5003-12, 5021  
 —veiling of women, 4994-95  
 —war with Greece (1922), 2535  
 —war with Italy (1911), 1740  
 —wars with Russia, 4226, 4368, 4369-71  
 —wars with Serbia, 4604, 4606  
 —women's position, 4975-76  
 —Young Turk Party, 3955, 5021  
**Turkic people**, 5376  
**Turkistan**, agriculture, 5025  
 —coal, 5025-28  
 —communications, 5029  
 —dancing, 5027  
 —description, 5023  
 —history, 5033-34  
 —language, 5015, 5024  
 —map, 5023  
 —peoples, 5023, 5025-27  
 —products, 5025-27  
 —towns, 5028-33  
 —See also Chinese Turkistan  
**Turks and Caicos Is.**, 784  
**Tuscany**, 2985, 3029-32  
**Tuscaroras**, 1153  
**Tuskegee College**, 5157  
**Tutankhamen**, 3268, 3952  
**Tuxpan**, 3496  
**Tuz Tcholu**, 5021  
**Tver**, 4364  
**Tweed, Harris**, 4470-71  
**Tynjurs**, 639
- U**
- Ubangi**, tribes, 2303-4  
**Ubaja**, 685  
**Udaipur**, 4743, 2764, 2766, 2812-13,  
**Uganda**, 641-2, 645, 747  
 —marriage customs, 683  
 —natives, 638-642, 677  
**Ugyen Wang Chuk**, 413, 417, 421-22, 427  
**Ujain**, 2804-5, 2873  
**Ukhs**, 803, 810  
**Ukraine**, area, 5040  
 —Black Earth Zone, 5043  
 —censorship, 5042  
 —claims to self-government, 5037, 5039  
 —climate, 5046  
 —constitution, 5040  
 —dancing, 5049  
 —description, 5037-38, 5046-49  
 —education, 5042  
 —folk-songs, 5049  
 —grain-growing, 5038, 5043  
 —handicrafts, 5049  
 —harvest, 5044  
 —history, 5038-40, 5041-42  
 —houses, 5046  
 —industries, 5046  
 —language, 5042-43  
 —legends, 5049  
 —map, 5037  
 —meaning of name, 5037  
 —post-war reconstruction, 5049  
 —provinces, 5040  
 —religion, 5040  
 —Soviet government, 5039  
 —towns, 5043-46  
**Ukrainians**, character, 5038, 5049  
 —dress, 5038, 5045, 5049  
 —numbers, 5040  
 —origin, 5041  
 —religion, 5040-41  
 —types, 5038-48  
**Ulu**, Isle of, 4558-59  
**Ulm**, 2438-39, 2450  
**Ulster**, Cabinet in council, 2927  
 —character of people, 2951-55, 5373  
 —government, 2977  
 —industries, 2924, 2955-56  
**Uluudi**, battle of, 4709  
**Umbadine**, Swazi chief, 656  
**Umiaks**, 1614, 1615
- Uncinariasis**, 3822  
**"Uncle Tom" Cotton**, 5083  
**Unjats**, 245, 4131, 5040  
**Union of South Africa**. See South Africa  
**United Provinces** (Holland), independence, 377  
**United Provinces** (India), 2854  
**United States**, advertisement, 5077-5080  
 —agriculture, 5132, 5134, 5137, 5159  
 —architecture, 5106, 5113-15  
 —area, 5221  
 —army, 5221  
 —baseball, 5118-19, 5172  
 —basket-ball, 5105  
 —bean cannery, 5154  
 —boxing, 5170  
 —Boy Scout, 5103-4  
 —cattle-branding, 5085  
 —child labour, 5091-93  
 —cigar-making, 5141  
 —civic reform, 5125-26  
 —climate, 5105, 5131, 5221  
 —colonies, 5191  
 —commerce, 5056, 5078-83, 5093-94, 5118, 5181, 5221  
 —communications, 5130, 5158, 5160-62, 5221  
 —Congress, 5053  
 —constitution, 5218, 5221  
 —cotton-growing, 5116, 5181  
 —cowboys, 5086  
 —description, 5221  
 —development, 5105-6  
 —early settlers, 5051  
 —education, 5093, 5096, 5125, 5127, 5221  
 —elections, 5056, 5066-72, 5094-97  
 —Elks, parade, 5075  
 —film industry, 5117-18, 5184-85  
 —fisheries, 5187  
 —football, 5171  
 —frontier disputes, 5219  
 —fruit-growing, 5112, 5135-36  
 —Germans, 5051, 5098, 5159  
 —Girl Scouts, 5107  
 —Gold Coast, 5141  
 —government, 5035-36, 5218, 5221  
 —Great War (1914-18), 5098-103, 5220  
 —history, 5157, 5215-20  
 —hoboes, 5097  
 —houses, 5106-8, 5109, 5113  
 —ice-cream, sale, 5065  
 —ice industry, 5155  
 —immigrants, annual, 5157, 5175  
 —immigrants, hospital, 5111  
 —immigrants, instruction on oath of allegiance, 5095, 5175  
 —immigrants, labour question, 5183-91  
 —immigrants, laws of admission, 5109-10  
 —immigrants, problem of, 5051-52, 5095, 5175  
 —immigrants, and women's suffrage, 5125  
 —Independence, xlii, 2012, 2285, 5217-19  
 —Indians, Alaska, 5186, 5188, 5191-92  
 —Indians, basket-making, 5147  
 —Indians, bread-baking, 5206  
 —Indians, description, 5193-213  
 —Indians, and Great War, 5084, 5213  
 —Indians, reservations, 5132, 5194, 5201  
 —Indians, shooting the rapids, 5130  
 —Indians, snake dance, 5151, 5198  
 —Indians, totems, 5188, 5202, 5213  
 —Indians, types, 5057-64, 5145-52, 5193, 5195-214  
 —Indians, weaving, 5146, 5208, 5214  
 —industrial development, 5157-61  
 —Industrial Workers of the World, 5191, 5233  
 —industries, 5052, 5166, 5181-91, 5221  
 —judicial administration, 5052, 5102  
 —labour question, 5183-91  
 —lakes, 5221  
 —languages, 5201-2  
 —literature, 5081, 5117, 5125, 5141  
 —locomotives, 5162-63  
 —lumber, 5167  
 —map, 5216  
 —millionaires, 5121-22, 5140-41  
 —minerals, 5165  
 —Mormons, 5165-67  
 —motor racing, 5168-69  
 —mulattoes, 5157  
 —municipal government, 5083-88, 5170-80  
 —National Federation, 5126



United States, national evolution, 5815, 5324  
 —Naval Academy, Annapolis, 5082  
   —navy, 5221  
   —negroes, cotton pickers, 5116  
   —negroes, first imported, 5215  
   —negroes, problem, 5142-57  
   —negroes, types, 5078-83, 5114  
   —North, 5157  
   —oath of allegiance, 5175  
   —oyster production, 5128  
   —pacifists, 5097-102  
   —politics, 5054, 5056, 5094-97  
   —population, 5052, 5157, 5175, 5221  
   —postal service, 5158  
   —Presidential powers, 5053  
   —press, 5051, 5065, 5117  
   —products, 5221  
   —Prohibition, 5056-65, 5098-101  
   —racial problems, 5051-52  
   —railway travel, 5109-13, 5131, 5161  
   —reform campaigns, 5082-88, 5098-94, 5119, 5125  
   —religion, 5221  
   —rivers, 5221  
   —saloon, 5190  
   —sardine industry, 5129  
   —servant problem, 5106-8  
   —slavery, 5144, 5219-20  
   —South, 5157  
   —sports, 5118-19  
   —statue of Liberty, 5108  
   —Swedes, 4808, 5159  
   —Tammany Hall, 5179-81  
   —theatre, 5117  
   —timed meat trade, 5082  
   —tipping, 5108-9  
   —tobacco industry, 5138, 5140-41  
   —towns, 5106, 5135-42, 5175-78, 5221  
   —trusts, 5082-83  
   —vote-recording machine, 5091  
   —war with Mexico, 3507, 5168-69  
   —war with Spain, 4769, 5191, 5221  
   —the West, 5159-61  
   —West Point Military School, 5113, 5123  
   —wheat sent to Europe (1918), 5126  
   —Women's Christian Temperance Union, 5056-65  
   —women's position, 5119-27  
 Unsan, gold mine, 3245  
 Unterschächen, 4830, 4834  
 Unyoro, king, 528  
 Urartu, 2919-20  
 Urdu, 2854  
 Urga, 3519, 3529, 3531  
 Urganj (Urgench), 3232, 3234  
 Urmia, lake, 226  
 Uruguay, agriculture, 5228  
   —area, 5227, 5245  
   —cattle, 5245  
   —climate, 5230, 5233, 5245  
   —commerce, 5230, 5241, 5245  
   —communications, 5237  
   —constitution, 5245  
   —currency, 5227  
   —description, 5227-31, 5238, 5241, 5245  
   —estancia life, 5224-27  
   —farm, 5228  
   —food, 5224-25, 5241  
   —gaucho, 5223, 5232, 5234-35, 5240  
   —government, 5245  
   —and Great War, 5227  
   —history, 512, 5223, 5239, 5243-45  
   —immigrants, 5233-37  
   —Indians, 5236, 5237-39, 5242-43  
   —industries, 5230-31, 5234, 5237, 5245  
   —labour, 5231, 5233, 5237  
   —map, 5244  
   —meat trade, 5227, 5229-30, 5234, 5237, 5245  
   —minerals, 5230  
   —modern development, 5223, 5241  
   —population, 5231, 5236, 5245  
   —products, 5230  
   —religion, 5237  
   —rivers, 5238, 5245  
   —seal-hunting fleet, 5227  
   —women's position, 5223, 5241  
 Uruguay, river, 5230, 5238, 5343, 5245  
 Uruguayan, 5231, 5233, 5241  
 Urumchi, 4651, 4671  
 Urundi, 379, 409, 746  
 Uru, types, 474  
 Uruk, 379, 409, 746  
 Ūskūb (Skoplye), 63, 4603, 4606

Ūskūb, peasants, 4562, 4594-95  
 Utah, 5165, 5167  
 Utrecht, Treaty (1713), 378, 781, 990, 2285, 3102, 3669-70, 3771-2  
   —Union of (1579), 3667  
 Uzbek, 45, 434, 442, 3225, 5032  
   —character, 5024  
   —clans, 5024  
   —dress, 3226  
   —family life, 3226-27  
   —language, 5024  
   —origin, 3225, 5373  
   —physique, 3226, 5024  
   —types, 440, 4663  
   —women, 3227  
 V  
 Vaduz, 3337, 3339, 3341, facing 3342  
 Vai, tribe, 3323, 3335  
 Vaishyas, Hindu caste, 2870  
 Valais, 4857, 4859  
 Valencia, 4720, 4763, 4767  
 Valencia, lake (Venezuela), 5250  
 Valiha, 3413, 3426  
 Valletta, 992, 997, 999  
 Valona (Avlona), 60, 63  
 Valparaiso, 1254-57, 1277, 1289, 3963  
 Van (town), 225, 231, 238, 245  
   —lake, 226  
 Vancouver (town), 1182, 1193  
 Vandals, 2454, 3833, 4263, 4766  
   —in North Africa, 109, 3591, 4929, 4965-66  
 Van Diemen's Land. *See* Tasmania  
 Varangians, 3833, 4779  
 Varna, battle of (1444), 5017  
 Vazimba, 3390, 3423  
 Veddas, xvii, 1215-16, 1227, 5376  
 Vegetable ivory, 1635  
 Vella Lavella Island, natives, 975  
 Venice, Church of S. Mark, 3048, 8049  
   —clock-tower, St. Mark's Square, 4814  
   —description, 3050-55  
   —funeral, 2997, 3054  
   —general view, 2978  
   —glass industry, 3053  
   —Palace of the Doges, 3051  
   —republic, 3053, 3100, 3102  
   —Scuola di San Marco, 2994  
 Venetia, 341, 3050, 3073-75, 5321-22  
 Venezuela, area, 5261  
   —baling cotton, 5253  
   —basket-making, 5252  
   —boundary questions, 5259, 5261  
   —character of people, 5258  
   —climate, 5248, 5255, 5259  
   —communications, 5247-50  
   —conditions of life, 5254-56  
   —constitution, 5260-61  
   —currency, 5252  
   —description, 5247-51, 5258-59, 5261  
   —government, 5261  
   —history, 5220, 5260-61  
   —houses, 5247-49, 5254-56  
   —Indians, 5252-56, 5258  
   —industries, 5257-58, 5261  
   —lotteries, 5257  
   —map, 5260  
   —modern development, 5249-52  
   —mountains, 5259  
   —negro labour, 5257  
   —oil-fields, 5256-57  
   —origin of people, 5254  
   —pile-dwellings, 5256  
   —population, 5259, 5261  
   —products, 5257-58  
   —religion, 5258  
   —towns, 5247-48, 5249-51, 5258  
   —women's position, 5258  
 Venizelos, Greek statesman, 2534-35  
 Ventuari Indians, 5259  
 Vera Cruz (town), 3492-93  
 Verdun, Treaty of (843), 2456  
 Vereeniging, Peace of (1902), 4711  
 Verona, 3076  
 Versailles, Treaty (1783), 990  
 Versailles, Treaty (1919), 379, 2379, 2462, 3106-7, 3213-15  
 Vesuvius, Mt., 2987  
 Vezo, tribe, 3392  
 Viborg, 2054, 2060, 2072  
 Vicente, Gil, 4160, 4177-89  
 Victor Emmanuel II. (Italy), 3105-6  
   3321-22

Victoria, queen (England), 1808, 1848  
 Victoria (Australia), 289, 314-15  
 Victoria (British Columbia), 1182, 1193  
 Victoria (Hongkong), 843, 845, 891  
 Victoria Falls, 4213, 4218-19, 4693  
 Victoria Lake (Africa), 565  
 Vienna, 317, 319, 330, 341, 4142, 5018  
   —homes of poor, 332  
   —post war sufferings, 328  
   —social life, 326  
 Vienna, Congress, 378, 2287, 2459, 3102  
 Vijayanagar, 2772-81  
 Vikings, 3833, 3485, 4363, 4778-79, 4810  
   —history, 3877-78  
 Villach, 334  
 Villefranche, 2141, 2249, 2262  
 Villenour (Pondicherry), pagoda, 2318  
 Villingen, marriage, 2382  
 Vina, Indian musical instrument, 2838  
 Vint, 4643  
 Virgin Islands, British, 784, 5191  
 Virginia, 516, 781, 5135, 5138, 5157, 5215  
 Visayans, 4098  
 Vishnu, Hindu god, 2736, 2774, 2838, 2870  
 Visigoths, 3591, 4766  
 Vistula, river, 1569, 2371, 4134-36  
 Vlach, 1520, 4240, 4600, 5000  
 Vladikavkas, 2359, 2364  
 Vladimir, 4364  
 Voguls, 4636, 4647  
 Volendam, peoples, 3624, 3626-27, 3630, 3636, 3650  
 Volga, river, 4330-32, 4334  
 Voltaire, 2285  
 Volta, river, Upper, 2297, 2299  
 Volturno, battle of (1860), 3105  
 Volubilis, 3591  
 Vonums, 2116  
 Voodoo worship, 2297, 2565-67  
 Vyatka, 4320  
 Vytautas, the Great, 3343  
 W  
 Wa, 1045, 1064  
 Wadai, 1739-40, 2297, 2304  
 Wadi Tyin, 3884-85  
 Wady Setti Maryam, 3944  
 Wagandas. *See* Bagandas  
 Wagram, battle of (1809), 2287  
 Wahabis, 2619, 3888  
 Wahima. *See* Bahima  
 Waiomongo Indians, 5252-55  
 Waitangi, Treaty (1840), 3817  
 Waitemata, 3787  
 Waiwai, types, 504-5  
 Wakamba, 646, 648  
 Wakkam, 36  
 Walapai Indians, 5145  
 Waldemar (Denmark), 1619  
 Wales, agriculture, 5267, 5286-87, 5301  
   —area, 5311  
   —bards, 5291, 5295, 5304-5  
   —Church, 5263-64, 5307  
   —climate, 5304-5  
   —coal-mining, 5301-2  
   —commerce, 5311  
   —description, 5305, 5311  
   —education, 5300, 5311  
   —Elsteddfod, 5265, 5267, 5271, 5291-95, 5298-305  
   —emigration, 5290-93  
   —English policy, 5281, 5305, 5310  
   —farming, 5286-87, 5290-93  
   —fishwives, 5272  
   —food, 5285-86  
   —Gorsedd, 5292, 5295, 5297-98, 5300  
   —government, 5311  
   —history, 2001, 2004, 5307-11  
   —Home Rule movement, 5264  
   —Industries, 5301-3, 5311  
   —land system, 5286-87, 5290-93  
   —language, 5263, 5267, 5296  
   —literature, 5298  
   —map, 5309  
   —mountain-climbing, 5290, 5303-5  
   —music, 5280, 5296-98  
   —penmilion singing, 5303  
   —Princes of, 5310  
   —religion, 5263-82, 5293, 5296, 5311  
   —rivers, 5311  
   —slate quarries, 5288-89. *See also* Welsh  
 Wallace, William, 4534-35  
 Wallachia, 4264-66, 5000

## General Index

Walloons, 352, 359, 375, 5317  
 Wandorobos, 64, 646  
 Wangen, 2430-31  
 Wankondis, 567  
 Wanyamesis, 652  
 Wanyoros, 643  
 Wapiana, 755, 761  
 Warramunga, viii, xiii, 295  
 —customs, 299-303, 310  
 —types, xl, 271, 298  
 Warraws, 754, 761, 3730, 3734  
 Warri, 674, 691  
 Warsaw, 3474, 4112, 4114, 4119, 4121, 4133  
 Washington, Booker, 5144, 5157  
 Washington, George, 5088, 5218  
 Washington, Conference (1921-22), 3215, 3448  
 —description, 5177-78  
 —Indian deputation, 5084  
 —International Labour Conference (1919), 3177  
 —White House, 5084, 5172, 5178  
 Washington (State), 5167  
 Waterloo, battle of, 2012, 2287, 2459  
 Water-pipe, Chinese, 1428  
 Watchmaking, Swiss, 4851  
 Watutas, type, 667  
 Waunga, tribe, 4221  
 Wazibas, houses, 723  
 Weaving, Abyssinian hand-loom, 13  
 —African native, 390, 607, 617, 2308  
 —Arab, Bagdad, 2902-3  
 —Breton, 2147  
 —Bulgaria, 1030  
 —Chilean women, 1278, 1280  
 —Chinese woman, 1379  
 —Ecuador woman, 1634  
 —Egypt, ancient models, 1748  
 —Greece, 2490, 2508  
 —Hungarian woman, 2681  
 —Navaho, 5146, 5208, 5211, 5214  
 —Iban women, 823  
 —Madagascar, 3388  
 —Nepal, 3605  
 —Nicaragua, 3828  
 —Persian carpets, 4021  
 —Peruvian Indians, 4047  
 —Rügen Island, peasant's loom, 2442  
 —Serbia, 4598  
 Webi Shebelli, river, 3119-20  
 Wei, 1427  
 Weimar, 2398, 2450  
 Welle, hunters, 404  
 Wellesley, province, 849, 895  
 Wellington (New Zealand), 3800, 3963  
 Welsh, character, 5263, 5264-85, 5288, 5293-96, 5305, 5311  
 —dress, 5263, 5277, 5283, 5294  
 —origin, 5263, 5307  
 —types, 5263-305  
 Wends, 2398-99, 2401, 2441, 2447, 2456  
 See also Spreewald  
 Wengen, 4845  
 Wesak, 1199  
 Wesley, John, 1927-28  
 West Indies, British, 749, 789  
 —Chinese immigrants, 765  
 —climate, 758  
 West Indies, history, 781-82  
 —houses, 758, 759  
 —Indian immigrants, 761  
 —natives, 749-80  
 —peoples, 760  
 —products, 759  
 West Point, 5113, 5123  
 Western Australia, 272, 280, 314-15  
 Western Galicia, acquired by Austria, 340  
 Westphalia, 2385, 2391, 3, 2426, 2449  
 —Peace of (1648), 2284, 2458  
 Wetterhorn, 4820  
 Whakarewarewa, 3797  
 Whales, stranded, Kaipara, 3785  
 —uses, Labrador, 3765-68  
 Whaling industry, Falkland Is., 778  
 —harpoon gun, 3740  
 —Japan, 3136  
 —Newfoundland, 3712, 3743, 3744  
 —Norway, 3837  
 Wheelbarrow, Chinese, 1387-89  
 Whisky, 4479-80  
 White Doves (Skoptsi), 4645

White Fathers, 80, 4951, 4958  
 White Mt., battle, 1502, 1554, 1556  
 White Nile, river, 631  
 White Sea, 4314  
 Whydah, 1560, 2349  
 Wieliczka, salt mines, 4134  
 William I. (England), 2001  
 William III. (England), 2010, 3068-69, 4541  
 William I., emperor (Germany), 2461, 5201  
 William II., emperor (Germany), 3881  
 William I. (of Orange), 3666-67  
 William II. (of Orange), 3668-69  
 William IV. (of Orange), 3670  
 William V. (of Orange), 3670  
 William I., king (Netherlands), 3670  
 William the Lion, (Scotland), 4532, 4535  
 Willbrod, missionary, 3374  
 Willow pattern plate, 1424  
 Wilson, President, 2951, 3962, 5094, 5095, 5097-102, 5172  
 Windau (Ventspils), 3272  
 Windsor, 1981  
 —Treaty (1386), 4195  
 Windward Islands, 784  
 Wine, Georgian, 2355-56, 2360  
 —Germany, 2387  
 —Greece, 2481  
 —Lebanon, 3312  
 —Madeira, 4207  
 —Portugal, 4148-49, 4163, 4193  
 —Switzerland, 4834, 4838-39, 4850  
 Winkelmatten, 4843  
 Wisconsin, 5181  
 Witch doctors, Belgian Congo, 393, 406  
 —Liberia, 3324  
 —New Hebrides, 2344  
 —Zulu, 4684  
 Witoto Indians, 4064  
 Witte, Count, 4281-82, 4371, 4372  
 Wizards, Fiji, 930  
 Wombat, 271  
 Wommara, 282  
 Woodcraft Indians, 5104  
 Worcestershire, 1818-19, 1821, 1898-99, 1901-3, 1904  
 Worgaia, wizard, 281  
 World Zionist Organization, 3955  
 Worms, 2402  
 —Concordat (1122), 2457  
 —Diet (1521), xxxviii  
 Wrestling, 811, 3205  
 Wu, 1424, 1427  
 Württemberg, 2378-9, 2385, 2392-3, 2398, 2405-6, 2432, 2438, 2442, 2450-1  
 —See also Germany, history  
 Wyandot, 5206

## X

Xavier, Saint Francis, 1230, 2725, 2727, 2795, 3127  
 Xochimilco, lake, 3473

## Y

Yagatai, Turkish, 4663  
 Yagatsukh, 2790  
 Yaghans, 218, 1278  
 Yak, 2838, 4664, 5031  
 Yakut, 4638, 5376  
 Yakutat Bay, 5192  
 Yalta, 4349  
 Yalu, river, 3265, 3430  
 Yams, 547  
 Yanaon (Yanam), 2317  
 Yang-tse-Kiang, river, 1303-4, 1322, 1388, 1398  
 Yaos, religion, 704  
 Yagui Indians, 3501  
 Yarawas, king of, 570  
 Yari-ga-take, Mt., 3213  
 Yarkand (town), 4671  
 Yawnghwe, 1076, 1078-79  
 Yedo, 3219  
 Yellow fever, 503  
 Yellow Sea, 3245  
 Yemen, area and population, 193  
 —history, 191, 2618-19  
 Yemenite Jews, 3906, 3998, 3952  
 Yenisei, river, 4644  
 Yerba Maté, 3975, 3979, 5225  
 Yeza, 4007, 4013

Yezidis, 227, 233, 2891  
 Yezo (Hokkaido), 3121  
 Yiddish, 4133  
 Yokohama, 3135, 3205, 3963, 4081  
 Yorubaland, 592  
 Yorubas, 589, 724  
 —birth customs, 729  
 —marriage customs, 683  
 —religion, 704  
 —secret societies, 721  
 Yoshihito, emperor (Japan), 3223  
 Younghusband, Sir F., 4921  
 Ypres, 375-76  
 Yuba, 3164-67  
 Yucatan, 3463, 3464, 3495, 3500-1, 3565  
 Yuetchi, 5033  
 Yugo-Slavia. See Serbia  
 Yugaghirs, 5376  
 Yukon Territory, Indians, 1168  
 Yuli Ikelemba, girl, 381  
 Yuma Indians, 5149  
 Yun-bo. See Grand Canal  
 Yün-nan, 1359, 2326  
 Yün-nan-fu, 2326  
 Yü-pi-ta-tze, 3432

## Z

Zafimaniry, girls, 3391  
 Zafisoro, tribe, 3417  
 Zaghwari, 4963  
 Zagnanado, 1564  
 Zagreb. See Agram  
 Zahitra, 3400  
 Zambezi, river, 565, 4213, 4219  
 Zana'hary, Malagasy god, 3423  
 Zandés, 401, 637  
 —death dance, 2290  
 —ivory carving, 402-3  
 —king, 385  
 —spearmen, 397  
 Zangia, 745  
 Zanzibar, 650, 747, 3119  
 —clove industry, 658  
 —history, 743, 3888  
 —natives, 656-61, 712-13, 733  
 —professional dancers, 698  
 Zapparos, 1626  
 Zapotecs, 3453, 3457  
 Zara, 3092  
 Zealand (Denmark), 1603  
 —(Holland), 3618, 3640, 3659, 3669  
 Zeebrugge, 368  
 Zeidites, revolt, 193  
 Zelaya, José, president, 3821, 3831  
 Zemenon, 2508, 2511  
 Zerhun, 3585  
 Zermatt, 4846  
 Zimbabwe, 4211-12  
 Zips, 340  
 Zlatoust, 4643  
 Zomba, 669  
 Zombo, 4207-9  
 Zoroastrians, 4013, 4029  
 Zouia, tribe, 1732, 1735-36, 1739  
 Zoutlande, 3620  
 Zug, 4857  
 Zuider Zee, reclamation, 3619  
 Zulus character, 4674, 4688, 4690  
 —customs, 4679, 4687  
 —dress, 4673, 4702  
 —food, 4679  
 —hairdressing, 4686, 4688, 4691  
 —"hlonipa," 4687  
 —huts, 4685, 4687  
 —impi, 4692  
 —rickshaw man, Durban, 4673, 4702  
 —separatist sections, 4215, 4219  
 —"smelling out" criminals, 4684  
 —types, 4679, 4683, 4686-91  
 —wars with British, 4709-10  
 —war dance, 4692  
 —witch-doctor, 4684  
 Zungaria, administration, 4668, 4617  
 —area, 1649  
 —commerce, 4653  
 —description, 4649-50  
 —population, 4650-54  
 —religion, 4650-51  
 Zuni Indians, 5214  
 Zürich, 4816, 4857-58  
 Zweismmen, 4837  
 Zyrardow, 4118, 4120

END OF VOLUME VII.



# Ceylon

## I. Everyday Life in the Garden of Buddha

By G. E. Mitton

Author of "Buried Cities of Ceylon"

THE climate of Ceylon is much better than that of many Eastern places. The high ground in the interior, and the fact that it is an island, as well as the abundant rainfall, make the temperature cooler than that of the mainland. The island has its monsoons, and hardly a month passes without at least some showers; though there are dry zones. The rainfall at Colombo averages about ninety inches annually; in the North Central Province it may be fifty; farther north it is drier.

About Christmas, or a little earlier, the north-east wind, sweeping along the red roads of Colombo, raises an unpleasant dust, which causes sore throat and feverish colds, but at other times the wind is usually off the sea. What may be called the patchiness of the rainfall is the reason for careful storage of water in huge artificial lakes, known as tanks. In ancient times the construction of these tanks was a recognized work of merit for the Sinhalese kings, but in the times of troublous fighting which preceded British rule they fell into disuse. Land, consequently, went out of cultivation, and famine and decrease of population were the

result. The British engineers set to work to restore the tanks as soon as possible; the banks were reinforced, the sluices repaired, and the area of cultivable land—and consequently the number of people per square mile—was greatly increased. In connection with the tanks is the system of canals for irrigation, which the people gratefully accept as additional means of having a bath.

The island is governed from the Colonial Office, not the India Office, as might naturally be supposed. In all such matters it is entirely distinct from India. Yet one of the two predominating races, the Tamil, has a Dravidian origin, and is connected with the Tamils of Southern India, which was their earlier home. The cleavage has been of long standing, and the cousins

are not now much alike. The indispensable Madrassi boy, who represents the Tamils of India in the eyes of most Europeans in the East, is of a different appearance from the thick-set Tamils native to Ceylon. Many of the coolies, however, come over temporarily. In the old days the Tamils poured over from India in frequent irruptions, and mercilessly harried the Sinhalese; but the two races now live peacefully side by side under British rule.



**EXORCISTS OF MALIGNANT DEVILS**  
Extraordinary and most hideously grotesque masks are worn by Sinhalese devil-dancers whose noisy incantations, accompanied by "tom-toms," guarantee to scare the deadliest of devils

## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

The visitor to Ceylon can easily distinguish between them. He will get a very clear picture of the Sinhalese as a slender, effeminate race, dressed in long white robes, and wearing enormous tortoiseshell combs of the Spanish pattern, supported by incredibly few hairs on the back of the head. These men make excellent table servants, and are deft, attentive, and quiet. The Colombo Tamil prefers running in a rickshaw for hire. Being a Hindu in religion, he used to wear a turban, but found it so difficult to keep it adjusted in his short running bouts that he now generally wears a red fez, indistinguishable from that worn by the Mahomedan.

He is usually clad also in a much stained and discoloured flannel jacket or short coat, and what looks like a pair of shorts beneath it. His forehead is daubed with caste marks, and his short, frizzy hair sticks out behind his head-gear in a sort of chignon. This rickshaw running is not conducive to long life. The fathers train their sons to it from the time they can run at all, and it

is not uncommon to see a little totterer following his father in short bursts, while yet staggering on his feet. Some provinces, such as Jaffna and Batticaloa, are almost wholly Tamil; but the Sinhalese greatly predominate in numbers, accounting for about half the total population of between four and five millions, while the Tamils form about a quarter of it.

Up-country, the sturdy Tamil women, with their glossy heads, gorgeous earrings, little nose-studs and rings, and gaily coloured saris, work on the tea and rubber plantations very industriously. Both Tamil and Sinhalese women go bareheaded, like their Burmese sisters.

Even in their village life the Sinhalese show something of that melancholy dignity which so becomes them as waiters. They go about their daily work amid their thatched houses beneath the shade of feathery fronds of the jaggery palm, and by the rich green of the plantains, with a sort of protesting dignity. The youths have taken to cropping their heads, European



HIGH CASTE TAMIL WOMEN OF JAFFNA

They belong to the society of Jaffna Peninsula which is situated to the extreme north of Ceylon and peopled by Tamils, the Dravidian race of Southern India. Jaffna goldsmiths are famed for beautiful jewellery of the most delicate design and workmanship, often studded with pearls and other precious gems. These necklaces of coins and beaten gold are illustrative of their art





#### WONDERFUL OFFICIAL DRESS OF KANDYAN CHIEFS

The Kandyan chiefs are naturally handsome men, and their bright brocaded silks and gorgeous velvets impart a right royal stateliness. From sixty to a hundred and fifty yards of silk or muslin are wound round the waist and caught up with a gold-embroidered belt over tight white trousers, ending in a neat frill. The jewel-bedight pincushion hats are surmounted by gold ornaments

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

fashion, and are attractive to look upon, while the children are among the most delightful of any small beings in the East, with intensely shining black eyes and heads like mops. They are well cared for and kindly treated.

Then there are the Moormen, with an admixture of Arab blood which gives them pronounced profiles. They, as might be expected, are chiefly traders, small shopkeepers of boutiques, and keep very much to themselves in their own villages or their own quarters of the larger places. Many of them are gem merchants.

Besides these elements of the population there are the descendants of the Dutch and Portuguese, who mingled their blood with that of the native races in the days when they respectively dominated the island. The names of Pereira, Silva, Mendoza, and the like are frequently heard, and, as could be guessed, clerkly avocations are their choice. The Dutch burghers hold their own, too, in the trading line, sometimes in a larger way than the Moormen.

The forms of religion follow more or less the lines of race. The vast majority of the Sinhalese are Buddhists, and have that strong tincture of animism and fetish-worship which always seems to characterise the Buddhist religion among less educated peoples. The ancient ruins at Anuradhapura, Polonnaruwa, and other royal cities, which attract thousands of visitors to the island annually, are all of Buddhist origin.

The Tamils are mainly Hindus, and have their own temples, with the usual characteristics of Hinduism in India. The devil-dancers of Ceylon, men who dress themselves up as grotesque demons and go through contortions and stampings, to the accompaniment of tom-toms and screeching music, show a remnant of spirit-worship. Originally evolved to frighten away the bad spirit from a sick person, this form of "frightfulness" has been continued, because the performers discovered that it might be made profitable on the verandas of

## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

hotels and the decks of steamers. So nowadays they vie with the snake-charmers, who are nearly all Tamils, in providing local colour for the tourist.

The Mahomedan Moormen total rather over a quarter of a million. It is chiefly between them and the Buddhist elements that the disturbances which have rent the island from time to time occur, and when Christians and Hindus are also drawn in and looting begins, the British Government is hard set to hold the scales even. It is possibly not so much the instinctive horror the Mahomedans have of images, as seen in the representation of the Buddha, that starts these riots, as

jealousy of the other natives for the flourishing condition of the boutiques and their keepers. The Buddhists are, of course, in no sense image worshippers though they represent the benign figure of the Buddha whenever possible.

The Pera-hera, the most famous religious festival in Ceylon, held every year from the new to the full moon in July and August, is regarded by all Buddhists as their great holiday. Like so many Buddhist festivals, it is probably of Hindu origin. At this time the Sacred Tooth, the greatest treasure of the Buddhists in the island, is brought forth and carried in procession, and unless much discretion is exercised by



MEMBER OF THE SPORTING WORLD ENJOYING AN HOUR'S REPOSE

Sporting instincts are not confined to the British population of Ceylon. This Sinhalese has donned *John Bull* hunting kit—of a distinctly European cut—and is here seen on the veranda of a residence after having spent long hours in the highland forests. That he is no “green” huntsman we may gather from the fine leopard skin lying at his feet—part of his “bag” on a former occasion.

Photo, G. F. Moore





# ON THE WAY TO THE PETTAH, OR NATIVE TRADERS' QUARTER, COLOMBO

As much wider baskets the Tamil custom-render him his basket's round the town. He goes leisurely about the work; the heat renders energetic movement uncomfortable, so hurry and bustle are unknown to him. The Tamil is of a much darker complexion than the Sinhalese, and the latter is easily distinguished by his long hair, which is always carefully dressed and surmounted by a tortoiseshell comb.

*Photo. Pallikar's Photo Studio*

the authorities there may be fighting, leading up to looting. The least thing may start a riot. An unintentional affront, or the jostling of a Sinhalese by a Moorman, may loose the passions of the crowd, and among the thousands that assemble on these occasions great mischief may be done. The Buddhist festival of Wesak, the birthday of the Buddha, in May, is another dangerous period.

The sacred Bo-Tree, at the ruined city of Anuradhapura in the North Central Province, is the oldest historical

tree in the world. It is authentically known to be two thousand years since it was planted, and ever since it has been tended and cared for. Even when the city itself was left to be overgrown by jungle, a few monks remained to watch by the sacred tree, and they even watered it with milk when water was unobtainable during a long drought. This tree (*ficus religiosa*) is supposed to have been grown from a slip of the tree under which Buddha sat when he received inspiration. It belongs to a family very numerous in Ceylon, with



**LIGHT BUT STURDY, THESE CRAFT WILL BRAVE THE ROUGHEST SEAS**

The golden sands and waving feathery coco-palms add a special fascination to this peaceful scene. The long sails have been hoisted between the bamboos, and the fishing skiffs of hollow tree-trunks, manned by lithe brown Sinhalese, will literally fly before the breeze. With their sails at rest, the outrigger canoes resemble at a distance great sea-spiders skimming gracefully over the rippling water

*Photo, Ewing Galloway*

thickly spreading roots and a growth covering a wide area. To the ficus tribe belongs also the indiarubber (*ficus elastica*). An idea of the monstrous snaky roots of these trees may be gained by seeing the examples in the famous Botanical Gardens at Peradeniya, near Kandy, encircled by the Mahaweliganga river, where every kind of native shrub and plant is grown to perfection.

The Buddhists of Ceylon belong to the same order as those of Burma. They wear the yellow robe with the right arm bare. The idea of pilgrimage appeals very much to the Buddhist mind, and many small pilgrimages are going on continually. It is no unusual thing for whole families to go on a private pilgrimage at any season of the year, as they might go for a country holiday. They may visit the shrines of Polonnaruwa, walking sixty miles from the nearest railway station. It is impressive to come upon one of these family parties in the freshness of the

early morning, standing reverently in a long-drawn-out line before the mighty prostrate image of the Buddha there and chanting a strange litany, while the father, a venerable man, with flowing white beard, as head of the family, swings a brass lota filled with water, splashing it over the Buddha's face, as a priest might swing a censer.

Another great place of pilgrimage, to all sects alike, is the Footprint on Adam's Peak, claimed as the footprint of the Buddha by the Buddhists; as that of Adam by the Mahomedans; as that of one or other of their gods, Vishnu or Rama, by the Hindus; and as that of a saint by the Catholics. All alike agree that it is Sri Pada, the Holy Foot.

Adam's Peak is often veiled in clouds, and some Europeans who have passed Ceylon several times have never seen it; but when it can be seen, it stands out distinctly, a wonderfully even cone, towering high above the surrounding hills. The Peak is 7,370 feet high;



## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

part of the way up is accomplished by means of steps put up by the meritorious. The so-called footprint is six feet in length, and varies from two feet eight inches to a little over two feet. Whatever it may have been originally, it has been gradually deepened and defined, until it now does resemble the mark of a foot. The pilgrimages, which go on almost incessantly, are made the occasion of festal holidays; for the Sinhalese, like the Burmese, combine religion with pleasure, though as a race they are not so gay, and take the ills of life in a less optimistic spirit.

There are other kinds of pilgrimages also. The Catholics of Ceylon attend the Feast of St. Anne, at Talawila, in large numbers every year in the height of the summer, coming in from the

Colombo, Negombo, and Chilaw districts chiefly, to the number of thirty or forty thousand. In these districts Catholics are in a majority, and include among them some Tamils and Sinhalese. They travel in the early morning and in the evening, to avoid the heat, and carry with them their provisions in carts, which sometimes to the number of 4,000 may be seen camped by the road.

The native quarter of Colombo is called the Pettah, and here all the native races mingle together, with Chinese or Japanese traders, and a floating population of Malay coast people.

The fringe of the sandy coast along the island, south of Colombo to Mount Lavinia, is celebrated for its beauty.



COMMERCIAL CORNER OF THE KELANI RIVER, CEYLON

Moored alongside the river bank are many quaint produce boats laden with freight for the port of Colombo. The Kelani is a river of considerable commercial importance, and every favourable current brings numbers of thatched barges and rafts into Colombo; they skim lightly over the water propelled by the current, the only exertion required of the boatman being careful steering.

The return journey demands much exertion and perseverance

## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA



### GRACE IN THE FIELD

With her dreamy black eyes and well-formed figure, this Tamil girl could find no better setting for her dusky charms than the soft green foliage of the tea-field

The tall coco-palms, which thrive best when their roots are actually in the sea, bend out gracefully over the creamy foam, their feathery fronds swaying in the wind. Crowds of outrigger canoes and home-made dugouts gather a harvest by the sea. The younger boys and girls learn to swim before they can walk.

The land slopes down to the sea on all sides, the hilly country being gathered together in the centre, as one might gather up a table-centre in folds by the hand. It was for this reason that Kandy became the capital of the ancient kings.

Harassed by the Tamils, they drew gradually up out of the northern plains to seek refuge in these fastnesses, then covered with jungle, and here they finally established themselves with the Sacred Tooth, which, like the Stone of Scone, was an emblem of kingship. To reach Kandy from the coast means a steady climb by rail, the line rising with incredible ingenuity along mere shelves cut on the side of precipices, winding on itself like a snake, so that the engine-driver may almost exchange a word with the guard in passing at places. The patches of green or water-covered paddy-land are left behind, and replaced by wider views as the train gains height. The hills, once jungle-covered, are now most frequently clothed with a regular succession of tea-bushes. The houses of the planters are almost always on the tops of these hills, for the sake of health,



### TRIO OF TAMIL TEA-PICKERS

With many another dark-skinned sister they have emigrated from India, attracted by the high wages earned by tea labourers. Compared with former conditions, their life in Ceylon is most congenial, and food, housing, and medical comforts are guaranteed





# PICKING THE PRECIOUS "GOLDEN TIP" OF THE BEST QUALITY

In gay clothes, with gleaming festoons and glossy black hair, the Tamil women and girls turn the Ceylonese tea-plantations into most picturesque scenes. Picking tea-leaves is not easy, and care must be taken to select only the young and succulent leaves. The younger the leaf, the finer the quality of the tea; for a specially fine blend only the bud with two end leaves of each shoot are picked.



#### HOW THE HARDY LITTLE TEA SHRUB IS PLANTED IN CEYLON

When the seedlings, grown from tea-seeds which are slightly larger than hazel nuts, are a few months old, they are planted each on a small plot of ground and quickly spring up into sturdy shrubs which accommodate themselves to the variations of temperature, and flourish equally well on mountain sides at a lofty elevation of some thousands of feet above the sea level, and in the sheltered valleys of the lowlands



#### PLUCKING THE RAW MATERIAL ON THE HILLSIDES OF CEYLON

Although an enterprise of comparatively recent growth, the tea industry of Ceylon has become an important item in the world's commerce. Work begins punctually at break of day. In the grey dawn, the "leader" of the coolie gangs takes place and the noisy throng, comprising Tamil men, women, and children, makes its way to the work appointed by the "gunny," or headman





#### CEYLON'S METHOD OF WITHERING THE GREEN TEA-LEAF

Various processes have to be undergone before the raw material is converted into the manufactured article. In the factory the four chief processes are known as withering, rolling, fermenting, and firing. The green leaf is spread thinly upon numerous shelves specially made of wire or jute hessian, and will wither naturally in about twenty hours, a warm temperature and dry atmosphere being essential



#### LIBERATING THE JUICES FROM THE WITHERED LEAF

When the leaf has withered sufficiently to allow the sap and other moisture to evaporate it is swept off the shelf and placed in the roller. This machine squeezes out the tannin and any remaining moisture, and gives the leaf a rolled appearance. When taken out of the roller, the lumps or balls of crushed leaves are put through a machine which breaks the lumps and separates the leaves



#### TAMIL COOLIES SUPERINTENDING THE FERMENTATION PROCESS

The leaf is next spread out in a cool house, covered with a wet cloth and allowed to ferment for several hours. In this way the "black" tea of commerce is produced. Should the commodity known as "green" tea be required, no fermentation takes place. "Green" and "black" tea may be gathered from the same tree; the difference depends entirely on the manner of treatment after picking



#### SIFTING THE TEA AFTER IT HAS BEEN BAKED BY ARTIFICIAL HEAT

Fermentation completed, the leaf, spread upon wire trays, is placed in an apparatus known as the desiccator, where it is dried by hot air. The tea emerges from the "firing" perfectly dry and brittle, and of a black colour, and when sifted into the various grades ready for packing. The utmost care is observed to avoid superfluous handling of the leaf during the various processes





#### STORING THE DIFFERENT GRADES IN SEPARATE DRAWERS

Each day the various grades of tea are placed in receptacles where they are stored until a sufficient quantity of one grade has been collected, when it is mixed thoroughly together by means of scoops and shovels. This operation, known as "bulking," is necessary to ensure a uniformity of quality throughout a special grade which has been plucked and manufactured on different days



#### THE FINISHED ARTICLE READY FOR THE "CUP THAT CHEERS"

The packing-chests are lined with lead and so accurately filled that each chest contains the allotted weight to an ounce. A sheet of lead soldered down over the contents protects them from air and moisture. An important trade is also done in Ceylon packeted tea, the small leaden packet carrying with it a guarantee of genuineness—the special wrapper of the Ceylon grower or merchant

## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

and the paths zigzag up through the plantations in regular sequence.

On the small space of flat land at the summit is planted the bungalow, with a wealth of glorious flowering plants around it. The huge scarlet poinsettias, the gorgeous orange cannas, magnolias, oleanders, passion-flowers, the mass of blue plumbago, mingle with the broad-leaved plants of the country.



**RELIC OF ABORIGINAL DEMON WORSHIP**

One of the Kandyan devil-dancers whose diabolical performance is warranted to exorcise evil spirits from the sick. Grotesquely arrayed, they dance themselves into a state of frenzy, by which time the patient is usually either killed or cured

In the old days the planters devoted themselves to coffee almost exclusively. Then came the fearful disaster of the coffee blight, first noticed in 1869. Men were ruined by it wholesale; but after severe struggles the pest was got under. Many other forms of cultivation replaced it, and now tea and rubber flourish largely; cocoa is frequently found, and there are many side crops, such as plumbago, cardamoms,

cinnamon, chillies, and other products. Tobacco and cotton are grown in the north.

High above Kandy is Nuwara Eliya (over 6,000 feet), the hill-station of the Europeans. The scenery is really magnificent; hill and water, wide grassy plains and gigantic precipices, great undisturbed patches of jungle make it beautiful enough, and the fresh clearness of the air is tonic to the jaded. European plants which will grow nowhere else flourish here. But it is purely a "made" place, without local colour.

Better for the traveller looking for native life to take a car to Polonnaruwa, the second of the great ruined cities, still inaccessible by rail. It lies at the end of a road which finishes in the jungle. Here the animal life can be studied at its best.

The land life alone is enough to absorb a naturalist. Birds of all colours—terra-cotta, emerald green, metallic blue—flash before the eyes. The kingfisher tribe are numerous and gorgeously apparelled; the long-tailed fly-catcher, both terra-cotta and white, locally known as "bird of paradise," is not uncommon; small green parrots, the only kind found here, fly about in flocks at feeding-time

with shrill screams. Little honeybirds delicately poise and hover about the plants, showing flashes of green shading into purple on their backs.

The wild animals have been driven farther into the jungle by the approach of men; but there are still herds of the wild elephants for which Ceylon has long been famous. The wild buffalo, or saing, may be seen in the water-meadows. There are several species



# CEYLON GLIMPSES

## *of Priest Pilgrim & Pagan*



*Among the priests of Kandy's Temple pass pilgrims with multifarious gifts, none caring to appear empty-handed at the altar of Buddha*

Photo, Platé, Ltd.



*To her ancestors, the Singhs, who brought Aryan civilization into Ceylon, does this comely Sinhalese woman owe her refined features*

Photo, Skeen & Co.





*Gaudy cloths go well with bronze skins, but the pride of these girls of Ceylon is centred in their nose-ornaments and toe-rings*

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service



*This wooden pavilion on Adam's Peak, open to the four winds, shelters the Sacred Footprint revered by millions of the human race*



*A human stream of priests and pilgrims flows without ceasing into the innermost sanctuary of the Temple of the Sacred Tooth at Kandy*





*Architecturally insignificant, the most noticeable features of the Temple at Kandy are grotesque carvings and mythological frescoes*



*Swaying gently to and fro, the hooded cobras display genuine serpentine delight at the shrilly-piped airs of their Tamil charmers*



*Skilled in lapidary work, the crafty Moormen endeavour to keep the trade of cutting and polishing Ceylonese gems in their own hands*

Photos, Platé, Ltd.





*Mighty hunters, the Rock Veddas' skill as archers is far-famed ;  
not for nothing are they descendants of the Yakkas of antiquity*



*Only a handful remains of the wild, shy Veddas, remnants of the  
race conquered by the Sinhalese more than two thousand years ago*

Photos, Platé, Ltd



*In contrast with the more civilized Veddas of village and coasts, these gentle, timid savages of the Eastern Ceylon jungles shun the human presence and are ever waging noiseless warfare with wild beasts*

Photo, Platé, Ltd.



## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

of deer; leopards skulk after their prey; bear and wild boar may be found by those who know where to look for them. Among smaller beasts, jackals and flying foxes are abundant, porcupines and tortoises fairly common. Monkeys live in the island in thousands, the two kinds being wanderoos and rilawas. Crocodiles swarm in the tanks. Most of these are small, but here and there, in some black, secluded pool, may be found one giant beast, revered by the whole neighbourhood, and propitiated by the scanty population around, under the idea of his being an evil spirit. That weird creature, the chameleon, can be picked out on a tree quite near to dwelling-houses, and there are many lizards. Snakes are fairly common, and the larger kinds, python and cobra, are met with in the deep jungles.

The glittering fireflies are a never-failing source of interest to visitors from colder climates, charming no less by their brilliance than their vagaries and incomprehensible methods of illumination. Sometimes whole avenues of trees will be picked out with the fairy lights, and another night, with a temperature apparently the same, there will not be one visible.

Ceylon is above all countries the land of jewels. It is said that of the better-known kinds only the diamond, turquoise, and emerald are not found here. The pearl fisheries are celebrated the world over. They are carried on in the Gulf of Manaar, the divers being chiefly Tamils, who are bred to the business and keep it in the family as much as possible, as do the rickshaw men their trade. A few Moormen have taken it up

also. It is, of course, a specialty which can only be undertaken by trained and picked men. The whole shore is rendered uninhabitable whilst the putrefaction of the oysters is in progress.

Sapphires, star sapphires, rubies, topaz, amethyst, moonstones (peculiar to this country), aquamarines, and many another less known gem are found here. The principal gem-pits are at Ratna-



FINE TYPE OF THE CEYLON MOORMEN

The Moormen, the most energetic traders of Ceylon, claim to be descended from Arabian merchants who settled on the island two thousand years ago, and so represent that great branch of the human race, the Semitic

*Photo. Photo. Ltd.*

pura. It is one of the joys of the tourist to visit the shops of the gem merchants and see piled in glittering heaps wealth in its most attractive form. And the confidence these jewellers repose in the faith of a European, even in these suspicious days, is amazing. Tourists straight off from the ship may sit and handle the precious stones at their pleasure. The shopkeeper is a



A TOUCH OF NATIVE LIFE ON A COUNTRY ROAD IN THE LOWLANDS OF CEYLON

In Ceylon the landscape is never wasteful; there is an abundance of interesting objects at every turn. The very highways are bordered with an organized and judicious display of fruit and blossom; among these mango blossoms, white orchids, blue and other fragrant flowers. A veritable paradise! Now is it surprising that Adam should have been credited with choosing this island as a resting place after the gates of the first Paradise had been closed against him.





VILLAGE SCENE IN THE "UTMOST INDIAN ISLE," AS CEYLON WAS STYLED BY THE GEOGRAPHERS OF OLD

It is impossible to exaggerate the beauty of Ceylon. Even the lowliest village seems like a special charm; and the jungle with its riotous splendour of tropical trees and flowers is never far away—that jungle which Sir Edwin Arnold so vividly describes as "a huge tangled tangle of the forest world, a forest of boundless propagation." Every corner where water lingers or sunrays fall is soon clothed with straggling vines, ferns to live and bloom and bear seed.

## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA



### THE OLD ORDER GIVES PLAGE TO THE NEW

Styles seldom vary in Ceylon. A strip of cotton cloth is always fashionable. Staunch conservatism, however, cannot be expected of the rising generation who in babyhood are decked out in the frills and furbelows of Western fashions

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

strong believer in fate and luck. "You want opal?" he asks. "No; I not give him. Opal not a good stone—bring you bad luck! What? You born October? Oh, all right; I find you best opal in my shop!" Such phrases are still heard among them.

The sapphires are perhaps the most bewildering of all the stones to an amateur. We are accustomed to think of a sapphire as being dark blue; but here they are all colours, even a sort of indigo or mouse grey; but the most extraordinary is the star sapphire, which has in it rays of light so ingrained that whichever way it is turned you see a perfectly formed radiating star of light shining out of the stone. The

rubies cannot compare with those of Burma, but Ceylon has two distinctive stones of her own, the catseye and the moonstone. The soft shining light of the moonstone has a radiance quite peculiar, and as it is not very expensive it holds a firm place in popular esteem. But there are moonstones and moonstones, and those who intend to buy had better first examine their prospective purchases through a powerful lens to see their clearness and quality. The island possesses another source of mineral wealth in the plumbago which is dug up in some parts.

The people of Ceylon associate flowers intimately with their worship, and in few countries is there a greater wealth of flowering plants and shrubs. Outside the temples of the Buddha, or at the base of the sacred Bo-Tree, little saucers of the Temple Flower, arranged neatly for sale to worshippers, can be

seen at any time. The rose-red lotus is sold in pyramidal bunches of carefully selected blooms, placed so as to give the impression of one gigantic flower. Champac, allamanda, hibiscus, and many another glowing blossom, help to make up the gorgeous piles. Among the ruins discovered at Polonnaruwa is a flower-altar, built in the old days for the reception of offerings of this kind, to be raised toward the blue of the skies, held up by fantastically carven pillars.

The most noticeable flowering shrub to the casual observer, because most easily seen, is perhaps the gloriosa superba, like a large scarlet honeysuckle, which rears its royal head on the



## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

roadsides or in forest glades. The trumpet shaped blooms of the datura are white, seen in their morning freshness, but turn rosy pink with the approach of evening before they fade. The cassia bushes, carrying flowers resembling laburnum, are very common. In some of the specimens the bunches of flowers stand pyramidically upward instead of drooping, in others they are terra-cotta instead of sulphur yellow. The brilliant red of the flame trees in bloom is seen to perfection at Kandy. Orchids grow in the deeper jungle, while masses of yellow daisies and the ubiquitous lantana decorate the roadsides.

The roads are mostly good on the surface, though narrow.



### BLITHE MAIDENHOOD IN CEYLON

The comboy, or long skirt, is worn by men and women alike. Sinhalese women delight in jewellery, and it is an invariable sight to see bangles on both arms and ankles, and rings on their fingers and toes



### HIGHLAND BEAUTY UNADORNED

Sinhalese women of the highlands generally wear a single coloured cloth. With their brilliant eyes, white teeth, long glossy black hair, usually coiled firmly behind their heads, and gentle manners, they are a most attractive people

*Photos, Platé, Ltd.*

In the flat country there is nothing very striking in the scenery, which is in keeping with the simplicity of the people. They may be seen working in their paddy fields, with ungainly buffaloes as assistants, surrounded by the little white cranes, or paddy birds. The Sinhalese can work hard enough when it is a question of their own produce, but they dislike coolie work, and only do it spasmodically or under necessity. In the midst of some of their plots are little thatched shelters raised on rickety bamboo



#### BEATING AND CRUSHING PLUMBAGO INTO POWDER AT COLOMBO

The two established mineral industries of Ceylon are the digging for plumbago, or graphite, and for precious stones. The production of plumbago, the only mineral of commercial importance in Ceylon, is steadily increasing, and the annual yield of the mines in working amounts to many thousands of tons. The industry, in its various departments including, carting, preparing, packing, and shipping—provides employment for about 100,000 Sinhalese men and women.

*Photo, Underwood & Underwood*



#### AN EARLY PROCESS IN THE MAKING OF LEAD PENCILS

The crushed graphite is sifted through various sieves, and the powder finally blended with other substances according to the hardness of the pencil required. Ceylon graphite is considered the best for making crucibles, and is also used for the manufacture of grate polish, paints, dry lubricants, and for foundry facings. This mineral is distributed from Ceylon over a remarkably wide range of the earth.

*Photo, Living Gallery*





#### LACE-MAKING ON THE ISLE OF PALMS

In Ceylon, aptly described as a "Treasure Island, yielding many rare and beautiful things to enrich the world," it is not surprising to find that the inborn skill of the lowly village folk turns with success to various home industries. But lace-making is not the only example of fine handiwork, for Ceylon possesses many an old-world wonder of "fairy-like lace-work sculptured in marble"

*Photo, Living Galleries*



#### SINHALESE MILL FOR EXTRACTING OIL FROM COCONUTS

There is no place in the world in which the coconut palm flourishes as it does in Ceylon, where it is estimated that twenty millions of these trees are to be found. The coconut kernels are broken into pieces and dried, when they are known as copra, from which the oil is extracted by pressure or boiling. 500 lb. of copra should supply about twenty-five gallons of oil

*Photo, Pathikere Photo Service*



#### SINHALESE CARAVAN IN A KANDYAN VILLAGE

Little bullock gigs, or hackeries, drawn by active brahmin bulls, are for hire in most Sinhaese towns, large or small. This is a "long-distance" conveyance, and may even contain a mattress and a pillow or two to make the journey more comfortable for the traveller. The average speed of two miles an hour may be exceeded if the roads are in their prime and the stolid bullocks not too sleepy

*Photo, Riving Gallimore*



#### SLOW BUT SURE METHOD OF TRAVELLING IN CEYLON

Indian humped bulls are seen in large numbers all over the island; they do the work of transport for many districts and draw down thousands of chests of Ceylon tea to the ports. A Sinhaese hackery owner can earn many an honest rupee with his quaint light conveyance and clumsy-plodding bullock —the pride of his heart—by driving men across round the town to see the native sights

*Photo, G. E. Milton*





#### SACRED STONE EFFIGIES OF A DECAYED FOREST SANCTUARY

This gigantic recumbent figure of Buddha, hewn from solid rock, is to be found at Polonnaruwa, the mighty medieval city which became the capital of Ceylon after the downfall of Anuradhapura. Striding at his head, with crossed arms, is Aranda, Buddha's favourite disciple. Pilgrims from all parts of the island come and go unceasingly along the rough track leading to this desolate rock temple.



#### WHERE BUDDHA SLEEPS THE DREAMLESS SLEEP OF NIRVANA

The city of Polonnaruwa lies buried beneath the soil, covered with myriad tangled creepers of the jungle. A few stately ruins remain to suggest vanished glories, otherwise desolation and decay reign supreme. And Buddha sleeps, enveloped in the mystery of the silent solemn forest, and undisturbed by the tidal thriving of pilgrims who have come many a weary mile for the good of their souls.

*Photos, G. E. Milton*



#### BUDDHA HAS NO SCARCITY OF FAITHFUL FOLLOWERS IN CEYLON

In lowly attitudes of worship these pious pilgrims prostrate themselves before a shrine. During the regular pilgrim season thousands make their way to the venerated, far-renowned island shrines. Aged men and women with infinite pain and toil accomplish long journeys of several hundreds of miles; and so earnest are they that the hardships encountered en route pass them unnoticed

*Photo, Associated Photo Service*



## CEYLON: THE GARDEN OF BUDDHA

posts, into which the owners can creep to scare away the wild animals from their crops. The tilt carts, with their palm-leaf thatch covering, are always a feature in the landscape.

In the villages the bazaar shops show an assortment of fruit and vegetables with a large choice. Plantains, melons, jack-fruit, papaws, giant pumpkins, and onions abound. Hand made baskets and simple country-fashioned gear are to be bought in most places. In some of the larger places, such as Matale, the hum of innumerable sewing-machines can be heard all down the main street.

The people are as fond of bathing as the Burmese, and, like them, let down their long hair to be washed. The irrigation canals and special bathing-pools provided by a thoughtful Government are freely used. In the showery weather men and women alike may be seen walking about with the huge leaf of a talipot palm as an umbrella.

This folds up under the arm conveniently, and when held by the stalk makes a very effective shelter. Four men putting their palm-leaves together can set up a tent immediately. From the talipot are made the olas, or palm-leaf books used by the monks. The talipot flowers only once in its lifetime, and when it does is a most noticeable feature in the landscape, throwing up a creamy froth of millions of minute blossoms, sometimes reaching twenty feet, or more. When the blossoms turn to small nuts the tree sickens and dies.

In the province of Batticaloa, north of the vast parklike country, is the



FIRST COUSIN OF THE BREAD FRUIT TREE

The jack tree produces the largest of all edible fruits in a very peculiar manner. It throws huge pods from the trunk and branches, and suspends them by a short thick stalk. The whole fruit is eaten by the natives; the soft yellow substance enclosed in the rough green skin is eaten raw, and the kernels embedded in it are roasted. The wood is highly valued for making furniture

haunt of the primitive people of the island, the Veddass, who still live in a simple state. Some live in villages, and though shy and wild, are tolerably civilized; others—the Rock Veddass—still haunt the deeper jungles and live as cave-dwellers. In all cases they are shy rather than savage. They are celebrated for their skill with the bow, and keep themselves isolated from all possible contact with the other races.

A large number of the population live by fishing, but it is the Sinhalese who are mainly deep-sea fishers, while the Tamils keep to the shore.



# WOMEN WORSHIPPERS AT TEMPLE OF THE SACRED TOOTH OF BUDDHA

These Buddhist nuns have passed many hours in prayer before the seven golden and jewelled shrines at Kandy, which protect the palladium of Ceylon, object of deepest veneration to many millions of people, the Tooth of *Gautama Buddha*. This covered relic, which arrived in Ceylon in the fourth century, is upheld by a twist of golden wire from the heart of a large golden lotus blossom



# Ceylon

## II. Its Buddhist Kings and European Conquerors

By A. D. Innes, M.A.

Author of "Short History of the British in India"

THE island of Ceylon, separated, but not cut off, from the Indian mainland by Palk Straits, has never formed an integral part of any of the Indian Empires; and while it forms a portion of the British Empire, it is in the character of a Crown Colony, having no connexion with the Government of India, though its annexation was the outcome of an expedition from Madras. This relation to India, at once of association and separation, marks the history of the island from the earliest times.

The aborigines were undoubtedly akin to the Tamil stock of Dravidians in the southern extremity of the Indian peninsula, whether they reached the island in some prehistoric period before its severance from the continent, or by navigating Palk Strait with its chain of islets. But, like India itself, Ceylon has undergone an early Aryan conquest and domination, Moslem penetration, and finally European subjugation. The Aryan conquest is represented by the Sinhalese, the most advanced of the population; the people of the highlands would seem to be of the aboriginal stock; the north is mainly Dravidian, reinforced from Southern India, while the leaven of Mahomedans, the Moormen, are generally credited with Arab origin.

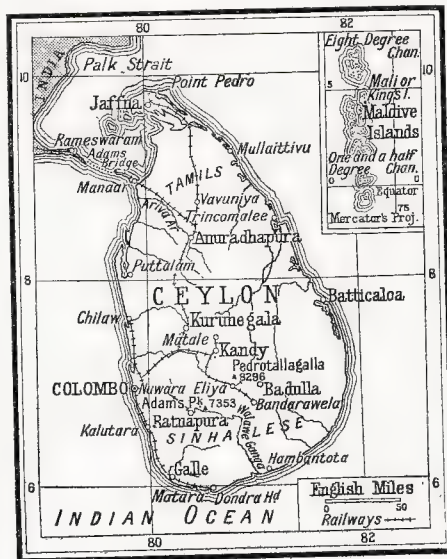
The ancient people of the island figure in no complimentary fashion in the Hindu epic Ramayana; but the Rama myth is not history, though it has historical elements. As a matter of fact, it seems clear that Aryan occupation took place before Brahmanism dominated the conquering race, and various circumstances point to a maritime immigration from Gujerat as its source, rather than the Brahman penetration of the Deccan from Hindustan, since the caste system was apparently only very partially developed among the Sinhalese,

and the Brahman is almost unknown. The more or less mythical founder of the Aryan dynasty, which by the third century B.C. had been ruling Ceylon for some hundreds of years, was Wijaya, whose grandsire had been a lion. Hence the Royal House bore the patronymic of Sehala (Lion), of which the names Sinhalese (or Singhalese) and Ceylon are corruptions. There were dealings with the Pandu dynasty of Madura in the south of India, and successive great monarchs were Panduwardewa and Pendukabhaya, organiser and legislator, whose names represent stages of political and social development rather than definite individuals, until at last an actual historical ruler emerges in the third century B.C., Dewanampiya Tissa, the contemporary of the great Maurya emperor, Asoka.

Asoka was the great champion, the imperial prophet of Buddhism. Under his immediate predecessors, the Maghada dynasty on the Ganges had extended its sway over two-thirds of India, and Asoka won recognition of his own sovereignty from most of what was left. But though he began his career as a conqueror, his devotion to Buddhist doctrines taught him to detest war and bloodshed. He did not subjugate Ceylon, yet the Sinhalese monarch voluntarily submitted to his moral supremacy, acknowledged his over-

lordship, and received the Buddhist doctrine and the Buddhist mission which Asoka dispatched to Ceylon under his son or, more probably his younger brother Mahinda.

Buddhism, then, became the religion of the Sinhalese, in its pure form, in the third quarter of the third century B.C. Monasteries and nunneries were established under vows of poverty, much as Christian monasticism established itself centuries afterwards in medieval Europe, to pass through similar stages of



CEYLON AND ITS PEOPLES



**FINE SPECIMEN OF THE TEMPLE ELEPHANTS**

Attached to the Dalada Maligawa, or Temple of the Tooth, are some forty fine elephants which, richly caparisoned with gorgeous trappings, play an important rôle in the Pera-hera, the great night festival of Buddha held annually at Kandy

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

alternating corruption and reformation to final decay.

During the thousand years after the reign of Tissa, there were endlessly recurring wars with the Tamil states or kingdoms of the Carnatic, of Madura, or of Tanjore on the neighbouring continent, wars which usually meant that the northern half of the island was overrun and occupied for longer or shorter periods by the Tamils, till some Sinhalese leader arose who smote the invader, recovered the Sinhalese supremacy, and reinstated himself in the ancient capital at Anuradhapura. The final deliverance was effected by Wijaya Bahu, whose victorious reign covers the last half of the eleventh century A.D. He brought all Ceylon under his sway, but disruption followed his death, and more than half a century passed before Ceylon was again united under the mightiest of her rulers, Parakama Bahu. Under him, and under another Parakama in the thirteenth century, Ceylon reached

its highest pitch of prosperity. With the opening of the fourteenth century, the Sinhalese chronicles become hopelessly meagre. The once great dominion broke up into petty principalities, and the curtain rises again, though only partially, with the coming of the Portuguese early in the sixteenth century.

For the first time, Vasco da Gama had traversed the Indian Ocean, and European ships rounding the Cape of Good Hope had found their way to the Indian peninsula in 1498. Under the name of Taprobane, the island had been known to ancient geographers, and envoys from it had visited the courts of early Roman emperors, but for centuries the East had been practically obliterated from the ken of the Western world by the Moslem barrier. The discovery of the ocean route now turned the flank of Islam. In the twenty years following the voyage of Da Gama, the Portuguese were winning the mastery of the Indian Ocean, where hitherto the Arabs had been supreme. In 1505 their ships had touched at Ceylon, and ten years later the nominal king of Ceylon granted the new maritime power permission to establish a trading station at

Colombo. The foreign trade of Ceylon—mainly the export of cinnamon, the valuable product of which it enjoyed a practical monopoly—had hitherto been in the hands of the Moors, the seafaring Arabs with whom the Sinhalese had no quarrel; but it was a primary object with the Portuguese to abolish their competition. Once the Portuguese had obtained a foothold on the island, they made it their business to secure mastery of the ports and coasts.

The Sinhalese rulers were forced by degrees to retire into the interior. Christianity was rapidly spread among the natives by the greatest of missionaries, François Xavier himself, though the appeal of Christian doctrine was largely discredited by the very un-Christian practices and fanatical intolerance of the Portuguese. The native religion, which had conceded perfect freedom of worship and practice to the Hindu, the Mahomedan, and finally to the Christian, found its shrines



## CEYLON & ITS STORY

subjected to desecration and ruin, and its most sacred relics devoted to utter destruction—among them the reputed tooth of Buddha. Nevertheless, about the middle of the sixteenth century the king, Dharma Pauli Raja, himself became a convert, and later went so far as to name as his heir the Most Catholic King, Philip II. of Spain, who in 1580 annexed the crown of Portugal.

The Dutch appeared on the scene in 1602, yet it was not till 1658 that the Portuguese were finally and completely ejected from the island.

The Dutch were traders, with no lust for territorial conquests; and, like the English, but unlike the Portuguese and Spaniards, they were entirely tolerant of all native religions. They entered upon the Portuguese possessions in Ceylon, which meant the ports and the seaboard and much of the more productive territory inland, but they did not aggressively interfere with the Sinhalese kingdom in the interior, nor did the English interfere with them. Until the close of the seventeenth century their maritime commerce still led that of England, and Dutch Ceylon prospered accordingly, although after a time it lost the very valuable monopoly of the cinnamon trade.

But the island was to change masters

once more. In 1793 the lately-born French Republic was at war with half Europe. Three years later Holland had become a French dependency, and the Stadtholder was a fugitive living in England. Her de jure ruler was on the British side, her de facto government was controlled by France. Britain was mistress of the seas; Dutch colonial ports had to be secured against French occupation. The Dutch government at Colombo surrendered with no more than a formal protest to a British expedition dispatched from Madras in 1796. For two years the Dutch colony was administered from Madras; then in 1798 it was formally taken over as a British Crown Colony. It was excepted from the Colonies restored to Holland by the treaties of Amiens and Vienna, and has remained a British Crown Colony ever since. At first the Sinhalese kingdom of Kandy was left in its nominal independence, but the violence of its ruler and the murder of merchants who were British subjects led to the usual result. The king was deposed and deported, and the government was taken over by the British in 1815. Since that time the island has enjoyed the proverbial bliss of having no history—other than that of the normal peaceful development it has experienced under British administration.

## CEYLON: FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

In the Indian Ocean, south of Hindustan, from which it is separated by Palk Strait, a chain of sand islands, known as Adam's Bridge, extends from the island to the mainland. Length from Point Palmyra to Dondra Head, 271 miles; greatest width, 139 miles from Colombo to Sangemankande. Total area, 25,481 square miles; population, estimated, 4,500,000. Latter consists of over 3,016,000 Sinhalese, 1,121,000 Tamils, 285,000 Moormen, or non-Malay Mahomedans, 29,000 Burghers, 14,000 Malays, 4,400 aboriginal Veddas, 8,400 Europeans, and about 21,000 others. Of these 65 per cent. are engaged in agriculture.

### Government and Constitution

Crown Colony, administered by Governor with Executive Council of seven and Legislative Council of thirty-seven, of whom sixteen are elective; others nominated by Governor to represent Kandyan, Mahomedan, Indian, and other interests. Eleven of the sixteen represent territorial divisions, and two the Europeans. For administrative purposes, island divided into nine provinces, each in charge of a Government Agent. In the villages local affairs managed by native councils.

### Defence

Compulsory service for Europeans was introduced in 1917. Bodies of local troops are organized for defence. Small garrison of Imperial troops. Harbour of Colombo protected. Police force about 3,000.

### Commerce and Industries

Ceylon produces about one-sixth of the world's tea; exports in 1920 were 185 million pounds,

of which 120 million pounds went to Great Britain. Principal grain is rice. Other products include coconuts, coffee, cinnamon, vanilla, areca-nut, tobacco. One-fourth of the island under cultivation. Forests yield ebony and satinwood. Over one hundred plumbago mines, and several hundreds of small gem quarries, from which are obtained sapphires, rubies, catseyes, and moon-stones. Graphite also obtained. Pearl-fishery in the Gulf of Manaar. Native industries: tortoiseshell and lacquer work, jewellery, fans, wood-carving. Imports (1920), £24,061,812; exports, £18,419,698.

There are about 600 miles of broad gauge and about 100 miles of narrow gauge railways worked by the Government, which also controls the telegraphs and telephones.

### Religion and Education

There are 2,770,000 Buddhists, mostly Sinhalese; of the Tamils, 980,000 are Hindus; and there are about half a million Christians and 300,000 Mahomedans.

A separate Government department has charge of education, which is free and unsectarian in vernacular schools. These consist of 895 Government schools, attendance 124,000; 1,868 State-aided schools, attendance 197,000; 1,350 unaided schools, attendance 28,000. About 50,000 children attend 278 English schools, where fees are charged. There are a Royal College and Government training college for teachers, technical schools, and eighty-four industrial schools.

### Chief Towns

Colombo, capital (population 244,100), Jaffna (42,400), Galle (39,000), Kandy (32,000). Trincomalee is a naval station.



SANTIAGO'S SPLENDID PROMENADE, THE AVENIDA DE LAS DELICIAS, OR THE ALAMEDA

Five cities in the world have a thoroughfare to rival the Alameda, with its spacious footways and cobble roads for tramcars and wheeled traffic, its many fountains, statues, and shady trees. Looking north-west along the avenue there are partial glimpses of the magnificent Andean heights, perpetually snow-capped, but changing in hue with the daily journey of the sun. So wide and long is the Alameda that many thousands may promenade there without encountering



# Chile

## I. Its Varied Climes & Its Virile People

By J. A. Hammerton

Author of "The Argentine Through English Eyes"

THE best way to arrive in Chile is across the Andes. Few sensations of travel equal, and scarcely any can surpass, the first sight of the great green valleys that lie at the feet of the majestic mountains up which the railway has so toilsomely borne us, and down whose western declivities we proceed at scarcely any increase of pace, but with giddy heads as we behold the vast slopes falling steeply into the immense mysterious hollows of these mountain masses. As the traveller descends farther and farther into this charming land of the Far West, even though the obsession of the everlasting Argentine pampa has already been somewhat dissipated by the sight of the vineyards and sub-tropical vegetation on the eastern slopes of the great mountain range, the marvellous riot of colour and cultivated luxuriance of flower and fruit which greet us in Central Chile come as a pleasurable shock.

The Chileans are a small people; they are less than four millions in number. Their country, too, is small, as sizes go in South America. It is a strip of coast some 2,800 miles long, and although that is between

three and four times as long as Great Britain, the land is very narrow. At no point is it broader than three hundred miles, its average breadth being less than one hundred. This strip is bounded for a very long distance by the magnificent Andes mountains, which therefore dominate the landscape. From most parts of the country their snowy summits can be seen. They endow with a crisp and invigorating air its climate, which, though varying greatly between the most northerly and the

southerly latitudes, may be described on the whole as temperate and healthy. This, in its turn, has influenced the Chilean temperament. The people are notably less impulsive, less excitable than Brazilians or Argentines. They are sedate in their manners, less voluble. The streets of even the large towns are oddly silent. The usual noisy manifestations of city life are not so noticeable, there is no hubbub of talk among the pedestrians along the pavements. Even the students as they come from their classes walk sedately and show little of the "animal spirits" of youth. All classes are



ONE OF THE CARABINEROS

These are picked men of the Chilean military establishment, splendidly mounted, and in the wilder places of the Andes they are a terror to evil-doers

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS



### HOW THE CHILEAN MANTO IS WORN

The manto is a peculiarly Chilean item of woman's dress. It consists of thin black material drawn over the head and folded and pinned round the neck, the rest of it hanging gracefully over much of the costume

*Photo, Rivas Freire*

pleasant in their manners, but they are not effusive with strangers. Some visitors have called their quietness "melancholy," but the same observers would probably say that the English used to be melancholy before they threw off their reserve and let their emotions have freer play. The shadow of the mountains lies upon the national character, and has been blamed for the prevalence of drunkenness among the labouring classes. Chile, like Scotland, certainly favours the theory that hilly countries breed a taste for stimulants.

It has become a commonplace to compare the Chileans with the English, and they like it; but some of them prefer to be known as "los yanquis del sur," the Yankees of the South

(believing themselves so go-ahead and energetic in comparison with the other Latin Americans). Although in the mass of people the prevailing colour of hair and eyes is dark, many exceptions are to be seen; fair hair and almost blue eyes are not by any means unknown among them, as among the inhabitants of Spain itself. They are fonder of joking than other South American races; even practical jokes, which elsewhere would be resented as unpardonable and might lead to bloodshed, are practised among them with good-natured enjoyment. There is less of the so-called melancholy among the educated than among the mass of people. In the clubs one hears a flow of lively conversation. The greetings are hearty. The prevailing mood seems to be one of cheerfulness, even of gaiety.

In Chile, as in England until recent years, the horse is preferred to the motor. There are still far more who drive horses than who are owners of cars. But the reason is different: there are few roads fit for motoring, while the splendid horses of the country, which still show strong evidence of the old Arab strain, can go everywhere, and are indispensable to all who live away from the large towns. Racing is one of their favourite amusements. So far are some of them carried by their passion for this form of gambling—for that is all it amounts to—that they gather to listen to descriptions of races given through the telephone by an eye-witness on the course. As the race is going on the eye-witness speaks into the telephone, saying which horses lead; describes the running, and any





#### WHERE STREET DEPARTMENT IS CONTROLLED BY CONVENTIONALISM

In the cities of Chile European dress and ways are much in vogue; nevertheless, it would come amiss for a lady to be seen casually conversing with a man, even a relative, in the street, and "mixed" companies in the public thoroughfares are not common except on Sundays during church-going hours, or in the plazas when the bands play.



#### RETURNING FROM CHURCH SERVICE AT SANTIAGO

A very characteristic group of Santiago ladies is seen in this photograph, which is also an excellent illustration of the variety of ways in which the mantles may be worn effectively and yet conform to the Church regulation which prohibits the women of the country from retaining the sanctuary with any other form of headdress.

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

incidents that may occur ; and ends up with a thrilling account of the finish. Many miles away a crowd listens breathless to his description, and gets, although at second-hand, the excitement of the course.

In Chile, too, one finds old houses set amidst delightful gardens, with avenues of trees, lawns, flower-beds, and fountains, just as they might have been laid out by an English landscape gardener of the nineteenth century.

### Wealth of Flower and Fruit

The flowers are, of course, far more profuse in their growth and more varied in their form and colouring ; but there are hedgerows as in England, and these are covered in early summer with the dog-rose, while in autumn they are weighted with blackberries. This delicious fruit is as little appreciated by the Chileans as it was thirty years ago by the country population of England. When they systematically gather the crop, which is abundant beyond the belief of those who have only seen the blackberry under European skies, they will be able to add to their prosperity largely by exporting jam.

The strawberry, too, ripens to perfection in Chile, which again reminds the British visitor of his own country. This the Chileans do value. Strawberry culture is well understood, and huge beds are to be seen in all parts where the conditions are favourable. Chile is a land of abundant fruit. The peach, the pear, the fig, the quince, all flourish. Walnut trees do very well. In certain districts excellent apples are grown. The grapes make good wine. The cherimoya, a species of custard apple, also grows in profusion.

### A Smiling Fairyland

There is no more beautiful scene than a Chilean spring-time landscape in the great longitudinal valley anywhere south of the province of Aconcagua. Save that the massive peaks of the Andes are always distantly in view to the east, and the lower coastal range lies purple against the sunset to the west, the country within this valley has

ordinarily many of the features of Kent or Sussex, but in spring-time every tree is laden with blossom—blossoms red, white, blue, yellow, and pale green. It is then a veritable fairyland of colour, and in this respect unlike any I have ever looked upon elsewhere. North of Valparaíso the landscape begins to change, and great stony hillsides covered with thousands of that fantastic tree known as the “ monkey puzzle,” which is a native of the country and is properly named the Chile pine (*Araucaria imbricata*), hem in the lesser valleys, where meadowland and orchard still exist, though with lessening fertility as we near the great plantless regions of the north, where desert sand and nitrate allow no green thing to flourish.

From this it may be gathered that in the main it is a smiling country, which leaves a comfortable impression of natural wealth and of a nation that benefits by this as a whole, instead of letting the cream be taken off by a small number, leaving only skim milk for the rest. The rows of tall poplars which fringe the roads and fields add to the charm of the landscape.

### English Views of Home and Women

The rich colouring of flowers and flowering shrubs rejoices the eye. The land speaks of careful tilth and of a pride in possession.

The plots are divided by neat mud walls, with tiled tops to them to prevent their destruction in the rainy seasons. The farmsteads are snug. On stock farms the fences are well kept, and the grass land plentiful in feed for horses and cattle. In the south there are large flocks of British sheep, owned mostly by British settlers, several of whom came from New Zealand, and have done very well for themselves and for their adopted country ; and there are still greater numbers of German farmers in the southern provinces 'twixt Concepción and Llanquihui.

Yet another point in which the Chileans like to think they are nearer to the English than to any other race is the growth among them of a comparative freedom for women. It is necessary





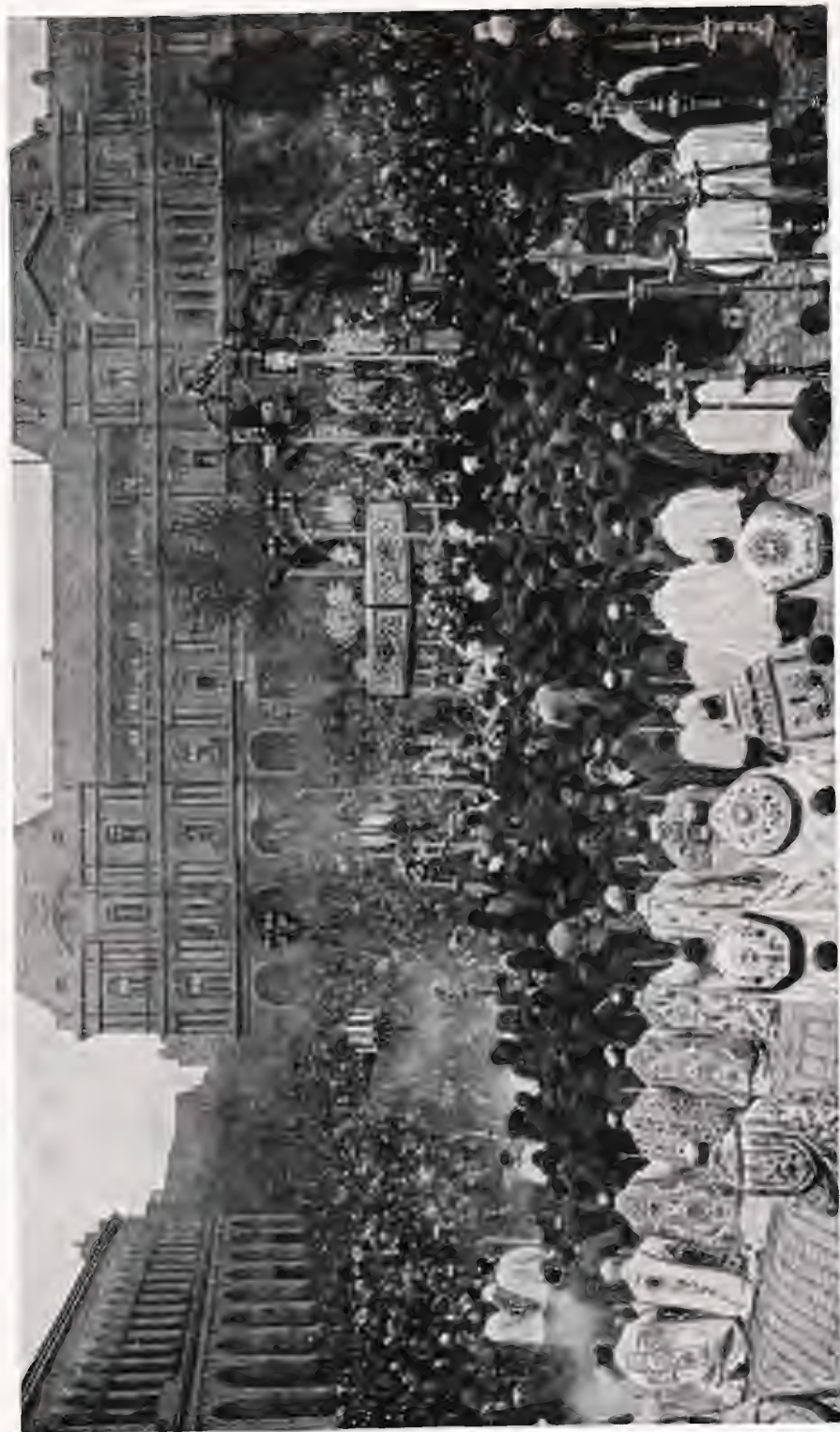
#### PLANTING A MEMORIAL TREE AT A SANTIAGO PUBLIC SCHOOL

There is enthusiasm for education among the Chileans, and especially in the capital city, where there are also excellent schools of agriculture and engineering, two sciences vital to the prosperity of the land. There is a sentimental love of ceremony among the people, and the planting of a memorial tree at one of the public schools is treated with becoming gravity



#### ENCOURAGING THE STUDY OF BOTANY AMONG SANTIAGO SCHOOLGIRLS

In a country of such natural production as Chile, the student of botany has the richest fields to explore, and the educational authorities are very active in preparing the study of this science. These little maids in their businesslike school frocks are busy with their carefully-labeled flower-pots. They appreciate the benefits of outdoor lessons to the full



#### IMPOSING RELIGIOUS CEREMONY IN THE PLAZA DE ARMAS AT SANTIAGO

The solemnity of the Church, which is very remarkable throughout Chile, is nowhere more conspicuous than in the capital city. Here religious ceremonials and processions occur frequently, and are observed with obvious signs of reverence by insurance crowds, though the women are chiefly the real devotees. The traffic of the central parts of Santiago is often held up so that some feast day of the Church may have due observance.

Photo: Allen, February





**SPECTACLE DEAR TO THE HEART OF EVERY CHILEAN: MILITARY REVIEW IN THE COURSE OF PARK, SANTIAGO**  
 Chile's military success in the war of the Pacific, when she thrashed Bolivia and Peru, has led to her people a warlike disposition which takes pride in the display of armed strength. Thanks to their German instructors, the Chilean army has been organized on very efficient lines, and its annual manoeuvres create widespread interest. Military reviews in Santiago are common, the most recent of this tenet being held off park during recent military display.

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS



### CATS' MEAT MAN IN SANTIAGO

The vendor of cats' meat in Chile differs from his prototype in London chiefly in the easy way he carries his main basket on his head

*Photo, Gallardo*

to insert "comparative," for it is only when we take into account the women of other South American states that those of Chile can be called emancipated. They have to some extent risen above the condition of playthings for men, but they are still very carefully sheltered while they are girls. None of the liberty which the North American and the English girl have long enjoyed, and which the French girl since the War seems inclined to claim also, has yet been granted to the young women of Chile. The married women do, some of them, enjoy comradeship with men. They have induced men to treat them as reasonable beings, not as pets who must be cajoled with compliments, nor as the natural prey of any man who can capture them by soft speeches and

sentimental humbug. They go about more freely than do women in the Argentine or in Brazil. The Chileans, indeed, were among the first nations to encourage women to earn their living by work in competition with men. They had women street-car conductors even before the Great War, which introduced them in so many countries when men became scarce. The beauty of Chilean women is celebrated, and there are many records of their intelligence and bravery as well.

One oft-quoted example which illustrates these qualities was given by the sixteen-year-old daughter of Don Claudio Vicuña, a prominent Chilean politician during the Civil War in 1891. A bomb which exploded was thrown into the house, then another, which did not go off. The girl, instead of being terrified and fainting or going into hysterics, seized this second bomb and threw it out of a window. Then



### SMART AND SOLDIERLY

The Chilean soldiers are outwardly fit to bear comparison with those of any of the European armies that took a pride in such details before the Great War reduced their value

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*





#### THE WOMAN TRAM-CONDUCTOR A PRE-WAR FIGURE IN CHILE

The woman tram-conductor was familiar enough in Europe in the days of the Great War, but she has long been a feature of Chilean street traffic. It is worth recalling that the Chilean woman conductor also owes her job to war-time conditions, as the lack of men workers after the war with Bolivia and Peru resulted in women taking their place.

*Photo, Brown & Benson*

she began to struggle with the fire which the first bomb had started, and with the help of servants, who took courage when they saw how cool she was, she got the flames under. Nor was this all she did. It occurred to her that her father would be on his way home and might be attacked by the

miscreants who had bombed his house. She took his revolver and went to meet him, so that he might be able to defend himself.

It is a little surprising that the Church has not lost any of its hold upon the women of Chile, in spite of their comparative freedom. They most of



#### CHILEAN OFFICERS—NOT A PRE-WAR GROUP OF PRUSSIANS

It was only natural that the Chilean army, tutored by German officers, should have been equipped and dressed in Teutonic fashion, but it was disconcerting to the visitor to Chile at first to see the native soldiers as perfect reproductions of the German type. The outcome of the Great War, however, is producing modifications of Chilean military dress



#### SPANISH-AMERICAN PASSION FOR PUBLIC SPEAKING

Throughout the whole Spanish world no occasion that they offer an excuse for a speech is ever missed, and every second man has claims to be an orator. Their orations are almost invariably carefully prepared, and are usually read. They are chiefly noteworthy for lack of humour, and in this photograph it is evident that the orator is the person most enjoying the speech





#### CHILEAN CAPATAZ SURVEYING THE SCENE OF HIS RESPONSIBILITIES

He may be a rough-looking fellow, but he is pretty certain to have qualities of resource and decision before he is made capataz, or overseer of the numerous laborers employed on the estate, and his will is the determining factor in everything that affects these employees, as in all that really matters what the capataz says "goes."



#### INGENIOUS METHOD OF WATER TRANSPORT NEAR ANTOFAGASTA

In the region of the nitrate fields in the provinces of Antofagasta and Tarapaca there are hundreds of miles on which scarcely a green blade grows, and water has to be transported great distances, by pipes and otherwise. Here a barrel of water ingeniously harnessed to a donkey is being transported by means of its own rotundity.

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*



THE CHILEAN DESERT WHERE NATURE HAS SECRETED ONE OF HER GREATEST CHEMICAL LABORATORIES

As a result of the war of 1879 between Chile, Peru, and Bolivia, the Chilean Government annexed to its territory a large stretch of land in the north. A barren, rainless land, it furnishes, nevertheless, the most profitable branch of Chilean industry, for through its vast deposits of nitrate this desert zone supplies the means of fertility to other lands. This photograph illustrates a nitrate field with several workers boring test-holes

them still obey the injunction to go to mass every day, and in the morning hours, therefore, the streets are filled with figures in long black garments draped over the head and falling in graceful folds to the feet. This is the manto, the Chilean development of the Spanish mantilla, the prescribed costume for the worship of God.

The Church in Chile is still a branch of the Government. One of the Articles of the Constitution lays it down that the Roman Catholic religion is that of the State. The oath which the President of the Republic takes is in religious form. The Church receives a share of taxation, provided for it in the budget every year ; this goes a long way to cover its expenditure, though it has ample wealth beyond this. The religious orders have been left up to now in possession of their large properties. It is this which has induced the Church in Chile to accept the Republic. It knows there is no hope for any other form of government, and that if it did not recognise the constitution as a permanency it would soon be treated as it has been elsewhere.

For the Chilean men would not hesitate to cut the connexion between Church and State if there were any reason to do so. They do not share the women's respect for priestly authority. They are lax in their religious observances, though they encourage their wives and daughters to keep them up. The Church understands, therefore, that it must not be intolerant. It had to agree to other religions being given the right to hold services freely. Its yoke is easy and its burden light in comparison with those which are borne by the people of Spain.

The Chileans of the educated class spring chiefly from old Spanish settlers ; they plume themselves upon their descent from the conquerors of the new world in the sixteenth century. Thus there is a distinctly aristocratic class, which has managed





#### THE SCENE AFTER CHEMICALS HAVE DISCOVERED CHEMICALS

The beds of nitrate lie a few feet below the surface, buried beneath a conglomerate of clay and gravel, cemented with mineral sulphates and common salt. The soil is broken up by blasting a charge placed in a test-hole, the nitrate-producing material being disclosed by the explosion. The caliche, or impure sodium nitrate, usually found in veined white masses, is then extracted

until lately to keep to itself both the land and the machinery of government, as well as the important posts in the administration and the direction of army and fleet. Here again there is a likeness between Chile and the England of an earlier age than this. Aristocratic families may send their sons also into medicine or the law, but even yet they are prejudiced against commerce. Wealthy Chileans are directors of banks or companies, but mercantile business they are often content to leave to foreigners.

While some of the leading families can justly claim uninterrupted descent from the aristocratic Spaniards of the old colonial days, the majority of the Chilean people are really the descendants of the Spanish Conquistadores or early settlers and a native race, the Araucanian, which successfully resisted all attempts at its subjugation by the adventurers from Spain. For decade after decade the struggle lasted; to end only in final peace and the merging of the two races, for we must always remember in respect to the Spanish conquest of South America that the Conquistadores were not companioned by their own women-folk, and the early colonisation was essentially

masculine. Of this merging the typical Chilean of to-day is the outcome.

When it is considered that the majority of the Conquistadores were drawn from that north-western corner of Spain which was the old Spanish Galicia, the inhabitants of which resisted both the ancient Roman conquest and the influences of the Moorish dominion in Spain, it will be seen that the modern Chilean is descended from two unconquered races, and without flattery it may be said that his descent is reflected in his leading characteristics of honesty, independence, and industry.

In some parts, most noticeably in the forestal districts of the south, are still to be found remnants of the Araucanian race without tincture of Spanish blood, and at most a very slight admixture. In appearance the Araucanians are like the Red Man of the United States. Many of the faces of their caciques or chiefs are noble and sympathetic, though they are disappointing when one tries to draw out corresponding characteristics or sentiments. Caupolicán is the national hero of the Araucanians, and a worthy part he played in the struggle with the Spaniards. His statue is a familiar one in Chile, for the Chileans honour his memory. In figure the



### OPERATIVES WORKING NITRATE CRUSHERS

The caliche, or crude nitrate of soda, is taken from the nitrate field to the "chacar," or works, where, in due course, it is crushed, boiled, filtered, and crystallized into the pure nitrate of soda, known as Chile saltpetre

Araucanians are square and thick-set. They are strong and enduring, but they sap their strength by intoxicants, which they drink, as the Russian peasants did before vodka was abolished, for the pleasure of insensibility. Returning with barrels of brandy which they have received in exchange for produce or the skins of animals, they do not always wait even to get into their houses. As soon as they reach their village they throw themselves from their horses, take a long drink, and in a few minutes fall down dead drunk, leaving the horses, more intelligent creatures than they are, to find their own way home.

In feature the Indians vary a great deal. Many are flat-nosed and belong to the Eskimo type. Their behaviour is solemn and exceedingly polite. They smile seldom, and they never shed tears if they can help it, for that is considered a sign of shameful weakness. They live in poor circumstances. Their habitations are made of wood, mud, or reeds, conical in shape, with straw roofs that slope down almost to the ground. In the roof is a hole to let the smoke of the fire lighted on the mud floor escape. They sleep on ox-hides. Their huts contain very little in the way of furniture, and are almost dark inside, for they do not make windows.

Drink is almost their only luxury. They prefer horsemeat to any other, and feed their horses, with the view of eating them, upon a diet that consists of potatoes, haricot beans, and maize. They are fond of drinking sheep's blood prepared with salt, pepper, onion and parsley, a disgusting

concoction. The chiefs have several wives, as many as they can afford to keep. The women indeed do a large part of the work, so they largely keep themselves. They love to deck themselves in red shawls; red is a favourite colour also for the ponchos, or cloaks of the men. Down the backs of the women hang two plaits of black, shiny, coarse hair. Of other attractions or adornments they seldom have any.

Although the climate is healthy the Indians are disappearing, and the death rate, even of the Chileans themselves, is high. They have never had the yellow fever scourge, but cholera has attacked





#### THE TANK-ROOM WHERE THE NITRATE IS BOILED

From the crushing-plant the caliche passes into the boiling-tanks, whence the saturated solution is poured into pans and left to recrystallize. From caliche the world's supply of sodium nitrate is obtained; the deposits of this substance only occur in North Chile, notably in Tarapacá Province. Caliche is largely used in the manufacture of saltpetre, nitric acid, trinitrophenol, and as a manure.



#### RUNNING OFF THE SATURATED SOLUTION OF NITRATE OF SODA

The caliche is drawn from the boiling-tanks, and the sodium nitrate allowed to crystallize out. Good caliche contains 40-45 per cent. of sodium nitrate, over 2,000,000 tons of which are exported annually. During the Great War Chilean nitrate provided valuable help to the Allies, and the increased production, due to the need of nitrate for military purposes, brought Chile unprecedented prosperity.





#### EMPTYING THE CRYSTALLIZING PANS INTO TRUCKS

When recrystallized the sodium nitrate is placed in trucks for exportation. A considerable population is employed in the nitrate industry, and busy ports fringe the coast of this desolate region, where every ounce of food must be imported by sea or rail. Work is constant day and night in the factories, which are surrounded by small towns, chiefly composed of shanty shacks for the workers.



#### NITRATE WORKS OF THE BROWN CHILEAN DESERT

The origin of these nitrate beds is still unknown; one theory has it that they were formed by seaweed in a submergence of the land, another that they are the remains of marine animals and birds. Iron tanks, tall chimneys, steam pumps, a chemical laboratory, and an iodine extracting house, are principal features of the vast premises belonging to the great Chilean nitrate industry.

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

them from time to time, though not for some years, while smallpox and other epidemics have taken heavy toll of the population, especially of the young children. It is impossible to walk through any town or village without encountering men and women horribly disfigured by smallpox, and yet vaccination is not compulsory, but is actually a political question. In Santiago, I remember a very severe epidemic of smallpox, during which victims of the disease were conveyed to the pest house in the common tramcars! And the smallpox hospital was next door to a large bacon-curing establishment!

### Ignorance and Infant Mortality

Mention of the child victims of this scourge of ignorance reminds me that among the masses there is a superstition that "nine little angels secure certain entry into Paradise for their mother"; that is to say, if a mother loses nine of her babes, her salvation is sure. Whether that has any effect in making parents careless of their children's health is doubtful: the high infant death rate would suggest it, yet as parents they are affectionate and even over-indulgent.

Such a superstition shows, at any rate, the low intelligence of the masses. Something like forty per cent. of them are still unable to read and write. Education is free, but it is not compulsory. President Balmaceda spent two millions sterling on schools during the years in which he carried on his expansion policy, but that was a spasmodic effort. It has been ascribed to the strong influence of the Church that popular education has not been more insisted upon since his time.

### Boundless Mineral Wealth

Whether or not that be true, one hopeful sign is the growing popularity of the Boy Scout movement—"los Boee Escoots," as they pronounce it there. Much work is needed in the drawing out and training of intelligence among the young. The politicians have not concerned themselves very industriously with this.

Although the civil war provoked by Balmaceda arose in some measure from the foreign exploitation of the mineral wealth of the country, so boundless is that wealth, so rich are its natural resources, that, despite the exploitation of the nitrate deposits and the copper ore, it may be said to have been no more than scratched. Of £38,000,000 worth of cargoes and freight-car loads as much as £24,000,000 worth is represented by nitrates. This deposit is found in the northern part of Chile, where rain scarcely ever falls. In this region the dryness has preserved the decomposed vegetable matter, mixed with the dust of fish and animals, over a vast territory, and since this, converted by chemical action into nitrate of soda, forms the most valuable fertiliser known, the working and shipment of it are highly profitable. Much of this profit comes to Britain, for the companies were mostly floated in London, and British capital developed the industry.

### Colonel North and Nitrates

About 1870 a Yorkshire boilermaker, a rough, canny fellow, went to the Chilean port of Iquique, which was carrying out a scheme to get water supplied to it by tank steamers; it was in the dry area, and had no regular water supply of its own. The name of the boilermaker was North, and he soon began to show that he did not mean to stick to boilermaking. He first managed to buy up a tank steamer, and from this beginning he went into many enterprises along the coast. He was clever and adventurous. The worth of the nitrate fields was not then understood. He guessed that here lay a source of wealth, not difficult to get at, and with possibilities unbounded. He did some exploration himself and secured the right to work large parts of the strip of country, four hundred miles long, where nothing grew in the white dusty soil, which concealed very near the surface immense quantities of a substance needed by the world more and more every year to assist the growth of crops and feed its increasing population. "Colonel" North, as he was called





### SONS OF CHILE WHO PROMOTE THE DEVELOPMENT OF HER INDUSTRIES

The Araucanians have largely interbred with the Spaniards, forming the hybrid class known as "huasos," who, like the Argentine gauchos, are born horsemen and supply the labour of the farms. The lowest class are the "rutas," who are the "hands" of industry. They are a hardy set of men, working when needs must, but always ready to take a holiday or to dance the national Curo.



### THE RISING GENERATION IN A MINING CENTRE OF THE NORTH

One would not go to a mining town in the country of Derision to see the best specimens of English boyhood. It would be equally unfair to regard this mixed group at the great once weekly assemblage of Chacabambas as typically Chilian. Spanish and Indian characteristics are clearly defined, and also a touch of the tarbush, and there are signs of North American influence in their dress.



#### BY WINDING WATERS IN A PEACEFUL VALLEY OF CENTRAL CHILE

The red-tiled houses around that rise in the Andes and hurry westward to the Pacific supply much of the beauty of the central and southern regions of Chile. In a journey north to Valdivia, the railway continually crosses pleasant little valleys like this. The abundance of shrubby trees and the far-spreading fields, which serve as a foil to the massive proportions of the Argentine estancias, make the Chilean scene with a somewhat English beauty and charm.

Photo, right, Searcy.





BRINGING THE HARVEST HOME: FARMING SCENE IN THE CENTRAL ZONE OF CHILE

Everywhere in the agricultural district there is picturesque, even if it is at times mingled with much that is mediocrity and far from lovely. The use of the bullock as a beast of burden is still very common, and no scene could be more typical of country life in the central zone of Chile during the harvesting season than this animated photograph of the bullock team hauling liberally the well-filled wagon.

Pablo, Miffo, Santiago



#### A MUSTER OF CHILE'S FOUR-LEGGED MILK-CARRIERS

Mules and donkeys are widely employed in Chile as beasts of burden, but the favorite pack animal of the Chilean is undoubtedly the more intelligent horse, and, as here shown, provision boxes assist the milkmen in their daily rounds.



#### GLIMPSE OF THE CROWDED DOCKS AT VALPARAÍSO

The shipping section of Valparaíso is wholly devoted to commerce, and in both directions offers not a yard of relief until one has almost passed outside of the town. Everywhere are steams and merchandise, the clutter of stores cranes, the loading of wagons, and a fine sense of bustle which make this town one of the busiest centres of business in the South American continent.





#### UPS AND DOWNS OF VALPARAÍSO STREETS

Most of the population of the port live up the hills which rise steeply from the shore, for the low-lying part along the water's edge is the earthquake strip. A large number of hydraulic and electric elevators serve the pedestrians in their daily ups and downs, while numerous forbidding flights of stairs are

provided for those who are willing to use them.

Photo: Allen, Valparaíso



**HOW THE BEER REACHES THE SUPPER TABLES OF VALPARAISO**  
 Delicate the life character of the town, practically all the traffic in the residential quarters upon the hills is done on horse or mule back, as wheeled vehicles are quite impossible in most of the steep and noisy streets. Household commodities form no exception to this rule, as we here see a supply of beer on its way to a bonavivier.  
 Photo. Allen, Valparaiso

when he came to England to finance his companies, became a figure known to all. He was a man of commonplace appearance and uncultivated mind, but he was shrewd and generous, and he spent his huge fortune with open hands.

He made a tour through Chile at the height of his prosperity, impressing some and amusing others by his "magnificence." He died, still as rich as ever and not less ostentatious, in 1896. The continuance of the nitrate





#### A VALPARAISO BAKER ABOUT TO START UPON HIS ROUNDS

We have seen the beer being taken on horseback up the steep hills of Chile's great Pacific port, and here is how the bread is conveyed. Every considerable article of domestic use may be seen carried on horseback up the Valparaíso hills, a grand picture on the back of a horse being by no means an extraordinary sight!

*Photo. Atlas, Valparaíso*

industry, which is the largest of the industries of Chile, depends upon the continued absence of rain in the districts where the deposits exist. Showers at infrequent intervals do not severely injure it, for the nitrates are

covered by a crust several feet thick. Only those beds suffer which are being actually worked. But a regular rainfall would gradually soak away the subsoil. This, however, is not regarded as a possibility at present, as years pass in



#### ENJOYING THE OPEN-AIR DELIGHTS OF AN IDEAL CLIMATE

Outdoor life offers one of the many charms of Chile, as it is possible to live entirely out of doors for months on end. The group here photographed is representative of the population of one of the smaller country towns and the types are Chilean with a possible admixture of Italian blood

*Photo, Rivas Freire*

some parts of the nitrate region without a drop of rain falling, and even in the coastal towns of Iquique and Antofagasta a gentle drizzle that might last a few minutes is the rarest occurrence. There is still, in the opinion of expert geologists, quite a hundred years' supply available at the rate of working which obtains to-day, and as the companies have almost a monopoly of this useful fertiliser, it is hardly likely that the demand will fall off before these fields are exhausted. By that time others may have been found.

The North companies worked the industry well. They installed machinery and made railways to carry their product to the coast, distant from the fields about a hundred miles at some points, at others less than a hundred. Most of the Chilean railways are government property. They do not show a profit when their receipts are looked at in

comparison with the amount they cost to build and to maintain. But the fares are cheap, the trains are comfortable, with good sleeping and dining cars, and they give employment to a very large number of presumably deserving persons who are not required to work too hard.

When there are more railways the mineral wealth of the country will be extracted more assiduously. Copper is the chief mining industry, but many more minerals are known to exist in paying quantities. It was for gold and silver that the Spanish conquerors stayed in the country, and the amount they took out, although it was large for those days, can have been only a very small proportion of what they left in. This still remains to be worked some day, though it will never be worked by the same cruel means which were employed by the Spaniards, careless of the Indians'



## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

sufferings and only anxious to supply the need of their country for precious metals. Coal is a prosperous Chilean industry, and the mining settlement at Lota is one of the sights of the country, with its glass works, smelting furnaces, brick and tile fields, and its proprietor's gorgeous, if gimcrack, palace, set romantically in the midst of one of the most beautiful pleasure estates in the Western hemisphere.

Mention has been made of the railways and their presumably deserving employees. This is "writ sarcastic," for the Chilean national railways resemble those of Tsarist Russia in being politically exploited and wastefully managed. All sorts of jobs are within the reach of those with the necessary "pull," and the curse of the country is the natives' desire for an easy billet in this or any other government



THREE BELLES OF SANTIAGO

department to which he can most easily find admission. The very facility with which the nitrate fields can be made to yield revenue to the government has also had a bad influence, and has tended to national slackness, whereas less accessible riches would have produced greater virility of character, more self-reliance and constructive industry.

There are immense quantities of good coal awaiting development south of Lota, but because vision, energy, and capital are essential to the creation of a great new national industry, nothing is being done; only the poor, soft coal of Lota is mined, and the easy-to-work salitreras, or nitrate fields, appeal to the natives.



**CHILEAN "ARRIEROS"**

The country carriers, or arrieros, differ much in type and methods from the British, as the almost roadless land eliminates the cart and involves pack animals. The arriero is well shod and clad, and although rough-looking is usually a courteous fellow

*Photo, Mattenshon & Grimm*

Cultivation is the keynote of the Chilean landed proprietors, both small and great. Fruit, flowers, vegetables, vines—from which come the best wines of South America—wheat and maize, are represented everywhere in the fertile central zone, where cattle also graze on sweet, rich pasturage, and where innumerable hives proclaim the universality of bee-culture. But the great charm of rural Chile and of its people springs from a pervading savour of bygone, picturesque, romantic days. In their homes are ornaments and isolated bits of furniture of the eighteenth century; the high comb and mantilla are still in evidence, though less so than the long black

church-going manto which every woman must wear; while the men still ride on high-pommelled, silver-bedizened saddles, with brightly-coloured ponchos, mostly red or yellow, or red and yellow, many of which are still hand-woven from the silky hair of the guanaco.

The Chilean is good and whole-hearted at both work and play, while on the sea-coast he is an intrepid and skilful navigator. Signs of hardship are cheerfully absent from this smiling land. It will be judged from the foregoing that estancia life in Chile is a very happy one. The great house date may date from colonial times and gain much of its outward beauty therefrom, but its accommodation adapts modern European comfort to the climate, and in many instances arrives at a state of luxury. The innumerable water-courses running down from the Andes furnish ample waterpower everywhere for all electrical

or other purposes, as well as for adequate irrigation of the lands and gardens.

As has been said, hospitality is a characteristic of the Chilean generally, and the great estanciero is hospitality personified, with the means immediately at his disposal for the full exercise of that virtue. What has he not within reach of his hand? Meat of the best quality bred by himself; fruit—apples, pears, peaches, melons, all of the best European kinds, and all of extraordinarily fine flavour, notwithstanding their equally extraordinary dimensions, and many others; vegetables (including the indigenous potato) of all kinds, notably peas and beans, and flowers in luxuriant abundance and of all varieties,



## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

among which are likely to be exquisite roses ; honey and wine, the latter of peculiar and fine qualities as yet unknown in Europe, although their export may one day be possible commercially. All these are grown on the estate, the different fields, meadows, and gardens of which are divided from one another by quaint mud-built, tile-topped walls, or hedges of bramble.

Roughly speaking, but very roughly, the Chilean estancia differs from that of Argentina by its greater air of general cultivation, and by the walls and hedges which subdivide it in place of the ubiquitous and dreary barbed wire fencing of the pampa.

The best agricultural districts are in the centre. The south is largely forest. Here the climate is wet ; a great deal of



**HOW THE MEAT SUPPLY IS TAKEN ABOARD AT PACIFIC PORTS**  
The voyager up the Pacific coast too often has the opportunity of seeing to-morrow's beef-steaks arriving in this fashion on board ship, the wretched cattle destined for the table being mercilessly slung aboard by the horns. Of course, it is necessary in these latitudes to cook the meat soon after it has been killed

*Paul Allen, Valparaiso*



#### SPRING-TIME AMONG THE COLONISTS IN A COUNTRY DISTRICT OF OLD ARAUCANÍA

In the Chilean mines, factories, and other industries the situation is mostly European. And though some jealousy of the intrusion of so many foreigners exists Chile encourages immigration, and has even offered small farms to attract settlers by the less-developed southern regions. This farmer advantageously judges a tract of land to be purchased for a modest sum.





#### THE WAYSIDE CALVARY AND A DOUBTFUL SENSE OF REVERENCE

The symbols of the Roman Catholic Church are very familiar everywhere in Chile, and wayside-calvaries are common, though this at Puerto Montt is rather absurd in its character. It is doubtful whether familiarity with such images and symbols breeds nothing but reverence. This photograph at least would seem to put that question rather pointedly

*Photo. Alpa. Valparaiso*

rain falls in summer, and of snow in winter. Round about Valdivia it will rain without ceasing for weeks on end, and for months at a time rain will fall some time every day. Thus between the arid north and the soaking south there is all the difference possible, and in between there are other varieties of climate. The best is the central region. Here in summer the skies are blue, the sunshine is tempered by the light, exhilarating quality of the air, like that of Greece. No conditions could be more delightful.

It is hot enough at midday to justify the siesta, the midday rest, which is usual in Chile among all classes. The climate also makes it advisable to eat light food. The labouring people and the workers with their hands live largely

on beans. A favourite soup is called cazuela, not unlike the Spanish puchero ; it has a piece of meat cooked in with its vegetables, and the meat can be eaten as a second course. Indian corn is served in very appetising fashion—humitas de choclo is a delicious dish—and quesillos, or small cheeses, make their appearance at most meals, and are always welcome. In the streets ice-cream sellers and vendors of mote, or sweetened popcorn, do a flourishing trade ; and there are plenty of daring buyers, too, for those who sell pastry fiercely flavoured with onions and garlic. At the railway stations there are usually women selling fruit and sweets, and a white bread made with milk and eggs, called pan de huevos. The Chilean working class is pronounced

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

by those who have employed labour in the country to be equal to any in the world, although their diet is so largely vegetarian. They are intelligent as well as industrious. They learn quickly, and are skilful craftsmen. The *roto* (literally "broken") is the labourer, and Chilean *rotos* are distinct from the manual labourer east of the Andes in possessing a certain national character of sturdy self-reliance. They are not the mixed polyglot mob of Buenos Aires and the large Argentine centres, but a class that is racy of the soil. They are physically fitter and less inclined to look with misgiving at every new job of work proposed to them. The wages of both artisan and labourer have remained low, but there is a tendency towards a rise.

### Economic Rocks Ahead

It cannot be supposed that the worker has not been affected by the knowledge that all over the civilized globe Labour is demanding better conditions of life. Whether the workers of Chile will seize political power from the hands of the few rich families that have governed the country, and still have the paramount influence, depends a good deal on the course which the oligarchy follows. If they are wise and look ahead, they may avoid trouble. But the fate of President Balmaceda showed that foresight was not a gift possessed by the governing class in large measure. It is not only that they want to keep their power.

### Fatal Habit of Procrastination

There is among them the inclination, noticeable in all peoples of Spanish origin, to put off doing anything unpleasant or difficult. This is less marked, perhaps, among the Chileans than in some other countries of South America; but the fact that when they want an appointment to be kept punctually they make use of the expression "*hora inglesa*" (English time), proves that in Chile, as in neighbouring countries, the Spanish habit, summed up in the one word *mañana* (to-morrow), is strong.

In commerce and industry Chile comes next to Argentina and Brazil, but both of these are more in foreign than in

native hands. The Chilean young men of easy circumstances and "good" family prefer entering the army or navy, or becoming politicians, to going in for business. Many of the families reckoned among the best bear British names; for example: MacClure, Mackenna, Simpson, Porter, Edwards, Rogers, Walker, though Chilean features predominate even in the second generation of all families of British origin.

The friendly relations between the State and the Church are illustrated in Chile by the prevalence of names which had religious origin. Elsewhere most of these have been changed; streets which were formerly dedicated to saints or to the Holy Spirit have been named after the heroes of revolution or political reform. It will be noticed that in Chile this is not the case, the chief towns being Santiago, the city of Saint James; Valparaíso, which was originally Val de Paraíso, the Vale of Paradise; Concepción, called after the Virgin Birth of the Saviour, and so on.

### Splendour of the Capital

Santiago, the capital city, occupies a magnificent situation in the great longitudinal valley with the majestic range of the snow-covered Andes enclosing the view eastward, and the lower Cordillera de la Costa more distant to the west. It is doubtful if any other city in the world can boast a more beautiful scene than that presented at sunset from almost any part of the famous Alameda or Avenida de las Delicias, the great tree-lined highway, three miles long, which bisects the city from the south-east to the north-west. Eastward the mighty Andine heights, with their snowy summits flushed into most delicate pink, tower above the dark purple shadows of the coastal range which are projected magically on to the Andes as the sun dips towards the Pacific. It may be that many of the splendid-looking mansions along the Alameda are largely constructed of cement, but they give to this splendid thoroughfare, with its grateful shade of trees and splashing fountains and its many monuments, an air of dignity and



# CHILEAN CHARACTERS

## *At Work & at Play*



*Estanciero of Chile in his decorative dress. The Chilean poncho is usually shorter than the Argentine form, but the spurs are larger*

Photo, Heffer. Santiago



*Chile is a land of beautiful horses. These, on a farm in the Andine foothills, are being gathered to have their manes and tails clipped*



*A group of estancia employees, splendidly mounted and sitting their horses with the easy assurance that comes from "second nature"*





*Street scene in Santiago. The man is buying mote, a sort of popcorn drenched with syrup and much in request by the working-classes*



*Dancing the national Cueca. It is performed to an accompaniment of harp and voice, with much hand-clapping and handkerchief play*



*This Araucanian cacique, with a veneer of civilization, vies with any Chilean in the matter of stirrups and spurs and his mount*





*That the Chilean does not drink by halves is shown by this rider's glass. His companion has folded back his poncho to set his arms free*



*No more typically Chilean landscape could be found than this scene near Valparaiso, where the hillsides are covered with fantastic cactus growths, or with the Chile pine, known as the monkey-puzzle tree*

Photo, American Field Museum, Chicago





*Idyllic peacefulness reigns in the neighbourhood of Quillota, where the best orchard lands of Chile are, and whence comes much of the alluring fruit displayed in the markets of Santiago and Valparaíso*



*The topeadura is a sport of Chilean cattle-raisers. It is a feature of all fairs, and provision for its practice, as shown here, exists in many country towns. On the opposite page is a further note about it*



## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

established peace which is in marked contrast with the impression one receives in most South American cities. On the north side of the Alameda stands the famous Cerro de Santa Lucia, an isolated rocky crag on which Pedro de Valdivia, the Conquistador who founded the city in the days of Pizarro and

first engaged the Indians here. In the very heart of the city there is a fine sense of activity. All is bustle and movement round about the Plaza de Armas and Calles Huerfanos and Ahumada, but half a mile from the centre the streets are as sleepy as those of a French provincial town, although



"TOPEADURAS": AS THE OLD COCK CROWS THE YOUNG ONE LEARNS

This is true in every clime, of every people. Thus the young Chileans who have seen their fathers at the "topeaduras," as in the view opposite, imitate them with their humbler mounts. There are two opposing sides, and the animals, placing their necks upon the bar, are made to press sidewise against each other until one side gives way. It is the tug-o'-war reversed, and a real jolly sport!

*Photo. Regis. Zinkoff*

fought with the Araucanians here, first established himself. This historic hill is now entirely a pleasure ground, and from a look-out at its top the view across the city is a magnificent commentary on the material progress of Spanish America in the centuries that have passed since Pizarro's captain

the never distant clatter of the electric tramways is always to be heard. There are many fine buildings, such as the General Post Office, the Town Hall, the Congress and the Treasury, or Palacio de la Moneda, in which the president of the republic has his official residence. Everywhere there are



# GHILEAN RANCHERO'S AL FRESCO MEAL AT THE DOOR OF HIS CLAY-BUILT HOME

All the small *haciendas* and *hijos* *brindados* throughout Chile are constructed of sun-baked clay, applied upon to roughly hewn frames of timber. When finished these houses often look, under a close and open it well whitewashed, but the first rains leave their mark upon them, and they are soon shabby and tattered. The average *ranchero* takes little pride in his home, and one seldom sees these adobe structures in anything but a semi-rustic condition.

Photo. taken, Valparaiso









## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

churches, eloquent of the extraordinary hold which the Church has upon the community, and by a special law no café or restaurant, where drink is sold, is permitted within a certain distance of a church. As a plan of the city shows the churches sprinkled about as though a pepper-caster had been shaken on it, it may be judged that Santiago is not overcrowded with drinking places. The life of the city, indeed, is on the whole just a little humdrum, and but for the evening performances of the excellent military bands, either in the Plaza de Armas or Plaza de la Moneda, there is little amusement other than a few cinemas, where again the music is the main attraction. There are numerous public parks and paseos, such as the Parque Forestal, and on the outskirts of the city there are many pleasant rural resorts.

### The Naples of the Pacific

Valparaíso, which lies sixty-eight miles to the north-west of the capital, is in many ways more picturesque and interesting than Santiago. The city proper is built along a narrow sandy strip of shore, and its residential streets and suburbs rise steeply up the volcanic hills behind, where no wheeled traffic is possible, horses and mules having to carry everything on their backs, even to grand pianos, and numerous funiculars and hydraulic lifts facilitate the ascent of the residents. It was the sandy strip that suffered most severely during the terrible earthquake of 1906. All traces of this have now disappeared, and hundreds of splendid new buildings have taken the place of those that went down in the twinkling of an eye. Valparaíso lighted at night presents one of the most charming sights in the world, very reminiscent of Naples and its splendid bay as seen from shipboard. Being in no wise concerned with the government of the country, Valparaíso has no dignity to maintain, and is engaged entirely in business, but its social life is probably more interesting than that of the capital, the result in some degree of the large foreign element resident in the port.

Concepción is a modern town, pleasant to live in. It is the supply centre for a prosperous population of farmers, and it receives from them for distribution their wheat, beans, and cattle. Farther south Valdivia taps the district that has been colonised by German settlers, and with its port, Corral, flourishes on the trade which they have created. It was burned down, and then rebuilt as a specimen of town-planning.

### Forests and Rainfall

German settlers form a large portion of the population, and German notions of house building confront one at every turn. There are hundreds of pretty villas, made of wood and iron, which were, no doubt, imported from the Fatherland and fitted up in this far "colony," for a German alcalde, or mayor of the town, had the temerity to cable to the Kaiser on his day of jubilee, as I was informed on one of my visits to Valdivia, that he had a "loyal colony" of Kaiser-true Germans out there! One may be permitted to wonder if they swagger about their Kaiser so blatantly to-day.

There are vast forests in this region, and forestry is one of the chief industries, though wheat and fruit have gained upon it since a good deal of the land was cleared. Fears are expressed sometimes that the Chileans are cutting down their trees with too little regard for the possible consequences to their climate. If the amount of rain that now falls in the central parts were to diminish, the dryness would be disastrous to agriculture. Schemes of replanting have been suggested, and in some directions started. Prosperity for Chile depends largely upon moisture, and the reduction of forest area reduces that also.

### German Exiles in "Eden"

The Germans had many difficulties to overcome before they turned a roadless, wild desert and a handful of huts, inhabited by Indians, little above the level of savages, into a well-cultivated colony and a flourishing town. To begin with, speculation in land, very much like that described by

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

Dickens in "Martin Chuzzlewit," broke out as soon as the idea of colonisation was talked of. Land sharks sent their agents to the Indian chiefs with cases of brandy, and persuaded them easily to sign away their rights and those of their tribes. The lands thus acquired were sold to emigration agencies in Europe. The emigrants who repurchased them were unaware that much of their property was covered by dense forest and poisonous swamp, and that any lots which had advantages to

summer immense flocks of small birds utterly destroyed the crops. The clergy disliked having a Protestant population set down among their people and made themselves unpleasant. But the colonists worked steadily with courage, and have thrived mightily for their pains. One of their activities is supplying Chile with excellent light beer.

Still farther south from Valdivia there are regions inhabited almost entirely by Indians of a primitive type. There is a tribe called the Yaghans,



### WARM WINTER CLOTHING IN THE WEAVING

While her assistant is turning the gusano, that highly-prized little quadruped of the grass to which the llamas belong, the Andean woman is spinning gusano wool, after which she will dye it, red being the colour of her first choice, and weave it into material. The gusano provides these Indians with many a warm garment, and their bee-hive huts are carpeted with its soft skin.

*Paso, Entre Rios.*

recommend them were claimed by several people, in spite of the bargains driven with the Indian chiefs.

When the first emigrants arrived they found no place of settlement. They were in despair. Then a local proprietor gave an example of Chilean generosity and kindness. He parcelled out his estate into lots, and sold them at reasonable prices. Others did the same, the claimants were dealt with, a steady stream of settlers flowed in. One winter there was a famine. One

which wanders about by the ocean, living on shell-fish, and moving from beach to beach in canoes of their own building, or rather hollowing. If they are caught in bad weather, the men are said to have no hesitation in "lightening the ship" by throwing their wives and children overboard. When food is short, the old women are eliminated from the food list by strangulation. An Indian who was told by a white man that such a practice was abominable, especially when they kept their dogs





#### JUAN FERNANDEZ: ERSTWHILE RESORT OF A FAMOUS PRIVATEER

The main island of a small group in the South Pacific, included in the province of Valparaiso, Juan Fernandez was for some years the solitary residence of Alexander Selkirk, the Scottish sailor and supposed original of Defoe's Robinson Crusoe, whose privateering exploits are world-famous. Its mountains and rocky shores are frequently visited by Chilean fishermen.

Photo, W. J. G. S. S. S. S.



#### EASTER ISLAND: THE PUZZLE OF THE SOUTH PACIFIC

Scattered fragments of Polynesian culture and art, traceable to a Melanesian source, are found in profusion about this lonely islet, belonging to Chile and known as Rapa Nui, or Easter Island, since its discovery by the Dutch admiral, Roggeveen, on Easter Day, 1722. Huge megalithic statues, rock carvings and stone tools are relics which present an ethnological problem still unsolved.

Photo, F. H. Edwards



#### A UNIVERSAL CRAFT AND THE ARAUCANIAN INDIAN

The Araucanians are distributed between the southern provinces of the Argentine Republic and of Chile, as we have seen in our section on Argentina. The Araucanian woman in this excellent photograph of the interior of an Indian choza is engaged in the weaving of the coarse but serviceable cloth used for the ponchos of her tribesmen and the poor class of Chileans.

alive, replied with a cunning leer, "Doggo catch otter, old woman, no." These Yaghans cannot be civilized. When they are given clothes to wear and white men's food, they die. It is unlikely that the few who are left will survive much longer.

Another tribe of rather more respectable habits wanders on the plains of Southern Chile. The Onas are hunters. Formerly they hunted the guanaco, and from it got their food, their clothing (the hide), their tools (made of its bones, polished and



## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

sharpened), and their bowstrings (its sinews). This creature, almost extinct now on these prairies, was a strange mixture. It has been described as possessing the head and ears of a mule, the body of a camel, the feet of a stag, and the tail of a horse. In order to shoot the guanaco, the Onas were trained to squat for hours at a time without moving. They were very good shots, as they proved by practising with the bow and arrow at one another.

They seldom hit one another, for the person aimed at is exceedingly quick and agile in leaping aside. There always is a leap, however, which shows the aim to be accurate. The native Indians of Patagonia are the subject of a pendant article to this description of Chile, and no more need be said of the indigenous races here.

The most southerly town in Chile is Punta Arenas (Sandy Point), with a population not far short of ten thousand.



ARAUUCANIAN WOMAN OF SOUTHERN CHILE

A stocky, vigorous, and not unpleasant-looking people are the natives of the race whom the Spanish conquistadores never succeeded in entirely subduing. Their habits are primitive, and although not models of cleanliness, they might compare not unfavorably with certain gypsy races of Europe. The women have few ornaments, but they like these large, as the Europeans here, and of silver.

Photo. Atlas. Carpenter

## CHILE & THE CHILEANS

In this district sheep can be bred with unusually long and thick wool. The animals owe this protection to the severe cold they have to endure. The first breeders were Australians or New Zealanders (it is not a long voyage from Australia to this part of Chile), and they sold their wool at very good prices. Upon their success followed a frenzied land boom. Numbers of sham companies were formed to acquire and sell lands suitable for the new venture. Prices were forced up to absurd heights. Then the bottom fell out of the boom, and many of the foolish speculators were ruined.

Since then the sheep-raising industry has returned steady profits, but it is not capable of any great development, since the amount of land affording pasture is limited. The port of Punta Arenas does a big trade in wool, and also ships a quantity of frozen meat. It is a windy town, and the climate is inclined to be cold even in summer, but it is not

unhealthy. A good deal of the business is in the hands of Scotsmen, who compare the weather favourably with that of Scotland.

Foreigners, it is noticeable, generally speak well of Chile and the Chileans, whatever part they may have lived in. It is a country less visited by Europeans than are the Argentine and Brazil, but among its inhabitants there are many from European states, and, as a rule, they not only express their attachment to so fertile and flowery a land, but prove that they are sincere by staying there in preference to living anywhere else. Of all the countries of South America known to the writer, Central Chile and Uruguay make the strongest appeals, and it would be Santiago or Valparaíso he would choose for his home were fate to call him to the Pacific side, just as it would be, unhesitatingly, Montevideo were he free to choose his city of residence on the east.

## II. A Note About The Patagonian Indians

By H. Hesketh Prichard

Author of "The Hunting Indians of Patagonia," "The Tehuelche Indian," etc.

THE Patagonian Indians have long been fabled in story; in fact, ever since Magellan kidnapped two of them shortly after he and his men, landing on the Patagonian beaches, had seen enormous footsteps in the sand, this tribe has gained the reputation of possessing the stature of giants. As a matter of fact, the Patagonian Indians, the Tehuelches, are the tallest race which inhabit the earth, but the early accounts which gave them a height of 7 ft., and even more, are incorrect, the average height of the men being an inch or two above 6 ft.

The Patagonian Indians, as I shall call them—and by this name I refer to the Tehuelche tribe, who hunt all over the rolling pampas stretching between the Andes and the Atlantic Ocean, and between the great rivers which cut the South American Continent in two about the 38th parallel of latitude

and the Magellan Straits—are now a race of horsemen, but the introduction of horses is of quite recent date. One hundred and fifty years ago they were foot Indians, but now their whole lives are centred round the horse.

They are true nomads, true hunters, who wander after the game across their vast hunting-ground, and who live a life—those who are now left of them—as free as the world has ever known.

It is very difficult to state accurately the present number of these Indians, but that their numbers are dwindling is certain. However, the tribe holds so remarkable a place in the life of the pampas that some account of them cannot fail to be interesting.

First as regards their religion. It may be said that they worship a good spirit, who many years ago, according to Indian beliefs, took up his dwelling in a cave in the interior of the country,





#### MEN WHO WALK AS TREES AMONG THEIR FELLOWS

The migrations of these wandering giants, the Tehuelches, are difficult to follow. Among the mountain-passes of the Southern Andes they carry on a trade in guanaco skins with the white man. Otherwise, they have but little intercourse with their neighbours; but the itinerant trader, knowing their weakness for the magical fiery draught, haunts their toldos with business-like pertinacity

*Photo, American Museum of Natural History, New York*

or rather in the cordillera, and from that vantage ground poured out blessings upon his people. He gave to them the guanaco, the guenail, the ostrich, and the cavy, the four great stand-bys of the nomad hunter's existence, and then, having blessed his people, this good spirit fell into a long slumber. But in the Indian religion there is a second god, or rather demon, who is known as the Gualicho. As soon as the good spirit fell asleep, according to Indian legend, the Gualicho woke up, and proceeded to do harm to the tribes. He made the fox, the red wolf, and all the birds of prey, and he himself was not averse from descending upon a single Indian and doing him an injury.

The Gualicho is a very real superstition of Indian life, and it is a strange thing to one who happens to be inhabiting the tents or toldos of the Indians to see how every morning, just before sunrise, the warriors light torches and proceed to drive the Gualicho from the

back of their tents. This they do with a great outcry; sometimes even they mount their horses, and still waving their torches, drive him, as they imagine, out into the pampas.

So far the simple religion of the Indian. Now as to the methods of his daily life. He is probably as perfect a specimen of the true nomad hunter as the world has to show. There is down the centre of Patagonia a narrow path, perhaps only eighteen inches wide and many a thousand mile long, which is known as the Indian trail. Up and down this the Indian tribes wander. It leads from good camping ground to good camping ground, and it touches all the points at which game is abundant.

The Indian of these days possesses a certain number of cattle and flocks of sheep, but this is very recent, and in old days he possessed nothing but his skill as a hunter, and of course his horses. Even to-day it is by hunting that he lives, and the main article which he manufactures is the

## CHILE: PATAGONIAN INDIANS

capa of guanaco skin. He sells also, or rather barter, the feathers of the rhea, or Patagonian ostrich, but his main wealth comes from the guanaco.

His methods of hunting are remarkable. He uses no bow and arrow, but

numbers of country-bred dogs, some of which are very skilful in hunting down their prey.

Let us imagine that it is a hunting morning in the camp of the Tehuelches. The cacique, or hereditary chief, makes the arrangements for the hunt. He has, perhaps, forty warriors who will take part in it. Before dawn, each of these warriors saddles up his horse and rides away to a spot appointed for him. Besides the horse he rides he leads a second animal, which he will ride when his first mount is weary. In his belt he takes a pinch of salt, nothing more, nor does he eat anything before starting, for it is the Indian rule that on hunting mornings the Indian shall not eat until he has killed.

Each Indian rides away as has been described, the plan of the cacique being to make an immense circle of men converging upon a certain point. Towards this central point the entire circle will drive the game. As the dawn brightens, a watcher, could he be there, might see smoke going up to heaven from various points of the landscape, all around the huge circle. Then the circle begins to close in. Now and again the Indian gets off his horse and lights another smoke, to give his direction to his comrades, until at length the Indians can see each other all converging and driving before them an immense quantity of the game of the country. There may be as many as five or six thousand guanaco, numbers of cavies, perhaps even a puma or two, and many ostriches. As soon as the circle is close enough, the Indians light fires all round so that the game cannot escape. Then they rush in, and with their dogs and boleadores the slaughter begins.

These battues, for so we may term them, take place usually just before the breeding season, when the female guanacos are heavy with young, the reason being that the skin of the mature guanaco is valueless for the purpose of making capas, but the skins of the unborn young are very soft, and it is from these that the capas are fashioned.

As the Indians rush in there is a scene of terrible slaughter, and for many



NIMROD OF THE PAMPAS

The true nomad hunter. Among the rugged Andean strongholds, and the surrounding vast treeless plains, the Tehuelche lives his primitive picturesque life in a world of his own

*Photo, H. Hesketh Prichard*

instead gallops down his quarry, which he kills with the boleadores. This is a three-thonged weapon, at the extremity of each thong being a stone sewn up in the raw hide. This weapon the Tehuelche Indian can use with extraordinary skill. When galloping at full speed he hurls it, first swinging it round his head, at the legs of the flying guanaco, and rarely does he fail to bring the beast to the ground, for the guanaco, when struck by the boleadores, becomes entangled in its coils, which wrap themselves round his legs and finally bring him to the ground. The Indian then leaps from his horse and kills the guanaco with his knife. In his hunt he is accompanied by large



## CHILE: PATAGONIAN INDIANS

a mile the ground is covered with the corpses of the hunted. When the hunt is over the tribe moves up and camps on the ground, and both women and men work at the skinning and preparation of the pelts, which lasts for several days. Afterwards these are handed over to the squaws, or, rather, as they call them among the Tehuelches, the *chinas*, who sew them into the capas which are sold for such high prices in the various coast towns.

It is a hard life that the Indians live in one of the hardest countries in the world. It is true that the game never decreases enough to cause a famine, but it is also true, a fact which is hardly realizable in more favoured countries, that Patagonia, both on the ground and in the air, is the home of more scavenging birds and beasts than can be easily imagined. It is quite impossible to tie out a horse with a hide sogá; he will not be there for a quarter of an hour before the foxes will have gnawed through the sogá in order to eat it. And if there does not happen to be a fox there, which is a very rare event, there is pretty sure to be a red wolf. If anything dies on the Patagonian pampas it is picked clean within a couple or three hours.

This is the doing of the great condors, which sometimes measure 12 ft. across the tips of the wings; but besides the condors there are many varieties of hawk and other birds of prey, such as the chimango and the corancho.

The character of the Tehuelches is distinctly pleasant, for though silent they are men of an open nature. A great many stories have come down of the great sufferings endured by Europeans who were captured by them, but

the writer of these pages was never able to substantiate any of these tales. On the contrary, the Indian respects the white man until he is driven to do otherwise, and will often give him a helping hand in gathering his horses, and accept no reward. The Indians are now at any rate quite peaceful, and never interfere with the traveller. They have always been of a quiet and stolid nature, living their picturesque lives in a world of their own. They have not been well treated by the various governments; and the great curse which



THREE MEN OF THE LARGE-FOOTED TRIBE

Hide overbores leave their backs in bad weather, partly explaining the term "patagon"—large foot, applied to the Indians by their Spanish discoverers. Brave of heart, they fear nothing save the red wolf, great number, and rapacious puma, which play havoc with their flocks.

*Photo. Alan. Lupton.*

for some years past has overshadowed their lives is the presence of the itinerant trader. This man carries with him the worst quality of whisky, which he sells to the Indians, and will continue to do so, law or no law. Once an Indian has drunk a glass or two he will sell everything he has got—his splendid horses, his store of capa robes, his everything, to obtain a little more. There is no need to labour the terrible possibilities which these weaknesses entail.



A CHILEAN GOVERNMENT SCHOOL WHERE ARAUCANIANS MAY RECEIVE AN ELEMENTARY EDUCATION

The warlike Araucanians stood out as the Indians of South American Indians. In them the Spaniards found such worthy foes that the poet Ercilla celebrated their conquest by the epic "La Araucana," the most famous literary monument of the Conquistadores. The proud tribes long remained uncontacted neighbors to the colonists. Now they are quiet and law-abiding, and the Chilean Government is doing its best to bring them within the scope of the national educational system.

— Geo. H. K. K.



# Chile

## III. The Foundations of the Republic

By W. H. Koebel

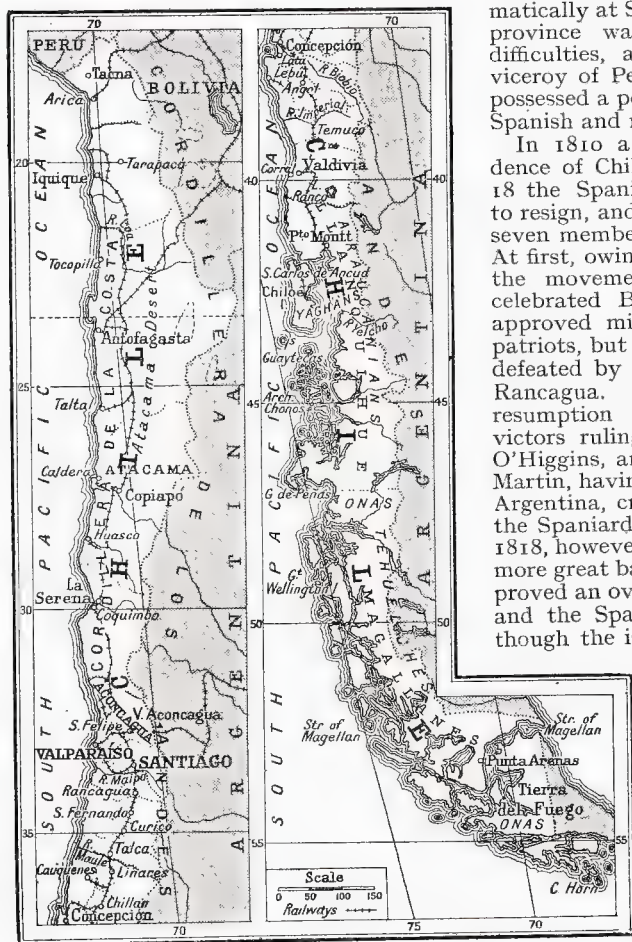
Author of "Modern Chile"

THE original inhabitants of Chile were Indians of a not very high level of civilization. In the fifteenth century, the northern and central parts of the country were invaded and conquered by the Inca of Peru, Yupanqui, but the southern portion continued to be held by the fierce and warlike Araucanian Indians. In 1535-36 Chile was invaded from Bolivia by the Spanish leader Diego de Almagro, and in 1540 Pizarro sent Pedro de Valdivia to conquer the country. Valdivia founded Santiago and other towns, but was defeated and killed by the Indians in 1553.

During the next century a continuous warfare was waged between the Araucanian tribes and the Spaniards. An unparalleled resistance was offered, the Spanish settlements being repeatedly destroyed and their viceroy, De Villagran, being killed in 1563. In 1640 a treaty was signed by Quillin, leaving the Indians in undisturbed possession of the region south of the Bio-Bio. Fifteen years later war broke out again, and there were further desperate struggles in 1723 and 1766. The Araucanians continued to hold their own, and by a treaty of 1767 they were permitted the right to be represented diplomatically at Santiago. Spanish rule of the province was carried on under great difficulties, and was subservient to the viceroy of Peru at Lima. In 1800, Chile possessed a population of half a million, of Spanish and mixed nationality.

In 1810 a movement for the independence of Chile began, and on September 18 the Spanish governor was compelled to resign, and a provisional government of seven members was installed in his stead. At first, owing largely to divided councils, the movement did not succeed. The celebrated Bernardo O'Higgins was the approved military leader of the Chilean patriots, but in 1814 his army was signally defeated by the Spanish under Osorio at Rancagua. This led to the temporary resumption of Spanish authority, the victors ruling with great severity. But O'Higgins, and an Argentine general, San Martin, having organized a patriot army in Argentina, crossed the Andes, and routed the Spaniards at Chacabuco. On April 3, 1818, however, the patriots had to fight one more great battle, that of the Maipo. This proved an overwhelming defeat for Osorio, and the Spaniards were finally expelled, though the island of Chiloé held out for Spain until 1826.

During the next few years Chile greatly assisted in the independence of Peru, thanks to the co-operation of the British Admiral, Cochrane, and to the invasion of Peru by San Martin's army. Political dissensions brought about the resignation of O'Higgins in 1823, and then followed a period of anarchy. In 1830 a



CHILE AND ITS PEOPLES

## CHILE: HISTORICAL

military coup d'état and the important battle of Lircay led to the election of General Prieto as president (1831-41). Prieto, who formulated the present Chilean constitution, waged successful war against Peru and Bolivia in 1836, and easily defeated them.

His next two successors as presidents were General Bulnes (1841-51) and Manuel Montt (1851-61). So far these administrations had been Conservative, but in 1861 a Liberal was returned to power in the person of José Pérez, who, in 1865, went to war with Spain. This campaign, which was entered upon out of sympathy for Peru in a local dispute, led to a Spanish blockade and the bombardment of Valparaíso. The chief episode of Federico Errázuriz' presidency (1871-76) was the increase and improvement of the navy. During the rule of President Pinto (1876-81), a serious financial crisis was averted by the issue of a paper currency, and war broke out with the Peru-Bolivian confederation in 1879. This struggle, waged for possession of the valuable mineral provinces of Tarapacá, Tacna and Arica, continued until 1881.

### Chilean Triumphs on Land and Sea

The Chilean army and navy were completely triumphant at all points. On October 8, 1879, the Chilean cruisers *Almirante Cochrane* and *Esmeralda* sank the Peruvian ironclad *Huascar*, when the latter's brave commander Grau was killed. In 1880 the Chileans blockaded Lima and won the victory of Tacna, and in January, 1881, after further decisive victories at Chorrillos and Miraflores, the Peruvian capital was occupied. Before peace could be negotiated, Pinto was succeeded as president of Chile by Santa María (September, 1881). Peace was not ratified until 1884, when Peru ceded Tarapacá to Chile, while Tacna and Arica became Chilean for ten years, at the end of which period the inhabitants were to determine by vote whether they wished to be Peruvian or Chilean.

President Santa María's term ended in 1886, and José Manuel Balmaceda was elected. He became unpopular with the majority, and when (January 1, 1896) he illegally decreed that the budget for 1890 should be deemed the budget for 1891, a revolutionary movement broke out. The fleet was won over by Admiral Montt, whom Balmaceda proclaimed a traitor. The president now sought to assume dictatorial powers, and civil war began, the revolutionary party raising an army of ten thousand. In April, 1891, the cruiser *Blanco Encalada* was torpedoed in Caldera Bay by the Balmacedan ship *Almirante Lynch*, with a loss of 300 lives. A provisional government was inaugurated by the rebels at Iquique, with Admiral Montt at its head. Meanwhile, Balmaceda's

autocratic measures had alienated public opinion. In a pitched battle at Placilla (August 28, 1891) his army was utterly routed, his generals Alcérrika and Barbosa were killed, and Valparaíso and Santiago occupied. Balmaceda fled to the Argentine Legation, where on September 18 he committed suicide. So ended a civil war which had cost 10,000 lives and £10,000,000 sterling. A pendant to it was a peremptory demand of the U.S.A. for an indemnity, arising out of an affray between Chilean and United States seamen at Valparaíso, Chile being compelled to pay £15,000 as compensation.

### Frontier Delimitation Problems

Señor Vicuña having been elected but declining to take office, Admiral Montt, the maritime hero of the revolutionary war, was now elected president of Chile by a practically unanimous vote. He promptly granted an amnesty to all concerned in the recent struggle. In 1895 he proclaimed a gold currency for Chile, and, trouble having arisen with Argentina over the boundary question, induced that country to agree to the arbitration of Great Britain. General Federico Errázuriz, the son of Federico Errázuriz (president 1871-76), became president in 1896. War with Argentina appeared imminent, and led to a financial panic and reversion to a paper-money currency. At length, two separate international commissions adjusted the disputes with Argentina concerning the Atacama and Patagonian territories respectively—a United States commissioner assisting in the one case, and the problem of Patagonia being confided to a British commission. The settlement of the outstanding questions with Peru and Bolivia still hung fire, Peru insisting that only Peruvian subjects, and not all nationals in the country, should vote as to the future of Tacna and Arica. Argentina took exception to a Chilean note to Bolivia (1900) to the effect that, after sixteen years' delay, Chile must insist upon a settlement and must decline to grant Bolivia any port upon the Pacific coast.

### War Superseded by Arbitration

President Errázuriz resigned in May, 1901, and died a few weeks later, the liberal Señor Riesco being elected in his stead. At the close of the year relations again became so strained between Chile and Argentina that military measures were on the eve of being resorted to. A happy solution was found in the selection of one of the British arbitrators, Sir T. H. Holdich, to make a personal survey of the Chile-Argentina frontier. What has been styled the Holdich Award was signed by King Edward VII. on November 20, 1902, and was warmly greeted by both republics. It was further provided that any subsequent differences between the



## CHILE : HISTORY

two Powers should be submitted either to the Government of Great Britain or to that of Switzerland. In 1905 the question at issue with Bolivia was also at last arranged. Bolivia relinquished her demand for a seaport, while Chile consented to build and equip a line of railway from Arica to La Paz, and to grant Bolivia free access to the sea.

The next president, Pedro Montt, assumed the reins of office in September, 1906—almost immediately after the devastating earthquake which laid Valparaíso in ruins, partially destroyed Santiago, and cost several thousand lives. Señor Montt chiefly concerned himself with the commercial prosperity of the country, and such

important enterprises as the linking-up of Valparaíso and Buenos Aires, and of the far Chilean north with the distant south, by railway, were completed.

President Montt died in 1910, before his term of office had expired. It fell to the lot of his successor, Señor Ramón Barros Luco, to face the perilous situation created by the outbreak of the Great War in August, 1914. He was succeeded by President Juan Luis Sanfuentes (elected 1915), who was still in power when the struggle ended in 1918. In October, 1920, Señor Arturo Alessandri was elected to the presidency, the problems with which he had to contend being of the industrial order rather than those concerned with international politics.

## CHILE : FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Extending in a long, narrow strip along the South Pacific coast, from Peru on the north to Cape Horn on the south, it is separated from Bolivia and Argentina on the east by the Andes (highest peak, Aconcagua, 23,097 ft.). Includes greater part of Tierra del Fuego, Juan Fernandez, and other islands, some uninhabited, and the Straits of Magellan. Width from 50 to 200 miles; length over 2,500 miles. Total area, 289,829 square miles; population, 3,792,000.

Mainland consists of agricultural and pastoral area, with desert to north and forest region in south; rich central valley lies between Andes and coast. Principal rivers: Bio-Bio, Maipo, Maule, Itata, Bueno. Several lakes in south (largest Llanquihue, 300 square miles; and Ranco, 200 square miles). Longitudinal railway, owned by Government, runs from north to south, with branches to chief ports. Railway from Arica and Antofagasta runs through Andine passes to Bolivia. Transandine line connects Valparaíso and Santiago with Buenos Aires. Total length of railways over 5,400 miles. Electrification of railways commenced 1921 between Valparaíso and Santiago. Over 30 wireless stations along coast. Coasting trade served by 56 ports, of which 12 open to foreign trade. There are 497 miles of navigable lakes and 850 miles of navigable rivers.

### Government and Constitution

Republic, divided into 23 provinces, sub-divided into 82 departments and one territory. Executive power exercised by President, elected for term of five years, and Council, of which five members nominated by President and six by Congress. Legislative authority vested in National Congress, consisting of Senate of 37 members elected by provinces for six years, and Chamber of Deputies of 118 members elected by departments for three years. Both are returned by same electors, franchise being practically confined to literates and property-holders.

### Defence

Service in national militia compulsory from 18 to 45; recruits receive one year's training, followed by 9 years in the active army reserve, then in second reserve till 45. Strength of regular army about 23,000. Air force formed under British instruction with 80 aeroplanes and 14 seaplanes purchased in Great Britain.

Navy consists of one battleship, formerly H.M.S. Canada, six cruisers, four destroyers, and six submarines purchased from Great Britain,

besides ten other destroyers, three torpedo-boats, patrol vessels, and other craft. Personnel about 5,000. Arsenal and dockyard at Talcahuano.

### Commerce and Industries

Mining and agriculture are chief industries. Besides gold and silver, minerals include copper nitrates, coal and iron. Great deposits of nitrate are found in the north, in desert of Atacama, known as pampa salitrera, 500 miles long, and from 2,000 to 6,000 feet above sea level, and form with copper principal articles of export. Chile is world's second largest producer of copper. Other products are borax, cobalt, iodine, manganese, sulphur, guano. Iron-ore deposits in Atacama and Coquimbo estimated at 1,000,000,000 tons. Coal mines south of Valparaíso produced one-and-a-half million tons in 1919.

Wheat is most extensively cultivated cereal; vines yielded 26,000,000 gallons of wine in 1920. Fruit trees cover 277,000 acres; forest area, 9,500,000 acres. Live-stock include 43,000 alpacas. Sheep farming in Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego. Wool and frozen meat exported from Punta Arenas in Magellan Strait.

Imports, £34,130,945; exports, £58,412,642.

### Chief Towns

Santiago de Chile, the capital (population, 507,296), Valparaíso (182,242), Concepción (66,074), Antofagasta (51,531), Iquique (37,421), Talca (36,079), Chillan (30,881), Viña del Mar (33,441), Temuco (28,546), Valdivia (26,854), Talcahuano (22,084), Curico (15,579), La Serena (15,240).

### Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic, but toleration for all others. Archbishopric at Santiago; three bishops and four vicars apostolic. About 600 churches and 800 chapels. Education free and compulsory; over 3,900 schools with 460,000 pupils. State and Catholic universities have over 5,000 students. Industrial universities opened at Valparaíso and Concepción. National library contains over 286,000 volumes.

Peasantry and working population in towns show considerable Indian or Araucanian strain and are mostly illiterate. Indigenous inhabitants belong to three separate branches, Araucans in valleys and western slopes of Andes, Changos in north, employed almost entirely as labourers, and nomadic Fuegians in south. Araucans number over 100,000.



# SHRINE OF SACRED MEMORIES: THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN, PEKING

In the ancient Outer City of Peking, among the temples surrounding the Altar of Heaven, is the Temple of Heaven, wherein, at midnight of the winter solstice and during famine and drought, the emperor solemnly worshipped the Supreme Ruler Shangti. Circular, over one hundred feet in height, and triple-roofed with blue glazed porcelain tiles, it was burnt in 1859, but was rebuilt

*Photo, Herbert G. Ponting, F.R.G.S.*



# China

## I. How Its Teeming Millions Toil and Live

By Arthur Corbett-Smith, M.A.

Author of "The Evolution of Modern China," etc.

A CERTAIN British diplomat accredited to the court of Peking had occasion to interview a distinguished Chinese official. Our diplomat, in the course of a thirty odd years' residence in China, had acquired a sound working knowledge of the Chinese official language which, indeed, he spoke fluently. With care, he stated his case, the Chinese listening with exquisite courtesy. At the close the latter turned to a companion and, in a tone of amused surprise, remarked: "These barbarians speak a language strangely like our own."

The anecdote suggests the insuperable difficulty which confronts any man who would seek to understand the Chinese race, or to describe the people in such general terms as may be used in respect of a Western nation. Here is a race which numbers, roughly speaking, nearly a quarter of the inhabitants of our planet. It is a race which occupies a territory greater than Europe; which comprises more than sixty different peoples, and which speaks almost as many different dialects as there are cities and districts in the country.

### China's Ancient Civilization

It has a civilization which was old a thousand years before Christ was born, and which to-day still clings tenaciously to the rites and customs observed when David was reigning at Jerusalem. The march of Western civilization has but reached the outer ramparts; while even in the great Treaty Ports and other spheres of foreign influence the West has again and again been compelled to confess its impotence when confronted by the unyielding conservatism and passive resistance of the East. In March, 1912, consequent upon the establishment of a republic,

the terms of the new provincial constitution were promulgated. This constitution and other decrees aimed, in a word, at bringing the ancient civilization into line with that of the progressive modern world. It set forth proposed reforms in every department of the national life, from the abolition of illegal arrest and imprisonment to the niceties of hat-raising in greeting an acquaintance. It is, for instance, expressly decreed that women shall not raise their hats. Somewhat unnecessary, one would think, as Chinese women do not wear hats.

### Daily Life of the People

But the revolution had come from without, not from within. The reform party, imbued with the materialistic education of the West, would seem actually to have forgotten the existence of those social and economic facts and problems which have ever characterised their own race.

The real China is not the China of the Treaty Ports, which foreigners have virtually made their own, nor of the cities, but rather of the land and the thousands of villages scattered throughout the length and breadth of the country. The family is the unit of Chinese life, and then the village. So from these watch-towers we will take our bird's-eye view. But the warning must be repeated. No man within a life-time of residence and travel in China can hope to acquire the knowledge from which to describe the Chinese people, however skilled an observer he may be. The utmost that he can hope to do is faithfully to record his own few impressions, to collate the impressions of others and compare them with his own, and carefully to inquire into the why and wherefore of the incidents in the daily life of the

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

people that he witnesses. But even then he may not say that such-and-such is true of China. For what is truth in the north is possibly false in the south; the east knows not the customs of the west. Further, the observer must invite something of a real sympathy on the part of his audience. The Chinese are a race of human beings such as ourselves, not a collection of marionettes with quaint, curious, upside-down habits, as might be imagined after a perusal of the superficial writings of too many globe-trotters. Their thoughts and feelings are not, perhaps, as ours, but none the less are they entitled to our respect. In some matters, indeed, it is the Western



### DECOROUS DRESS OF A LADY

Chinese gentleness of both and position wear well-cut trousers, exactly the same shape as a man's, tunic jacket of the same material with a high collar, and pointed shoes on their cramped, bandaged feet

*Photo, Published Photo Service*



### MANCHU DAME OF HIGH DEGREE

Severe modesty distinguishes the dress of all Chinese women, who refrain from exposure of any part of the body and conceal all the contours of the figure. Their garments are, however, often gorgeously embroidered

*Photo, Universal Photo Service*

nations who should learn with advantage from the Chinese.

With these limitations in mind, we may first consider the nature of the great moral foundation of the Chinese fabric; the moral and social characteristics of the people; their language, their ideas of government; their occupations and industries and, lastly, the arts in which the Chinese genius finds its best expression.





**VICTIM OF A CRUEL CUSTOM**

Bound at eight years old, at the cost of terrible suffering, her crippled feet seem much too small to be strong enough to support so fine a person as this Chinese gentlewoman possesses

*Photo, Miss C. J. Hunter*

Ancestor-worship and filial piety form the real religion of China and the very heart-centre of Chinese national and social life. That a man shall ever pay tribute of deep reverence in thought and in deed to his parents during their life-time, to their spirits after death, and so to the spirits of all his ancestors; to leave nothing undone whereby such tribute may in turn be paid to him by his sons, and so forward through posterity: such, in brief, is the faith

which colours every act in the daily life of the individual Chinese and has moulded the destinies of the Chinese nation. On the one hand, it is responsible for the fevered struggle by three-fourths of the race for a bare subsistence: for every man must beget as many sons as possible or, at worst, adopt them, and there is neither room nor employment for all. On the other hand, a man who cannot support at the same time his parents and his child must be prepared to sacrifice the latter.

This faith enjoins that a man shall marry at the earliest possible age, but that he, his wife, his children shall be wholly subject to his parents while they live, and to their spirits when they



**AN EMANCIPATED YOUNG LADY**

How European influences have modified Chinese fashions is shown in the skirt worn by this girl of good social standing, and in the shoes encasing feet that have been allowed to develop on natural lines

*Photo, B. T. Prideaux*



IMAGES AND PUPPETS, RELIGIOUS AND OTHERWISE, ARE IN GAUDY DISPLAY ON MANY A CHINESE BOOTH AND STALL. In China, where material interests have but momentary of the soul, we find that the strong man of the nation is the merchant. He colors for all failures and errors, if not always in war, then in a display of naval power for the education of the posterity. A poor artist, he makes much use of the altar as a calculating table, and no transaction is effected without a considerable amount of long bargaining.





PIOUS DETACHMENT FROM TEMPORAL CONCERNS: A BUDDHIST MONK IN YELLOW ROBE AND A BROWN STUDY HOOD faces and eyes fixed on vacancy characterize the mastery of Buddhist priests and monks. With head surrounded by a broad leaved hood, whose steeple crown resembles the lotus, this young monk has begun his meditation, that leads eventually also to nirvana, in a street of Kaitum. The photographer taking advantage of so well posed a study of spiritual abstinence from material affairs has himself become an object of interest to the lay population



**"FANATICS HAVE THEIR DREAMS"**

From under the hood of this Buddhist priest of Lin Yin the sombre eyes of a fanatic look forth, while his folded arms suggest, not meekness, but the resolution written in the set jaw

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

die. "Hundreds of millions of living Chinese," it has been said, "are under the most galling subjection to the countless thousands of millions of their dead." Always, lest a curse befall, must the all-powerful departed spirits be propitiated, and their comfort in the underworld depends wholly upon the care of their living descendants. Food must be offered at intervals; acts of devotion must constantly be paid. For those poor spirits who possess no friends on earth provision is made by a great national annual offering. No man would ever dream of turning apostate, for he would become a dishonoured outcast in this world and a tortured soul in the next.

The universal struggle for a bare living is responsible for the absence of

a national patriotism, even of any public spirit on the part of individuals, for each man must fight hard to live at all. Thus it also indirectly accounts for one of the greatest curses of China: the system, which obtains from the highest to the lowest, of squeezing money from the one next below; the insensate greed of gain, and the bribery and corruption rampant throughout the official classes. The problem of China is essentially social and economic, and no man can appreciate it or understand her people who does not first study this doctrine of ancestor-worship and its effects.

Allied with this faith there obtains throughout China a vague form of polytheism, whereby a multitude of spirits and local deities, gods of earth, air, fire, and water, are honoured or propitiated. This religion may be summed up in the word *fēngshui*, which indicates some vast, malignant,

supernatural force which must constantly be appeased. For instance, the houses in a Chinese village or city are usually all of a low, monotonous height-level. Did one project above its neighbours the infuriated air-spirits would probably play havoc with it. Glance at the familiar "willow-pattern" plates and cups. It will be noted that the little bridges are built zigzag fashion, and that the roof eaves have the ends rounded upwards. These features are typically Chinese. The demons can follow swiftly along a straight path, but curves form serious obstacles. It is *fēngshui* which has prevented the sinking of mines and the development of China's vast mineral wealth; it has also hindered the construction of railways and





### *CHINA: WHERE BUDDHA REIGNS*

The island of Pei Yu is widely devoted to the cult of Buddha. Here, in many a latticed monastery, golden-robed priests pass dreamy lives, worshipping at the gilded lacquer altars.







# ISLE OF A GODDESS, WHERE NO WOMAN MAY DWELL

Pu Ta, on the east coast of Chefoo, is a sacred island exclusively the abode of Buddhist monks, where no native women may live on any pretext. Perpetual waves breaking on the shore as long as the waves of fame gave origin to a legend that the Goddess of Mercy was seen to arrive in a ship, burning, but unharmed, and so for the island is dedicated.



# DEGENERATE PROFESSORS OF A ONCE PURE AND LOFTY RELIGION

Many Buddhist priests are friendly, even merry looking fellows, but as a class they are ignorant and superstitious rather than religious. Their cleanliness, too, is as dispensable as their godliness, and the Buddhist priesthood urgently needs reformation if it is ever again to hold the respect of the Chinese people, by whom it is now regarded as little better than a parasitical growth.

*Photos, Maynard Owen Williams*



#### PAVEMENTS POLISHED BY THE SLIPPERED FEET OF PRIESTS

Attired in plumed headdresses such as the ancient heroes wore, and cloaks like those affected by modern doctors of divinity, these Lama priests turn eyes left to a brother on the steps who looks for all the world like a field-marshal standing at ease. Note the immensely effective exterior decoration of the walls, its artistic value not, perhaps, depreciated by the crumbling of the stone

*Photo. Camera Club, Peking*





# VENERABLE PRIEST OF BUDDHA IN HIS STATELY ROBE OF OFFICE

His voluminous robe is composed of pieces of red cloth sewn together with white cotton with the edges showing. This symbolizes the rags of poverty, in which state the priests are supposed to exist. They are, however, in the main, avaricious and immoral, their religion having sunk to a relatively low plane since its introduction from India in a.d. 65.

Photo, R. F. Peckham

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

telegraphs. Fêngshui, not overcrowding and the total lack of sanitary measures, is held responsible for the recurrent devastating plagues. In every phase of the Chinese national and social life may be traced the sinister grip of this "hidden hand." Fortunately, however, the grip is steadily being loosened, to the great benefit of the people, but the superstition dies hard.

The third of the great moral forces of China is Confucianism. This is a

doctrine of human duty and general conduct rather than a religion, and the ideals which the Sage taught have strongly influenced all classes, for the undoubted moral good of China, for more than two thousand years. The doctrine of Confucius may be summed up in a single sentence: justice and right thinking must ultimately conquer might. It is to the practical application through the ages of this lofty ideal and its attendant precepts that the Chinese owe their marvellous stability as a



WASTING HIS PRAYERS ON WIDENING WAVES OF SOUND

Great reverence marks the demeanour of the Chinese priests when officiating at the temple services, and a truly devotional atmosphere envelopes them. Concentration and penetration before the altar, and processions round the temple to the accompaniment of chants form a large part of the ritual, as also does the striking of gongs and bells and very deep-toned drums

*Photo, Misses Guss Williams*





#### SMILING IN THE FACE OF ADVERSITY

*She has had the misfortune to be born a girl, not an available sale in China. Her parents consider education a sheer waste of money as she will soon belong to another family, and anxious tasks are always awaiting her. She is married, with or without her consent, seldom happily. For according to the Confucian theory a wife has no rights which a husband is bound to respect.*

*Photo, J. C. Swain*

great nation. In 1912 the actual worship of Confucius was abolished, but the official birthday celebrations in schools and elsewhere are retained.

Buddhism and Taoism have, as formal religions, little or no hold upon the Chinese, although providing religious rituals and ceremonies for use upon various occasions. The doctrine of

universal charity and sympathy, the essence of Buddhism, seems to be recognized only in so far as the Chinese are a peace-loving people. Taoism is now little more than fêngshui and witchcraft combined.

Mahomedanism numbers, it is estimated, some 10,000,000 Chinese. These form almost a race apart, although



# SETTING OFF DOWN THE RIVER TO SERENADE A NEIGHBOURING VILLAGE DURING THE MID-AUTUMN FESTIVAL

A tightly-packed boat of humanity is festooned with lanterns, banners, food, and all the essences of holiday-making is slowly pushing off from the shore. The party is on its way to a village further down the river to join in a general merry-making. The Chinese men in particular are "only boys grown tall," and therefore they welcome the best excuse for feasting, merrymaking, and games.

Photo. A. F. Phillips





**LIFE IN THE SAMPANS ON CHINA'S GREATEST RIVER, OUTSIDE HANKAU CITY, THE "MANCHESTER OF EAST CHINA."**  
 The Yangtze-Kiang, by far the chief waterway in China, with a length of over 3,000 miles, has the sobriquet of "Blue River," though its waters are as turbid as the Huang-ho's, a distinction probably emanating from the fact that the Yangtze flows at the Sun of Earth and the Hoang River at the Sun of Heaven. At its junction with the Han, lie three large cities, the most important being Hankow, a great inland port and centre of the tea trade.



#### FLOATING HOME OF BEGGAR FAMILY AT NANKING

Ramshackle craft, barely watertight and indescribably dirty, are the homes of thousands of the vagrant classes with which China teems. Paying no rent, the inhabitants drift up and down the rivers earning a precarious livelihood supplemented by begging. The small boy in the foreground has already acquired the supplicating position of the accomplished mendicant



#### A MIDDAY MEAL ON THE YANG-TSE-KIANG

Although the labouring classes in China are of necessity tireless workers, they equally of necessity eat but the most frugal of meals. These boatmen, plying their long chop-sticks on the deck of their craft, are enjoying a simple midday meal. This consists of a few mouthfuls of boiled rice sometimes supplemented by a little fish or a few morsels of meat

*Photos. Maynard Owen Williams*





#### STURDY RIVER BOATWOMAN MANNING THE OARS OF HER CRAFT

Owing to the fact that such vast numbers of Chinese have their homes and earn their living on the large rivers these waterways present pictures of great animation and bustle. Some of the boats are in such disrepair that it is remarkable how they hold together at all. It will be noticed that the roughly-fashioned oars are made in two parts, the blade being lashed on to the shaft with rope.



#### MEMBERS OF CHINA'S ENORMOUS FLOATING POPULATION

Numerous of the inhabitants of these mobile homes never go on land, and are quite happy to spend their lives packed together in tight companionship on their houseboats. The children of such families have no fear of the water, and can swim long before they can walk, but their fondness for water decreases as their age increases, and many a Chinese takes his last bath in childhood.

*Philip, B. T., Princeton*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

a Chinese Mahomedan is not debarred from taking office in the Government. In 1912 it was formally announced that full religious liberty was accorded to Christians, and that every government post would be open to them. In 1920, there were in China approximately 2,000,000 native Roman Catholics, and 600,000 native Protestants.

To a foreigner landing anywhere in China the first and most striking

his pony's shoe. He will turn to mount and find himself the centre of a circle of men, women, and children, sitting and standing, all watching the operation with big-eyed interest. China, despite its vast extent, not only seems to be crowded, but it actually is so. Here is the first result of ancestor-worship.

At the very outset we meet the inevitable contradiction—to the mind of the foreigner. China, the land where

everything goes contrariwise, lives up to her reputation. For among these massed millions, packed close in home as in village or city, snatching almost from hour to hour a minimum of bare subsistence, it is the priceless gift of humour which is everywhere rife just below the surface. Humour, contentment, sociability, amazing vitality, absence of nerves, politeness, invariable cheerfulness, and complete indifference to comfort—these are surely the chief social characteristics of the Chinese.

From his earliest years until at last he is carried out for burial every Chinese in the land, from the supreme ruler to the meanest beggar, plays his part in the great national comedy of "Face." The comedy has two phases of the same idea. A man may acquire or give face, or he may lose face. Here

are one or two typical scenes from the play.

Mrs. Chow was a wealthy widow. Po-Ho, her son, was a spendthrift, wasting her substance in riotous living. Mrs. Chow became seriously alarmed lest all her money should vanish before her death, and so she should be deprived of the magnificent funeral which was her due. This would mean an intolerable loss of face in the eyes of her



OFF THE CHUSAN ARCHIPELAGO

Fishing, the favourite occupation of so many diversified peoples, is specially indulged in by the Chinese, and numberless families of these fishermen have never known any other home but the flat-bottomed vessel with its tall, square matting sails

*Photo, B. T. Prideaux*

impression will probably be that of the density of the population. And the impression will be confirmed wherever he may go. "The teeming millions of China" is a true saying. A small cart has to be hauled on to a ferry; fifty men will suddenly appear out of nowhere and lay hold. The traveller will take a ride into the country, dismounting, perhaps, in the middle of an empty plain to extract a stone from





# TALL AND STATELY ARGOSIES RICH WITH GAY ORNAMENTATIONS

Just as the decorated war-cruiser is emblematical of the islands of the South Seas, so the towering junks immediately suggest the fiery glories of old China. With square sails of mottling and high, brightly-painted sterns they carry China's commerce over the eastern seas. Square-hulled, flat-bottomed, and standing high above the water-line, the Chinese junk has altered little with the years

*Photo, E. T. Prichard*



#### FAR FROM THE MADDING CROWD ON THE GENTLY FLOWING RIVER

The helmsman perched in the stern keeps the nose of his craft from the river-bank by the aid of his strong oar which takes the place of a rudder. The remainder of the crew either rest in the shade of the crude straw covering or bask in the sun. To the bamboo pole in the bow is fastened the towing-line supplying the motive power

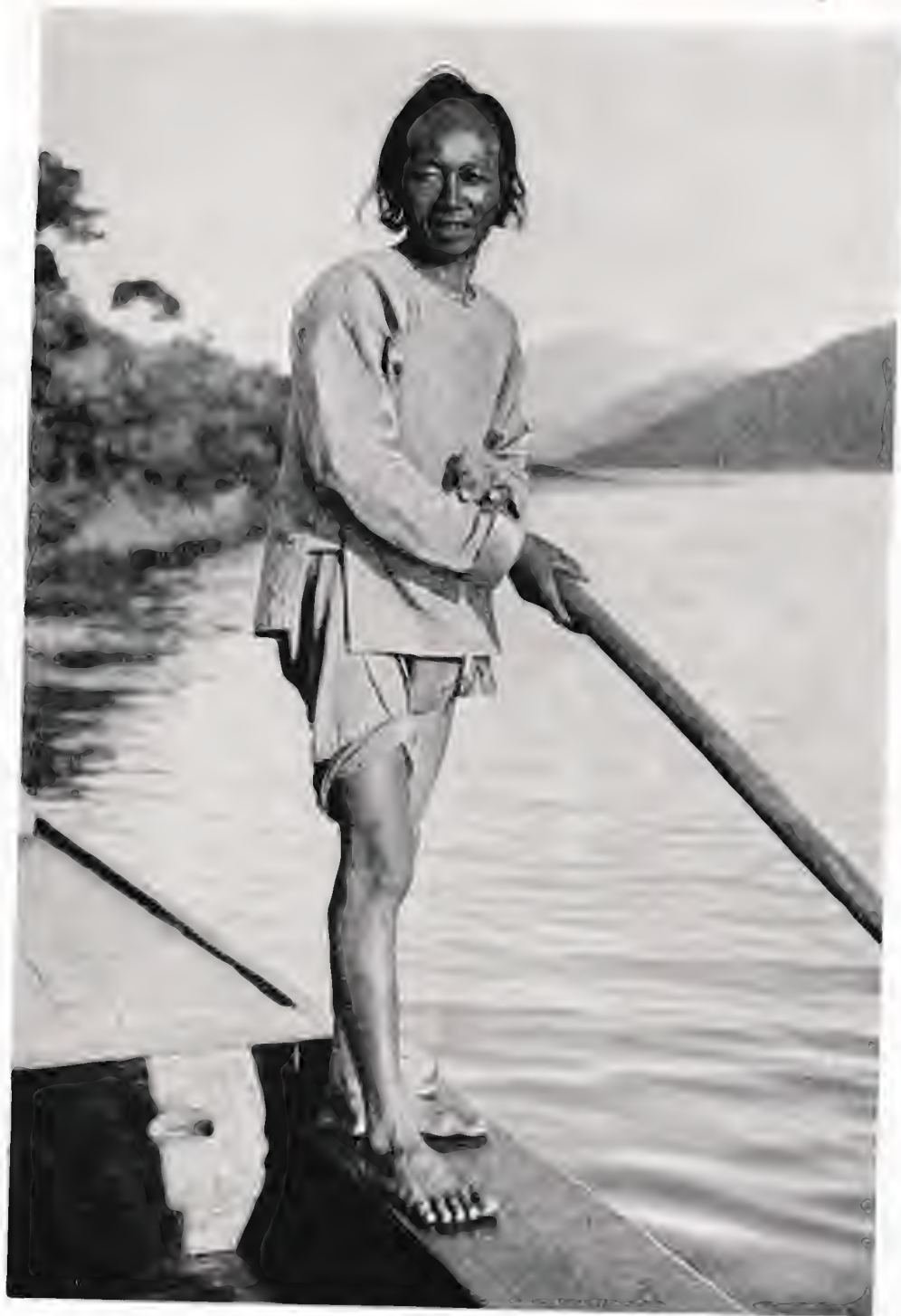


#### THE GRAND CANAL SERVES AS A WASHTUB TO HANG-CHOW HOUSEWIVES

This glimpse of the Yun-ho, or Grand Canal, on the outskirts of the city of Hang-chow, where it terminates, is insufficient to impart a correct impression of China's magnificent artificial river, parts of which are said to date back to the time of Confucius. This southern part was constructed in the seventh century, and the ravages of time have left many a mark on the low stone walls and bridges.

*Photos, Maynard Owen Williams*





#### SURE-FOOTED BOATMAN ON THE WINDING YANG-TSE

Hardy, bushy, and thifty, the river folk who spend their lives on the broad waters of the Yangtze bring the spices and silks of China down rapids to where the ocean-going steamers await their cargoes. Pivoted on the wide edge of his craft, his loose trousers pulled high, this boatman poles his vessel with a sure hand to its destination.

Photo, E. T. Prichard



#### TOILING STRAINING COOLIES DRAW THE JUNK OVER THE RAPIDS

Nothing could better exemplify the strenuous workaday life of the Chinese than the above photograph of the long lines of men putting every ounce of energy into their task. Many of the rapids on the Yang-tse river are very strong, and the business of pulling a boat over them is no slight one. With leather straps fastened over their right shoulders the workers are hardly taxed to accomplish it

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

friends and neighbours—an indignity not to be suffered. Mrs. Chow must not only save her face at all costs, but she must acquire a goodly store of the same article for display in the next world. What more natural, then, and fitting than to have her funeral while she was still alive and able to superintend matters herself? And this is just what Mrs. Chow did. A lovely coffin was made, a gorgeous catafalque was secured, hundreds of bearers and attendants were engaged, funeral baked meats were spread in riotous profusion, and on the appointed day Mrs. Chow entered her sedan chair and was borne around the city behind her coffin in high procession amidst the wailings and lamentations of sorrowing relatives. Great was the accession of face to the honourable widow Chow, to the relatives, to the townsfolk. Even Master Po-Ho basked in the reflected glory. But he may possibly have found his share rather expensive, for, as prescribed by custom, he had to go into mourning for

three years. Here is another act. Scene I.—Outside the village yâmen, or courthouse. The usual motley crowd of jabbering rascallions, aggressive police, dignified merchants, and officials. Mr. Ku, a rich farmer, just now in custody for some misdemeanour, is seen making a swift bargain with one Lin, an anaemic ragamuffin. Some money changes hands, the policeman taking tribute. Scene II.—Inside the yâmen, the mandarin sitting in state. Enter Ku in custody, Lin sneaking behind. Ku, kneeling, listens with respect to the fierce accusations of the mandarin. No defence is offered. Sentence is passed: sixty strokes of the bamboo. Ku quickly slips aside; Lin, the ragamuffin, takes his place, is thrown on the ground, and upon his luckless back and feet falls the bamboo.

Once again all are actors in the comedy. Mandarin and executioner know quite well that the wrong man is being beaten. But someone is being punished, so the law saves its face. Mr.



Ku has saved his face in evading the indignity of a public beating; but justice is appeased by his monetary loss. Lin is doing no more than earning his living—an honourable pursuit. So all are happy.

Of such is the national comedy. But, in particular, please observe this, or you will miss the clue of the drama. All are play-actors. Every man is as careful to save the face of his neighbour as of himself; and such acting up has been brought by the Chinese to a fine art. Witness the tearful grief of the Chow relatives; the stolid, unwinking attitude of the court officials. Ku knows and you know and they know the real facts, and each



#### ALMOST INSUPPORTABLE PORTABLE STOCKS

The cangue is a heavy rectangular wooden framework fastened round the neck of a convicted criminal, and so large that the wearer can neither lie down nor lean back

Photo, J. G. Carter

#### A GHASTLY RECORD

Capital punishment in China is inflicted either by strangling or by decapitation with the sword. With the blade he is exhibiting this executioner is said to have decapitated something like twenty thousand criminals

knows that the other knows, but each and every man must affect a sublime ignorance and sympathy, playing the comedy through to a triumphant fall of the curtain. Of all traits in the Chinese character this and one other only may be regarded as universal. It is easy, then, to appreciate the importance which the Chinese attach to preserving the national "face" before other peoples, and how deeply



#### ALL RAGS AND TATTERS UNDER THE OPEN SKY

Mendicancy has been brought almost to the state of a practical science in China. Mothers have even been known to deprive their children of eyesight that they may earn their living as blind beggars. These children are happy in having their sight, but it is a squalid and painful existence that they lead begging always and stealing when they can.

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*





# RICH YOUNG WIDOW WITH HER FAITHFUL SLAVE GIRL

Although only twenty-four years of age, the little lady here seen enjoying her water-pipe is of great importance. The owner of thousands of acres bequeathed to her by her husband, she holds absolute sway over her tenants. She ranks as an "Earth Eye" or "Earth Controller," the Nosu equivalent of the feudal barons of the medieval period

*Photo, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"*



WHERE MATTERS ARE ENDED AS A MAN IS BEFRIENDED: WITNESSES KNEELING IN A CHINESE LAW COURT. Examination is open court in an ordeal the mere thought of which sends shivers down the spine of the ordinary European. Any sort of evidence is admitted, however irrelevant, and even when a magistrate swears to the fact, making a case is decided at least on some mild evidence. Officials follow every step of a litigant with a retinue of red tape, and subject him to "squeeze" at every stage of the proceedings.





YOUNG CITIZENS OF A YOUNG REPUBLIC RECEIVING TUITION IN A MISSIONARY SCHOOL AT TAI-YUEN, SHANSEI  
Education holds a prominent place in China. Knowledge is looked upon as a part of religion, and it is the duty of the Chinese boy to become familiar with the character of the language and content to master the flowers of the national literature. Not so with the girls; through all the centuries education has been strictly withheld from them; now, however, thanks to missionary effort, they are permitted to receive a share of the fruits of the tree of knowledge.  
Photo, *Reprint*, *Woolsey*, *Society*.

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

their susceptibilities may be wounded by a compulsory loss of dignity at the hands of another nation.

A sense of humour and of humour's attributes has been and remains an asset of incomparable value to the Chinese. It has often been remarked that if you can make a Chinese smile—and no men in the world are more easily provoked to mirth—you may do anything with him. A trivial jest, some

taels (imitation money used at funeral ceremonies), which for convenience of carrying he had slipped inside his umbrella. Suddenly opening the umbrella over his head the taels came plumping down about him the while he made some little gesture of mock alarm. The leaders of the crowd pulled up in surprise. He then, by simple sleight of hand, proceeded to extract one or two silver Mexican dollars from the chins



EASTERN EXPONENT OF EUCLID. THE FATHER OF GEOMETRY

His pigtail, held in position on the blackboard, provides excellent compasses and enables him to describe a perfect circle in chalk. This incident recalls to mind the circle drawn by Giotto of Florence, whose O, fashioned with one free sweep of the brush, was sent as a sample of the painter's talent to Pope Benedict XI., who thereupon engaged him to adorn the papal residence at Avignon

little unpremeditated act with a hint of comedy, has again and again averted a serious situation. The present writer once chanced to find himself threatened by a rather ugly crowd in a Chinese village at a time when anti-foreign feeling was strong. He happened to have just purchased a dozen or so paper

and ears of two of the graver-looking Chinese close by, offering in exchange a paper tael. The little conjuring trick, and especially the paper exchange, completely captivated the crowd of grown-up children, and the writer was able to go unmolested on his way, leaving the two reverend seigniors the





#### ASPIRANT FOR THE BACHELOR DEGREE OF "BUDDING GENIUS"

Gravity and dignity grow upon the Chinese student, whose education is drearily monotonous. Construction of sentences according to rules of precedent, the art of letter-writing, a smattering of Chinese history, artificial verse-making, and composition of essays are the essentials of the curriculum which will prepare him for the final goal of the Civil Service examination

*Photo. Universal Press Service*



WITHIN HER RED WEDDING CHAIR THE BRIDE GOES TO HER NEW LORD

Marriage in China brings in its train a host of restrictions and penalties which the bride subsequently suffers. On becoming married she retires into the seclusion, seclusion, and intercourse even with her own brothers is greatly restricted. Her husband is conveyed before her marriage in great procession to her future home. Later, the bride herself is borne in state to the house of her new lord and master whom she has probably never seen.





# CHINESE BRIDE ON HER WAY TO JOIN THE HUSBAND OF HER PARENTS' CHOICE

Preceded by a motley crowd carrying lanterns, banners, carved lions, and all the other accoutrements of a Chinese procession, the bride is borne, with the clashing of gongs, to her husband's house. Seated in the combing, and surrounded with elaborate carvings and knickknacks, she is protected from the prying gaze of onlookers by heavy curtains. Her younger brother follows in an ordinary chair.

Photo, Camera Club, Peking

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

butt of their friends' merry chaff over their poor bargain.

The absence of any adequate comparison makes it difficult to give any clear synopsis of Chinese characteristics. The simple, yet complex, social conditions of the Chinese, their outlook upon

affluence for a week. They will be happy on it. It will even supply toffee for the children. Yet probably in no single detail of such home life will a foreigner, however inured to hardship, find an atom of ordinary comfort. He could not tolerate it for a day. A Chinese may know that before the month is out he will have to sell a loved little son to pay a rapacious creditor; that his poor remnant of a home will be taken; that he and his wife will be wanderers on the earth. He will accept the situation apparently with stoical indifference, even with cheerfulness. Yet a Chinese will love his wife and child as devotedly as an Englishman does. Nor, when it comes to the cruel climax, will he fail in one jot of ceremonious politeness to the creditor. This indifference to ordinary comfort, this cheery contentment—fatalism, if you will—the total absence of nerves, all these find their origin in the marvellous vitality and recuperative power of the Chinese. This is the cardinal fact which, above all else, most concerns the nations of the West in their consideration of economic pressure, industrial and labour competition on the part of China.

Just as China itself provides within its



### KNOWN BY HER FAITH AND WORKS

This is the elderly matron of the Baptist Missionary Society's hospital at Tai Yuen Fu, Shansi. Dispensaries and hospitals are ~~boys which~~ <sup>ways which</sup> ~~smack~~ <sup>beck</sup> Chinese hearts closed against all other influences, and every well-equipped mission station has them

*Photo, Baptist Missionary Society*

life, their needs, their aspirations, all differ so vastly from those of Western civilization. Indeed, it seems impossible to understand how millions of the Chinese can exist at all; how they can derive any pleasure from existence passes all comprehension. In village life, which is the condition of the majority of the Chinese, two shillings of English money may well keep a whole family in

borders every variety of temperature, from an arctic cold to tropical heat, so will a Chinese adapt himself with the greatest ease to any condition of life. He is as much at home in a fever-ridden South American swamp as he is on the antarctic ice-floes or in the Waldorf Astoria of New York. And he will over-work and under-live the men of every other living race. Take as an example



# CHINESE LIFE

## *in Highway & Byway*



*Decorative arches and carved balconies brighten Tientsin's streets, where jinrickshas ply and Chinese pad along clad in white and blue*



*Peace enchants the boatman on West Lake, Hangchow, when sunset burnishes its tree-fringed waters and bathes the hills in liquid gold*



*Under the frowning cliffs of the Yang-tse gorges the fisherman skillfully plies his craft, lowering his nets from poles on either beam*

Photos, Maynard Owen Williams





*Seated on the shaft of his tilt-cart—a Saratoga trunk on cumbrous wheels—the Chinaman is shaded by an awning as he drives his ass*

Photo, W. B. Moore



*Very old jostles quite new in Peking—telegraph poles lining the ancient streets and electric lamps illumining the massive city gates*

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith



*At the tiller of his own fishing-boat the Chinese skipper looks the whole world boldly in the face, enjoying his long pipe the while*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux





*With his three-stringed guitar encased against the damp, the blind musician taps and flutes his melancholy way down street and alley*

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



*In gorgeous brocades, lent for their wedding, the young pair enter the holy estate to raise up sons to carry on their ancestor worship*





*Even the baby manipulates her chopsticks deftly, and her chubby brother is evidence that the family dietary is nutritious, if exiguous*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



*Her white veil and bouquet show that this bride of Hangchow is a Christian. Red for wedding and white for burial is the native rule*

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



*Fourteen specimens of the generation with whom the future of China rests. The youngest of them appear the least disposed to reconciliation to the camera and other contraptions of the foreign barbarian*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

of vitality the living conditions of, a very considerable proportion of Chinese, that part which lives in boats on the rivers and waterways of China. A typical inland fishing-boat would be about 12 or 14 feet long and 4 feet broad; a mat shed covers in the greater part. This is often the only home through life, not just of a fisherman and his boy, but often of a couple of families. The writer vividly recalls the anchorage of some 200 of these little boats, and in each of the six he visited there lived a man and his wife, their son and his wife, and one or even two little grandchildren. And with such competition, and with their primitive fishing-tackle, they yet earned enough to live on. And they seemed happy enough. But how or where could they all have slept? Not making shift for two or three nights, but every night for perhaps twenty-five years!

Again, the writer recalls seeing a little boy of about six years of age knocked down by a pony and brougham in a Shanghai street. The two near-side wheels went bump, bump over the child's body. The carriage was promptly stopped, but before the occupant could reach the child to pick him up the youngster picked himself up and ran away up a near-by-alley.

At the public classic examinations of China for degrees it is no uncommon thing for men over seventy years of age to submit themselves to the long ordeal. Dr. Arthur Smith has recorded some recent official figures. In Foochow, at one examination, nine candidates were over eighty years of age, and two over

ninety. In Ho-nan, there were thirteen candidates over eighty, and one over ninety. In Anhwei, there were actually thirty-five competitors over eighty, and eighteen over ninety. And one and all went through the nine-days' ordeal, writing essays "perfectly accurate in



GIVING HIS PET AN AIRING

One of the commonest sights in China is that of a man standing for half-an-hour at a time, outside his house, holding a small cage in which he is giving his pet bird an airing

diction and with no signs of failing years." It is also no uncommon event for a son, father, and grandfather to sit for the same examination.

This aspect of Chinese vitality suggests attendant qualities which the Chinese display in so marked a degree—patience and perseverance. These



AGED FATHER WITH HIS DAUGHTER, WHOM HE WILL SHORTLY LOSE  
 Seated on the edge of his highly-polished chair, the old Nosu man rests in the warm sunshine outside his house. His strapping daughter, who stands dutifully at his side, no longer wears the traditional dress of her people. Her hand has been won by a Chinese tailor, so from now onwards she must adopt the dress and customs of her husband

Photo: S. Pollard, "In Eastern China"





# "SUPPORTED BY VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTIONS"

Throughout the day he squats by the roadside, "a being of rags and patches," awaiting the largesse of the passer-by. His broom with its bamboo shaft is by his side, suggesting that he might do a little work when so disposed. Beggars are in such great numbers in China that they form one of the largest professions, even possessing their own "king"

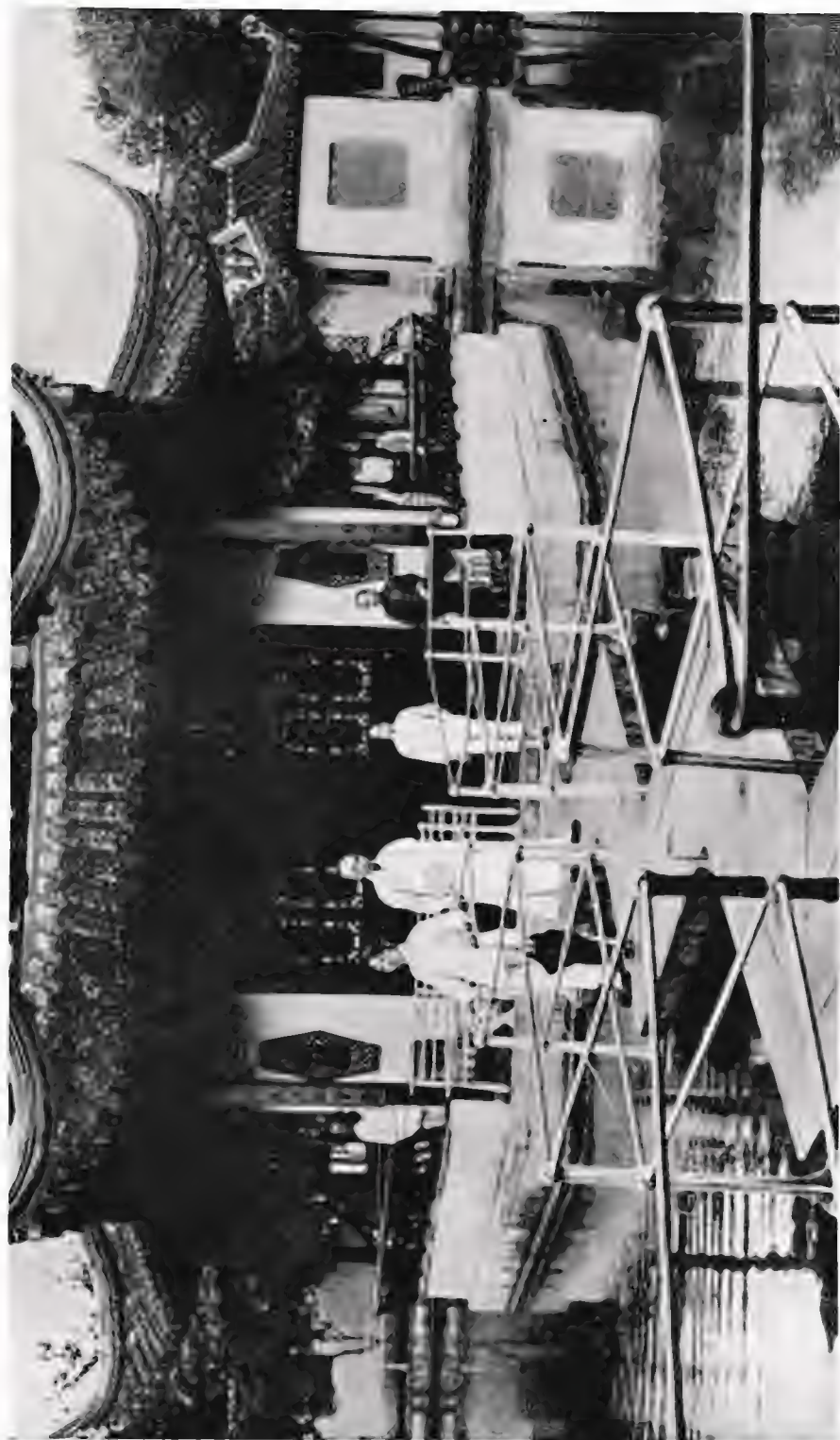
Photo, Majord Owen Williams



"SOMETHING ACCOMPLISHED, SOMETHING DONE." WASHING DAY AT A COUNTRY HOUSE

Although abroad "John Chinaman" is an industrial wilderness for foreign employers, at home his own handicraft is close to his own soul. Here, in the courtyard of a country house, the mothers are busy at the wash-tub, while the youngsters bring in loads of fuel. Undercoats, night apparel, and foot linen form only a small part of the washing list of most Chinese, whose dress is mainly made of coarse garments, and who sleep under quilts.





# A CHINESE VENICE GUNNINGLY CONTRIVED FOR THE DELIGHT OF THE WEALTHY

Built on the other of this great lake in the province of Kiang-sin, this elaborate Szechuan residence presents a pleasing picture of real grace. Stone verandas lined by sparsely placed lanterns provide a charming scene wherein the wealthy may pass the hours. The minkies and grounds of the rich provide a marked contrast to the sparsely and barren houses of the million of China's poor, to whom surroundings such as these are unknown.

*Photo, R. T. Peckham*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

qualities are, or were, particularly noticeable in their beautiful arts, their paintings, carvings, embroideries and the like. A Chinese might well devote a lifetime to perfecting a work of art, taking as his motto, "If I cannot finish it my son will." Time has no meaning for a Chinese. If he can find a place in his garments for it, he will carry a

physical endurance and indifference to pain. Could any other people endure to such lengths the hideous tortures and punishments the Chinese have invented and practise? And it will be remembered that it was Chinese executioners who were specially engaged as instruments of Bolshevik vengeance in Russia. But there is one form of discomfort

which will defeat even the iron-nerved and iron-skinned Chinese. He cannot stand a shower of rain. The Chinese dread rain as much as cats do. The horrible massacre at Tientsin had just begun, when a heaven-sent thunderstorm sent all the Chinese soldiery scuttling for shelter; and so most of the intended victims, preferring a drenching to being killed, managed to escape.

We may next review some of the vices, or, shall we say, "disabilities," of the Chinese from the foreign standpoint. Here again it is impossible to generalise, for, as always in things Chinese, we encounter direct contradictions. There are, however, one or two vices which are common to every social grade. Chief of these is the system of "squeeze" already mentioned. This, like "face" is not merely universally practised, but universally recognized as right and proper until carried to extremes. The following story, even



### COIFFURE AND HAT COMBINED

Not content with dressing their own hair in artistic style, these Nosu girls have supplemented it with wool. After being dyed vast quantities are mixed with their own strands and the whole fastened with a band

*Photo S. T. L. - The Chinese Press*

watch, not to tell the time, but because the ticking amuses him. In a day or so he will forget to wind it up. Thus, regular working hours are anathema to the Chinese working folk; they don't understand them.

Instances of Chinese vitality can be multiplied indefinitely, especially of

though rather exaggerated, is or was certainly two-thirds true. It also illustrates another notable disability, lack of public spirit.

Say £20,000 was an annual appropriation for the public lighting of the city of Peking. Of this sum the Minister in charge took just half as his





#### ARMS AND THE MAN AS SEEN IN SOUTH-WESTERN CHINA

Captured during a raid on the Nosu, this lethal weapon is more of a curiosity than a really serviceable arm of attack. Of fearsome size, it requires the services of two men before it can be fired, and the recoil is probably sufficient to lay low the daring marksmen who possess its heavy trigger. It is seldom used with a fixed bayonet.



#### LONG-HAIRED LASSES OF SOUTH-WEST CHINA

Hair of remarkable length and thickness is one of nature's gifts to the Nosu girls who hail from South-West China. Accorded much social freedom, the women are of hardy stock and scorn the use of shoes and stockings. The soles of their feet become very hardened and frequently crack badly. The sufferer then merely resorts to needle and thread to heal the wound.

*Photos, S. Pollard, "In Unknown China"*



NOSU MARKET VILLAGE IN A SYLVAN SETTING. CURIOUSLY ENGLISH IN APPEARANCE

Sorting on the sunny slopes of the fore-covered hillside the only indication that there are red the corbelling of a town on the Sassy Downs is afforded by the crowd of natives in the foreground. The market is held every six days, and the country people flock in from the surrounding districts to buy their produce and discuss the events of the day. These meetings serve as a nucleus for spreading news broadcast.

Photo, A. Pollard, in *La Oudompe Collee*



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

commission or squeeze. The Permanent Secretary, being an equally important person, then takes his half, and hands on the balance, £5,000, to his underlings. From grade to grade the ever-decreasing balance descends, until at last the poor remnant reaches the contractor. And as the sum now in hand is about  $7\frac{1}{2}$ d., one of the office coolies is given the contract, with instructions to provide some wick and a plate of oil. This, with a rare touch of conscience, he does—after deducting his 2d. A passing

farthing. The \$100 gradually vanished in the process, until at the last town he visited the money-changer calmly remarked, "You owe me eighty-three cents."

Never has squeeze proved itself so great a curse in China as during the period subsequent to the 1911 revolution, when the Tuchuns, or provincial military governors, amassed great fortunes through the continued civil war. And no more scathing comment on the situation could be made than a recent



THEIR SON AND HEIR: THE FAMILY PRIDE

He is an important personage from the day of his birth. Chinese care for their children, a Chinese mother being quite a slave where her offspring are concerned. Female children are of little account, but a boy is welcomed with intense delight. So jealous are some parents that their only son should come to harm that they give him a girl's name in order to deceive the malicious spirits.

*Photo, Margaret Owen Williams*

beggar, attracted by the unwonted illumination, finds the plate and drinks the oil.

The anecdote reminds one of another, wherein an Englishman, having heard of the practice, determined to test it for himself, devoting a currency note of \$100 to the purpose. This sum he merely changed at every Chinese town and city he visited from one local currency into the next, not spending a

remark by that distinguished and widely known Chinese, Tang Shao-Yi, to Mr. J. O. P. Bland, and recorded by the latter. "I think," said Tang Shao-Yi, "they (the Tuchuns) would like to resign, so as to have time to attend to their investments. At all events anything would be better than another revolution and a new lot of Tuchuns; for the new lot would be in a hurry to get rich, while the present lot ought to



**"WHEN THE SUNNE SHINETH, MAKE HAY"**

Fields laid down for hay and clover are verisimilitudinally unknown in China, the low-lying valley lends suitable for that purpose being, for the most part, given up to rice-growing. These children have been turning grass in a neglected corner with the peasant's clumsy-looking sticks, raking it together with an eight-pronged bamboo fork, and carrying it in baskets.



**TRIUMPH OF MIND OVER MATTER: A JUVENILE LAND GIRL**

It seems to be a troubled sense of responsibility that puckers the brow of this little Ningpo baby rather than fear of the mild-eyed cow snuffing at her flowered jacket. Quite small children lecture and denounce over the peasants employed upon the land, they boys driving them to and from the fields, guiding them when pulling the plough and riding on their backs.

*Photo, Maynard Owen Wason*





**"THE BABY FIGURE OF THE GIANT MASS OF THINGS TO COME"**

Among China's crowded millions, the baby boy reigns supreme. His birth is heralded with great rejoicing, for he it is who is to help his parents rise in the social scale, and who, through diligent study, will become an honour to the ancestral clans and to the young Republic. Meanwhile, unconscious of his parents' ambitions, the mind of this sturdy baby is occupied solely with toys and sweetmeats

*Photo, Raymond Chase Williams*



VILLAGE SCHOOLBOYS OF CHE-WANG: THE SOURCE FROM WHICH THE BRAINS OF THE CELESTIAL REPUBLIC ARE DRAWN. The Chinese have a profound reverence for instruction; nearly every village has a school. Many famous Chinese scholars have received their first instruction in the village school, and, with perseverance, boys of humble origin may rise to the number one class. The success of the great Confucius are attested testimony, not to the saying of Mencius overlooked: "The people are of the highest importance, the gods come second, the sovereign is of lower weight."

Photo. B. T. Pridmore



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

be nearly satisfied." Other disabilities may briefly be mentioned. Truthfulness, as a desirable virtue, appears to be unknown among the Chinese. An obvious, barefaced lie is, when discovered, a good joke, especially if the other party has been momentarily deceived. You chance to call upon a Chinese whom you have not previously seen. He may possibly himself receive you and calmly inform you that he is out. Similarly, a Chinese has little or no idea of accuracy, nor can he conceive why anyone should need to exercise such a quality. In nothing is this disability more conspicuous than in the nightmare of Chinese currency. Again, the Chinese are apparently quite incapable of grasping and keeping hold of the point of any matter; their brains do not function on such lines.

Thus, you attempt to argue with the cook over the question of nutmeg on rice puddings. Cook has used it all on the last pudding, and, as usual, has not troubled to get more.

"Hallo, cook, why no nutmeg on the pudding?"

"Nutmeg no have got."

"But you had some the other day." "Plenty nutmeg have got last day."

"Yes, I know; but why not to-day?" "Nutmeg no have got." "You mean it's finished?" "No have got; makee finish."

"All right. But why not ask for more?"

"No have askee more." (No, I didn't ask for more.) And so on ad lib.

Their talent for misunderstanding, wilfully or otherwise, is quite astonishing and, to a foreigner, most maddening. Their hide-bound conservatism; determined reliance upon primeval methods and customs; immovable conviction

that their own way is the best way, combined with a rock-like passive resistance against any innovation—all these combine to render any attempted foreign intercourse extremely difficult, and offer serious obstacles to China's progress and participation on equal terms in the comity of nations. Show a Chinese some simple modern contriv-



A YOUNG DIOGENES IN HIS TUB

Stung in his wadded jacket he has been deposited in a barrel to keep him out of harem's way. The pom-pom on the top of his bonnet suggests the mandarin's button he may secure by-and-by

*Photo, Raymond Owen Williams*

ance that will make his work the easier, and he will regard it merely with the interest of a child watching a conjurer bring rabbits out of a hat. An American lady imported a patent washing-tub and clothes-wringer, hoping to save her garments from the rents and tears always resulting from Chinese laundry methods. She carefully explained the



#### "SEE WHAT I'VE FOUND!"

These two little kiddies, wearing their hat so intently, are wearing their winter coats of thick quilt. Though very heavy the coats are not as warm as they look, being extremely draughty.



#### CRYING FOR THE MOON

Amazingly spoiled, never slipped or bruised, the youthful Colonial generally gets what he wants. If thwarted he gives vent to his displeasure in the way usual with less pampered children.



#### YOUTHFUL CHINESE TRICKSTERS

The clever, performances of jugglers, acrobats, and ventriloquists attract popular crowds everywhere, and small children early acquiring the tricks of the trade give clamorous demonstrations of jealousy.

Photo. B. T. P. 1914-15





#### MINDING HIS MANNERS

Proper were made before chopsticks, and by the Western mind would seem better adapted for picking up rice with. This Chinese baby patiently perseveres with his effort to eat properly.

Photo, R. T. Pridmore.



#### PERSEVERANCE IN A GOOD CAUSE

The voracious human boy's capacity for goodies, unmeasured everywhere, is largest in China. The Chinese have the "most insatiable" stomachs in the world, able to digest anything.

Photo, Camera Club, Peking.



#### DESERVES A FLEA IN HIS EAR

There is no malaria in China, but a Chinese child's head is a paradise. The mosquito is better proportioned to this youngster's size than the chortle affected by European babies.

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams.



**SHREWD AS THE WINTER WIND**

Fur jacket, quilted petticoat, and huge sou'-wester keep this elderly shopkeeper of Kiang-su province warm while he peers over his spectacles for a chance of a bargain

*Photo, B. T. Pridoux*

mechanism, the great advantages of time-saving and preservation. Ah-wong understood perfectly and quite agreed. But next laundry day there was Ah-wong as usual beating the clothes to fragments upon a couple of stones in the yard. He remarked that the foreign fashion might be very clever, but that what his great-great-grandfather did must be the best method.

Are the Chinese trustworthy? Between the ayes and the noes the telling is equally divided; and who shall give the casting vote? Ask the great banking firms of the Far East and the ayes have it. In the banks of Japan Chinese clerks are distinctly preferred

to Japanese. Yet one can record cases where Chinese clerks have embezzled large sums. An English acquaintance of the writer had for twenty years a house-boy who was a prince among house-boys. In every respect he was a model. At the end of the twenty years that boy decamped with every article of value he could lay his hands on. The present writer had for years a cook who was, apparently, without a fault, save the usual Chinese failings. One fine day a police inspector turned up to arrest that cook. The writer naturally protested. The inspector replied by leading the way to the house cellar. There was revealed a primitive but most effective plant for making spurious coins—10 and 25 cent pieces—upon which for months past cookie and his friends had been leading the gay life in their off hours. Yet does the writer cast his vote with the aves.



**A VILLAGE PATRIARCH**

Hard work, done on trivial fare and in insanitary conditions, is the lot of millions of Chinese, yet many of them attain a good old age, retaining vigour to the end

*Photo, B. T. Pridoux*





#### LIFE'S STRONG CURRENT FLOWING DOWN THE STREET

Bowl and chopsticks, fluttering fan, shorn brow before and long pigtail behind, cotton jacket and blue gown—all the details commonly associated in the Western mind with the old and inscrutable land of China appear in this photograph of a crowded street in Kiu-Kiang, the busy Treaty Port of Kiang-si province, on the Yang-tse-Kiang

*Photo, H. I. Merriman*

As a last sub-division of the Chinese character, we may suitably consider such aspects as sympathy, benevolence and their opposites, and so public spirit and patriotism. Here again we are at once confronted with a maze of contradictions. Of the Five Constant Virtues taught by Confucius, the practice of virtue, or Benevolence, comes first. And the Chinese are benevolent in many ways, but, as a rule, only when it suits their purpose to be so. It would seem that a quid pro quo is demanded, if not in this world, then in the next. The masses frequently cooperate most zealously in such charitable objects as famine relief measures; but, remembering how and why the Chinese give alms to the swarms of beggars that infest every district, it is not unreasonable to suggest that such benevolence is more often than not dictated by a fear of reprisals in some form or another. The Chinese, on the whole, appear to love their children; yet they can be very

cruel to them. Sociability and happy intercourse with their neighbours is the chief recreation of the Chinese; yet their indifference to suffering, even callousness, their cruel mockery of physical infirmity, are dreadful to witness. In the same way the Government of the country, faced with ever-recurring famines and devastating floods, could do so much to prevent, or at least alleviate the widespread distress; yet little or nothing has ever been done. And these famines and river devastations account, each one, not for hundreds or thousands of lives, but for millions.

Mention has been made of Chinese punishments. The infliction of them is by no means confined to legal officers, for it is very common for private individuals or a section of the community to take the law into their own hands and mete out to an unfortunate victim horrible tortures. These often end only with a murder—for a thief is frequently buried alive. Two or three thousand

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

strokes with the bamboo is no uncommon sentence in a Chinese yâmen for even a trifling offence. Consequently it is often urged by foreigners that such barbarities must cease ere China can be dealt with on equal terms. Yet what is the alternative? Such awful cruelty is recognized and expected, but it is not always a sufficiently strong deterrent. As Dr. Arthur Smith has remarked: "Physical

force cannot safely be abandoned until some moral force is at hand to take its place." The republican Government proposes a sweeping prison reform. And the Chinese prisons are indescribable. But educated Chinese often remark that, if prisons are made at all habitable, crime will at once increase ten-fold and the prisons be crowded out in a week by men seeking a roof over their heads



HAPPY MOMENTS CHEERED WITH TEA AND TOBACCO

Refined simplicity distinguishes this aristocratic Cantonese home. A single flowering branch in a porcelain vase adds a touch of grace to the lacquered table on which are two little cups of tea, amber-coloured and scented with flower-petals, for the ladies. The younger lady holds her water-pipe ready for a whiff and a paper spill wherewith to light it

*Photo, Yunnan Press Service.*





AN AFTERNOON STROLL THROUGH THE STREETS OF OLD PEKING  
 Unlike so many of their Chinese sisters the Manchu women have always been able to enjoy the  
 delights of walking in comfort. Their feet were never bound in childhood to obtain the deformity  
 of the "fly-foot" which the women of China used to consider as becoming  
 (Photo, A. Gould-Smith)

and the luxury of a meal every week. The idea that anything can exist for the good of the community generally is simply incomprehensible to the Chinese mind. Take, for instance, the condition of the roads (so-called) in China. Dismiss at once any conception of broad, metalled highways such as Europe can show. A road in China is simply a track made by the feet of travellers passing from one place to another. In time it will be worn down below the general ground level, and so in the rainy season will serve as a miniature canal. No adjoining property owner would dream of repairing his frontage, nor

would a number of local residents ever cooperate. Similarly, in a town or city every householder uses to the full the road-space in front of his dwelling, simply because he has nowhere else for his business or household affairs. A man will unload a cart in front of his house, and all traffic must cease or be diverted until the operation is finished. Or he will stack his bricks and mix his mortar in the middle of the road; or a family will decide to build a stage for a theatrical performance; or the good wife will hang out her clothes to dry; the barber will shave his customers; the carpenter will saw his wood—all in the



#### CONSULTING THE FORTUNE-TELLER AT HIS HUMBLE SEAT OF CUSTOM

Before the credulous Chinese will take any step in their daily lives—be it the selling of a wife or the selling of a pig—their fate must be consulted to determine a happy day. The street-fortune-teller does a thriving trade in settling these momentous questions, and does not let his patrons forget that Confucius bade them consult the gods on all occasions

*(Photo, J. G. Carr)*



#### CHINESE CHESS PLAYERS AT THEIR "GAME OF WAR"

As used in China chessmen resemble the Western draughtsmen, with the names of the pieces they represent cut in the top of the wood. The board has sixty-four squares, all of one colour, and the pieces are placed on the intersections of the lines. The pieces are the general, pairs of secretaries, elephants, horses, chariots and cannon, and five soldiers

*(Photo, S. J. Friedman)*





#### SCHOOL-CHILDREN LISTENING TO THE MASTER'S VOICE

Teachers, both religious and secular, long ago discovered the value of the magic lantern as a means of arresting their pupils' attention and creating an interest on which knowledge could be built up. To the magic lantern the gramophone has succeeded, and good instruments, such as that shown here, are now to be found in many schools in China.

*Photo, J. C. Carter*



#### ITALIAN GAME THAT HAS WON THE CHINESE WOMAN'S FANCY

Several games of dominoes are played in China, especially by women, who may be seen thus amusing themselves at almost any hour of the day or night. Thirty-two dominoes make the set, with duplicates of each domino and no blanks. Dice are used in some of the more complicated games, upon one of which these girls are engaged.

*Photo, R. T. Pridmore*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

middle of the track. No one will think of protesting.

Attempt to discuss with an average intelligent Chinese some public question of the moment, some proposed government reform or change of administration. He will probably regard you with astonishment and finally ask why in the world either of you should bother his head about it when the officials concerned are paid to attend to it. What does your Chinese care what officials are in power,

"he who is not in an office has no concern with plans for the administration of its duties." There is the maxim which would seem ever to guide the Chinese.

And a national patriotism. Does any such exist among the Chinese? In the Western conception of the term we should reply, certainly not. Chinese patriotism resolves itself primarily into a personal or family affair, a love of his home. In whatever far country a



**FEET OF THE WOMEN WHO CAN NEITHER RUN NOR DANCE**

Five centuries the women of China have groined under the tyranny of national fashion which condemns them to gibbous to years of torture through the senseless crippling of their feet, shoving them to totter through life on tiptoe. Unknown in the days of Confucius, this practice of foot-deformation is not religious in origin. Happily, the cruel absurdity of this enforced hobble is a shoe three or four inches long has been at last recognized.

Photo. H. F. Pringle

so long as he is left alone and their squeeze is not too exorbitant? In the same way a Chinese unused to the spectacle will regard with amazement a foreign lady running about hitting a tennis ball over a net. "Why, in Heaven's name," he exclaims, "does she do it, when for three-halfpence any coolie will gladly spend the whole day doing it for her?" "The Master said," so runs one of the Analects of Confucius,

Chinese may be obliged to live, his one overwhelming ambition and constant longing is that he may die and be buried in the land of his fathers. Thus, next to decapitation, the punishment most dreaded of all by a Chinese is a sentence of exile, banishment to a distant province. The offender is allowed perfect liberty within the confines of that province, but should he make any attempt to see or communicate with his





# WESTERN INFLUENCES INVADE A STRONGHOLD OF EASTERN TRADITION

In their European skirts and tops shoes and stockings these two girls represent the growing emancipation of Chinese womanhood. Surrounded by the tokens of a civilization that was old before Europe had passed from a state of savagery they appear oblivious of the priest who, with hands on hips, stands sternly regarding them from the steps of the temple



# DEFT FINGERS DRESS MY LADY'S HAIR IN THE MOST BECOMING FASHION

Seated at her dressing-table this lady of the upper classes patiently submits to the ministrations of her maid. Like their Western sisters the women of China take great pains in their hair, the arranging of which is a matter of no small importance. No one style is preferred, the dressing being adapted to the personal taste of the individual

Photo. H. T. Pringle

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

wife or children, one or other of those loved ones will certainly be put to death. On the other hand, there certainly does exist among the official classes what may pass as patriotism—the passionate observance of the creed, China for the Chinese; an indifferently concealed hatred of and contempt for the foreigner and all his ways. It were mere folly to ignore this, or to imagine that the Chinese, even the Young China party, are adopting foreign customs and inventions for any other reason than that of compulsion and force of circumstances. That there have been many

are directly or indirectly responsible for wellnigh every phase of it. Altruism, charity, thought for others or for the common weal, can find little place in a man who needs must fight his sternest to support himself and his family. As for the saving virtues of humour, contentment, and the like, we may almost regard these as merciful heaven-sent gifts to alleviate the daily lives of toil and hardship.

There is no phase of Chinese social life in regard to which generalisations by a foreigner must prove more inaccurate and unjust than the position of Chinese



FEATHERS AND FINS: CORMORANT FISHING AT TUNGCHAU

Cormorants have been used by the Chinese for fishing for centuries. At a given signal they dive noiselessly into the water, dart in pursuit of a fish, and gulp it down into their pouch. A strap round the throat below the pouch prevents their swallowing it. Then, returning to the boat, they disgorge their prey and await orders to dive again.

distinguished and self-sacrificing national patriots in the course of China's history may happily be conceded; also that upon occasion the people, or sections of the people, have followed them. But such exceptions only serve to intensify the general attitude.

It will be apparent that social conditions and physical environment have profoundly affected the Chinese character. In short, a racial fecundity which knows no bounds, and the consequent daily struggle of millions for the barest subsistence—these factors

women. How can any foreigner, even with exceptional opportunities, arrive at the truth? For to treat of a nation's women is to attempt the unveiling of the intimate home life of the people. And who may do that of any people with impunity? In the Chinese language one of the equivalents for "a woman" means, literally, "inside (or house) person." And such is the Chinese conception of their womenfolk. But there is one main factor which to the Chinese places women in a lower status apart and affects the entire relationship between





#### ANXIOUS TO SEE WHAT FORTUNE AWAITS HER CAST

Fishing for the sake of sport does not appeal to the Chinese, who are only interested in the occupation as a means of getting something to eat. This Chinese maid in her neat white dress dexterously manipulates a heavy four-sided net fastened to a stout bamboo pole. The corners of the net are supported by strong sticks which meet together and are fastened on to the head of the pole.

*Photo, R. T. Frideant*



#### CHINESE ANGLER PLYING HIS CRAFT AMONG THE WATER-LILIES

Busily trailing his net through the weed-strewn waters, this youth carries a bottle-shaped wicker basket slung at his side, in which he places his catch. Fish of all sorts are a favourite food in China, and it is said that one can eat a different kind every day in the year; of carp alone there are fifty-two species. The Chinese even stock their flooded rice-fields with fish to ensure a plentiful supply.

*Photo, Margaret Owen Williams*



"A MERRY HEART GOES ALL THE DAY"

Although his life is one long toil amid grinding poverty, his unfailing cheerfulness and sense of humour carry him through. The weather-beaten face of this Chusan Island fisherman is a mass of wrinkled good humour.

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

man and woman. A Chinese woman cannot perform or actively share in the ancestral sacrifice. From that point of view and all that it means a woman is, therefore, of little or no account in the Chinese scheme of life, save as a medium of reproduction and as a house-overseer.

If the Chinese knew the plays of Shakespeare, the words of Macbeth, "Bring forth men-children only," would be found emblazoned in every home.

Speaking of the thousands of Chinese families which exist on the verge of starvation, it may be said that if a girl-baby survives the first two or three hours of its life and is not murdered through disappointment it will stand a fair chance of being reared; bearing

always in mind the heavy infant mortality and the prevailing ignorance and carelessness in the care of children. From that hour until the far-off day when the girl becomes an autocratic mother-in-law her life is just an existence—flat, stale, and unprofitable. Even her marriage only serves to bring her under the subjection, often most harsh, of her husband's parents, and her only hope of happiness lies in her presenting the family with a son.

The separation of the sexes is very strictly observed by the Chinese. The Book of Rites, that great Chinese classic, enjoins that a brother may not sit at the same table with a sister over seven years of age; that a father may not sit in the same room as a daughter; that male and female garments may not be hung upon the same rack. Naturally enough, conditions do not always permit of such strict observances, but there at

least is the basis of the Chinese code. Technically speaking, the wife or daughter of a Chinese does not exist. A mixed dinner-party, for instance, would outrage all sense of Chinese decorum. And there is nothing to the Chinese mind more incredible and despicable than the dress, or lack of it, of foreign ladies.

Education for girls, apart from the handful of mission-schools, is practically unknown. For the attitude of parents is summed up in the idea: "If her future husband's parents want her educated, let them see to it themselves; why should we bother?" In fact, the principal object is to get rid of the daughter as soon as possible, by marriage for choice. If poverty presses too



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

hardly, then the girl is a marketable article. The average Chinese girl knows nothing, save perhaps the routine of some manual labour, and goes nowhere until her marriage, when she merely exchanges one imprisoning circle for

another. In violent contrast are the spheres of foreign influence and education—Shanghai, for instance. Here you may find Chinese women engaging in all the activities of their Western sisters, from political tub-thumping on



GAMBLING FOR SWEETS AT "BOULET, OTHERWISE ROLY-POLY"

All Chinese, men and women alike, are possessed by the gambling spirit. They begin in earliest youth, venturing a cash or two on the chance of winning a sweet or cake from the itinerant hucksters who set up their roulette apparatus in the streets. Gambling tables are found in the plazas of every city and are always crowded with clients.

Photo, R. T. P. Photo



### MUSICIANS PLAYING A TRIO FOR GUITAR AND VIOLINS

Guitars of various forms exist in China. Most musicians playing one kind, while blind singing-girls accompany themselves on another. Violins also are diverse, the bow passing between the strings of some, as here illustrated. Western ears are quite unable to appreciate Chinese music, in which the melodies are excessively melodramatic and harmony as understood elsewhere is non-existent.



### CANTONESE GENTLEMEN ENJOYING A QUIET FLUTTER

Games of chance are dear to the heart of all Chinese. The cards they use are pasteboard slips about two inches long and half an inch wide, and for the game of Chu-Kam thirty-two constitute a pack. In another popular game, Ngau-pai, or Cow-cards—so called because, according to tradition, it was first played by cow-herds ages ago—the pack consists of thirty-six cards.





#### MEN ADAPTED TO THE MASTERY OF ACROBATIC FEATS

The Chinese are rightly called a nation of acrobats. The very existence of the dense masses is based more or less on the theory of the survival of the fittest, and it is not surprising that the powers of endurance of the "man in the street" are developed to the utmost. No matter what the exhibition, if the entertainers can provide really stimulating amusement, the "dense crowd" will be there

*Photo, R. T. Peltzer*



#### AN ALLUREMENT WHICH FEW CELESTIALS CAN RESIST

When swords come into play in the hands of the Chinese juggler the ring of spectators widens as it by magic. The professional "outfit" is composed of simple, everyday objects which, however, at the juggler's touch, become furnished of strange supernatural power. The crowd has thinned somewhat at the approach of the camera; it will melt away more rapidly when the hat is sent round

*Photo, H. J. Bennett*

public platforms to glee-clubs and physical training classes. But this is not China. Nor is the official world of Peking the real China.

Nothing indicates more forcibly the position of Chinese women than the details of a girl's betrothal and marriage.



**A MEMBER OF THE MIAO CLAN**

Among the wild grandeur and beauty of mountain and valley in Yunnan province, dwell various tribes whose origin is as unfathomable as the expression of this small Miao-tse maiden—a representative of one of the principal aboriginal clans

*Photo, H. Parsons*

Needless to say there is never any question of meeting a future husband and falling in love. Romance of that kind is not for the Chinese girl. She will rarely, if ever, see her betrothed until the marriage. And not always then, for

the husband may not even be present at his own wedding; he may be away on some business or reading for an examination. The marriage is arranged (exactly the word), frequently by some professional match-maker and at the earliest possible age. Once this is done, the girl is held to belong to her future husband's family. Thus her freedom, if she ever had any, is further curtailed, and she is kept in still stricter seclusion. And on no account must the girl be seen by any member of her future family. Hence it rarely happens that a girl marries into a family living in the same neighbourhood. If a girl should thus unluckily be seen, both families consider themselves under the baneful influence of the evil eye. The one exception to this rule would seem to be the death of a senior member of the in-law family; the bride-to-be is then expected to do reverence at the coffin.

The actual delivery of the bride at the door of her future home is the crucial point of the wedding ceremony, although the ceremonial festivities and customs differ in almost every district. The wedding-feast, an affair of riotous colour, is also universal. In this neither bride nor bridegroom, although present, seems to participate. Later in the day comes the general inspection of the bride by the guests. This practice is often carried to extremes, for the unfortunate girl is displayed, and her good and bad points commented upon, as though she were a horse for sale.

It is the respective parents who receive congratulations on the marriage, not the contracting parties. The girl's parents are felicitated upon having got rid of the daughter so fortunately; the man's parents on receiving extra help in the house, with the prospect of sons arriving to worship at their graves. Nor is there any particular reason why bride and bridegroom should receive felicitations, for any sentiment about the possibility of future happiness never enters their minds. At the same time, the man and woman must frequently become in time deeply attached to each other, simply because of the common humanity. But on no account would





# ABORIGINES OF YÜN-NAN IN COATS OF MANY COLOURS

The ethnological map of Yün-nan is a veritable patchwork: in the province are to be found, side by side and yet quite distinct, several tribes descended from the aborigines who inhabited the territory when its annexation to China took place in the thirteenth century. The Chinese have neither exterminated these people, nor brought them to any extent under their influence.

*Photo. R. Pissier.*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

either permit their friends and neighbours to have an inkling that so happy a state existed, and a wife would deny through everything that she loved her husband.

Girl infanticide is all too prevalent in China, and once again we find the main cause is the pressure of population and poverty. Prevalent also is the sale of daughters, even of wives, and for the same reasons. Official edicts forbidding these practices under penalty are frequently issued, but it is difficult to imagine that any effect can be produced, either by laws or the spread of foreign doctrines, until the root cause is adequately dealt with.

The simplest method of picturing the conditions of Chinese home life is to



### STRENGTH AND ENDURANCE

This standard railroad sleeper of oak timber represents no mean burden, but a Chinese coolie thinks nothing of carrying logs weighing 200 lb. ten miles a day

*Photo, Camera Craft, Peking*



### OUT AFTER WILD FOWL

Falconry has been a popular pastime in China for something like four thousand years. In the East falconers carry their hawk on the right hand

*Photo, Camera Craft, Peking*

enumerate everything which the average Anglo-Saxon expects and demands in his own home, and note that a Chinese prefers or is content with precisely the opposite. Privacy, one of our first essentials, is unknown in China, where the ever open door is universal. A Chinese conducts his domestic affairs, if not in the roadway, at least in view of any passers-by who care to look into his house and sit down. Nor would a Chinese ever have the heart to deprive his neighbours of the entertainment of witnessing a family quarrel. And as that party wins who can shout the loudest, it does not take long to secure an audience. Similarly, the news will soon spread that a man is quietly discussing some purely personal business with his wife. And as no one in China





#### A STREET QUACK

His stock-in-trade is a tray of articles unknown to the pharmacopoeia, and of these he makes nauseating compounds

*Photo, Harvard Dean Williams*

ever has any secrets, it is quite fitting that his friends should drop in and form an interested circle around the couple.

The more relatives and families of one stock that a house can accommodate, the better is your Chinese pleased. Married sons, grandchildren, brothers, and their families, will all crowd in where there is an inch of room. And that very few inches are required the illustration given already of the fisher-folk and their boats will testify.

Peace and quiet at reasonable hours are

also with us generally considered pleasant. In China, the banging of doors, the barking of dogs, the braying of donkeys, the clucking of fowls the live-long night through are unnoticed save as gentle incentives to slumber. The Chinese indifference to ordinary comfort has already been noticed. Such a bed and furniture as a household possesses is invariably designed to secure the most cramped and tortured postures that the human frame is capable of. A single large cooking utensil will serve the needs of a family not only for food, but for the heating of water. Bed-clothes are



#### WHERE THE HOOD MAKES THE DOCTOR

Chinese doctors pass no examinations and require no qualifications beyond an air of profound wisdom and an air of mystery. Almost anything really is deemed good as medicine, and the larger the dose the more likely the cure. Doctors, however, are judged entirely by results, and no cure no fee is the rule



# WITH HEAVY TREAD AND SLOW THE HIRED MOURNERS GO

Two dozen slow-witted bearers are required to maintain the weight of the transmitter's heavy coils containing the poor remains of one who was abominably doored with the riches of this world, and crowds have gathered in vain to witness his last journey along the free-freight streets. Tossed ready for night on the top of the funeral car, the coffin of the departed man that shall carry his soul to Paradise.





# NOTHING IN HIS LIFE BECAME HIM LIKE THE LEAVING IT

Funerals in Chile are conducted on a scale of the greatest possible extravagance, for a cheap ceremony would result in much loss of "face." Above is seen part of a small portion of the funeral procession of a wealthy man, with all its attendant splendor. In the foreground the white-robed presiding mourners are manhandling the hearse who support the weight of the elaborate casket. Armed men, police, and musicians all play their part.

Photo, Camera Club, Peking



#### TAOIST PRIESTS LEAD THE DECEASED ALONG THE PROPER ROAD

Preceded by a ragged band of archers wearing funeral signal come the solemn priests in their bright-bronze vestments. Funerals in China are often attended by the representatives of more than one denomination, for religious tolerance attains a stage unknown in Christian lands. Moreover, if both Buddhist and Taoist priests are present the deceased is little likely to take the wrong direction.

Photo, Mrs. Lefevre



#### OSTENTATIOUS PAGEANTRY OF A CHINESE FUNERAL

A coffin is often wheeled among the pieces of furniture in a Chinaman's house, and rarely a Celestial thinks it well to keep such a remnant secret by him. In China the highest form of joy or grief appears to find expression in eating, and the funeral procession, attended by countless weeping, carousing, and detonations of fireworks, seems for little when compared with the funeral feast.

Photo, J. C. Foster-Smith





**THE PAUPER HURRIED TO HIS GRAVE, "UNWEPT, UNHONOURED, AND UNSUNG"**

In vivid contrast to the elaborate ceremonial processions which characterise the last journey of the rich, the body of the poor Chinese is rushed through the streets. In place of the gorgeous palanquin with its many attendants comes the simple coffin covered with the dead man's best robe. Borne on the strong shoulders of six coolies, the coffin is hurried to the graveside

*Photo, M.A. Loomans*



**DOWN THE ROUGH STEPS TO HIS FINAL RESTING-PLACE**

The bearers toil under their unwieldy burden as they slowly make their way down the steep path to the burial ground. Slung on long bamboo poles the coffin is covered with a plain white cloth, white being the Chinese mourning colour. As a punishment to the gods a fowl has been slain and placed on the coffin over the head of the dead man

*Photo, Maximal View, Williams*



#### WHERE TIRED PORTERS MAY ENJOY FIVE MINUTES' EASE

Having divested themselves of their burdens, the coolies take refuge from the hot sun under a shady tree and are soon engaged in animated conversation. The Chinese have none of the reserve of the Western nations, and often address each other as "brother," even when meeting for the first time, assuming the existence of a relationship on the principle that "within the four seas all are brethren."

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

often at a discount; the bed itself is heated by the building of a fire underneath. Where we Westerners, unenlightened mortals, rest our heads upon a pillow, the Chinese rest their necks on bricks or pallets of wood.

Chinese clothes are certainly dignified and picturesque, but, according to foreign ideas, they are not designed for usefulness and comfort either in summer or winter. To a Chinese foreign clothes are madly grotesque, as indeed in many respects they are. It is, by the way, a curious fact that among the Chinese the use of wool for clothing is almost unknown. Cotton is the staple article. But any foreign resident in China will tell how his undervests have a mysterious habit of disappearing. Careful observation will reveal the fact that his house-boy and coolies will flaunt them on high days and holidays before envious friends, wearing them outside their ordinary garments.

The last remark suggests a number of other little everyday matters in which the Chinese differ from Western peoples. For instance, the Englishman will take his dog out for a walk; the Chinese will give his pet bird an airing. One of the commonest sights in China is that of a man, young or old, standing for half an hour at a time outside his house or in the country, holding at arm's length a little cage with a bird in it. A foreigner in greeting a friend grasps him by the hand: a Chinese shakes hands with himself. Should you be the principal guest at a dinner-party you will leave the table with the remark that you have put your host to great inconvenience. To this he should reply "Not at all; you are far too polite. It is really I who have treated you with insolent rudeness." Ask a Chinese as to the number of his "honourable and distinguished children," he will reply, omitting, of course, all mention of his



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

daughters, that his "miserable bratlings are but a contemptible three." If your host thinks that you have rather overstayed the reasonable time for a call, he will probably order a fresh pot of tea to be brought for you. A Chinese uses his family or surname in front of his given names. A Chinese visitor keeps his hat on in a friend's house. The foreigner generally builds his house with the most attractive side to the front, and throws his refuse out at the back; the Chinese builds his attractive side to the back, and throws his refuse out of the front door into the street. Our magnetic compass points to the north: the Chinese to the south. A foreign



### SOLID CASH FOR THIS WORLD: PAPER MONEY FOR THE NEXT

One of the minor odd customs originating in ancestor-worship is that of supplying the spirits with money for their use in their new sphere. Imitation paper money is made up into packets addressed to the dear departed and burnt over their graves. Above, a practical person is shown carrying thirty shillings' worth of solid cash in strings round his neck, for use in this material world.

*Top photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

lady sews a garment towards her; a Chinese will pin hers to her breast and sew from her. A Chinese book begins at the end, and is read backwards from right to left; the footnotes come at the top of the page, and the chapter headings down the side.

### Much Learning Brings High Honour

The home-lore and customs of the Chinese are a bottomless well from which to draw; one may go on dipping for a lifetime, and at the end be little nearer an appreciation of the Chinese character. Shall we, perhaps, peep into a boys' school and see how and what the youngsters learn? A scholar in China is a great man, honoured above all men. He may be poorer than a village dog, but if only he has won through to a literary degree he may hold his head far higher, and be infinitely more respected, than a great merchant prince. Schools are everywhere; but, once more, do not imagine that until quite recently they have taught in them anything of the least practical use. The one subject taught, the knowledge of which is the highway to fame and honour, is the ancient classics of China—dreary, dry, and dismal studies in metaphysics. A boy of eight will begin with one such a volume and be driven through it merely by the sound of the Chinese characters; what the hieroglyphics mean he has no conception, nor will the teacher dream of explaining. In five years' time he will have worked his way through several books in just such a fashion.

### Victims of their Own Credulity

He is studying the same books, and in precisely the same way, as boys did a thousand years before him. And to the Chinese what was good enough then is ten centuries better now. But here at least some change is beginning to creep in through some districts and sweeping reforms are proposed. A great step forward was taken in 1918, when an alphabet of 39 symbols was invented and officially adopted. The educational aim of the new Government was announced in these terms: "to

pay special attention to the development of morals, supplementing it with technical and military training, and completing it with a cultivation of the aesthetic powers." It is a pronouncement of the deepest interest to the student of human nature and the affairs of the nations.

Let us take another dip into the well. Fortune-telling quacks and doctors! The terms are almost synonymous in China. Superstition runs riot among the people. Astrologers are consulted upon every important and unimportant occasion. Calendars are published indicating the red-letter "happy" days for weddings, funerals, journeys, and the like. Chair-bearers and hirers-out of festive paraphernalia are more expensive on such days. The giver of the feast must therefore decide whether or no he will save his pocket and run the risk of, say, a drought ruining his rice crop by giving his entertainment a day or two earlier. They are mighty clever fellows these fortune-tellers, and so are the doctors.

### Remedies Worse than Diseases

For the science and art of medicine stands precisely where it did in China two thousand years ago. A well-to-do and educated Chinese of the writer's acquaintance had, one day, the misfortune to find a fish bone stuck fast in his throat. Friends, relatives, and neighbours hurried to the scene, some score of more or less dirty fingers were pushed into the patient's mouth, but all efforts to dislodge the bone were unavailing. A distinguished Chinese doctor was summoned. The doctor placed his spectacles on his nose and gravely inquired the nature of the obstacle. "Fish bone!" was shouted at him by a dozen eager voices. "Ah," said the doctor, "the remedy is obvious. Since the obstacle is of the nature of fish, methods of fishing must be employed. A net is too bulky; let a fishing-bird cormorant be fetched." After some time a great flapping bird was carried in. The patient was tied in a chair, the bird was perched on the back, and its beak was guided to the





BEAUTY BRINGING IN HER TRAIN DROWSY SLEEP AND DEATH

Since 1906 both the cultivation of the poppy and the consumption of opium have been illegal in China. The poppy grown in that country was mainly the white-flowered variety. A poppy-field in the season presents a lovely spectacle, the wide white flowers towering on erect stems above the varnished and cut leaves, and followed, as the petals fall, by swelling light green capsules.

*Photo, Raymond Owen Williams*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

patient's mouth. The frantic struggles of the patient, the well-directed energy of the bird, the shouts of the relatives, combined to effect a perfect cure. The bone was rammed right down the man's throat, and the doctor departed proudly, with a great accession of "face."

In China anyone may be a doctor, and consequently everybody is one, if not professionally, at least as an amateur. Everybody is ready to prescribe on the moment some infallible cure. And if Mr. Wang, the barber, has nothing the

with the pills, as they are only made of flour paste.

With the entire absence of any attempt at sanitation that obtains everywhere; the overcrowding in house and village and city, and, generally, the dirty habits and customs of the Chinese, it is only natural that the country should be ravaged by plague, dysentery, tuberculosis, venereal, and other diseases. The writer suggests that it is mainly owing to the practice of drinking tea as the universal beverage,



PUMPING WATER BY OX-POWER ON A RICE ESTATE

Since rice grows best in water irrigation occupies much of the Chinese agriculturist's attention. In the southern provinces cattle are often employed to turn the waterwheel, and an ox patiently tramping round and round under a thatched beehive hat like this is a common feature of the landscape. In the north of the country the rain supply is scantier and the snow in winter furnish all the moisture the farmers require in ordinary years

matter with him, Mr. Yin, the doctor, will soon make him think that he has, or soon will have. And Mr. Wang, having been duly terrified by the wise and loquacious Yin, is only too eager to purchase the handful of greasy pills which Yin has ready for him. Wang rushes home, swallows the pills in one dose, finds himself as well as ever the next day, and the fame of Yin waxes great. And Yin is quite content to run the risk of Wang overeating himself

and the boiling of the water, that the results are not infinitely more disastrous. It should be added that no sanitary laws appear ever to have been enacted by any Chinese Government, and that, with the exception of a Medical Congress in 1911, no official notice has ever been taken of the appalling conditions that prevail. Some medical education and Red Cross work is being promoted, and the foreign missions, within their very limited range, have ever done good





### CHINESE FARMERS' INGENIOUS METHOD OF IRRIGATION

Where better mechanical appliances are not available a shallow vessel with ropes attached to each side is used to scoop up water from a running stream. Two men bring the pull so that it skims just under the surface of the stream, is brought up nearly full, and emptied with a jerking motion into the channel. This process is repeated with surprising rapidity and smoothness.



### CHEERFULNESS ON THE TREADMILL AS THE WHEEL GOES ROUND

More fortunate than his brother farmer seen above, this man possesses a water-wheel whereby water may be pumped into the channels that irrigate his fields. Daily he may be seen with his sons cheerily taking on the treadmill and mentally calculating the value of each foot-power of energy as it will be represented later on in strings of cash for his rice crop.

Photo. Howard Chase Williams

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

medical and preventive work. The Chinese National Medical Association was formed in 1915.

In China, the step between doctors and funerals is no great one. And as funerals, and all that they connote, are of the first importance in the national life, a brief description must be given. The object of ancestor-worship is, broadly speaking, twofold—the preservation to posterity of a man's name, and the inculcation of filial piety. The latter is the bed-rock of Chinese social life, and Confucius has summed up under five heads a son's duties to his

cripple him for the rest of his life; and a Chinese funeral can be very expensive. Incidentally, one of the most appropriate presents that a son can make to an aged father or mother is a coffin. This is placed in the courtyard, and becomes an object of great pride and congratulation. If the son chance to occupy an official position, the death of a parent compels him to abandon his duties and pay and go into mourning for three years. Then it is probable that the funeral order will be placed with a firm of funeral providers, because the son, through grief, cannot himself supervise



ANTIQUATED METHODS OF PLOUGHING THE RICE-FIELDS

Made wholly of wood except for the iron-edged share, which lies flat and penetrates about eight inches into the soil, the Chinese plough is a crude implement upon which no improvement has been effected in the many centuries it has been in use. Light enough to be carried on to the field by the farmer, it is drawn over the soil by a buffalo

*Photo, B. T. Prideaux*

parents—the utmost reverence in general conduct; in nourishing to give the utmost pleasure; to experience the greatest anxiety in illness; to display the utmost grief in death; to sacrifice with the utmost solemnity.

A son may rigidly obey the first three canons during his parents' lifetime, but it is at their death that, in the eyes of the world, his great opportunity comes. Hence no sacrifice is too great for a son to make that the funeral obsequies may be worthy. If necessary, he is prepared to sell or mortgage everything he possesses, and the funeral debt may

arrangements. And it is to the commercial interest of the firm to arrange for as many and elaborate rites and ceremonies as possible. These may perhaps be extended over a period of forty-nine days before the actual interment takes place.

The character of the funeral naturally varies with the social position of the deceased, and the amount of money likely to be available. Coffin-bearers will be provided, from some 600 for a dead emperor to a couple for a poor suicide. A gorgeous catafalque will be erected across the street; priests, both





### IN A CHINESE PADDY-FIELD: THE WORK OF TRANSPLANTATION

The rice, known when in the husk as "paddy," grows in thick clusters after it has been sown, and is left thus until it has attained a height of some six inches. The workers, men and women, then pull it up, exercising the greatest care to avoid damaging the roots before transplanting it in the water-logged

*fields with a wider and more even distribution*

*Photo, R. T. Pridoux*



### MUD FLATS SOON TO BECOME A MASS OF LIVING, DELICATE GREEN

No walls or fences mark the boundaries of the rice flats. Each section is divided from its fellow by a low mud mound, which affords a path broad enough for a man to walk on when it has dried. The coolies are busy transplanting the rice in the manner described above. Two and sometimes three crops of rice can be gathered from one field.

*Photo, Kain & Hester*



**"HULLING" THE GATHERED GRAIN**

Before the rice is ready for consumption the hard outer husks must be removed, for which purpose the Chinese workman is busily lading out the grain with a scoop, and so transferring it to the circular crusher

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

Buddhist and Taoist, will be engaged, that no risk may be run in following the wrong road; a great feast must be set out; mourning for the relatives; bands of musicians in relays to howl and scrape all and every day and night; cartloads of fire-crackers to keep pace with the musicians and scare the evil spirits and delight the youth of the neighbourhood; paper models of all the furniture and other articles once valued by the deceased, to be ceremoniously burned, that he may have them for use in the next world; paper money to be burned or scattered behind the funeral cortège, the idea being that the demons will be kept so busy picking up the money that the coffin will arrive first at the graveyard; dozens of rapscallions and ragamuffins to carry

banners, umbrellas, and other emblems, and to respond with a yelling chanty chorus to the shouts of the overseer, as the procession winds its way to the ancestral cemetery.

For the feast some financial help is always forthcoming, for every guest contributes a recognized share in money. In fact, anyone who is prepared to put down, say, 1,000 cash (about 2s. 6d.), to display a mourning band of white, and to howl and groan nicely, can join in the banquet. The more guests there are the greater will be the "face" of the feast-giver. Needless to say, the guests, even the near relatives, will secure full value by eating or decamping with every article of food they can lay hands on, the host being too prostrated with grief to interfere. One prospective host on his way to market to buy meat for the feast was

actually robbed of all the money by a crowd of his own relatives. He made another journey, bought the meat, got it safely home. But the night before the feast thieves broke in and carried off every scrap, leaving only vegetables for the guests. The loss of "face" was terrible, but the host was not going to run any more risks, and there the coffin remained for his son to bury it in the years to come.

Whether all this tawdry display and ostentatious grief is designed by the Chinese to hide their deeper emotions we cannot say. The writer has witnessed many a Chinese funeral, and each has been just of this character. The intense beauty of solemnity is absolutely unknown in China. Dignity and simplicity in such a connexion are





**"GOOD ENOUGH IN 100 B.C., TWO THOUSAND YEARS BETTER NOW"**

Rather than save themselves time and labour by adopting modern machinery, the Chinese cling to the elementary ways of their forefathers. This boy is drawing his heavy roller over the rice to grind it into flour, and is holding a hard brush with which he sweeps up the grain into convenient heaps.

*Photo, K. M. Newman.*



**A PAUSE FROM HIS LABOUR IN ORDER TO "LOOK PLEASANT, PLEASE"**

Outside the door of his hut the Chinese labourer, watched by his family, sifts his rice. He places the grain in the open basket which he is holding, and deftly shakes it over the large wicker pan. The result of his labours is to be seen in the well-filled trays resting on the trestles in the background.

*Photo, H. T. Frideres.*

inconceivable to the Chinese mind. Thus, once again, we are confronted by another inexplicable contradiction between Chinese moral purpose and material fulfilment.

By way of stepping-stones to an outline of China's creative work, her produce and her arts, we may briefly consider the language of her people, the currency in vogue, and the government.

### Intonation and Interpretation

Of the spoken language there are in use a great number of different dialects. For instance, the speech of a native of Shanghai would probably be unintelligible to his compatriot in Canton. A foreigner setting out to learn Chinese would perhaps be best advised to study the Mandarin dialect. This has three varieties, but at least it will be understood by about two-thirds of the population. The language is certainly very difficult to acquire, and a foreigner may well spend a lifetime in the country and yet be unable to speak a word of it, save some horrid oaths. Intonation is one of the great difficulties, for the same word will carry different meanings, according as it is pronounced. Take the expression *chi*, for instance. For this there are actually 135 written characters, and all are pronounced *chi*. You may mean by it "impatient" or "chicken" or "push" or "remember," and to convey the right meaning the correct delicate inflexion must be used. When one comes to speak even a single sentence of half a dozen words, with the necessity of remembering and using the correct intonation for each word, something of the immense difficulty of the spoken language will be realised.

### The Written not Spoken Word

The written language is another thing altogether, for a Chinese does not write as he speaks; he must needs transpose the expressions into a scholarly idiom. Similarly, it would be hopeless for a Chinese to recite to an audience a passage from a Chinese Milton or Browning, because no one would understand him. An audience will perhaps be able to follow a Chinese classical or

historical play because the book or plot will be familiar. But should a Chinese go to see a performance of, say, a Chinese "The School for Scandal," without having studied the play beforehand, the dialogue might equally well be delivered in Spanish for all the meaning it will convey to him. Then there are several varieties of the written language. An advertisement of somebody's pills will appear on the hoardings in characters quite different from an official proclamation. And a student will write his essay in a language quite unlike that of a Confucius classic.

But if the language is such, what can be said of Chinese currency? Ten years of close application will probably enable a man to speak and write official Chinese with some degree of fluency; but one is strongly tempted to assert that no Chinese can ever fully understand his own coinage and its value.

### Chaos of the Currency

The recognised unit of currency for Chinese and foreign commerce is the tael. Of this unit there are said with authority to be 170 varieties in use. For instance, the Maritime Customs dues are calculated in the *Haikwan* tael; the commerce of Shanghai uses another variety, Canton another, and so on. The tael is divided up on the decimal system, and its actual purchasing value varies from day to day, and in each locality.

But the comedy begins when we learn that there is no such coin as a tael. Actually it is a weight of silver. You may purchase a table in Tientsin for, say, twenty taels, the marked price, but you cannot put the money down, because it doesn't exist. So you, or the seller, make a mental calculation—how many dollars to-day go to the tael? And if you are better at the game than the seller, you win. Of course, you may write a cheque for it on your local bankers, but the chances are that by next day, when the cheque is passed for payment, that elusive tael will be worth more dollars, and so you will lose.

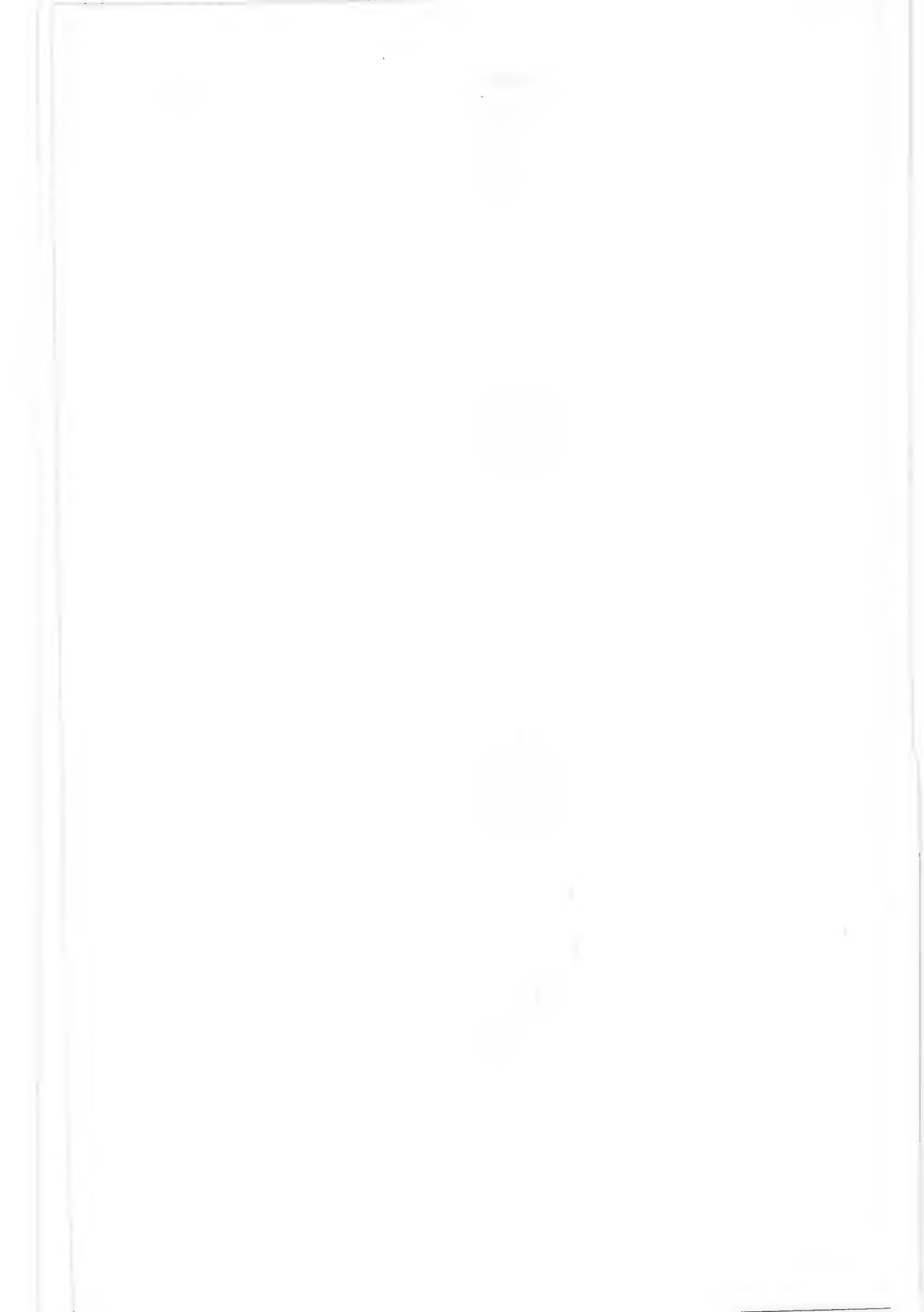
Incidentally, Jews are accounted smart business men, but the Chinese can give





### CHINESE ACTOR PLAYING LEADING LADY

Gorgeous robes of rich laces trimmed with gold are worn by the Girls of the Young Pinks of the Pear Garden, as actors are called in China. All female characters are taken by men.





them 75 in 100, and leave them standing. The dollar (again of a dozen varieties) is a foreign invention for the convenience of foreigners, where most they congregate. A mile or so away from such localities the dollar will be virtually unknown. The coin for the Chinese is the cash, ten-cash and one-cash pieces, and the latter are the more popular because you will find a difficulty in making your tradesman believe one of the former to be genuine. To-day about 2,000 cash go to the Shanghai tael, and a tael is worth about five shillings. A cash is a little disk of copper with a hole in it, and you string about 100 cash together. That is roughly about threepence in English money. Thus the good wife going to market for the Sunday family dinner is confronted with a serious problem. The dead weight of a dozen or so strings of cash is not lightly to be borne, so it will probably cost her a fair proportion of her marketing money to pay for its transport in a wheelbarrow.

We can only give the main features of the currency comedy, the details must be imagined. As one of the many sub-plots the number of cash in 100 cash varies in nearly every locality. Your greengrocer, for instance, will ask 120 cash for a dozen cabbages, knowing well that he will be lucky to get 100. But Mrs. Wang happens to be still more wide-awake, and she will only pay 80 and call it 100. And as a sub-sub-plot perhaps 30 cash of that 80 will be counterfeit coin. For counterfeit coin appear to be legal tender, although their purchasing power is not so great.

A thorough reform of the nation's finance was one of the most urgent measures with which the new régime had to deal. But under the existing chaotic conditions it has so far been found impossible. Unless matters mend very speedily some form of foreign



IN A WORKSHOP THAT BRINGS FAME TO TIENTSIN

The beautiful multi-hued carpets of Tientsin are well known in the East and in the West. This peep behind the scenes discloses the indefatigable carpet-maker at his artistic work, surrounded by masses of colored wool.

Photo, R. T. Pridmore

intervention and financial administration will become inevitable. A noteworthy example of complete success in this direction is found in the Chinese Maritime Customs, with which the name of Sir Robert Hart will ever be honourably



#### THE WOMAN AT THE WHEEL

Her nimble fingers twist the yarn into threads as the automatic movement of her feet causes the revolution of the wheel. All the large import of Indian yarn, besides that locally manufactured, is worked into cloth by the Chinese housewives, and four-fifths of the clothing of the lower classes is supplied by this domestic industry. The spinning and weaving of cotton still remain the handiwork of women, for machinery has not yet superseded the primitive processes common to the cloth-making Chinese

*Photo, B. T. Prideaux*

associated. China is blessed in that its people know little or no taxation. The revenue is derived principally from four sources—land tax; the customs; salt, a government monopoly; *likin*, a tax of one-tenth of 1 per cent. upon goods in inland transit. For the first time in China's history a domestic loan was floated in 1914, and this was almost immediately over-subscribed by half. Other similar loans have been equally successful.

It might be presumed that with the restoration of order in the country some more equitable method of collecting the land tax will be devised. But great revolutions have swept through China many times in her history, and the old system, or lack of one, still obtains. While in Great Britain tax-collectors and revenue officials are paid government employees; the exact opposite holds good in China. For there, if a man wants to make money, without being over-squeamish as to his methods, he pays a government representative cash

down and a yearly commission for the privilege of tax-collecting. Thereupon, since the post carries no salary, he sets himself to squeezing as much as he can out of the unlucky tax-payers in his district, though taking care always to keep within the letter of the law. With the spirit he is not concerned. Here is a case of squeeze working upwards from the bottom, an interesting comparison with the public lighting case quoted where it works downwards from the top. One may infer that the officials in each successive grade owe their appointments to the amount of money they are prepared to expend in purchase of them.

As regards the private finance of the people, everybody, save the officials and other well-to-do persons, seems to live in a chronic state of poverty. Everybody borrows and everybody lends. The possibility of this apparent contradiction will be clear when it is remarked that directly a man finds himself the lucky possessor of a spare



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

For so he at once looks round for someone to whom he can lend it, and at a good rate of interest. There are no savings banks, and it is rather doubtful if a Chinese would trust them if there were. He cannot hoard it away, first, because there would be nowhere in his house to put it (though he might dig a hole in his field), and, secondly, because, everyone knowing that he had it, his neighbours would be making inquiries.

In setting out to give a bird's-eye view of a country and its people, some description of its form of government is obviously desirable. But the writer frankly confesses his inability to give even the barest intelligible outline of present-day conditions in China without first giving a résumé of the course of events since about 1908. And this is not

possible here. There exists no central government in China to-day. Further, it is the almost unanimous opinion of all the leading Chinese in the country, whether merchants or bankers, scholars or patriotic officials, that there exists in the country no creative force strong enough to secure such a government, and that in foreign intervention only can salvation be found. To quote the "North China Herald": "Chinese officialdom under the so-called democracy has become more irresponsible and more flagrantly venal than ever before. Its special activities have been directed to the business of recruiting private forces with public money, and of selling the power thus acquired to the highest bidder." It is squeeze, the old curse of China, over again. There are two



WEAVING WARP AND WOOF ON AN OLD-WORLD LOOM

Her hands are never idle: she is plying her shuttle the livelong day, weaving the threads dexterously into cloth. Her garments are of cotton, the common material for dress in China. Later, she will carefully choose the dyes, for each colour has a significance of its own; blue is the favourite dye that colours a Chinese crowd, yellow is the colour of State, red of happiness, white of mourning.

*Photo, B. T. Friedman*



#### EGGS OF YESTERDAY KEEPING FRESH IN EARTHENWARE JARS

The diet of the Chinese has been born the cause of much suffering in Occidentals, and, undeniably, some Chinese have a sweet tooth for dogs and rats. The southern Chinese transport their eggs in earthenware crocks wrapped in oil paper, to keep them fresh; an unsavory course it would appear, seeing that the Chinese do not object to eating eggs which are several years old.

*Photo, Kadel & Herbert*

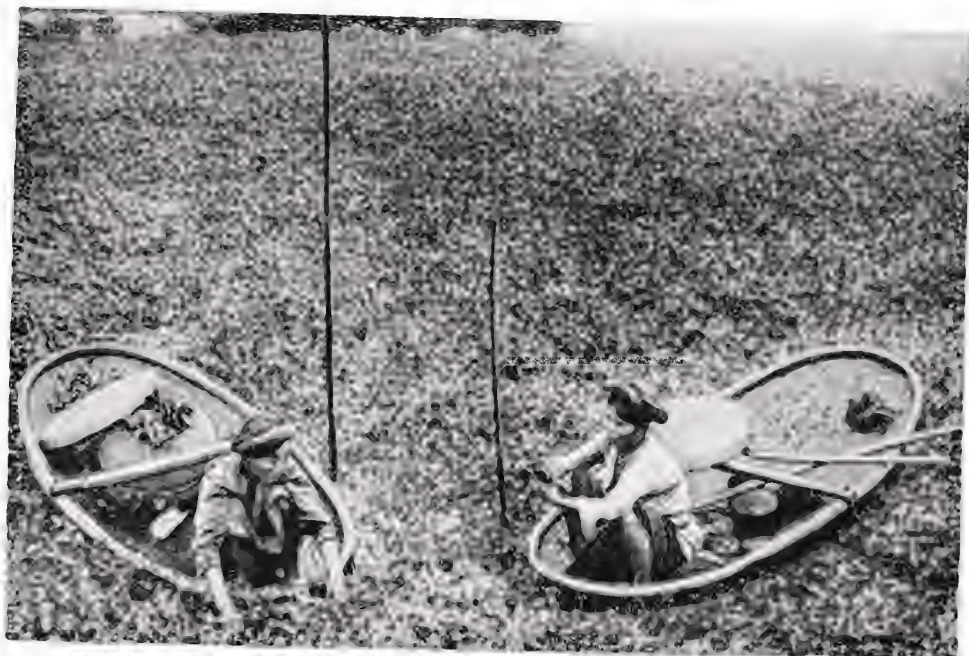


#### "THIS LITTLE PIG GOES TO MARKET" IN CHINESE FASHION

The back of a Chinese carries many a diversified load, coal, wood, town merchandise, country produce, pig—as we see, and men, if they are rich enough to pay the fee demanded. Wide awake to the wayward nature of their present loadings, these cautious countrymen have trussed his securely to a wooden sling, and in this undignified style King Pouter will be borne to state to market.

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*





#### QUAINT BASKET BOATS AFLOAT ON A GREEN SEA OF SPINACH

To people unaccustomed to the labor involved in picking spinach the occupation of these women might seem to have a certain fascination. In little vessels of plaited bamboo, more like trays than boats, they move about the spinach beds in the marshes gathering the generous harvest of succulent leaves. The spinach plant is of eastern origin, and was introduced into Europe about the fifteenth century.



#### A NOVEL SCENE IN CHINA: YARDS OF SPAGHETTI DRYING IN THE SUN

A scene such as the above is common enough in Italy, where the making of spaghetti forms one of the large industries. In China, however, the sight of the long thin strands stretched out to dry in the sun, looking like threads on a loom, might present a puzzling picture to the casual observer unversed in the mysteries of its manufacture. When dry, spaghetti is broken into pieces and sold by weight.

*Photo, E. J. H. H. H.*



#### A FAMILIAR FIGURE OF CHINESE STREET LIFE

Not in a village street but beside a Peking highway is this barber carrying on his calling, stolidly regardless of the photographer, who, however, has excited the curiosity of the onlookers in the background. The barber, a very necessary member of the Chinese community, occupies a social standing similar to that of the armor, neither being allowed to enter the state examinations.



#### TAKING PRECAUTIONS WITH A REFRACTORY CLIENT

The ingenious sling method of shoeing horses is practiced in many countries, and the Chinese take no Chinese when shoeing a bad-tempered horse. The tight girths, the bound hind leg, and warroom ropes and knots favour of Japanese treatment, but the reclining position of the hindquarters on page 1021, undergoing similar treatment, could scarcely prove to be more comfortable.

Photo, Chinese Craft, Peking





### WORKERS WHO "STOOP TO CONQUER"

At home and abroad the Chinese has almost a passion for work. Ever ready to sell his labour for a pence, he is patient, docile, and temperate. In China itself the carpenter would seem to have an advantage over many of his fellows, for wood and bamboo are chiefly used in house construction, but the Chinese craftsman, as shown in the photograph, is run on methods of a rather crude kind.

*Photo, Camera Craft, Friday*



### HAWKER OF ARTIFICIAL FLOWERS HAND-CARVED FROM VEGETABLES

This photograph adequately proves beyond farther doubt that the Chinese do not all look alike and do not all wear pig tails. It likewise serves to illustrate the truism that "human nature is much the same the world over," for no sooner was the camera fixed to "snap" this Peking pedlar with his queer wares, than from street and shop came young and old, each anxious to satisfy his curiosity.

*Photo, Raymond Owen Williams*



#### A SLUMP IN TRADE

The philosophy of the itinerant cobbler is worthy of the most imperturbable Stoic. Who may read his thoughts?

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

shadowy forms of government in existence, one in the North at Peking, the other at Canton in the South. But more powerful, brooding heavily over the unfortunate peoples, are the Tu Chüns, the governors of the provinces. Upon these men there is no check, from them there is no redress, for each is his own law and the executor thereof. If a whip was the implement wielded by the Manchus and their emperors, scorpions are now the fashion. Under the

Manchus there was some appeal to the Son of Heaven at Peking; now, indeed, are the heavens closed up and the parched land is in travail.

Yet to the sympathetic onlooker this would not be China were there not gleams of humour peeping through the murk. The two factions of North and South, although ever in dire straits for money, are ever at war with each other. One fine day the customs revenues came in, and, the customs control being in the North, the Peking treasury waxed fat. Whereupon came a plaintive embassy from the South. "We be of one blood, thou and I," said the South, "suffer us a few crumbs from thy honourable, well-laden



#### TRADE IS LOOKING UP

The cobbler in one of the leading towns in Chinese street industries. He makes little distinction between day and night, and when not under the influence of the kindly god Morpheus is roaming through the streets in search of possible clients

*Photo, J. C. Carter*





#### ONE OF THE CRAFT TO WHICH JOHN BUNYAN BELONGED

With his outfit of files and hammers and portable stove, whereon to melt his solder, the itinerant tinker moves about the streets of Peking, pitching his temporary quarters wherever business is likely to be brisk. He may be seen in almost any shady corner out of the way of disturbing street traffic, pipe in mouth and surrounded by kettles and cans and pots and pans

*Photo, A. Corbett-Smith*

table." So North and South foregathered for a few brief hours in friendly converse, and South departed, bearing with them not a few golden crusts with which to feed their hungry soldiery and encourage them to further efforts against their friends of the North. Civil war is a lucrative form of sport, and it must not be permitted to lapse. Thus each side helps the other when there is any danger of peace by exhaustion.

At the outset it was suggested that the new republican party, having become imbued with the materialistic doctrines of the modern world, had in the process forgotten the essentially moral code of its own race; that it was seeking to graft a number of new foreign cuttings upon an old stock which was incapable of assimilating them. The fact is that a government by the people for the people is a conception which the Chinese

mind cannot grasp; it is wholly foreign to the Chinese social, national, and moral code. A democracy implies absence of responsibility, and responsibility in one form or another is the solid foundation upon which the domestic and national life of the Chinese is constructed. Ancestor-worship and filial piety are at the same time the origin and the outcome of this responsibility. Beginning with the family, the unit of Chinese life, and extending right up to the Emperor, who was himself answerable to Heaven, there existed a definite chain of responsibility, every link of which was clean-cut and tempered. To the end of their lives sons were responsible to their parents, parents to their sons; a family was responsible to the headman or tipao of the ward; the tipao to his immediate superior, and so in succession. And in that chain no man could plead that he did not

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

know or could not possibly have learned of a subordinate's misdeeds. The inexorable reply came that it was his business to know, and that he must suffer accordingly. A murder may have been committed at midnight in a lonely village house. The tipao, in bed and asleep a mile away, could not possibly have known of the incident, but he was held responsible and suitably punished.

In every department of Chinese life the links of this chain are visible. In

may not be the actual evil-doer, but, being punished himself, it is morally certain that he will retaliate upon the guilty one.

It will thus be readily imagined how each and every man regarded the person of the Emperor himself, the fount of justice and wisdom, an ultimate court of appeal. Every rood of land in China, whether nominally in private ownership or no, was the Emperor's. He could take it as and when he willed,



### BY YOUR LEAVE! TRUNDLING COTTON TO A GOODS STATION

Viewed from behind, this Chinese coolie doing his daily job seems to be performing a feat of combined strength and balancing that would make the reputation of a professional strong man in a European music hall. Each of these bales of cotton weighs something like 500 lb., and thus loosely dumped on the barrow the centre of gravity of the load shifts at every step

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

every group of industry or occupation there is always found some responsible head. The beggars of a city, the halt, the maimed and the blind, have their king whom residents and shopkeepers must always conciliate, lest a worse thing befall them. The pawnbrokers of a city have one responsible head. One of half a dozen coolies staggering under a load is their leader. A foreign resident wishing to engage a staff of servants engages but one "boy," who will secure and be wholly responsible for the remainder. Always is there someone upon whom responsibility lies. He

with or without compensation. There was the last responsible head. "How can the land belong to the people?" say the Chinese. "How can the people govern themselves? There must exist someone finally responsible." Add to this the Chinese indifference to public affairs, the desire only to be left alone, and we begin to understand how and why the Chinese democracy, with its numberless warring factions, has so far proved a signal failure.

Communications beget courtesies, and one of the most powerful obstacles to progress in China, whether internal or





#### FOUR-FOOTED FRIENDS TO THE RESCUE

Despite the daily performance of extraordinary feats of strength and endurance the wheelbarrow crew could not undertake the transport of these enormous loads single-handed. The operation of a Chinese wheelbarrow is complicated and dangerous, many a broken rib and back resulting therefrom; the continual physical strain tells on these sturdy men and they age very quickly.



#### UNLIKELY TO EXCEED ANY SPEED LIMIT: A PEKING CART

The Chinese two-wheeled cart is very decorative with its heavily embossed broad felloes and sewing stretched from the rim to horns up-carried from the shafts. As a vehicle for passengers it leaves much to be desired, being cramped for space, springless, and very slow—disadvantages wholly unappreciated by the natives, who have small concern for physical comfort and no regard for time.

*Photo, Camera Club, Peking*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

as a nation, has been, and is, lack of means of inter-communication. Railways are but in their infancy. In fact, in all the vast country there are in operation barely 7,000 miles of railways. The English Great Western system alone comprises 6,700 miles. Further con-

to Hankau. For a further 1,600 miles the river is navigable for small river steamers. The Grand Canal, joining Hang-chow and Tientsin and passing through four provinces, is about 850 miles in length.

It was not until 1896 that, by imperial decree, an all-China national post office was created. From that date this government department has gradually been extended and developed, and its increasing success may be attributed in great measure to the exercise of foreign advice and administration.

By far the most widespread occupation of the Chinese is agriculture. Small holdings and tiny farms cover the face of the country, and there is very little of the land that is not under cultivation. And in nothing is the genius of the Chinese more apparent. During the seasons when land-work is possible the story is of one long, grim struggle against heavy odds in the stubborn, difficult soil, the spells of drought, the numbing effect of poverty. But cheeriest of souls, ever looking to the bright side, somehow or other **your Chinese wins** through. It's dogged as does it. His economy of means and method is astonishing. With a prehistoric hand-plough and a primitive hoe he will secure results which many



ENGINE AND CHAUFFEUR TOO

Wheelbarrows are the cabs of the Chinese, and are not uncomfortable vehicles for a short journey. As a rule the seats are covered with red cloths, but the wheelbarrow-men substitute blue cloths on occasions of national mourning as formerly, for example, the death of the Emperor. Actuated by the same punctilio, European drivers put a crape bow on their whip

*Photo, Macmillan Co. & Co.*

struction in the near future upon any adequate scale is very problematical.

The waterways form the great media of transit in China: the two mighty rivers, Yang-tse-Kiang and Hwang-ho, the Grand Canal, and lesser waterways. For close upon 600 miles from its mouth a battleship can steam up the Yang-tse

a Western farmer with his modern implements might envy. Nothing is left to chance. But with the Chinese genius is something more than the capacity for taking infinite pains. He seems to possess some natural spiritual affinity with the soil which causes the earth to throb responsive to his lightest





#### MULETEERS AND MULE-LITTERS ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF PEKING

In the big Tartar city the traveller has no difficulty in obtaining a conveyance—autos, rickshaws, canopied carts, wheelbarrows, sedan-chairs, mule-litters, all are eagerly placed at his disposal. On account of their height and immensity mules are chiefly employed by litter-owners, but when not available their place is taken by a smaller equine hybrid, neither horse nor mule, nor yet ass

*Photo. Camera Club, Peking*



#### SMALL FACTORY GIRLS OFF TO BUSINESS BY THE WORKMEN'S TRAIN

They are employed in a cotton mill and have chartered a wheelbarrow to take them to their work. The joylessness of their life is reflected in their faces. Only one of them evinces any trace of amused interest in the photographer securing a picture of their—to him unfamiliar—mode of progression. The others observe him with an almost apathetic expression.

*Photo. J. G. Cress*

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

touch. Take your farmer direct from his paddy-fields of rice or bean-fields and set him down in a gracious flower-garden among blossoms of the existence of which he never dreamed. He will make initial mistakes, but very soon, with the unerring adaptability of his race, he will come to tend each single flower as though it were a child, and take pride in doing so.

But the Chinese farmer turns readily to a score of other occupations when

necessity drives and the land does not call him. In one place you will find him as a deep-sea fisherman, in another a dockside porter. The mountain passes know him as a sure-footed, unerring guide, the city knows him as a sturdy bearer. Nor do his women-folk lag behind in the heavy toil of field work, the portage of the manure, the tending and gathering of the rice crops. And all, men and women, will exist, and even thrive, upon the merest pittance



ONE OF THE WONDERS OF THE WORLD: CHINA'S GREAT WALL. Built over two hundred years before the Christian era, and reconstructed once or twice, the Great Wall winds its way like some great snake for some 1,400 miles along the northern border of the old empire to lose itself in the west. Built as a defense against Tartar hordes, and rising supreme above all obstacles, it is so thick that two carriages can be driven abreast on its parapet.

Photo. H. C. BROWN & Co.



of food—a handful of rice, a salted turnip, sweet potatoes, a scrap of fish, perhaps.

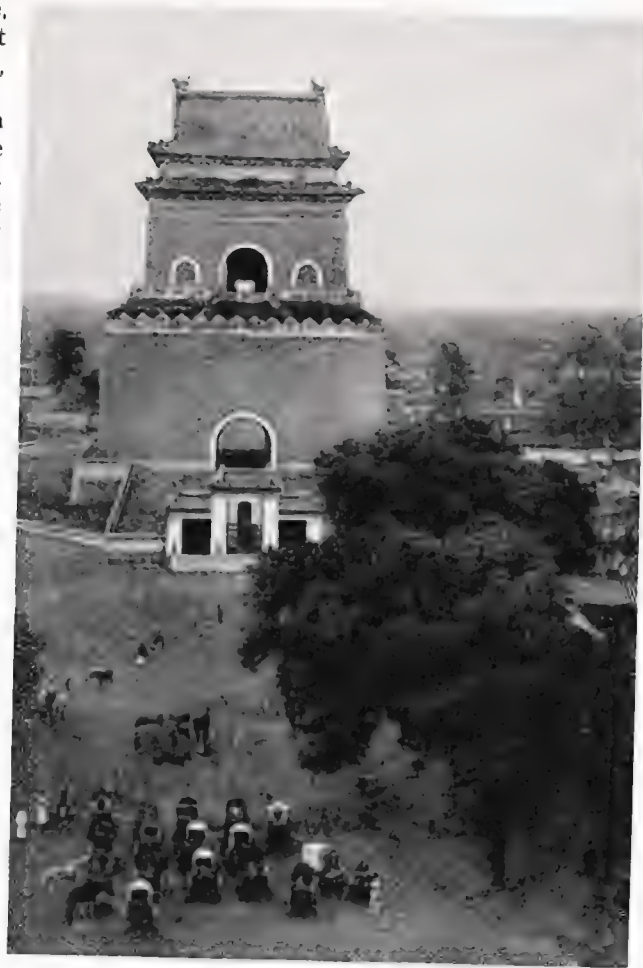
So practical in agriculture, the Chinese are most impractical in afforestation, of the science of which they know nothing. The great forests of China are now almost entirely destroyed, and little has been done to replace the loss. In fact, China has now to import as much timber as formerly could be produced within her own borders to satisfy all needs as well as export purposes.

In agriculture the chief products are silk, rice, tea, cotton, beans and bean-cake. The silk industry is said to be 4,000 years old, and until the latter half of the nineteenth century China supplied half the silk trade of the world. In the tea industry, as in silk and many other products, China suffers increasingly from her rigid adherence to her old conservative methods and from lack of scientific application. Her wealth, mineral and agricultural, is boundless, her capabilities are unlimited. If only from sentimental reasons, lovers of China and her people would view with deep regret an industrial revolution and the consequent inevitable exploitation of the country by foreigners, but in the world of men stronger nations will certainly take by foul means what they cannot secure by fair, and China must needs look to herself.

The one exception in China's decreasing production is the soya bean and its derivatives. In 1907 the value of the bean exports approximated £600,000; in 1917 it was over £13,000,000. Here

are some of the uses to which the bean is put—as foodstuff in margarine, as a fertiliser, as a sauce and a paste, an illuminant, a lubricant in making waterproof cloth, Chinese lanterns and umbrellas, a substitute for coffee-beans, animal food and the fattening of live stock, a table vegetable, the making of sweets and confectionery, varnish, printing-ink. And last, but not least in a country like China, the scent from a field of bean-blossom is deliciously fragrant.

Opium would require a volume to itself. The cult of the poppy has been



"WATCHMAN, WHAT OF THE NIGHT?"

A plain brick structure about 100 feet high, this tower in the Tartar City, Peking, contains a massive bell on which a watchman strikes the four watches into which the night is divided. Simultaneously on the Drum Tower, a hundred yards away, a mighty drum is beaten

*Photo, A. Corbett-Smith*

making history in China for centuries. One of the most valuable of medicines known to man, it is at the same time a deadly moral and physical poison. In 1906 an imperial decree ordered the beginning of the end of opium smoking in China and of poppy planting, and in due course the republican government confirmed the decree; but, in spite of this, opium smuggling is conducted with that facility which only official connivance, active or passive, can give.

### Inability to Apply Science

Of China's mineral resources coal comes first, the estimated production at present being something like 19,000,000 tons. In iron ore China is certainly exceedingly rich, but its production, or rather lack of production, illustrates only too forcibly the hampering effect of Chinese methods. Tin, copper, and antimony are other important mineral products.

In science the Chinese, like other Eastern nations, have little or nothing to their account. Practical in many ways, they are certainly not scientific. They may stumble upon some invention or scientific truth, as they have often done, but no attempt at development is ever made. Printing by wooden blocks was in use in China about A.D. 200, and movable type seems to have been invented there about 800 years later, but it is only since the latter half of the nineteenth century that the latter method has begun to supersede the former. The magnetic compass was known in China about 1000 B.C.; an explosive powder for crackers before the Christian era.

### Lack of Initiative

But in the use of scientific appliances the Chinese always recur to the formula: "What was good enough in 100 B.C., is 2,000 years better now." And as labour is absurdly cheap and unlimited in quantity, they cannot see why it should not be utilised. Thus when they were compelled to erect a memorial arch (a very simple structure) to the German, Von Kettler, who was murdered at the Siege of the Legations by the

Boxers, the contractors must needs erect a complicated staging of some 17,000 bamboo poles, with 60,000 lb. of binding rope, just to hoist the stones in place.

Professor I. T. Headland, the American, has told about that clever Chinese toy, the diabolo, a bamboo whistling top spun by two sticks and a piece of string, which he introduced into America. The toy seems to have been the work of an old Chinese in Peking. For thirty odd years he had been making the tops during the mornings and selling them in the afternoons. His only tools were a saw, a knife, and a piece of sand-paper. Perfectly content, it never occurred to him, as Professor Headland says, to invent a simple machine to do the work and to open even a small factory. And that is absolutely typical of the race.

### Architecture and Colour Symbolism

The strongest impression which the traveller in China will probably receive from Chinese architecture, whether religious, official, or domestic, is a sense of monotony. And, with certain notable exceptions, it undoubtedly is monotonous. It would almost seem that, ages ago, one particular model type was decided upon, and that this has guided Chinese architects and builders ever since. A view of Peking will illustrate the low height to which houses and shops are built. Indeed, Chinese buildings are rarely of more than one storey. If necessary, an extension is made horizontally, not vertically by additional storeys. It is to the design of the roof, the principal feature, that the architect devotes his greatest care, and effects of rare beauty in carving and colour combinations, denoting the owner's rank or position, are frequently produced. To gain additional effect a second roof, even a third, is often superimposed. The Temple of Heaven at Peking is a particularly beautiful specimen of these various features. The base upon which the temple stands is of pure white marble, delicately carved. The three roofs are of deep cobalt blue glazed tiles; the underneath



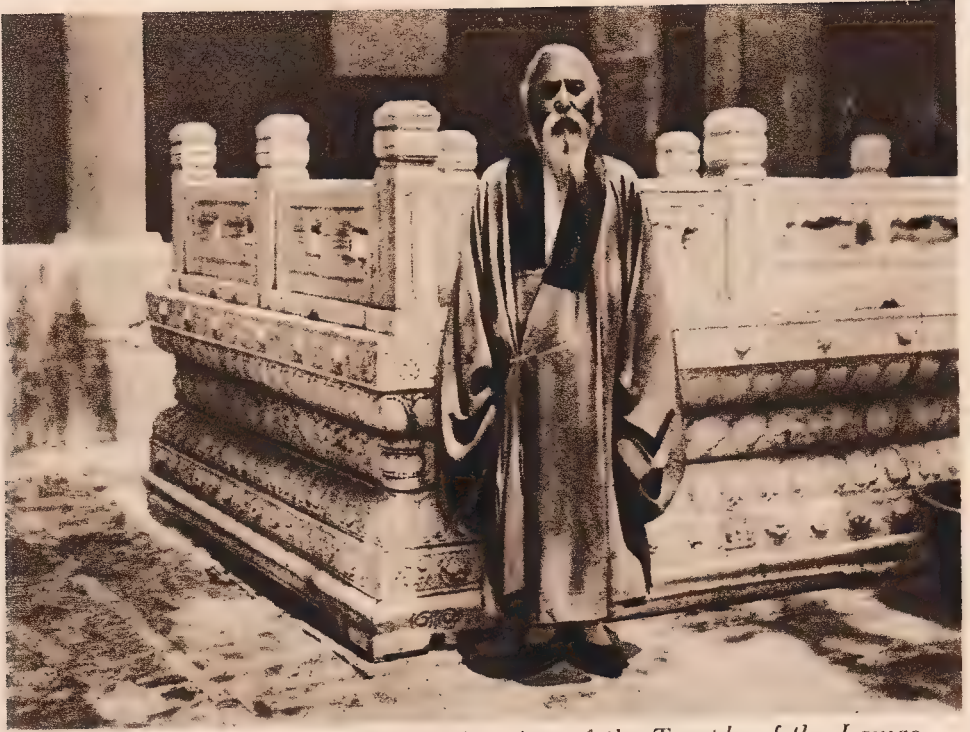
# CHINESE SCENES

## *In Temple & Town*



*Reclining in slippared ease against a shutter, this spectacled, elderly gentleman of Shanghai peruses his paper in the open air*

Photo, J. C. Carter



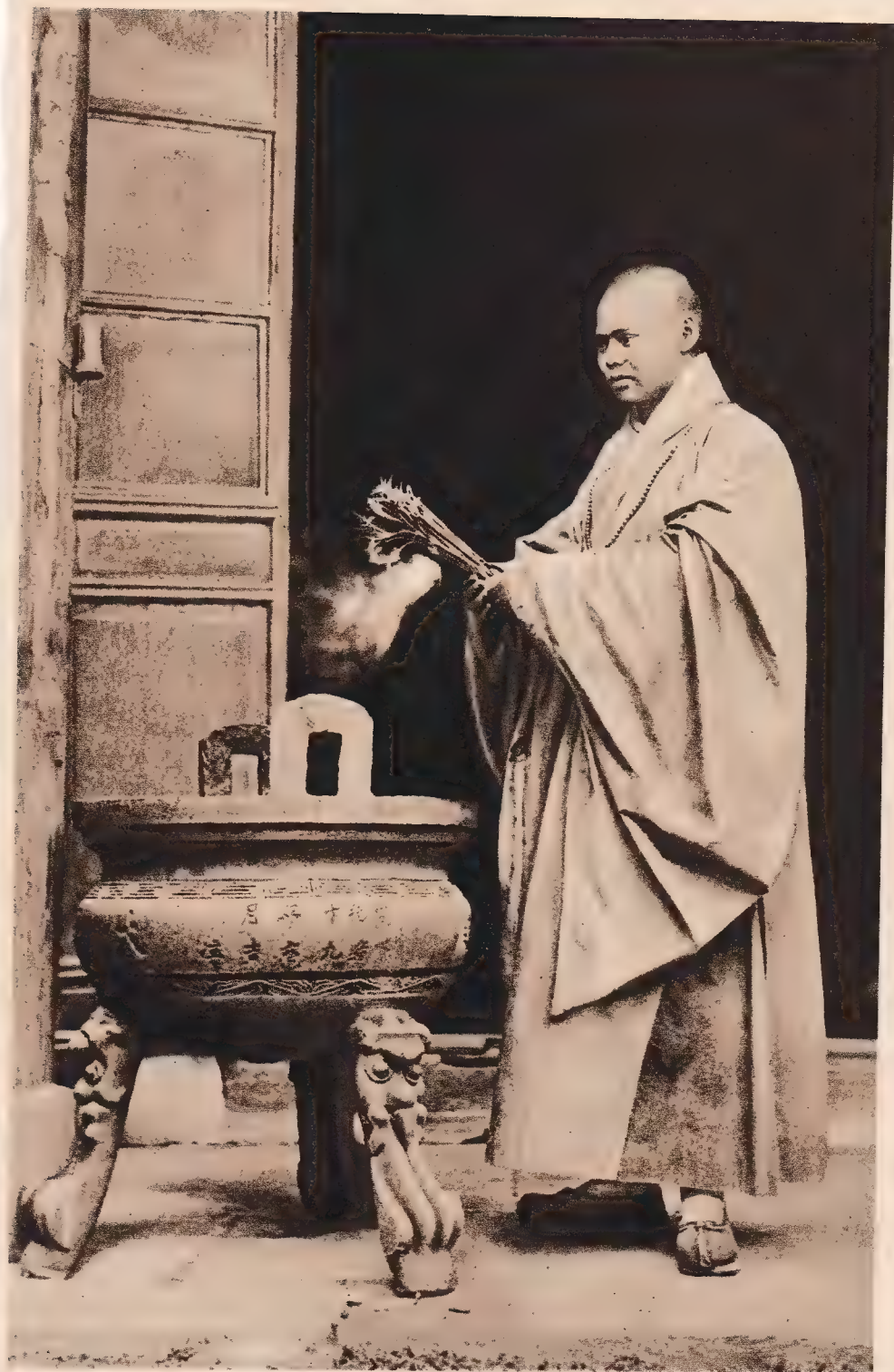
*Austere dignity invests the high priest of the Temple of the Lamas at Peking, one of the richest religious foundations in the city*



*"The Jewel of the Lotus. Amen." His turning mill uncoils paper strips bearing repetitions of this prayer, thus offered by the Lama*

Photos, H. I. Merriman





*From the resinous joss-sticks burned as symbols of sacrifice by  
the Buddhist priest a fragrant incense rises to the gods*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



*While his white-coated partner roars invitations to the crowd to watch the miracle, the half-naked juggler swallows the naked sword*



*In any Chinese street entertainers can be seen giving a show. Story-tellers, jugglers, and acrobats always have appreciative audiences*

Photos. J. C. Carter





*Monasteries, splendid with gilded images and carving, stud the holy island of Pu To, whereon, as on Iona of old, only monks may dwell*

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



*Raised on a walled eminence this joss-house is a picturesque landmark for boatmen on the Yang-tse-Kiang. Each roof corner is a finger pointing to heaven, and the high-hung lamp gives a guiding light by night*





*True piety found the money for the building and embellishment of this beautiful religious foundation at Kiangsu, but many Buddhist monasteries are but Castles of Indolence, and their inmates pious frands*

Photo. B. T. Pridoux



*Much toil and care have graven deep lines on her face but, peace fills her heart as her gnarled hands hold her son's son on her knee*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux





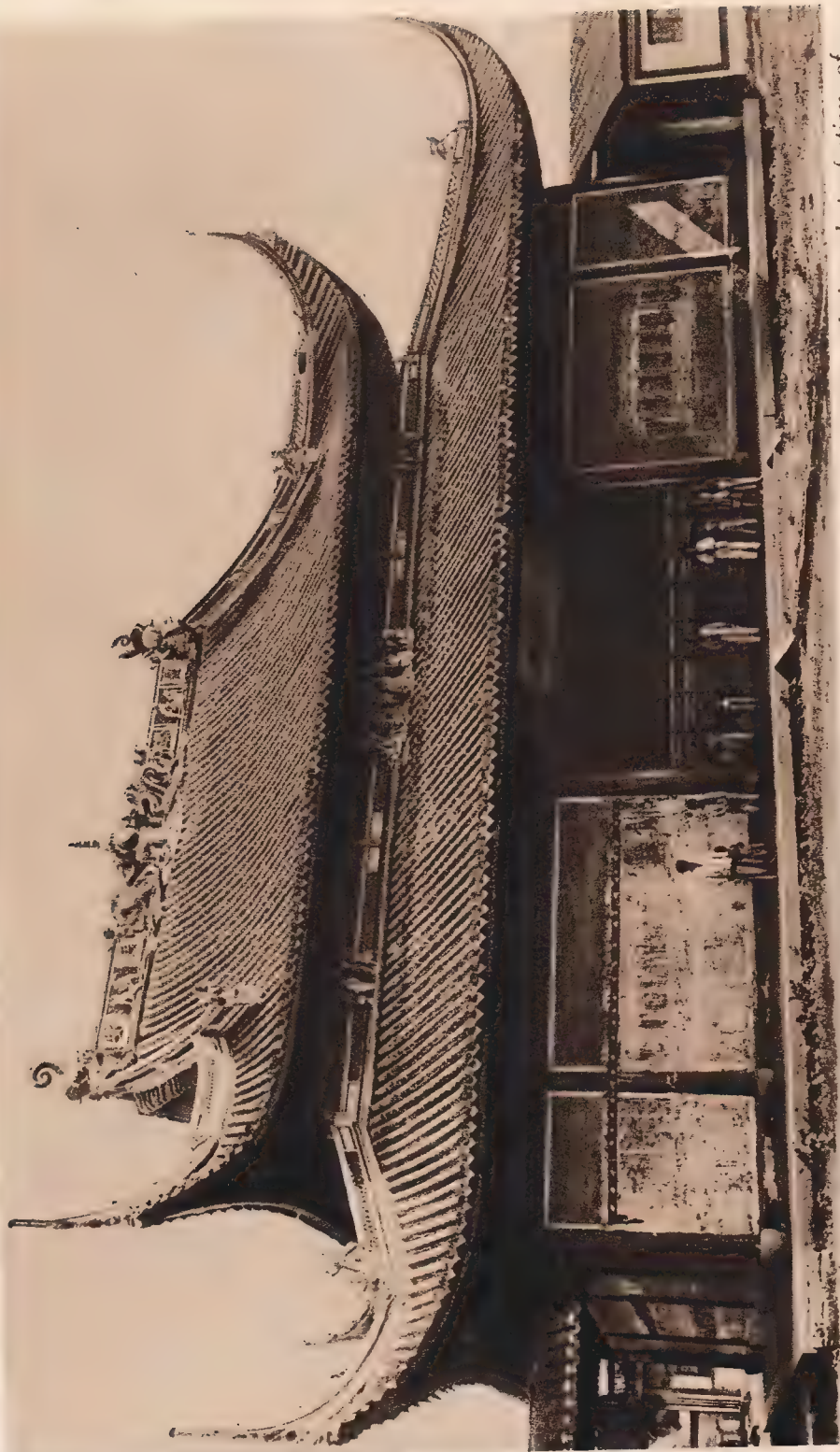
*Smoking is his favourite pastime, tea his favourite beverage, and thus equipped with pipe and pot the Chinese is contentment incarnate*

Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



*Peculiar to China are the provincial Examination Halls, such as this at Honan. Enclosed within walls a wide avenue is flanked by cells in one of which each candidate is immured for nine days' anxious work*





*Grace of outline distinguishes the architecture of the Lung-hua Temple at Shanghai and perfection of detail its ornamentation, in which dragons, human figures, and conventional arabesques appear*



*Strings of solemn silent-footed camels continually pass under Peking's walls, a deep-toned bell jangling from the leader's shaggy neck*

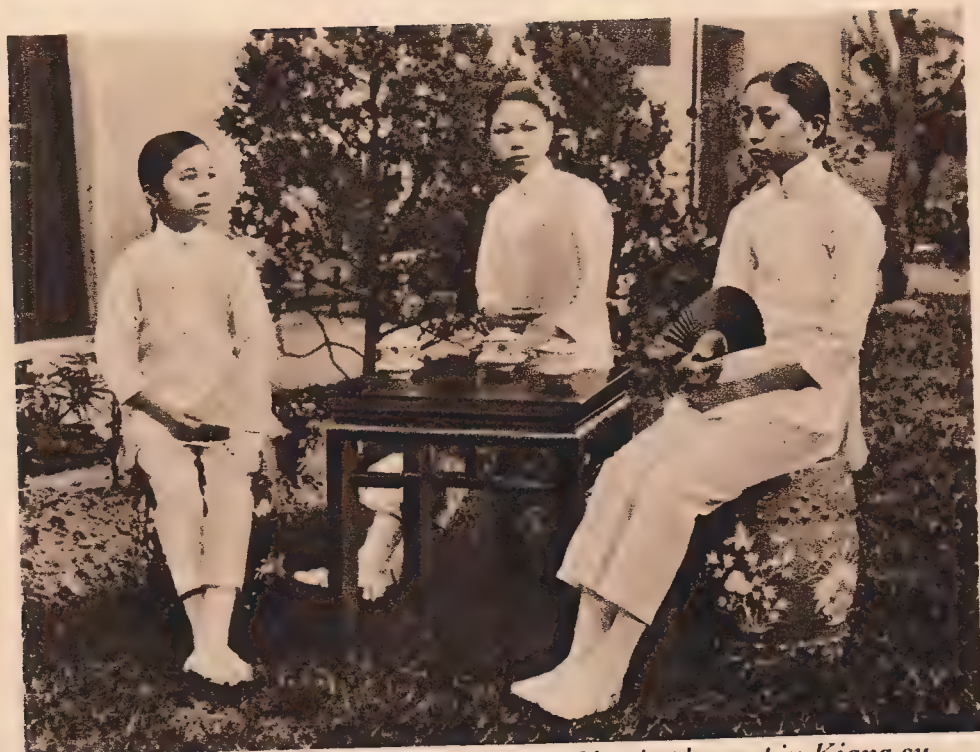
Photo, Camera Craft, Peking



*From Siberia this caravan has padded its arid way. The camels seem to lift their heads in pride as they enter the gate of Peking*

Photo, A. Corbett-Smith





*Tea in the garden, with pretty seats and tables, is pleasant in Kiang-su when girls wear cool, white clothes, and have untortured feet*

Photo, B. T. Prideaux



*Although—perhaps, alas! because—they have no parents, these orphans at Changsha are merry souls prancing by with their books*

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams



*Outside Tientsin stretches a vast Chinese necropolis, the graves  
--mounds of earth overlaid with limestone--looking like anthills*



*Prettier and more peaceful is this grass-grown cemetery at Fengtu-hsien  
on the Yang-tse-Kiang, where white goats browse beneath the trees*

Photo, Maynard Owen Williams





*So narrow that no wheeled traffic can pass along it, this street of Kiu-kiang resembles hundreds in China in its brilliant decorativeness*

Photo, H. I. Merriman





*Forests of poles mask the main approach to the native quarter of Hankau—scaffolds on which the houses are built, and masts of boats that ply on the turbid river whence crowds swarm up the broad stairway*



portions are of glazed tiles, variously green, blue, and pale mauve. The button at the top is golden. It may be added that in all Chinese rites colour symbolism is of the first importance. At the annual sacrifices at this temple blue predominates. The sacrificial vessels are of blue porcelain, the robes worn are of blue brocade, and the light filtering through special blinds is also blue. Peking, as befits the capital city, is very rich in Chinese architecture at its best, and within the Imperial Summer Palace the visitor will find a treasure-house of beautiful specimens, some 200 distinct buildings.

We must not, however, leave the subject without mention of two wonders, not merely of China, but of the world. The first is the *Pai Tai*, the immense altar which stands open to the sky hard by the Temple of Heaven. The second is the Great Wall of China. No verbal description, no pictures, can convey any conception of the nobility and grandeur of these two marvellous works of man.

#### Two Wonders of the World

The vision of the Taj Mahal at Agra in all its peerless, unearthly beauty, will bring tears to the eyes for the wonder of it; but to come suddenly, as one does, before the *Pai Tai* in sunlight or moonlight, or to view for the first time a little portion of the Great Wall, is to remain stricken with awe and reverence. Nor does that sense of awe vanish with familiarity. The *Pai Tai* is of white marble, 210 feet across, built in three tiers of twenty-seven steps to each. But why attempt a description?

The Great Wall—and if China had nothing else for the visitor this alone would repay the journey—was begun about 220 B.C. Rising from the eastern sea at Shanhaikuan, it is carried, bordering the northern edge of the old empire, for 1,400 miles, until at last it loses itself in a desert of desolation and nothingness in the far western interior. One thousand four hundred miles of a primeval stone rampart, as fresh to-day over its greater part as the day of its construction; so thick that two carriages can be driven abreast on the

rampart. And in the building of it they cared nothing for the line of least resistance, but sought for every natural obstacle and carried the Wall over. One may stand upon the slope of some deep ravine and watch the Wall as it dips down from one's feet to the hollow of the pass; trace it as it slowly climbs to the ascent opposite, lose it for a moment where it vanishes over the crest, and then in amazed wonder glimpse it as it falls and rises up and over the distant mountain peaks until it vanishes in a shroud of mist.

#### Man's Handiwork and Nature's

The mountain gorges of Norway are grander, but it is the combination of man's handiwork with nature's that produces so overwhelming an effect. They say that every third able-bodied man in the empire was made to labour in the building; that dilatory workmen were promptly immured in the masonry. The legends about the Great Wall are endless; but the legends matter not, for the stupendous achievement stands, the wonder of the world!

To appreciate the pictorial art of the Chinese school, if so it may be termed, it is necessary to forget all that one has ever seen or learned of the great European schools, old and modern, and to approach the Chinese solely from its own points of view, which are absolutely different from the Western. It is, for instance, invidious to set side by side equestrian portraits by Velazquez and Choo Yung, and to remark upon the "quaint curiosity" of the latter.

#### Chinese Pictorial Art

Save that each painting depicts a horse and its rider the Western and Eastern pictorial conceptions of such a subject are totally distinct. The effects in painting to which we are accustomed, the light and shade, the modelling, the foreshortening, the attention to anatomy, all these are foreign to the Chinese art. Some high Chinese officials, upon receiving some portraits of the British school sent to them by George III., asked quite seriously whether English men and women had one side of the face darker



# ON THE GREAT BLACK WAY THAT TRAVERSES THE CITY OF PEKING

Straight as an arrow runs the road and it vanishes from sight in the direction of Cool Hill, whose tree-clad slopes dominate the background. The absence of heavy traffic is due to the road being merely a main artery, black sand which renders the progress of heavy carts toilsome and tedious in the extreme. The houses and shops on either side are low, squat buildings rarely possessing more than two stories.

Photo. A. Carlisle-Smith



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

than the other. But if we can rigorously set aside our own established ideas and take Chinese pictures for what they are, looking to the beauty of line and draughtsmanship, the harmony of composition, the unity and symmetry of conception and execution, the attention to detail, the delicacy of colouring, the art amateur will find in Chinese art a wealth of interest. "Chinese painters are, first of all, draughtsmen and calligraphists." In fact, the Chinese rate a fine writer of their script as higher than an artist. Originally the Chinese written language was merely actual pictures of the objects themselves, and it is from such pictures that through the centuries their pictorial art and modern script developed. In landscape work the Chinese particularly excel, and one of the finest specimens in existence may be seen in the British Museum, a roll painting on silk seventeen feet long by Chao Mêng-fu (about A.D. 1300). Animals, birds, insects, and flowers have also always been favourite subjects in which Chinese artists have excelled. Sad to tell, pictorial art in China began to languish about the years 1640-1660, and in the twentieth century there appear to be no painters at all of any particular note.

It seems at first sight curious that so little is generally known about Chinese art in all its varied forms and perfection of design and workmanship. The truth is that the European market has been so flooded with those tawdry, meretricious products of Japan specially manufactured for that market, that the



**FOLKS WHOSE WORK IS NEVER DONE**  
Farmers in China are unceasingly industrious. For the most part they are small peasant proprietors, very poor, but at least independent. Their implements are of the rudest, like this wooden fork for sifting up and spreading manure.  
*Photo, Camera Club, Peking*

incomparably more beautiful art of the Chinese has found but few loopholes of entry. Here we can do no more than enumerate some of the more important varieties in the hope that the reader may one day find the leisure and opportunity for a practical acquaintance: pottery and porcelain; cloisonné and enamelling; woven silks, embroidery, and carpets; carvings in ivory, jade, etc.; lacquer; bronzes; furniture. Nor does the artistic excellence of the Chinese craftsmen belong only



#### A HAUNT OF ANCIENT PEACE IN THE HEART OF HONAN

*It would be hard to find a greater contrast to the congested city and street life of China than this sylvan retreat. The Buddhist pavilion in the centre displays that attention to roof construction that is the chief feature of Chinese architecture. To the Western eye these upturned roofs appeal by their grace, to the Chinese they form an effective safeguard against the evil spirits of the air*

to the past. It is a living thing to-day if the art-lover will seek for it with care and appreciation. The Chinese are as ready to-day to devote years of patient and loving toil to the perfection of a single piece of art-work as they were centuries ago. To this the writer can bear personal testimony from the execution to his own commission of several exquisite pieces of carving and enamel work.

A point in friendly comparison between Chinese and Japanese may be suggested. While Chinese art is indubitably the more worthy, the Japanese as a people seem to possess a finer aesthetic sense, just as to-day Britain leads the world in the art of musical composition while

her people are far behind other nations in musical instinct and appreciation. It was to China that Japan originally owed nearly all her art, and only here and there can one trace any improved development. Japan and China (down the coast-line) are deluged to-day with the gaudy trash and machine-made shoddy of America and the West. The real China is rather ready to admit this stuff into its homes; the real Japan refuses. In the bedrooms and private apartments of the highest Chinese in the land, in the Imperial Palaces and other notable residences, there are to be seen in use ugly, trashy articles from modern Birmingham such as no Japanese peasant would tolerate for an instant. The





#### TAKING THEIR PLEASURES SADLY IN A FASHIONABLE SHANGHAI TEA-SHOP

Tea-drinking in China is an undertaking not to be entered into in any spirit of light-hearted revelry. The Chinese consider themselves experts on niceties of blend and aroma, sampling their national beverage as critically as the Briton sips his port. The water-pipes on the table in the foreground are essential to the full enjoyment of the occasion

*Photo, Underwood Press Service*

well-to-do and cultured Chinese are apt sometimes to overload their rooms with a mass of lovely Chinese objets-d'art, where a Japanese will display to the best advantage a single beautiful thing, changing it perhaps each day.

Chinese literature is of enormous proportions and embraces works upon wellnigh every subject, save strictly modern ones. About the year 1700 there was compiled a great national catalogue of the existing literature. This catalogue divides the literature under four heads: The Classics, together with dictionaries and commentaries thereon; histories; philosophy and the arts; poetry and belles-lettres. With the exception of a few collections of

Chinese poetry, one or two works like the famous "Art of War," by Sun Tzu (about 580 B.C.), the Analects of Confucius, and a handful of novels and romances, little or nothing of Chinese literature is available in an English translation. Apropos of poetry, the Chinese are great lovers of the art. The best Chinese poetry treats of various phases of nature, or, like the well-known Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám, of melancholy views on life and the winecup. It is also of interest to note that Confucius went about collecting folk-songs and stories, and that records of Chinese national lyrics and ballads are found even 1,000 years previous to that date. As regards the classics and



#### WHERE PRIESTLY POMP ABODE ITS HOUR AND WENT ITS WAY

While their temples and principal public buildings are magnificent and highly decorative, the Chinese are content to let them, when once erected, fend for themselves. The triple-arched stone gateway, ornamented with intricate carving and delicate designs, gives access to the temple. The stone pavement, uneven and weed-covered, forms a strange contrast to the magnificence of the gateway itself



#### TRAFFIC'S BUSY JUNCTION BETWEEN THE TWO CITIES OF PEKING

Three gates pierce the frowning wall, forty feet high and fifty feet wide at the top, that separates the Chinese from the Tartar or Manchu City of Peking. This is the Ha-Ta gate, passing through which the wayfarer has the observatory and Parliament Buildings on his right, and on his left Legation Quarter, which, since 1906, has been reserved for foreign residents

*Photo, H. J. Morrison*





**WHERE ASTRONOMERS OF OLD STUDIED THE STARS IN THEIR COURSES**  
 In the south-east corner of the Tartar city stands the observatory, which is claimed to be the oldest in the world. Erected by the great Kublai Khan towards the close of the thirteenth century its quaintly devised instruments of brass were erected by the Jesuits, who were in ascendancy at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries



**QUIET CORNER FOR NEEDLEWORK AND GOSHIP IN A PEKING STREET**  
 One would imagine that women's rights would make a burning question in China, but these trusted women are assiduously submissive to the tyranny of married life. One of the few basises of their existence is a quiet gossip, often snatched, as seen here, under the guise of industry; at home they are less slothful, for idleness is proscribed by Chinese law as a ground for a wife's divorce

## CHINA & THE CHINESE

the books of Confucius, it has already been noted how the doctrines taught therein have ever profoundly affected and influenced the Chinese people. Their reverence for literature and the written or printed page is instanced by the fact that a Chinese would no more dream of wrapping up an article in a newspaper than an Englishman would of keeping his hat on in Westminster Abbey.

Among every people, however primitive, music in some form or other has always found a place. It may be no more than the notes from a reed pipe over the drone bass of a wooden drum, but the sound will awaken response in the hearts of that people attuned to it. With the Chinese, ever since they became conscious of a national life, music has taken a definite place among

the arts, although to-day that place is much lower than it was. To a Western ear even the simple melodies swiftly become monotonous. Harmony, as we understand it, is absolutely unknown, and after hearing a band of Chinese musicians the foreigner will remark that the noise is insupportable. Yet to the Chinese their music is wholly sufficing, and, after all, that is all that matters.

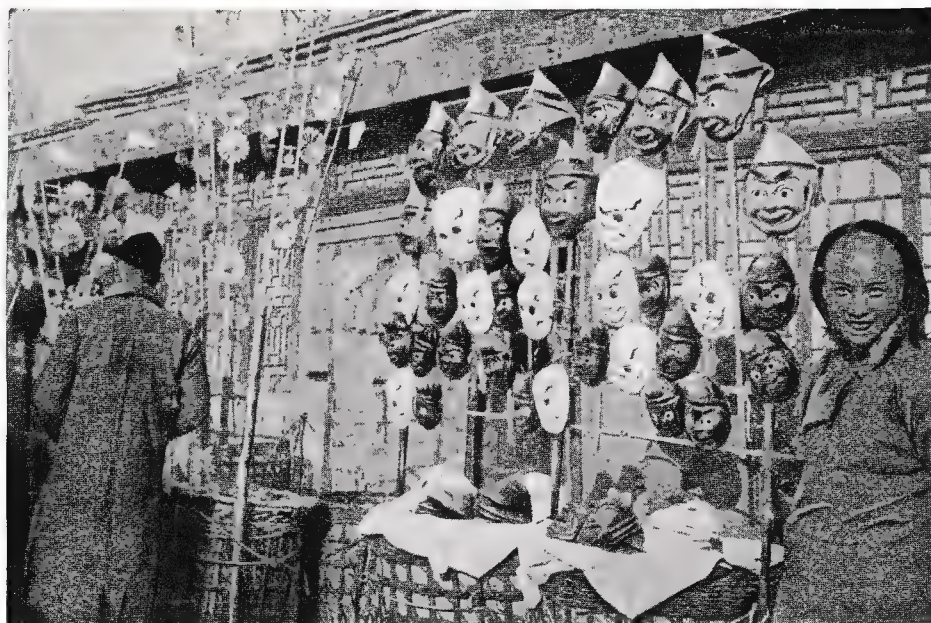
The Chinese musical scale is one of five notes, and our own scale of C major, omitting the E and B, is generally quoted as representing that of the Chinese. Hence foreign composers often write a melody with appropriate harmony on those notes and call it Chinese. For instance, with a very little adapting, the well-known "Tipperary," played entirely on the black notes of a piano,



### COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISE CARRIED TO EXTREMES

One would be surprised to see gaudy posters decorating the walls of European churches or chapels, but the Chinese see nothing incongruous in the idea. Seated by the wall of a Honan temple, and accompanied by his wife, the Italian commercial traveller has just put up a poster proclaiming the merits of a digestive liqueur. Far from resenting this the priests consider it a becoming ornament





#### PEKING BAZAAR, WHERE LAUGHTER MAY BE BOUGHT CHEAP

Eastern children have much the same taste in toys as young Westerners. The delight of childhood in the burlesque is in evidence all the world over, but perhaps more especially marked in China, where small and grown-up children spend hours in watching the droll mimicry of masked buffoons, and the cheery face of this shopkeeper testifies that his trade is by no means a losing one

*Photo, Maynard Owen Williams*

will sound quite Chinese. But the real Chinese scale is best represented by playing F sharp, G sharp, A sharp, C and D natural. And if this experiment be made it will be seen at once that the scale is neither major nor minor. With that piece of knowledge for a foundation, and adding that the instruments most in use, singly or as an ensemble, are a large moon-shaped guitar of four strings, another of three strings, a violin of two strings, a clarinet, and odds and ends of drums, gongs, castanets, etc., adding also that a Chinese appears to use only his nose in singing, we shall then get some dim idea of a Chinese ballad concert.

Music is used by the Chinese on every festal occasion—birthdays, marriages, funerals, and the like, but the musicians are almost invariably professional; very rarely does one hear an amateur performer. In the theatre music always plays an important part. In fact, by the character of the music, the changes of tempo, etc., the regular theatre-goer knows exactly what action to expect upon the stage. He can tell to

a nicety whether the general and his army will be victorious or no; whether the village Romeo will be happily united to the Juliet of his choice, or will suffer a lingering death at the hands of the local apothecary. To the long list of Chinese inventions we may surely add that of "programme" music.

This brings us to the form of recreation easily foremost in the affections of the Chinese. The drama is the national form of amusement par excellence. What may happen when the cinematograph penetrates up country it is impossible to forecast, but it may seriously be doubted whether even the world-popular "movies" will oust the spoken drama from the hearts of this conservative people.

Once upon a time a certain Emperor of China, one Huam Tsung by name, was deeply enamoured of the lovely Princess Yang Kuei-fei. One evening they stood side by side upon a little bridge that spanned a lotus-starred lake in the gardens of the Imperial Palace. The Princess, moved by tender recollections of an old legend of two lovers with

whom that bridge had been associated, shyly declared that she herself would be no less faithful in her vows. So enchanting did she appear to the Emperor that he laid his hand, his heart, and his throne at her feet.

Now the Emperor took counsel with his Prime Minister how there might be devised some new and delightful form of entertainment with which to please the Princess. And the Minister, after deep thought, said to the Emperor, "Let us collect some of the noblest and most graceful youths about the Court. We will attire them in lordly robes, and I, searching the historical records, will



YOUNG CHINESE SPINSTER

Dressed in a short-sleeved tunic of flowered silk, the only ornaments this girl of the middle classes wears are the bands at her throat and her ear-rings

(Photo, E. T. Prichard)



HAPPY THOUGH MARRIED

Although love too seldom makes marriage in China, marriage sometimes makes love, and this young Shanghai wife looks happy enough in her wedded state

(Photo, E. T. Prichard)

instruct them how to recite the narratives of the illustrious deeds of your Majesty's deeply-revered Imperial Ancestors."

So the entertainment was duly presented in a gorgeous pavilion amidst blossoming fruit trees, and great was the pleasure of the Emperor and his lovely Princess. So great that the Emperor decreed then and there the establishment of a Guild of Dramatic Art, and named it "The Guild of the Young Folks of the Pear Garden." Thus, so the story runs, was the Chinese Drama created, and by that name are the actor-folk sometimes called even to this day. And the Minister for his reward was thereafter able to boast that his great-great-grandfather had been ennobled.

The stage is virtually the current literature of the Chinese. Yet it is the historical romance which is the most popular of all plays. And Chinese history is most rich in dramatic incident.



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

Here your Chinese actor is at his proudest and best. Gorgeous in costume, weighty and pompous in speech, his audience will hang upon every word with reverential awe. Outside the great theatres of the Treaty Ports scenery and properties are practically unknown. But a Chinese audience will make-believe with any children's party. A mountain pass will be represented by a heap of chairs and tables piled upon

the stage. And even a Hannibal would be hard put to it to lead an army with becoming dignity over so difficult a range of Alps. It is a tour de force such as the Chinese love.

The Chinese will seize every possible opportunity to secure a theatrical performance of some kind. The successful issue of a law-suit, a bounteous rice harvest, the arrival of a distinguished visitor, will thus be celebrated. And only then is your Chinese public-spirited or thoughtful for his neighbours. He will have the stage rigged up in the very middle of the street before his front door.

Imagine the arrival of a travelling company of actors in a Chinese village which for weeks past has been in a fever of excitement; relatives, friends, odd acquaintances, and children swarming in from all over the neighbourhood. Before the sun is up all the small boys of the village, together with, it would seem, every stray mongrel in the province, crowd out to the creek-path to welcome the players. You picture the distinguished actor-manager staggering along, at the head of his tatterdemalion

company, laden with the more valuable articles of wardrobe or "property" list. Arriving with his escort at the selected and most suitable ground—for choice in the middle of the busiest thoroughfare—he at once proceeds to superintend the erection of the stage. Nor is he above turning his hand to the nice adjustment of a plank or the levelling of the proscenium bamboos. Soon the hour arrives for making up, and



### HUNGER PAYS NO HEED TO ELEGANCE

Eating with chopsticks is not the prettiest mode of taking food. The bowl is held close to the lips and the food, chopped very small, is pushed into the mouth with the chopsticks and swallowed with the minimum of mastication.

Photo, B. T. Pridmore



#### TEA-LADEN COOLIES AT HANKAU, ON THE YANG-TSE-KIANG

Hankau, the Chinese say, is the mart of eight provinces and the centre of the earth. It is certainly the chief distributing centre of the Yang-tse valley, with an important trade in tea. Along the quays that line the Yang-tse river, coolies tramp in unending procession, picturesque cotton-clad figures, laden with the decorative chests in which the tea is packed

*Photo. Underwood Post Service*

as this is one of the most interesting features of the entertainment—for it all takes place in public—the crowd assumes phenomenal proportions. Stout old gentlemen crawl under the staging and good-humouredly bump their heads in the endeavour to share in the delights of a peep behind the scenes. One mischievous urchin will seize a gaudy tinsel crown and clap it on his head, to the admiring applause of others less daring.

And so the play begins, a feast of dramatic fare which outvies in its variety the efforts of the old English stock companies of the 'sixties with their five plays a night. From nine in the

morning to sunset one follows close upon another, the "whole to conclude," as the play-bills have it, "with a grand harlequinade for the children." At least, it is something very like it, and equally appreciated by the small folk. The lanterns are lighted, the stage is pulled down and packed up, and our actor-manager and his company vanish into the mists of the rice-fields, on their way to the next village, before the last fire-cracker has exploded.

In the spirit of comedy, then, that happy attribute of the Chinese people, this brief review may fittingly close. We have seen wherein the morality of that great race differs from the



## CHINA & THE CHINESE

materialism of the West, suggesting how each must ever eternally war with the other. We have traced in some measure the effects of that moral code upon the Chinese social life; that it is responsible through the faith of ancestor-worship for the serious social and economic problems that weigh so heavily upon the China of to-day. We have noted—shall we say, with sympathetic eye?—some of the virtues and disabilities that characterise the people, catching occasional glimpses of their home lives and their customs. With many regrettable omissions we have passed to a consideration of the political ruling forces of China, to the products of the

Chinese land and the men and women who labour thereat, and so at last to the artistic media by which the soul of China finds its expression.

"We are firm believers in the maxim," Thomas Carlyle once wrote, "that for all right judgement of any man or thing it is useful, nay, essential, to see his good qualities before pronouncing on his bad." In the mind of anyone who has spent a considerable time among the Chinese their good qualities leave a more abiding impression than their bad, and they are remembered as a lovable people. If this review contributes to the formation of a right judgement on them, the writer of it will be well repaid.



NOISY VENDOR OF CLOYING ORIENTAL DELIGHT

The Chinese has one attribute in common with other Oriental peoples. He has a particularly "sweet" tooth, and highly flavoured confectionery makes a great appeal to him. This policy youngster, armed with his round wooden tray, laden with delicacies, is doing a thriving trade among the passers-by. His wares are of the most variety, but are too sickly for European palates.

Photo: Raymond Oudin Williams



#### WEARY WORK WHEN YOUR TEETH ARE NOT WHAT THEY WERE.

She is cracking and shelling pea-pods, commonly called *mandarin peas*, and although the pods—wreathed as her own face—are not of the hardest they give trouble to her old jaws. The Chinese save great quantities of the pods as food and use the oil as their soup. The shells become the possession of the people who crack them, and are used as fuel in the winter.

*Photo, J. C. Carter*



#### HAGGLING OVER PRICES AT A CRAB STALL IN PEKING

Haggling is a prime instinct of all Chinese, who find actual pleasure in chaffing over prices. The vendor will take as much as he can get and begins by asking a third more than he expects to receive, while the buyer starts by offering half what he is prepared to pay. The one comes down as the other goes up, until, reaching neutral ground, they split the difference and both are happy.

*Photo, Camera Craft, Peking*



# China

## II. Its Past Dynasties and Present Republic

By Lionel Giles, M.A.

Of the Oriental Department, British Museum

THERE is nothing in the existing records to show where the Chinese originally came from, though it is on the whole probable that they entered China from the north-west in the third millennium B.C. At any rate, we first find them settled in the lower valley of the Yellow River. Symbolical of their gradual progress in the arts of civilization are the names of their mythical rulers: Fire-producer, Animal-tamer, and Divine Husbandman. The first great warrior monarch called himself the Yellow Emperor—perhaps in allusion to the colour of the soil in the rich loess country of Shansi. One gathers that the early Chinese were a small community surrounded by more or less savage tribes, who were at first a serious menace to the infant state.

The long list of inventions attributed to the Yellow Emperor seems to show that the civilization of the Chinese was already far advanced before we come to the reigns of Yao and Shun, the first recorded in the ancient Canon of History. The outstanding event of the time was a great and disastrous flood, caused, no doubt, by one of the periodical overflows of the Yellow River. The man who arose to cope with the gigantic task of draining the country and protecting it against future inundation was a marvel of restless energy called the Great Yü. "But for Yü," the Chinese say, "we should all have been fishes." He founded the Hsia dynasty, which is said to have lasted till 1766 B.C., though virtually nothing is known about most of the sovereigns except their names. The last, a voluptuary and tyrant, was finally defeated and deposed by T'ang, called the Completer.

In the next dynasty, named Shang, after the principality of its founder, we emerge a little further from the twilight of myth and legend; for although indubitable historical facts are few and far between, a large number of bone

fragments belonging to this period and inscribed with oracular responses have of late years been dug up in Honan. Several hundred of these can be seen in the British Museum, and serve to attest the antiquity of the art of writing in China. Towards the middle of the dynasty the capital was moved southwards to Yin, a little to the east of the present town of Honan, a site which it has occupied in many later dynasties.

The Yin dynasty, as it was now called, slowly degenerated, and in the twelfth century B.C. there was a general rising against its last ruler, who was another monster of cruelty and vice. The feudal chieftain by whom he was overthrown now established himself as the first sovereign of the Chou dynasty. He only reigned a few years, however, and the task of organizing the empire on a new basis fell to his younger brother, the duke of Chou, as regent. This man is one of the greatest figures in Chinese history: he distinguished himself equally as general, statesman, and philosopher, and laid the foundations of an elaborate feudal system which endured for nearly 900 years.



CHINA: BOUNDARIES OF THE REPUBLIC

## CHINA : HISTORICAL

China at this time included the greater part of the territory lying between the Yellow River and the Yang-tse from the eastern part of Kansu to the sea, as well as Shansi and the southern portion of Chih-li. This extensive tract of country was parcelled out in a very large number of fiefs among members of the royal house and other supporters, while the capital and adjoining district were reserved for the king himself.

For some three hundred years the system appears to have worked fairly well, but even from the beginning there was a tendency for the smaller states to be absorbed by their neighbours; thus, in time, the great feudal princes became far more powerful than their nominal sovereign. In 842 B.C. the people rose in rebellion against a king who had ruled tyrannically, and for the next fifteen years there was a remarkable interregnum, during which the two leading dukes governed the country. Authentic dated history may now be considered as having begun. After the restoration of the monarchy, the energies of the nation were absorbed in a struggle against nomadic tribes, especially in the north and west, and in 770 B.C. it was found advisable to move the capital from Shensi to Loyang in Honan. From first to last Chinese history has been profoundly influenced by the necessity of protecting the frontier against Turks or Tartars. Whenever the Chinese were weakened by internal disunion and conflict, some barbarian horde was always ready to take advantage of the opportunity.

Our main authority for the next period is the Spring and Autumn Annals of Confucius, with its invaluable commentary. The number of feudal states had by this time greatly diminished, and only the following were of first-class importance :

Chin, comprising Shansi, and parts of Honan and Chih-li; Ch'i, occupying the greater part of Shantung, and extending into Chih-li; Wu, on the lower course of the Yang-tse, comprising Kiang-su and parts of the adjacent provinces; Ch'u, a large state corresponding roughly to Hu-peh and Hu-nan. It lay on the southern borders of the empire, and was also known as the Jungle. Only the

northern part was purely Chinese. Ch'in, another semi-civilized state on the extreme west, corresponded to Shensi and part of Kansu.

Each of these large states obtained, at one time or another, a sort of hegemony in the empire. It will be observed that



### SYMBOLISM OF WILLOW PATTERN WARE

On the familiar willow pattern plates and cups the little bridges are zigzag and the roof eaves rounded upwards in harmony with the efforts of Chinese builders to leave no straight path for malignant earth spirits

they form a ring round the central plain of Honan, which was occupied by the royal domain and a number of smaller states, which suffered severely from the quarrels of their powerful neighbours. These, on the other hand, acted as buffers between the heart of Chinese civilization and the pressure of the surrounding barbarian tribes.

During the seventh century B.C., the two great rivals, Chin and Ch'u, were in almost continuous conflict. The rise of Ch'in into prominence dates from the cession of the old royal patrimony in Shensi, when the capital was shifted to the East; but for a long time it was occupied with the conquest of Sze Chuen, and stood for the most part aloof from the struggles between the other states. In 545 B.C., a notable peace congress was held in one of the smaller states, having for its object general disarmament and the cessation of strife. But, as in ancient Greece, the springs of ambition and jealousy were too strong, and the ensuing era saw even more confusion and bloodshed.



## CHINA: HISTORICAL

It was in these turbulent times that K'ung Ch'iu (Confucius) lived. He rose to high office in his native state of Lu, but his influence in a national sense did not amount to much during his lifetime. The end of the sixth century is marked by the meteoric rise of the Wu state, which by defeating Ch'u and taking her capital acquired enormous military prestige. The decline, however, was equally rapid; Wu was conquered and annexed by Yüeh, her southern neighbour, and both were finally swallowed up by Ch'u. Before this happened, the Chin state had been partitioned among three of its great families. This destroyed the balance of power so essential to the authority of the royal house, for the three independent states thus created were unable to oppose an effective resistance to the fast-growing power of Ch'in.

It was in the fourth century B.C. that the fate of the Chou dynasty was really decided. Ch'in and Ch'u then possessed each about a third of China, the rest being divided among five states, which it became the object of each to draw into an alliance against the other. This is

the period of the perpendicular and horizontal alliances, so called because, while Ch'u was endeavouring to form a coalition of states north and south against Ch'in in the west, the latter was seeking to confront Ch'u in the south with a confederate barrier running from east to west. In the long run, Ch'in proved herself superior in diplomacy as in warfare, and in 250 B.C., having devoured state after state with an insatiable appetite, she ventured on the decisive step of deposing the last Chou sovereign. For more than half the total duration of the dynasty its rulers had been little more than puppets, and if China was to present a united front to her external foes, it was high time that the feudal system should be largely modified or abolished.

The man who was destined to accomplish this stupendous task succeeded to the dukedom of Ch'in as a boy of thirteen; twenty-five years later he found himself the sole ruler of China, and took the title of Shih Huang Ti (First Sovereign Emperor). The Chinese at that date were emphatically a nation in arms. War



CHINESE WOMEN AND POLICEMEN IN A STREET OF PEKING

Shy and superstitious, Chinese adults of both sexes, particularly women, often resent being photographed and regard the camera with something akin to fear, but a liberal and well-timed "cumshaw" will sometimes bring about what persuasive powers have failed to secure. The ladies, however, being able to walk neither far nor fast on their tiny club feet, easily fall a prey to the camera-man

*Photo. H. I. Merrick*

chariots had been superseded by cavalry, and centuries of fighting had greatly developed their military skill. This, and the energy of the emperor, probably saved China from being overrun by the Hsiung-nu, or Huns, a nation of Turkic nomads, whose dominion now covered a vast area in Mongolia and Turkistan. The Great Wall was built—that is to say, a number of previously existing walls were linked up, extended and fortified—and conscript armies were stationed along the frontiers. For the first time regular colonies were planted in the South of China, and even in Tongking.

#### Swords Preferred to Pens

A more centralised system of government was introduced, the power of the vassal princes curtailed, and other reforms carried out which transformed the empire into the likeness which, in essentials, it has borne ever since. The constructive measures of Shih Huang Ti were beneficial on the whole, but his pride and megalomania also led him into a fury of destruction. Thus, in order that recorded history might begin from his own reign, he decreed the burning of all existing literature, except that on agriculture, medicine, and divination. This famous decree, enforced with the utmost ruthlessness, has brought down upon his head the undying hatred of the Chinese literati, and consequently full justice has never been done to his wonderful achievements.

After his death, the inevitable reaction set in. His son and successor proved himself incapable, and soon disappeared in a tempest of anarchy. Ch'ü made a desperate effort to regain her old hegemony, and the empire seemed in danger of crumbling to pieces once more. But finally Liu Pang, a bold soldier of fortune, succeeded in crushing his chief rival, and proclaimed himself emperor of the Han dynasty. He shared to the full Shih Huang Ti's aversion for musty literature. "I conquered the empire on horseback!" he exclaimed. "What do I want with books?" But one of his ministers pointed out that, though an empire might be conquered, it could not be governed on horseback. It was not until the reign of Wên Ti, a wise and virtuous prince, that the country really began to settle down.

#### Retribution Overtakes the Huns

About this time the Huns were becoming more and more aggressive; they even penetrated across the Yellow River into Shensi and carried off enormous spoil. But the hour of retribution was at hand. During the long and glorious reign of Wu Ti (140-87 B.C.) they were crushed in a series of brilliant campaigns, and the important trade routes to the

West were made secure. The Annamese kingdom of Nan-yüeh, with its capital at Canton, was also subjugated, and made into a Chinese province. The internal administration of the Hans followed the main lines laid down by the first emperor. The central authority was strengthened, and the separatist tendency of the provinces restrained by the gradual substitution of officially appointed governors for the vassal princes of olden days.

In the middle of the first century B.C., Chinese prestige in Asia stood at its highest point. Then a temporary decline set in, due chiefly to intrigues in the palace. Wang Mang, a kinsman of the empress, craftily wormed himself into power, and finally usurped the throne, which he occupied for about thirteen years. Though he called his dynasty Hsin, meaning new, his settled policy was the revival of all the obsolete institutions of Chou, in order to curry favour with the literary class. He perished, however, in the midst of rebellions which broke out on all sides, and the old dynasty was re-established, the capital being transferred from Ch'ang-an (the modern Sianfu) to Loyang.

#### Introduction of Buddhism

Kuang Wu Ti, a kindly, peaceable man, devoted himself mainly to domestic reform, but also sent successful expeditions to Annam and Manchuria. Relations with Japan commenced in this reign, and ambassadors with tribute were sent from that country at intervals until the T'ang dynasty. Perhaps the most notable event of this period was the introduction of Buddhism into China. The new religion found the field already occupied by Confucianism, with which was bound up ancestral worship, the fundamental religion of China, and Taoism, a system of sorcery and magic. With neither of these did it come into serious conflict, but quietly developed side by side with them. Religion in China, standing aloof from politics, has never been marred by fierce sectarian hatred, as in Europe.

A forward policy was now resumed against the Huns, who had thrown off their allegiance. A great soldier named Pan Ch'ao spent his life in the reduction of the western regions, a task which he accomplished at the minimum of cost in blood and treasure. The Hun menace was extinguished for good and all, and even distant countries like Parthia sent tribute.

The decline of the eastern Han dynasty is attributable in large measure to the pernicious influence of eunuchs, which always brought corruption and misgovernment in its train. The rebellion of the Yellow Turbans threw the empire



into a state of anarchy, and ultimately led to its splitting up into three independent and mutually hostile states. The northernmost, called Wei, was founded by Ts'ao Ts'ao, an extraordinarily able but unscrupulous man, who derived authority from the fact that he had seized the last Han emperor and held him captive; Shu, with its capital at Cheng-tu, was under the rule of Liu Pei, a lineal descendant of the Hans; and Wu in the south-east, with its capital at Nanking, under an adventurer of humble origin named Sun Ch'üan. The two weaker powers formed an alliance which enabled them to resist the attacks of Wei. Afterwards they quarrelled, and Shu was only able to carry on the war against Wei through the genius of Chu-ko Liang, one of China's most famous generals. This condition of unstable equilibrium could not last very long. Shu was finally conquered by Wei, and a powerful minister of the latter kingdom founded the new dynasty of the Chin, which a little later annexed the kingdom of Wu. The use of tea is said to have begun at this time.

#### Darkness Falls upon the Empire

The epoch of the Three Kingdoms is famed for its chivalry and romance; but the Chinese had to pay heavily for this interlude of civil war, which caused them to neglect the essential duty of keeping the frontier tribes in check. The next three hundred years form the nearest Chinese equivalent to the Dark Ages which descended on Europe at a somewhat later date, but for a much longer period. And just as Christianity spread over Europe during the Middle Ages, so did Buddhism now take firm root in the soil of China. A rising of the Turkic tribes settled in Shansi gradually gathered in strength, until the Chin rulers were forced to take refuge on the south side of the Yang-tse, while the whole of Northern China was overrun by the barbarians. Within the space of 135 years no fewer than sixteen kingdoms sprang up and disappeared like mushrooms. Once only during this period was North China reunited for a brief space; but an ill-advised attempt to invade the South resulted in utter disaster, and the federation fell to pieces. One of the fragments, however—originally a small state established by the Toba Tartars in Shansi—soon grew so powerful that it was able to absorb its rivals and create an empire which endured for the best part of two centuries. But "China is a great sea which salts all the rivers that flow into it," and long before the close of this period the Tartars had adopted Chinese civilization, and were hardly distinguishable in their manner of life from the race over whom they were ruling. Meanwhile, the legitimate Chin

dynasty in the South had disappeared, and been succeeded by four others, also Chinese, and each with its capital at Nanking. In spite of many conflicts between North and South, the status quo remained unaltered until late in the sixth century A.D., when an ambitious minister of the last Northern dynasty dethroned his sovereign and proceeded to the conquest of the Southern empire. Thus the whole of China was re-united at last under the house of Sui. This short but important dynasty was a precursor to the T'ang, much as the Ch'in had previously prepared the ground for the more stable house of Han. Under its first sovereign the population of China is said to have doubled, so immediate were the effects of a strong and settled government.

#### A Chinese Julius Caesar

His successor squandered immense sums on his personal pleasures, but on the other hand it is to him that the Chinese owe the Grand Canal, connecting the basins of the Yellow River and the Yang-tse, a masterpiece of engineering, which has been of incalculable benefit to posterity.

The great T'ang dynasty, like so many others, owed its origin to a rebellious governor. Li Yüan made common cause with the Turkic tribes in Shansi, whom he had been sent to hold in check, and by their help was soon established as emperor in Ch'ang-an. But rebellions were breaking out all over China; no fewer than eleven pretenders to the throne had started up, and a veritable superman was needed to cope with the situation. Happily, the crown prince answered fully to this description. Brave, humane, tenacious of purpose, yet tolerant and broad-minded, he possessed a rare combination of qualities, reminding one of Julius Caesar, and stamping him as one of the greatest men in the history of the world. T'ai Tsung (to use the posthumous title by which he is generally known) was the virtual founder of the T'ang dynasty, and occupied the throne for twenty-two glorious years, during which the Chinese arms and Chinese civilization were triumphantly carried to the four corners of Asia. Even the East Roman emperor Theodosius sent an embassy to his court in 643.

#### Augustan Age of Chinese History

The empire of the T'angs was the largest that has ever acknowledged the sway of a purely Chinese dynasty. Apart from China proper, which was then divided into ten circuits, or provinces, the great dependencies were governed by six viceroys—two in Mongolia, two in Turkistan, one in Korea, and one in Tongking.

None of T'ai Tsung's legitimate successors rose much above mediocrity; but



**THE SOOTHING BUBBLE OF THE WATER-PIPE**

Although tobacco was not introduced into China until the sixteenth century all classes now delight in smoking. This old country-woman derives much pleasure from her water-pipe made of copper and an alloy known as t'ing-tan.

Photo, R. T. Pridemore

towards the end of the seventh century the throne was usurped by a remarkable woman, whose character has some points of likeness to that of the English Elizabeth. Despite her inordinate vanity and feminine caprices, she ruled firmly and well, and left the empire in a flourishing condition. The longest reign of the T'ang dynasty, constituting the Augustan era of Chinese history, was that of Hsüan Tsung. But his character had a strain of weakness and self-indulgence, which ultimately proved his ruin and brought

his great house within an ace of destruction.

About the middle of the eighth century, the court favourite, An Lu-shan, headed a rebellion which lasted eight years, causing widespread misery; but although the rebels captured the capital, they failed to force their way south into the rich Yangtse valley. Civil war at home was followed, as usual, by the encroachments of border tribes. These included the Uighurs (semi-civilized Turks), the Tibetans, who annexed extensive territories in the north-west, and the aborigines farther south, who founded the state of Nan-chiao, or Yün-nan. There was also continual trouble with disaffected governors, while the eunuchs, regaining control in the palace, made or unmade emperors at their will.

These and other causes led to another rebellion, even more disastrous than the first, which spread like wild-fire through the south-eastern and central provinces to Ch'ang-an, which was again sacked and burnt. The dynasty reeled under this second blow, and fell soon after. Though the rebels were finally exterminated with the help of a Turkic tribe, the dismemberment of the empire was inevitable. The Chinese under the T'ang dynasty were unquestionably the most civilized and enlightened nation on the globe. While Europe was plunged in the darkness of the Middle Ages, literature and the

arts in China were at their zenith, and the invention of block-printing was giving a great impetus to education and culture.

The succeeding period was one of anarchy alternating with military despotism. Five short dynasties rose and fell, but their dominion was confined to Central China, being hemmed in by barbarian tribes on the north, and a number of semi-independent states in the south. For the next 300 years, China was engaged in a more or less struggle with hordes that



## CHINA: HISTORICAL

poured over the northern frontier in three successive waves, until at last the whole country was engulfed. The first enemies were the Khitans, whose name has been perpetuated in the word Cathay. They had profited by the disruption of the T'ang empire to extend their sway over Mongolia and Manchuria, and now hung over northern China like a threatening cloud. Soon after the establishment of the Sung dynasty, which had reunited the greater part of China, their inroads became more audacious, and the fatal expedient was resorted to of buying them off with annual sums of money. At the same time, a new power, known as Hsi Hsia, had arisen in the northwest, and it, too, had to be placated with thinly disguised tribute. These drains on the exchequer exhausted the finances of the country, and a number of drastic reforms of a socialistic tendency were introduced on the advice of the minister Wang An-shih. They proved a failure, however, and did not remain long in force.

Meanwhile, the second wave of invasion was advancing from Manchuria. The intervention of the Nü-chên was welcomed at first by the Chinese, because they were the sworn foes of the Khitans; but their own encroachments soon made them even less desirable as neighbours. Farther and farther did they push the Chinese back, until, in 1126, we find them across the Yellow River, besieging the capital itself, then Kaifeng in Honan. Two emperors were carried into captivity, and the panic-stricken court migrated to Hangchow, in Che-kiang. For several years the stout-hearted general Yo Fei and his comrades fought heroically, and with considerable success, against the invaders; but their work was undone by treachery at court, and an inglorious peace was made in which the northern portion of the empire was permanently ceded to the Nü-chên. Hence the latter half of the Sung dynasty is known as the Southern Sung. The Nü-chên set up their own emperor, with the dynastic title of Chin (Gold).

There was now a breathing space before the third and greatest wave began to roll up. In 1206, Jenghiz Khan had made himself master of Mongolia, and immediately turned his arms against the Hsi Hsia and Chin empires. The Chinese, as before, hastened to ally themselves with the new conquerors, only to discover that they had leapt from the frying-pan into the fire. For the Mongols, having dispossessed the Nü-chên, proceeded to the conquest of the Sung empire as well. This was retarded by their great expeditions to the west, but in the end they prevailed, after many years of stubborn fighting, and for the first time the Chinese saw the whole of their country subject to an alien ruler.

Kublai Khan, the grandson of Jenghiz, ruled over an empire which at first stretched from the Yellow Sea to the Volga, and from Lake Baikal to Indo-China. It was in his reign that Marco



FAIR MANCHUS CLAD IN CAP AND GOWN

In their voluminous robes and quaint headgear perched precariously on the top of their heads these Manchurian women present a picture suggestive of the scholarly vestments seen in European universities

*Photo, Miss Hunter*

Polo came to China, and was astounded by its wealth and civilization. The capital was fixed at Peking, and the Chinese name Yüan (Original) adopted for the new dynasty. Thus Kublai gradually became more of a Chinese emperor, and less of a Mongol khan. He himself proved a great and enlightened ruler, but his successors showed none of his capacity. The people were harshly treated, and Lamaism, the state religion of the Mongols, made itself highly unpopular through the lawlessness of its priests. Altogether, the country was badly misgoverned, and was ripe for rebellion when Chu Yüanchang, an ex-Buddhist monk, raised his banner in the south. Having disposed of rival claimants, he sent his generals against the capital, but they encountered surprisingly little opposition. Luxury had sapped the martial qualities of the once dreaded Mongols, and they were soon driven back to their native deserts.

#### Indian Ocean a Chinese Lake

The Ming, or Bright, dynasty opened auspiciously enough. The new ruler not only recovered by degrees the whole of China proper, but inflicted crushing defeats on the Mongols beyond the Great Wall. He divided the empire into fifteen provinces, most of them the same as those still existing. The capital at first was Nanking, but in 1421 it was transferred to Peking, where it has remained ever since. This happened in the reign of Yung Lo, one of those masterful rulers under whom China has always seemed to prosper most. An important feature of the same period was a vast extension of sea-borne trade as far as the east coast of Africa and the Persian Gulf. Tribute was exacted from Burma, Bengal, and many of the larger islands; so that for a time the Indian Ocean almost became a Chinese lake.

As usual, the second half of the dynasty was not equal to the first; the character of the later rulers deteriorated, while eunuchs and court favourites got the upper hand. The marauding expeditions of the Mongols caused much trouble, and Japanese pirates harried the Chinese coasts unmercifully. In 1517, the first Portuguese traders appeared off Canton; later on, the Spaniards and the Dutch settled in the Philippines and Formosa respectively. The last Ming emperor, who came to the throne in 1627, was a man of very different stamp from his feeble predecessors. But it was then too late to avert the consequences of past misgovernment. Rebellions broke out and smouldered for some years, until at last a brigand chief forced his way into Peking, and the emperor committed suicide.

Meanwhile the Manchus, a well-organized military race, descended from the Nü-chên tribe, were also knocking at the door. Under their great leader, Nurhachu, they had conquered the whole of Manchuria, and now they were invading China itself. One of the imperial generals besought their aid against the rebels; but after the latter had been defeated, the Manchus refused to evacuate Peking, and established the Ch'ing (Pure) dynasty in 1644. For a time the Ming adherents struggled to maintain a separate empire in the south like the Sung; but by the year 1662, when the great K'ang Hsi succeeded to the throne, all resistance was at an end.

#### Prosperity under Manchu Rule

A little later came the formidable rebellion of the Chinese vassal princes, which may be regarded as the final flicker of feudalism. After this had been suppressed, chiefly through the coolness and courage of the young emperor, China entered upon a lengthy period of peace and prosperity, such as it had not known since the palmy days of the early T'ang dynasty. The rule of the Manchus was firm yet mild, and they gained the respect and affection of the people in a way that the Mongols had never done. The old forms of government were mostly retained, high offices of state thrown open to the Chinese, and though Manchu garrisons were installed in all the principal cities, there was remarkably little friction between the two races. The only exception to the general rule of personal liberty was the compulsory shaving of the head, and even this soon came to be accepted as a national custom rather than resented as a token of subjection.

#### Decline and Fall of the Empire

During the long reigns of K'ang Hsi and his grandson Ch'ien Lung, the internal peace of the realm was hardly disturbed, while the majesty of the empire was asserted abroad by the pacification of Burma, Tibet, Mongolia, and Eastern Turkistan. These foreign wars were little felt by the people at large, especially as under the careful administration of Ch'ien Lung taxation was extremely light and the treasury full to overflowing. In the nineteenth century a change comes over the scene. With the passing of the great emperors an era of insurrection set in, which lasted many decades. At the same time trade with Europe, especially Great Britain, was increasing by leaps and bounds, and a long struggle was necessary to decide the national and commercial relations which should exist between the East and the West. It began with the Opium War, and ended with the capture



## CHINA: HISTORICAL

of Peking by British and French troops in 1860. China was then in the throes of the T'ai-p'ing rebellion, one of the most frightful upheavals that ever desolated the Central provinces. Thanks in some measure to foreign aid, the Manchus succeeded in restoring order, but neglected to take in hand the reforms which the new condition of things rendered imperative. The result was seen in the disastrous war with Japan and the aggressive acts of European Powers, which in turn led to the Boxer uprising and the second occupation of Peking by

allied troops. This, coupled with the moral effect of the Russo-Japanese War, brought about the long-expected awakening of China. The revolution of 1911 met with but feeble opposition, and the present republic was established in the following year. Since then the country has been in an unsettled state owing to the unhappy antagonism between north and south. There are signs, however, that the statesmen of China are beginning to realize the importance of national unity—the prime lesson to be derived from her age-long history.

## CHINA: FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Extends approximately from latitude 18° to 43° N., and from longitude 98° to 122° E. Land frontier (mountain and desert) about 4,000 miles; coastline about 2,500 miles. Exclusive of Manchuria and other dependencies, Mongolia, the new dominion of Sin Kiang, and Tibet (all dealt with separately), the country includes 18 provinces: Sze-Chuen, Yün-nan, Kansu, Chih-li (Pe-chi-li), Kwang-tun, Hu-nan, Shansi, Kwang-si, Shensi, Hu-peh, Kiang-si, Honan, Kwei-chow, Shantung, Anhwei, Fu-kien, Kiang-su, Che-kiang. Total area 1,532,420 square miles; estimated population over 400,000,000.

There are three great rivers—the Hwang-ho or Yellow River (about 2,600 miles), Yang-tse-Kiang (3,200 miles), Si-kiang or West River (1,250 miles). Smaller rivers of importance include the Pai-ho, Hwai-ho, and Min. There are two groups of lakes on both sides of the Yang-tse, several feeding the Grand Canal joining Hangchow and Tientsin. The south coast is notable for its good natural harbours.

Railway mileage about 7,000 miles, several new lines under construction or projected; Government telegraphs (50,000 miles) connect principal cities, which have telephonic communication. Wireless stations are increasing in number. Postal service under the Ministry of Communications.

### Government and Constitution

The Republic of China (Chung-Hua Min-Kuo) came into existence in 1912. The Government at Peking was planned to consist of President, Vice-President, Senate of 264, and House of Representatives of 596 members; the executive being a Premier nominated by the President and a Cabinet of nine, with foreign advisers and foreign officials. The provinces, under civil and military governors, are divided into circuits, the latter into districts. An independent Southern Government arose in 1920, with headquarters in Canton.

### Defence

No national army, but large forces are maintained by several provincial governors. An air force is being organized. The navy includes 6 protected cruisers, 3 torpedo gunboats, 11 gunboats, 4 destroyers, and 8 small torpedo-boats.

### Commerce and Industries

Chief industries agriculture and silk. Small holdings, intensively cultivated, are general. Wheat, barley, maize, millet, peas, beans, grown in north; rice, sugar, indigo in south. Tallow, varnish, and camphor trees, pine, banyan, cypress, and mulberry flourish in the north; the coconut and other palms, fruits and nuts in the south. There are some 60 varieties of bamboo, turned

to innumerable uses. Fruit, vegetables, and tobacco are largely cultivated. Cotton grown widely, especially in Yang-tse valley. Yield in 1920: 6,696,612 piculs (picul = 133½ lb.). Area under tea, west and south, 520,470 acres; export, 1920: 1,305,900 piculs. Silk production in 1919: 73,079,000 piculs. Weaving, embroidery, engraving, gold and silver and lacquer work, carving, and bronze casting are notable. Cotton and wool, flour and rice mills increasing. Pig-keeping and poultry-keeping are general, birds are numerous, and wild game abundant.

Coal-fields cover 133,500 acres; annual output about 19,000,000 tons. Yield of iron ore about 1,500,000 tons annually. Petroleum, copper, tin, antimony, glass are important industries, and gold, silver, lead, and wolfram mining is carried on. Foreign imports (cotton, metals, cigarettes, coal, hemp, hides, leather, matches, condensed milk, oil, flour, sugar, etc.) in 1920 were valued at £258,847,474; exports (silk, cotton, tea, eggs, beans and bean cake, cattle, poultry, hides, tin, sesame, etc.), £183,928,962. Shipping tonnage entered and cleared in 1920 at ports, 104,266,695. Of over 3,421 foreign firms 534 are British, 955 Japanese, 136 American.

Currency (taels, dollars, copper cash and bank-notes) is on a silver basis.

### Religion and Education

Most of the Chinese are Buddhists, but practise Confucianism and Taoism also; Mahomedans number about 10,000,000; Roman Catholics about 2,000,000; Protestants about 600,000; Nature worship survives among the hill tribes. Education, since abandonment in 1905 of system of examination in Chinese classical literature for State employment, has made headway. Compulsory elementary instruction is projected, and there are normal, middle, primary, technical and industrial schools, in addition to State universities in Peking, Tientsin, and Taiyuanfu, and several privately endowed universities, apart from foreign medical missionary and other foundations at Shanghai and elsewhere; figures for 1918-19 showing 134,000 schools with 4,500,000 scholars, progress being greatly stimulated by adoption of phonetic script system.

### Chief Cities

Peking (capital), estimated population, 920,000, or, if the suburbs be included, nearly 1,300,000; Amoy (400,000), Canton (1,400,000), Chang-sha-fu (500,000), Chinkiang (478,300), Chung-king (1,000,000), Foochow (1,500,000), Hang-chow (730,000), Hankau (with Hanyang and Wuchang) between 824,000 and 1,443,000; Nanking (900,000), Shanghai (1,500,000), Siang-Tan (200,000), Si-ngan (about 1,000,000), Suchau (1,050,000), Tientsin (800,000), Wenchau (1,700,000), Wuhu (236,000).



#### FAIR SPECTATORS IN A CORNER OF THE AVIATION GROUND NEAR PASTO

Excitable Pasto has ample scope for the display of fair forbearance, and when not striding through the bloody walls of the famous park, El Comunal, may also be encountered on the aviation ground watching with enthusiastic delight the aerial feats of an armed Spanish armistice. On these exciting occasions the spectators are noisy and varied, the Spanish guerrilla interludes with picture plays, and the wild-clad Columbian rifle shoulders with the dinky Indian in poncho and fuzzy mule!



# Colombia

## I. Spaniard and Indian in the Land of El Dorado

By J. A. Hammerton

Author of "The Argentine through English Eyes," etc.

COLOMBIA is the land of the fabled El Dorado, one of the most interesting and persistent of American legends. Whenever a new chief came to power over an Indian tribe that dwelt upon the tableland of Bogotá, his installation was marked by elaborate ceremonial, a feature of which was his being covered entirely with gold dust (whence *el dorado*, or the golden one), and plunging into the sacred lake of Guatavita. His tribesmen, while he was in the water, cast gold and precious stones into the lake as votive offerings to the spirit of the place, who was the protector and inspirer of the chief in his reign over the tribe. Even in recent years there have been those who believed sufficiently in this old legend to contemplate the locating of the sacred lake and dredging the same for these imaginary treasures of gold.

Sir Walter Raleigh, in 1595, thought he had discovered it, but when the German, von Humboldt, in the nineteenth century concluded that no such lake existed, a near approach to cold truth had been made. Yet there was a time when the Spaniards so thoroughly believed the story that governors of Guiana were also styled governors of El Dorado, and, of course, in our own day the phrase has come to mean any place where treasure or

wealth may be acquired with little effort. Although the whole thing is no doubt a myth, there is a real sense in which Colombia might well claim to be the land of El Dorado, for there is in all the world no country so bounteously endowed by nature with mineral treasures or fertility of soil and climate. It has lacked only a stable government and industrial enterprise to turn the myth of El Dorado into an actuality of progress and prosperity. But politically the country has been for many generations the most turbulent of all the South American republics, having been engaged between 1830 and the end of the last century in no fewer than two international wars, nine civil wars, fourteen local rebellions and several military conspiracies, which drained the treasury of the country beyond any hope of recuperation other than might come from honest industry and development of their natural resources.

Thus what might have been—and what some day will be—one of the richest and most prosperous countries of the world remains one of the most backward, although the Colombians themselves talk a great deal about the high pitch of civilization to which they have attained. Their capital city, which on account of its situation in the high Andes has been called, not



REFRESHING FRUIT FOR ALL

Pineapples and bananas, oranges, lemons and limes, breadfruit, guavas and cashews, together with many common fruits of temperate zones, fill the stalls in Bogotá fruit market



#### LOADING UP THE BOATS WITH THEIR FRAGRANT FREIGHT

The coffee industry in Colombia is largely in the hands of American firms, who conduct the trade on business lines, of which the natives themselves seem incapable. These boats are being loaded with sacks of coffee at Girardot, and will then be taken down stream till they reach the steamers on the Magdalena, which carry their cargo to the great ocean-going craft

*Photo, Ewing Galloway*

inaptly, "the Lhasa of South America," is esteemed by the natives as the Athens of Spanish America, nor without reason, for the comparatively small ruling class have given themselves up to literary pursuits instead of to the commercial life, and many citizens of Bogotá are more interested in the varying forms of Spanish verse than in the material progress of their native land. Consequently, out of all proportion to the population, Colombia takes a high place among the Spanish-speaking countries in Hispanic literature; even the mother country honours many Colombian men of letters.

If the truth must be told, however, the cultured Colombian has been more content to discourse in choice Castilian about the natural beauties of his country, which are incontestable, and the progress it is going to make, than to take an active and practical part in the realization of that progress. Unlike most of the other South American countries, Colombia was slow to encourage the foreigner to come in with his money and his energy to develop the country. The

native Indians might well have been helped to rise above their present degraded condition, and even the negroes, who form an unhappy element in the population, could have been improved by sympathy and education. Scarcely anything has been done in these directions. Schooling of the elementary kind is free, but it is not compulsory, and very little of it goes to any but the white and to some of the half-white people.

These people have the usual Spanish-American distaste for trade, and indeed for enterprise in any shape. Their preference is for well-paid official posts, where they have security and not much to do. Politics is the occupation of the more active among them; the others are content to be civil servants. Both are a curse to the community and a bar to the advance of their country either in prosperity or in civilization.

A Minister of Finance in 1911 described the bureaucracy of Colombia as a "social calamity." There were far too many officials. They were paid better than they would have been in private employ, and they did far less work than private



## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

employers would have required of them. Since then reforms have been made and there has been some improvement. But the "calamity" is not yet removed.

The cutting of the Panamá Canal has brought great opportunities to Colombia's door. The Republic might, if its ruling men had been far-seeing and energetic, have kept the territory through which the Canal runs. They were indignant when Panamá revolted in 1903, proclaimed its independence, was recognized by the United States, and gave the Americans the right to make the Canal across the isthmus which separated the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. They complained with some reason that the revolt of Panamá was largely the work



### SAVOURIES FOR EPICURES

They are avocado, or alligator pears, this peon is offering for sale in Santa Marta. The oily marrow is eaten with lime-juice, spice, or pepper and salt.



### CHAMPION CHACHAFRUTO

Market gardening is profitable near the towns of Colombia. This young fellow is justifiably proud of the size of his beans, locally known as chachafruto.

of Americans. What they did not seem to realize was that they might themselves have taken part in the great work if they had paid more heed to their country's interests and not been so intent upon their small political squabbles, which had always for their object the personal advancement of politicians.

When Colombia protested against what was called the theft of this territory by the United States there was a good deal of sympathy felt with the complaint. What had happened was plain enough. Panamá revolted against Colombia on November 3, 1903. Only fifteen days later the treaty which handed the Canal zone over to the United States was



#### INSPECTING HIS WELL-FRUITING PAPAW TREE

A small evergreen tree, native of South America, the papaw is cultivated in Colombia—and hardly anywhere else—for the sake of its fruit, a dingy orange-colored oval, sometimes nearly a foot long with fleshy, gourd-like rind. Ripe or pickled, the fruit is eaten as a vegetable, and it also yields the powerful-tasting papain, used as a digestive.





#### AS PLEASING TO THE EYE AS TO THE PALATE

Growing in thick clusters over the garden door, the granadillas form a pleasing spectacle. The plant is a species of passion-flower, and the blossoms are white and red, giving forth a strong and pungent scent. The fruit itself is greenish-yellow and attains a diameter of some six inches. The pulp is purple in colour and is sweet and slightly acid to the taste.

## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

signed at Washington. But the considered opinion of the world soon came round to approval of the result secured, questionable though the means of securing it might have been. The world needed the Canal. The United States Government was ready to build it and was sure to make it a competent job. It had been talked and written about for a great many years, and it looked as if Colombia was quite ready to let it go on being discussed for another half-century.

of them, have been immensely widened, though the capital and other important towns are still peculiarly isolated.

At the time when the passage quoted was written there were scarcely any railways in Colombia. There are not more than a few hundred miles of track even now. To reach the capital then meant a tedious journey on a river steamboat, across mountains on mule-back or in chairs carried by Indians, through desolate regions where the roads



COFFEE BEANS ON THE FIRST STAGE OF THEIR WAY TO THE CONSUMER

From the coffee plantations come long trains of mules bearing the beans, covered in well filled sacks. The conveyer seen above is on its way to one of the big warehouses where beans are stored prior to export. They are later shipped down the Magdalena, on their way to the port of Santa Marta, on the Caribbean Sea, the principal seaport of the trade.

*Photo, Loring Galloway*

Now it was going to be done. The Colombian protest therefore fell flat.

How changed was the position of the Republic after the isthmus had been pierced may be illustrated by a sentence from a book about the country published in 1887. It was, the writer said, "about as far distant by days, if not by miles, from New York as the interior of India, and quite as difficult to reach." Now the country, as a whole, has been brought quite near to New York and its trading prospects, if it chooses to take advantage

were little more than tracks worn by ox-carts and strings of baggage animals. Even now one has to face a journey of 540 miles in a stern-wheel steamer up the Lower Magdalena to the falls of La Dorada, then a railway stage of eighty miles through Andine passes to Ambalema, followed by another river trip of fifty miles in a still smaller vessel along the Upper Magdalena to Girardot, and finally a picturesque but fatiguing journey of 110 miles on the Colombia National and Sabana railways in order





**WITH VERDURE CLAD: A PLANTATION IN THE MOUNTAIN REGION**

Colombia's principal plantations are in the interior of the country, coffee and palms of many kinds growing luxuriantly on the higher altitudes below. These supply the laborer. They are fairly good workers, but rather heedless of the morrow and independent of spirit, asserting the opinion that to earn his own living does not make one man the servant of another.



**TUMBLING ASSORTMENT OF EARTHENWARE IN THE BOGOTÁ MARKET**

Stacks of pots, ewers, dishes, and vessels of all shapes and sizes, fresh from the potter's wheel, litter the courtyard of the market. Down the center runs a narrow cobble path flanked by the goods exposed for sale. Here buyer and seller conduct their business, extol the merit of their wares, and argue over prices asked or offered.



#### COLOMBIAN OFFICIALS OF THE PASTO LAW COURTS

Some well-known figures in the world of Pasto jurisdiction are here seen grouped on the balcony of the Casa de Justicia, or local Law Court. This capital town of Nariño Department, with an estimated population of 25,000, is situated on the eastern flank of the great active of Colombia's volcanoes, the Pasto, 14,000 feet high, from the crater of which flows a copious stream charged with sulphuric acid.



to reach Bogotá (formerly Bogotá, capital of the Chibcha Empire, benignly civilized, worshipping gods of Mercy, Wisdom, and Agriculture). Here the President lives and the business of the state is carried on, although there is also a presidential palace in the important town of Medellín.

With a climate that is described as "almost ideal" (wet from March to May and from September to November, but seldom very wet, and dry the rest of the year), and with freedom from tropical diseases, thanks to its high situation, nearly 9,000 ft., Bogotá might seem to be a very pleasant place to live in for those who are content with a quiet life and can provide their own amusements. The streets, it is true, are ill-paved, but they are wide and well planted with trees; the buildings are agreeable to the eye, mostly in the old Spanish style. Scarcely a house has more than one storey, and a great many are of the bungalow type. Their tiled roofs lend them a certain picturesqueness, and there are many corners which tempt one to linger and admire, such as that green spot in which the post-office stands.

The situation is magnificent. Above the town tower the Guadalupe and Monserrato Hills. Many distant peaks are visible on a clear day. There is a glorious view of the Mesa de Herves, which is indeed a table (mesa, Latin mensa), for it has a level top from five to six miles across, while down its side for more than 3,000 ft. hangs a spotless white drapery of snow, gleaming like a new and shiny table-cloth. Not far from Bogotá is a waterfall, which is three



#### PRIZE FRUIT OF A COLOMBIAN GARDEN

This country of contrasts possesses many high-lying desert tracts where nothing thrives save small wild potatoes, but elsewhere fruits abound in unlimited luxuriance, and this young gardener exhibits a basketful of large and luscious berries.

times the height of Niagara and worthy to be compared with the Victoria Falls in Rhodesia. This provides electric light and power for Bogotá; Tequendama is its name. In many respects, therefore, this so-called "Athens of South America" is a desirable place of residence in spite of its remoteness and of what the Germans would call its klein-städtisch character. But it has a worse drawback than these. No one can live long in Bogotá without finding out the reason for the lethargy of the inhabitants. The climate is productive of energy, but only a small amount of energy can be expended with safety. Five



STERN-WHEELER ON COLOMBIA'S FAMOUS RIVER, THE RIO MAGDALENA, NEAR GIRARDOY

For many miles in its upper reaches the Magdalena has the aspect of a smooth-flowing river, and makes for a very safe and a very rapid waterway between Girardot of the Canal and Eastern Colombia; its lower course, however, presents a clear and visible waterway of over 600 miles, and in its rapid waters between Girardot and Tolima are rafted by easy currents, all sorts of boats. The suspension bridge in the distance crosses the dependency of Cundinamarca and Tolima.



## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

hours' work a day is all that can be wisely attempted. Those who try to do more, those who work very hard even during that limited time, soon find their nerves giving them trouble. A large amount of sleep appears to be necessary, though many who go there are for their first few nights unable to sleep.

The streets are, as a rule, deserted at night. The only sounds which break the stillness are the whistles of the policemen, who are obliged to sound them, whenever an alarm goes off in the centre of the town, to show that they are awake. The police are only on duty at night and they do not have a great deal to do then, though they are provided with lassoes for the catching of runaway offenders, and with revolvers as well. Even the pianos which are to be found in all houses of any pretension to style are seldom heard at night, and if there is music in public it is early over. Music is a favourite diversion with the Colombians; and as we have seen, they are also noted for the prevalence of literary ambition among them.

### Politics and the Press

The number of those described as "men of letters" is surprising; almost everyone appears to have written either in prose or poetry. Yet the newspapers are mostly disappointing. They are political organs, devoted to the interest of this or that politician. They do not show the wide sweep of acquaintance with world affairs which is a feature of so many South American journals.

The Colombian constitution was copied from that of the United States, but the Colombians have had for a long time a much warmer feeling towards the French than towards their North American neighbours. The educated among them speak French, as a rule, as well as Spanish; their fashions and luxuries come from France. The North Americans are disliked for their "abrupt" manners and for the conduct of their Government over Panamá. But there was little substance in the Federal versus Central controversy which produced the Civil War of 1899-1903. The real dispute between the two parties was

as to which should be in office. The Liberals were ready to attack the Church because the Church did its best to keep them out of office. The Conservatives supported it for the same reason. Neither cared very deeply about religion or had any real enthusiasm for tolerance.

### Bad Manners Breed Bad Feeling

In any case the toleration for other sects is sufficiently wide so far as public worship is concerned. Once there was reported in the American newspapers an attack on the houses of Protestants in Bogotá, and hard things were said about fanaticism. But the cause of the ill-feeling was discovered to be the behaviour of some Protestant foreigners, ill-bred, offensive persons who sat in a balcony watching the Corpus Christi procession and refused to take off their hats when the sacred Host was carried by them. This was especially foolish in Colombia, for there even the men go to church as a rule, which is not the case in most South American countries.

The politicians being what they are, a good many people say that what Colombia needs is a strong ruler of the Porfirio Diaz type. She had one for a time when President Reyes (1904-1909) was in power. He was dictatorial in his methods. In some departments he did good. But he did not make himself either sufficiently feared or sufficiently popular. He was the only president upon whose life an attempt had ever been made, and he was forced in the end to leave the country, saying bitterly that he had had enough of a people who would neither govern themselves nor let anyone govern them.

### Relics of Old Pirate Days

For a long time after Spanish America became independent of Spain, Colombia was united with Venezuela and Ecuador. It had been one of the favourite Spanish colonies and had a particularly hard fight for its freedom. Although it is called after Columbus, it was not discovered by him, but by Alonso de Ojeda, one of the great navigator's companions. The Spaniards took away shipments of gold and silver for a great



#### STREET IN THE REGION OF BANANAS: RIO FRIO

The banana trees on the right indicate the region in which the small town of Rio Frio is situated. In this part of North Colombia extensive banana plantations are cultivated and the fruit is carried to Santa Marta by a railroad especially constructed for the purpose. The Americans of the Santa Marta heights, more civilized than many of Colombia's wild tribes, take an important part in the industry.





#### RESTING BY THE ROADSIDE IN THE UPLANDS OF COLOMBIA

The conditions of the country roads are such that motors or heavy traffic find them for the most part impassable. Mules, donkeys and oxen are the burden-bearers and tread the difficult tracks with sure-footed ease. Land travel among the uplands of the Republic has to be done on mule-back or in jutting ox-wagons and is an experience whose asking pains outweigh its pleasures.

## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

many years, and the fortifications with which they defended the port of Cartagena can still be seen ; it was necessary to build these to keep off the attacks of pirates in search of precious cargoes. One such pirate, who is said to have tried to raid Cartagena, was Sir Francis Drake ! Towards the end of the seventeenth century the attempt was made to start a Scottish colony at Darien. This was the scheme of William Paterson, the founder of the Bank of England, and it came to disaster largely on account of the climate.

Colombia, which is the fourth largest of the South American States, has the usual three climates of Central and South America. Its coasts, which are on both the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, are hot and unhealthy. In its mountain regions the sun is tempered by the snows of the high peaks, which send down cool airs. Then there is a third region consisting partly of forests and partly of green prairies, which would pasture

millions of cattle if that industry were to be taken up. The forest areas are uninhabited except by savage Indians ; not all of them have yet been even explored. The forests have not, however, been so much of a misfortune to Colombia as her mountain ranges, which have separated the people into small communities cut off from one another, and made railway building very difficult.

This difficulty might have been more rapidly overcome if Colombian governments had behaved with such probity as to win the confidence of investors. Unfortunately they have frequently defaulted in their payment of interest on loans, and they have also been engaged in many disputes with foreigners who have tried to open up the country. For example, it is still not clear whether the Colombian Government has the right to purchase for £400,000 the undertaking of an English railway company, the Santa Marta, when it is completed. This uncertainty has prevented the



OLD STONE FOUNTAIN IN A COLOMBIAN PLAZA

If it could speak it would narrate many a strange tale of stirring scenes enacted in its vicinity, for Cundinamarca has played an important part in Colombian history. The whitewashed convent, terminating in the little church, forms a picturesque background. The religion of the Republic of Colombia is Roman Catholicism. Tolerance is extended to all others, so far as they conform to the law and to the general precepts of Christian morality





#### THE CATHEDRAL FRONTING THE PLAZA BOLÍVAR IN COLOMBIA'S CAPITAL

This chief plaza of Bogotá is named after Bolívar, the famous general and statesman, whose statue—a fine work in bronze—is its chief ornament. The town possesses the beautiful old Spanish cathedral, seen above, and, among other notable buildings, a university, library, and observatory, but the lack of easy communications with surrounding lands has hampered its prosperity, and the three railway schemes taken in hand are still incomplete

railway from being finished for a long time past. All that is operated is a section used for the conveyance of bananas to the coast. To complete the line would cost a million sterling. Naturally the company will not lay out this amount if they are to be forced to sell for less than half the cost as soon as the line is ready for traffic.

When the construction of a complete railway system is taken in hand, it will have to be planned from the beginning. The short lines which exist already can be of little help towards a scheme for opening up the country as a whole. They are all detached pieces. Trunk lines do not exist. Whether they would pay if they were brought into existence is not altogether certain, so it may be a long time before the money is subscribed to start their construction. Faith in Colombia as a field for investment must be recreated first.

It may be admitted that the defaults in payment of interest on loans have been rather the result of misfortune than of deliberate dishonesty. Even if the latter had been the cause, there would

not be much room for moral indignation in Europe. The terms on which the early loans were granted to the Republic were as dishonest as could be. The financial houses which arranged them acted like the worst kind of fraudulent money-lenders. The Republic did not receive more than a percentage of the sum for which its inhabitants were made liable. Large slices were taken off for commission, for brokerage, and other charges, and part had to be accepted in merchandise instead of in money.

Yet finance has always been the weak point of Colombian governments. Their paper money sank, for a variety of reasons, to a value deplorably low. The dollar came to be worth no more than a cent or so. That is to say, a note of which the face value was two shillings had only the purchasing power of a halfpenny. Thus it was common enough to pay a hundred dollars for a modest meal and thousands for a suit of clothes. The experience which came to Germany and Austria after the Great War had been habitual in Colombia for many years. This has been improved along with

## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

much else, and now that the Panamá Canal has brought the country into closer touch with civilization it may be expected to mend its ways in all directions. Unless further rich deposits of precious metals should be discovered (which is not unlikely), it will never be a land of more than moderate prosperity, but it can supply several commodities of which the world stands in need. Coffee is its largest export. It could increase very largely its shipments of hides for leather and of rubber. Besides gold and silver, it supplies the European and North American markets with platinum and with the finest emeralds that are procurable anywhere. These

are found in limestone. Indian operatives are clever at working the steel bars pointed at one end with which the limestone is broken up so that the calcite in which the emeralds are embedded may be detached. Great care must be taken to avoid breaking the stones themselves.

The skill with which the Indians handle the bars, using just the amount of force necessary and no more, proves that they can be trained to use their intelligence. It is an English company which employs them. They make contracts to work for three months at a time, and during that period they do not leave the mine compounds. Work goes



BUSINESS CORNER AND PLAYGROUND IN SANTA FÉ DE BOGOTÁ

At this evening hour the usually busy market-place is deserted, save for the childish figures at play on its raised surface. The long shop windows are shut and barred, but on the morrow they will be opened at an early hour and filled with tempting wares, for Bogotá is the chief town of Colombia, and can display choice goods from America, Britain, and several European countries.



on night and day, but the workers have no objection to this. They are well treated, and they respond by doing their best.

The Colombian Indian, in general, is ready to undertake the heaviest toil with patience and surprising immunity from fatigue. He is docile and a lover of peace. "Naturally civil, kind-hearted and hospitable" is the description given by one who was American Minister to the Republic. He loves his patch of land. Something of those qualities implanted by Nature has been effaced, or at any rate overlaid by the brutality of man, but enough remains to show what the Indians might be. They are capable of warm affection in family relations. If they are timid and suspicious it is because they have good reason to fear and distrust the white man.

Of course these Indians are superstitious; they love the processional part of religion; they believe implicitly the most absurd tales, such as that about the finely carved marble pulpit in Cartagena Cathedral. This, it is related, was sent by a Pope as a present to the faithful people of the port between two and three hundred years ago. On the voyage out the ship which carried it was boarded by pirates, who threw it over the side as they had no use for such burdensome booty. The pulpit, however, refused to sink, and when the pirates had cleared off it was hauled into the ship again.

Unfortunately a second lot of pirates made their appearance, and this time the ship was set on fire. Down it went, with everything in it, excepting the pulpit. This floated as before, and beached itself near Cartagena as if it



#### DEFT AND DAINTY FACTORY GIRL OF BOGOTÁ

The town of Bogotá possesses many a modern establishment with up-to-date equipment, and in the light and airy hygienic laboratory of a well-known Spanish firm this pretty Colombian girl may be seen at her work of preparing small packing-cases

knew quite well where to go. On the beach it remained for many years, until an enterprising sea-captain about to sail for Spain thought he might as well take it to Spain and sell it there. This notion came to the knowledge of the Archbishop of Cartagena (it was apparently the first he had heard of the pulpit's arrival), and he informed the captain that it was the property of the cathedral. In spite of this the captain got the pulpit aboard and set sail. The Archbishop pursued him with a curse so terrible that immediately a storm arose and the vessel was lost with all hands. But the unsinkable pulpit floated back to Cartagena, and this time was picked up and placed in the cathedral where it belonged. Such stories as that the Indians

## COLOMBIA & ITS PEOPLES

believe to this day, but, on the whole, the Roman Catholic mission priests have done good work among the natives. The regular priesthood, which is largely composed of half-breeds, is less highly spoken of. Some attribute the poorness of the educational system to the Church, which by the Constitution is given a good deal of power in this department. Education, it is laid down, must be organized and directed in accordance with the Catholic religion."

### Sad Results of an Evil System

Of the negroes, originally imported from Africa to do work which was too heavy for the native inhabitants, the American Minister already quoted from wrote that they were "idle, vain, superstitious, cruel, cunning and brutal." A heavy indictment! Few people who know them have any good word to say for them. They were imported as slaves to make the Spaniards rich. No effort was ever spent on trying to civilize them. Now that they are free from control those consequences appear which might have been foreseen. They dwell for the most part in the hotter and more unhealthy regions, but the heat and the unhealthiness seem to agree with them. They do as little work as they need. Morals they have none, and their habits are unpleasant, to say the least. Yet, as experience has shown elsewhere, the African negro can be led upwards in the scale of human development and can be made a useful citizen and a self-respecting man.

### Mosquitoes, Mud, and Alligators

The unhealthiness mentioned, which prevails over large areas, is due chiefly to the damp heat of the river regions and to the mosquitoes which carry the germs of disease. On the Magdalena river they are of specially stalwart build and fierce in proportion. It is told how a swarm of them which had driven a river steamer's crew below decks, followed the men down and tried to burst in the cabin doors! If that story must be set beside the tale of the pulpit, there is no doubt that the mosquitoes have sometimes so maddened cattle on

board the steamers as to make them jump into the stream.

The Magdalena, the chief river in the Republic, is full of mud and alligators. The alligators lie so thick along the banks that travellers are told it is possible to walk for miles on their backs without touching earth. The river is difficult to navigate because of the numbers of sandbanks in its course which frequently shift their shape or position and cause the steamers to run aground. Tourists do not welcome any lengthening of the voyage, for the food is very bad and the dirt disgusting. The boats are like those on the Mississippi, described by Dickens in "Martin Chuzzlewit." They burn wood fuel, and tie up for hours sometimes in order to take it on board. Yet travellers have been known to wish themselves back even upon the river steam-boats after a short experience of land travel away from the railroad.

### Penitential Progress Overland

In bumping ox-carts on rough tracks, or on mule-back up and down mountains, they think with regret of the smoothness of river transport. Their aching bodies yearn for the dolce far niente of the chair on deck, shaded from the sun. By some the variety and the vicissitudes of such travel are found amusing. They enjoy the company at out-of-the-way inns, the strange characters they meet in them, the open-air life, the beauty of the changing scene. Where there are no villages, rest-houses for travellers are kept up. These are dirty, but their shelter is accepted gratefully when there is no other available.

Near the mouth of the Magdalena river is Puerto Colombia, which disputes with Cartagena the honour of being the chief port of the country. That place was once held firmly by Cartagena, until it was superseded by Barranquilla, some distance up the river. To-day Barranquilla is the chief river port, and has a railway to Puerto Colombia. A description of Savanilla, from which Puerto Colombia is an offshoot, written some thirty years ago, shows how small its





#### COLOMBIAN TOREADORS IN THE RING AT ST. ANA, TOLIMA

The bull-fight, the national sport of the Spaniard, is no unusual sight in the department of Tolima, and never fails to draw together a large throng of enthusiastic spectators from the Spanish and Indian communities. It is the favourite diversion of many of the workers in the far-famed Tolima gold mines, and no great holiday would be deemed complete which had not witnessed this spectacle

*Photo, Edwin Edwards*

beginnings were. It was then a desolate spit of sand, uninhabited save for a colony of longshoremen, boatmen and "roustabouts," who swarmed "like so many animals in filthy huts built of palm leaves," and exchanged the money they earned for wine in the disreputable saloons. "Murder is frequent among them," the description went on, "and fighting their chief amusement."

All that belongs to the past, and the change which has been brought to pass there may be typical of a change that will come over the Republic as a whole now that it is in closer touch with the United States and with Europe. It has a broad basis of resources on which to

build, and as its future prospects expand, so will a Colombian nation be formed. This will be, in the opinion of those who know the country well, a mixture of Spanish and Indian. There is no race barrier in the Republic. No one is ashamed of being a mestizo (half-breed). Most of these are labourers, small farmers, fishermen, domestic servants, artisans or shopkeepers. But many are found among the lawyers, doctors and business men. The number of families with an unmixed Spanish descent is small and grows smaller. The new race is in process of formation. How it will turn out must be doubtful for a century or two.



WHERE COLOMBIANS MEET TO PASS THE TIME OF DAY WHILE DRAWING WATER FROM THE FOUNTAIN

All day long men, women and children are seen at all hours of the day drawing water for their household needs. Those who live in the outlying districts carry

it home in casks strapped on their backs



# Colombia

## II. The Republic's Long Fight for Freedom

By F. Loraine Petre

Author of "The Republic of Colombia," etc.

**S**PANISH settlements at Santa Marta and Cartagena, on the northern coast of what is now the Republic of Colombia, were founded early in the sixteenth century; but it was not till 1536 that Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada set forth southwards. A year later, he reached the plateau of Bogotá with only 170 followers out of the 1,000 with whom he had left Santa Marta. The rest had perished in the swamps of the Magdalena valley, from disease or the attacks of wild beasts and wilder savages. For nearly three centuries the history of the Kingdom of New Granada, as Quesada called his conquest in memory of his Spanish birth-place, differs only in detail from that of the other Spanish-American colonies.

The native population, less civilized and more submissive than Mexicans or Peruvians, were never a source of anxiety after their first subjugation. Treated virtually as a slave by his conquerors, made to work in conditions fatal to his health, the native Indian found his lot only slightly ameliorated by the introduction of the African slave to take his place on work which spelt death for him. Both these classes counted for nothing with the temporary Spanish administrators, generally men sent out from the mother country, who looked forward to returning to Europe, after a few years of exile, enriched by the spoil of the countries for the benefit of which they were supposed to work.

### Spain's Vicious Colonial Policy

The home Government professed, and perhaps felt, great interest in and affection for its new subjects, and sent out a steady stream of orders and laws designed to provide for their spiritual and bodily welfare. Of the former the Inquisition, of the latter the viceroys, captains-general, presidents, and their subordinates were the curators—not a satisfactory agency in either case. Both were too far away in time and space to be controlled from Spain, and an administrator of a colony, if called to account for his stewardship, could rely on impunity, provided he could claim credit for ample remittances of treasure and strict attention to Spain's commercial policy.

But there was another class from which the revolt against Spain eventually proceeded. The Creoles, descendants of the original Conquistadores or of other domiciled immigrants, were sometimes of pure

Spanish descent, more often the offspring of intermarriages or illicit connexions with the native population. They were, by law, eligible for the highest administrative posts; in practice, all the plums of the military and civil services fell to the officials from Spain and their hangers-on.

Naturally, the Creole hated the Spanish official, who repaid hatred with contempt. Both Spaniard and Creole oppressed the Indian who, when he found himself compelled by circumstances to side with one or the other, was only swayed in his choice by personal or local considerations. The narrow and selfish colonial policy of Spain aimed at extracting from the New World every possible ounce of gold and silver, of cotton and wool, and other things which she did not herself produce. At the same time, by suppressing every industry, such as weaving or viticulture, which could compete with her own, she sought to create a dumping ground for her own surplus products.

### Bolívar's Dream and Disillusionment

It must be clearly understood that when revolt at last came, it was the movement, not of the Indians or the slaves, but of the Creoles. Discontent with the rule of Spain was rife when the successful revolt of the British North American colonies held out the first hopes of throwing off the yoke. The country, indeed, was ripe for rebellion, but the Creoles, unlike the North American colonists, had much to learn before they were fitted to bear the responsibilities of self-government. A few half-hearted insurrections in the latter part of the eighteenth century were easily subdued. With the crippling of Spain by Napoleon's action came the Creoles' opportunity. The first serious attempts to throw off the yoke in New Granada occurred in 1810; but it took nearly ten years of alternate victory and defeat, of massacring and being massacred, before Simon Bolívar, passing the Andes from Venezuela, finally broke the Spanish power at the battle of Boyacá, August 7, 1819.

At one time the Liberator thought he had succeeded in uniting in one vast republic of Colombia the territories now constituting the states of Venezuela, Colombia, and Ecuador. But before he died, Venezuela and Ecuador had broken away, and even the presidency of Colombia had slipped from his hands. He died uttering despairing prognostications of the

## COLOMBIA'S STORY

fate of the countries for which he had sacrificed his fortune and his life. They were not far wide of the truth; for the next three-quarters of a century is filled by a succession of civil wars, waged nominally for constitutional reforms, really, in the majority of cases, by rival candidates for power and personal aggrandisement.

In 1831 Santander succeeded the Liberator, and in 1832 a new constitution was framed. The state became the Republic of New Granada, a loose federation of provinces endowed with extensive powers of self-government. Santander's popularity soon waned, largely owing to his having honestly accepted for his state a fair share of the debt of Bolívar's greater Colombia. He was unable to secure the succession of his protégé Oando to the presidency, and up to 1841 civil war raged, ending in the triumph of Mosquera, who had been elected Santander's successor. A new constitution was framed in 1843, in accordance with Mosquera's views. When at last Oando succeeded in getting himself elected, there was a fresh constitution in 1853, which recognized the right of secession by the provinces, a right which had already been temporarily assumed by several of them. It was again exercised by Panamá and Antioquia in 1856 for a time.

### Friction with Panamá

The conservatives, led by Ospino the lawyer, now had a short tenure of office, but were ejected in 1859 by a rebellion promoted by Mosquera the soldier. Of course, there was a new constitution, and this time the name of the state was changed to the United States of Colombia. Mosquera, having put down an insurrection in which the aid of Ecuador had been called in by the insurgents, entered on his last presidential term in 1864, was impeached by Congress, and banished. Fighting still went on for a time, especially in Panamá, and then followed some years of very necessary peace under Presidents Salgar, Murillo, Perez, Parra, and Trujillo. Under the first of these the first treaty in connexion with the Panamá Canal was concluded with the U.S.A.

During the next ten years, the chief figure in the presidential chair was Rafael Nuñez, who occupied it for three terms. He had to suppress several revolts, which broke out when his supporters, who had elected him in his absence, believing him to be a liberal, discovered that he had, in the meanwhile, changed his views. On the plea that his health would not stand residence in Bogotá, most of his last presidency was spent in Cartagena, the government at Bogotá being carried on by his deputies. He was responsible for the new constitution of 1886, which reduced the sovereign states of the Republic to the status of departments of a centralized republic, and once more, for the last time so far, renamed the state the Republic of Colombia.

### Canal Complications Settled

Nuñez died in 1895, and was succeeded by Caro, his deputy at Bogotá. His successor, the aged conservative San Clemente, was deposed by his vice-president, Marroquin, and died in confinement. A fresh revolt against Marroquin broke out in 1900 and lasted till 1903. There was much fighting on the Isthmus of Panamá, which induced the U.S.A. and Great Britain to land marines to protect their nationals. On November 3, 1903, Panamá seceded and declared its independence. The part played by the U.S.A. in this revolt is mixed up with all the complicated negotiations between the U.S.A., M. de Lesseps and his successors, and Colombia, regarding the Panamá Canal. It is said that the commander of the Colombian troops on the isthmus was induced to ship them on a British steamer, and, when he repented him of his treason, found his return to the shore barred by American troops. Colombia has always maintained that America was mainly responsible for the secession which, at any rate, enabled her to get the Canal question settled to her satisfaction.

When President Marroquin's term ended, in 1904, he was succeeded by General Rafael Reyes, who promptly dissolved a hostile Congress, and propounded a new



THE REPUBLIC OF COLOMBIA



## COLOMBIA'S STORY

constitution to the Constituent Assembly, which he summoned in 1905. Under this, though the presidential term was fixed at four years, Reyes himself was installed for ten. He appeared to be virtually a dictator; but opposition soon commenced, and an attempt to assassinate him was made in 1906. By 1909, finding the opposition too strong, he retired to Europe, leaving his understudy, J. Holguín, in charge till Congress could be assembled to elect a successor. Their choice fell on General Valencia, who was elected for one year only. After him the presidents have been Carlos Restrepo, 1910-14; José Vicente Concha, 1914-18; and Marco Fedel Suarez.

One of the questions which, since the emancipation, has always threatened external trouble, is that of the boundaries of Colombia on the side of Venezuela, Brazil, Peru, and Ecuador. More than once there had been talk of reconstituting the greater Colombia of Bolívar, which would, of course, have solved the difficulty with Venezuela and Ecuador. But the negotiations fell through, owing to the objections raised by the two last-named republics. In 1883 an agreement was come to, referring the case between Colombia and Venezuela to the arbitration of the King of Spain, whose decision was promulgated in 1891. The rival claims of Colombia and Brazil to territory about the head waters of the Amazon and its

tributaries are still unsettled. In the case of Peru, attempts have been made to come to an agreement, and in that of Ecuador a treaty on the subject has actually been signed.

Ever since Panamá seceded in 1903, negotiations had been going on with the U.S.A. Colombia, as stated, attributed the secession of Panamá to American action, and maintained that she could have recovered her lost province, had not the U.S.A. stood in the way and prohibited invasion by sea, practically the only way of reaching Panamá. America has offered the following terms in full satisfaction: A payment of £5,000,000 in five yearly instalments of £1,000,000 each; Colombia to be allowed free passage through the Panamá Canal for warships, troops, and war material; coal, oil, and marine salt, produced in Colombia for home consumption, also to be allowed free passage. The last two offers would bring the Pacific provinces into communication with Bogotá, from which they are separated by the great range of the Central Cordillera.

Several years of internal and external peace have undoubtedly enabled Colombia to make great strides, and to attract to her some of the capital which is so badly needed for opening out her internal communications and the vast mineral and agricultural resources which she possesses. It is to be hoped that political stability, based on unselfish patriotism, may ensure the continuance of peace and progress.

## COLOMBIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Occupies north-west corner of South America, bordered east by Venezuela and Brazil, on south by Ecuador and Peru. Area about 440,850 square miles. Coastline on Caribbean Sea and Pacific Ocean about 3,000 miles, with good harbours. Country is within tropics; startling contrasts of altitude, climate, character and products, between Andean region (Western, Central, and Eastern Cordilleras), roughly parallel to Pacific Coast and immense plains stretching eastward into regions of the Orinoco and Amazon. Southern part of Andean system has highest peaks (Mount Huila, 18,600 ft.). Independence of Panamá (dealt with separately), formally recognized in 1921. Population about 5,850,000, mainly of Spanish, African, and Indian origin; pure whites about one-fifth; Indian half-breeds more than half.

### Government and Constitution

Republic consists of fourteen departments, three intendencies, and six commissaries, under President elected for four years, with Congress (Senate of thirty-four elected for four years and House of Representatives of ninety-two members elected for two years).

### Defence

Army service compulsory for from one to one and a half years. Peace effective about 6,000; war effective about 50,000. No navy.

### Commerce and Industries

Coffee plant, fig and cinchona trees flourish in temperate zone; rice, cacao, sugar cane, bananas, yams, tobacco, indigo, cotton, caoutchouc, vegetable ivory, medicinal plants, resins, dye woods in hot region. Rubber tree grows wild.

Large crops of potatoes, grain and leguminous plants raised in cold region. Much of soil fertile; wealth of iron, copper, lead, platinum, coal, sulphur, zinc, antimony, gold, silver, and precious stones, but land and minerals little developed. Petroleum exists. Cattle raising extensive in temperate zone. Panamá hat industry of growing importance. Exports (largely coffee, hides, bananas, rubber, gold, silver, platinum) valued in 1920 at £14,074,349; imports (foodstuffs, drugs, metals, cotton goods), £18,845,054. External trade mainly with U.S.A. and Great Britain. Monetary unit, gold dollar equal to one-fifth of pound sterling. Metric system adopted in 1857.

### Communications

Railway mileage about 900. Inland traffic mainly by river. Magdalena navigable for 900 miles, tributaries affording some 200 miles in addition. Government telegraph lines, about 13,640 miles.

### Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic, but other faiths permitted. Primary education free but not compulsory. Educational establishments include 5,300 primary schools with 337,300 pupils; seventy-three secondary schools with 7,300 pupils; twenty-eight professional schools with 2,780 pupils, thirty-five art and trade schools with 1,600 pupils; and universities of Bogotá, Medellín, Cartagena, Popayan, Pasto.

### Chief Towns

Bogotá, capital (population about 160,000), Barranquilla (64,540), Manizales (43,200), Cartagena (51,380), Medellín (79,140), Cali (45,800), Bucaramanga (24,900), Cúcuta (29,490).



**"BETTER BUILD SCHOOL-ROOMS FOR THE BOY THAN CELLS AND GIBBETS FOR THE MAN"**

Education is taken very seriously in Costa Rica, and school attendance is not only compulsory everywhere, but is actually enforced in all but the very remote districts. There are numerous good primary schools and a few good secondary schools for both boys and girls, besides a training college for teachers in the capital. For students of exceptional promise there are also scholarships for study at European universities.

Photo: John F. Morris



# Costa Rica

## I. A Rich Land & a Contented People

By Hamilton Fyfe

Author of "The Real Mexico," etc.

**S**CENICALLY and climatically, Costa Rica, discovered in 1502 by Columbus on his fourth and last voyage, may be considered one of the most suitable of the Caribbean states for European settlement. Tropical forests and savannahs, picturesque mountain-chains, a number of rapid yet navigable rivers, and a generally healthy climate, combine to render this small Central American republic exceedingly attractive. The mountains do not form a continuous chain; they are divided into two main groups, north-west and south-east, the former including the volcanoes Irazú, Turrialba, Baba, and Paos. From their destructive peaks have issued at different periods appalling eruptions, the last as recently as 1910. More than one half of the superficial area of Costa Rica, lying between 2,900 ft. and 6,825 ft. above the sea, is covered with virgin forests of valuable timber and vegetation so dense that it is almost impossible to enter the interior except by way of the rivers.

Struck by its fertility and by the variety of its profuse vegetation, Columbus, when he sailed along its Atlantic shore, named it the Rich Coast. No one has ever disputed the

fitness of the title. The great explorer named also what is now the chief port on the Atlantic shore of the republic. He called it Puerto de Limón, from the limes which he saw growing. Landing there from the steamer, the visitor sees a town consisting mostly of shacks and bamboo huts, with wharves, warehouses, railway workshops and sidings, all presenting a busy appearance.

Beyond the area of human occupation spread swamps and forest, filled with tropical trees, flowers, orchids, and birds, while deep within the jungle lurk deadly snakes and stealthy jaguars. It is an unhealthy place, and when the train carrying one away towards the

chief centres of population on the slope towards the Pacific clears the tropical zone and begins to climb the mountain range between the two oceans, one feels relief from ever-present danger and fills one's lungs contentedly with the fresh air of the hills.

The Atlantic shore is, however, the only region of Costa Rica which has a really bad climate. The country has been called the healthiest tropical region in the New World. On the high plateau which occupies the whole of the interior, the weather resembles



SUNSHINE IN HER HEART

Mixed blood, Spanish and West Indian, runs in this Costa Rican girl's veins. To the one strain she owes her charming grace and to the other her sunny good temper

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

Copyrighted, 1922, by The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited



#### THATCH RESIDENCE OF THE CHIEF OF THE TALAMANCAS

The scattered Indian tribes of the Atlantic forest zone of Costa Rica are grouped together in a single family under the name of Talamanca. Their numbers, greatly reduced in recent years, are now estimated at about 3,000. They made such a stubborn resistance against their Spanish conquerors that history records them as having fought "with greater valour than any other nation of the Indies"

*Photo, H. Wimmer*

perpetual spring in some latitude where spring means hot days and pleasantly cool nights. At San José, the capital, the mercury in a Fahrenheit thermometer never falls below 60, and does not often rise above 80 degrees. The houses have no fireplaces; if you wanted an overcoat there, it would have to be sent out to you.

The town of San José lies in a rich and charming valley between high mountains. The geological nature of the country is impressed on you at once when you are told that eight volcanoes can be seen among them. From one or other of these smoke is pretty sure to be gently drifting in the clear, calm air. It is not often that they show more active signs of life, but the inhabitants are glad to see the smoke; indeed, if they did not see it, they would fear the worst. The belief is that underground fires and gases find a vent so long as any of the craters acts as a chimney; if the chimneys got stopped up there would be a fearful rending of the earth's surface. Because of the risk of such disasters the houses of the Costa Ricans are usually of one storey, at most of two, and many are built still with light mud walls,

though red brick is becoming more common.

Cartago, the old capital, was three times destroyed by earthquakes, the last time in 1910. It lies higher than San José, and has an even better climate for those whose hearts are not affected by altitude. The slopes of the mountain above it are like those of a Scottish moor. The railway from Puerto Limón to the Pacific port, Punta Arenas, runs through Cartago after leaving the capital. Another port, Boca del Toro, has been created by enterprise and ingenuity out of a swamp. For many months sea-water was pumped over the swamp, and within a year the sand and shells which came through the pipe from the sea formed a hard, white surface, on which a town was built, and in which trees and flowers flourish.

Such transformations are unusual in the Central American states, and this surprises those who know the Costa Ricans well, since they are not famous for their energy. Yet, by comparison with most of their neighbours, they make a good showing. Their trade in coffee, for example, has greatly increased. In



## COSTA RICA & ITS PEOPLE

1850, when this product began to be known, especially in France and England, for its excellent flavour, only fourteen million pounds were exported. In a quarter of a century that quantity was nearly trebled, and now it has gone very far beyond that.

A good deal of the credit for the development of this and other resources

of Costa Rica—bananas, for instance—must be given to the American and British planters who moved into the Republic from the United States and the West Indies. The land was wisely offered on very easy terms, which benefited the country as much as the settlers; they improved methods of cultivation and sending to market, and



SOCIETY BELLES OF COSTA RICA'S CAPITAL

Costa Rica is said to be "the healthiest country in the New World," and, judging from the appearance of these handsome girls of its capital, San José, the climate deserves its reputation. Except for short intervals San José has been the capital for the last hundred years, the seat of government having been transferred from Cartago because of the proximity of its volcanic neighbour: Irazú.

Photo, *Patience* Photo Zeynep



#### WEST INDIAN WORKERS IN A BANANA-PACKING CENTRE

Americans have played an important part in the commercial development of Costa Rica, and have virtually monopolized the banana trade. The American business concerns hold thousands of acres of banana plantations, cultivated and worked on the most scientific principles. These plantations present a wonderful spectacle of luxuriant vegetation and provide labour for a large number of negroes from the West Indies, both in the field and in the packing-sheds.

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

so helped on the prosperity of the people. Of course, there is still ample room for vigorous and intelligent utilisation of the Costa Ricans' resources. They have many good qualities, but they are not likely to undertake this themselves. Their steady-going, peaceable disposition, however, gives Costa Rica a far better name as a country for settlers than

any other Central American state enjoys. It has not been disgraced and damaged by the frequent revolutions which have disturbed the rest. Even when dictators have arisen, there has been no fighting to speak of, and next to no bloodshed.

The chief reason for this uncommon proof of good sense is the faint interest taken in politics, apparently due to the



## COSTA RICA & ITS PEOPLE

existence of a peasant proprietor class, which values stability and order. The small farmers derive far more satisfaction from working their land and disposing of their produce than they could find in the feverish excitement of killing each other in civil war for no reason except to change one tyrant for another. Wealth is more evenly distributed in Costa Rica than elsewhere. A more genuine effort is made to educate the people: school-attendance is not merely compulsory on paper: parents are made to send their children, save in the very remote districts, where there are no schools. Political life is comparatively clean, governments do not employ large numbers of spies to watch what their opponents are doing, ministers attend to the business of the

country, party strife is rarely roused beyond a moderate degree of fervour.

The man who did more than any other to set the feet of the Costa Ricans on the path of good sense and prosperity was an Indian who could neither read nor write. His name was Tomás Guardia. He was employed in 1872 to carry out a revolution, his name having become known as that of a daring cavalry leader during a war with Nicaragua. At the head of a hundred men he surprised the capital, overpowered the "army" with the greatest ease, and seized the government offices, driving out the president. The plan of his employers was that one of them should be chosen to fill the vacancy, but Guardia fancied the position for himself, and he was duly elected. On the whole



ON THE MODEL FARM OF EL SALVADOR IN COSTA RICA

Some two-thirds of the population of the Republic are peasant proprietors. The land is wonderfully fertile, ample sunshine and frequent rains ensuring splendid crops. As many domestic animals are imported by the State to improve the native breeds, stock-farming is developing rapidly. The one variety of farmery—and that only in certain districts—is the large, legendary vampire bat, which can bleed the strongest animal to death in one night.



**WORKING THE SALT MINES ON THE SHORES OF THE GULF OF NICOYA IN THE REPUBLIC OF COSTA RICA.**  
Costa Rica is often known as the Land of Bananas, and from the innumerable plantations a colossal amount of this fruit is exported annually to the United States and Europe. Although its resources are not yet fully drawn upon Costa Rica—known in Spanish for “Rich Coast”—has well earned its name, and has attained wealth both above and below ground, salt being but one of the many minerals in which its earth is rich.



## COSTA RICA & ITS PEOPLE

his reign was in many ways a benefit to his country, though he left it with a heavy burden of debt hanging round its neck.

It was owing to the rivalry between two English bankers, who each wanted to arrange a loan for the Republic, that the revolution was planned. The money supplied was to be expended upon the making of railways; and as soon as Guardia was firmly in power, he agreed that the loan should be raised in London and should amount nominally to £3,400,000. Of that sum it is said that only one million went into the state treasury. The remainder seems to have been swallowed up in commissions and other forms of chicanery before any credit was transferred from London to San José. Thus, by allowing himself to fall among thieves, President Guardia put the nation under the necessity of paying interest upon a very large sum of money which it had not received.

He also muddled the laying of the railway for which the loan was floated, though here there was a certain method in his madness. The material was landed at Punta Arenas after its voyage from England round Cape Horn. Clearly the line to San José ought to have been begun at Punta Arenas. But Guardia was afraid that the ox-carters, who saw their living about to be taken from them by the railway, would provoke a revolution. The Spanish upper class was opposed to any change, and the mass of the Indian and half-caste population was so ignorant and superstitious that its feelings could have been worked upon and its fear of the unknown aroused.

The president accordingly had the rails, the engines, and the carriages all dragged up and over the mountains in ox-carts and landed at the capital, where with great ceremony he laid the first rail and got the work started. The expense of this proceeding was so heavy that for a very long time the completion of the line was delayed, and its cost was far greater than it need have been if it had been built in the natural way. The railway has been costly to the people in another direction. It was from the first made use of by the government as an instrument



### THE CHOSEN OF THE PEOPLE

This thoughtful-faced chief exerts nominal authority over the remaining Indian tribes in the district of Talamanca, who retained their independence despite the efforts of the Conquistadores to subjugate them

*Photo, Percy F. Martin*

of patronage. Numbers of hangers-on made their living out of it without doing any useful work. The staff was always far larger than it need have been. The guards of trains were compared to



#### "GOOD PULL-UP FOR CARTERS" IN SAN JOSE

Nearly all the heavy transport of Costa Rica is still done by ox-wagon, the carters traveling in long caravans such as this, halted outside a wine shop in the capital. Joyriding on the tramway that runs straight through the town is an evening amusement of many women, who travel up and down the line in the brightly lighted cars, a mutual admiration society.



#### SLOW BUT SURE SURVIVES IN CENTRAL AMERICA

Light carts with solid wheels, employed to prevent the mud on the bad roads from clogging the axles, are the vehicles in most common use in Costa Rica. They are drawn by a pair of oxen, which the carter guides with a long goad, whistling to them when he wants them to stop or to move on.

*Photos, Publishers' Photo Service*



major-generals, so gorgeous was their uniform and so overbearing their demeanour.

Ox-carts continued to be used, although the railway had come, and the carters continued their practice of travelling in caravans, a great many at a time. Like the mass of the Costa Ricans, they are an honest, courteous body of men, but nothing will make them hurry or move at all unless the whole procession is ready. The powerful oxen they drive come from the fine, grassy plains of the table-land, which might pasture millions of cattle. Of this possibility little advantage is taken, nor are the minerals in the soil of the Republic worked to any extent, though it is believed by some to be as rich in gold as the South African Rand. Silver and copper are known to exist also in rich deposits. The Spaniards, while they owned the country, did a good deal of mining, and there is no doubt that the industry will be revived some day. The principal crops, in addition to coffee and bananas, are maize, sugar-cane, rice, and potatoes; indeed, the nature of the soil and climate is such that almost everything might be grown on Costa Rican territory.

The natives are, it need scarcely be said, content with what they have grown for centuries and with the most primitive methods of cultivation. Nor are the Spanish families which form the aristocracy of the nation any more enterprising. The people of this class are, as a rule, well-educated in the conventional sense. They are clever at languages, they are superficially good talkers, they are fond of music. But nothing in the



#### GATHERING NUTS WHOLESALE

Coloche palm nuts grow in clusters nearly as large as a man, and yield oils that are expressed like coconut-oil. During the Great War their shells provided the best charcoal for use in gas masks.

shape of progress is to be expected from their endeavours.

The manners of the Indians are also softened by a taste for music. The national instrument is the marimba, made on the same principle as the xylophone. Across a framework of bamboo three or four feet long are fixed bars of the same wood; underneath these are gourds strung on wire. The bars are struck with hammers and the gourds act as sounding-boards. A plaintive, sweet melody is thus produced; the people are passionately fond of it. They sing their pretty national airs to its



#### PLEASANT WORK IN PRETTY SETTING: PICKING COFFEE BERRIES

Most of the excellent Costa Rica coffee is grown on the plateau on which the capital stands, and the railway to the town passes through acres of coffee plantations. Many girls and women are employed in picking the berries, the preparation of which for export is an important occupation in San José. The coffee, like the banana, industry is largely in American and British hands

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

accompaniment, they dance to it as well, and very graceful dancers are the younger women.

The women's feet are shapely and small; they mostly wear nothing on them, not even sandals. They dress in sleeveless blouses of white cotton and short skirts reaching only to the knee, with a coloured rebosa or scarf round the shoulders and over the head. This is a variation of the Spanish mantilla, and is worn among all classes. The features of the Indians are regular and might often be called refined. They are plainly of a higher race than the negroes from the West Indies, who are to be found in large numbers, especially in the hot swamps of the coast, where they thrive in an atmosphere like that of the African tropical marshes whence their ancestors came. They are cheerful, lazy, good-tempered generally, and thievish in their habits. They do not call theft stealing, however; they call it "taking."

There are several thousand pure Indians who live in the forests near the northern frontier, and about whom little is known. They are said by the few who have been among them to be quiet, inoffensive people, living in a state of absolute savagery. Yet there are indications that they do not by any means lack intelligence. Their habit of worshipping evil spirits because (they say) it is safer to be on good terms with them than with the good ones, may not be proof of a high spirituality, but it marks the possession of a certain amount of reasoning power.

Again, their method of stalking deer with oxen is exceedingly clever. From its youth up the ox that is destined for this occupation is trained by its owner. First its horns are loosened by blows and made sore about their roots; then cords are tied to them, and the animal is made to turn its head this way or that at the owner's will. The horns soon cease to



## COSTA RICA & ITS PEOPLE

give trouble, but the habit of responding to the reins persists ; the slightest touch is enough to control the animal's movements.

Walking close to the ox and keeping hidden behind its shoulder the Indian hunter circles round the deer he has chosen. The deer sees only the ox and continues to browse without alarm. When he has got within about twenty yards of his quarry the hunter lets his arrow fly. Pierced by it, the deer is helpless. The arrow prevents it from moving easily ; it is soon taken and dispatched.

The Indians live principally on maize made into the flat, flabby cakes called tortillas and on the beans known as frijoles. An acre of forest land roughly cleared will produce enough food for a number of families ; each has in or around its dwelling (usually a mud or bamboo hut) a few fowls and wild

turkeys, a cow very likely, and a pony or mule. The men fish and trap rabbits, sometimes shoot a wild pig. They supply themselves with honey from their beehives and take the wax into the nearest town, where they get a good price for it, as the consumption of wax candles in the churches is so large.

The women do a great deal of washing ; they seem to spend a large part of their day by the river, chatting and laughing among themselves. Yet the male Indian never looks clean, unless you see him on a Sunday morning just after he has put on his fresh shirt and linen trousers. Both sexes smoke the perpetual cigarette ; both are fond of gold ear-rings. The men will do almost anything to get spirits ; the more fiery the liquor is the better it is liked. Drink is their curse here as elsewhere, and will be so while their education is such a sham.



TALAMANCA INDIAN GIRLS GRINDING GRAIN IN ANCIENT STYLE

Although they have within easy reach many conveniences and comforts of modern civilization the Talamancas prefer to live in the simple manner of their forebears, and stedfastly maintain their ancestral customs and speech. A quiet, inoffensive people, they dwell together in unruffled tribal fraternity in fixed abodes known as palenques, or stockaded encampments

*Photo, H. N. Rudd*

# Costa Rica

## II. The Story of Its Emancipation

By Percy F. Martin, F.R.G.S.

Author of "Through Five Republics of South America," etc.

**C**OSTA RICA, which was among the earliest colonies established by Spain, about 1522, remains the one Central American republic of preponderantly white blood; descendants of its first settlers are especially proud of their Iberian origin. In the highlands may be seen what exists in hardly any other tropical country—white men on their farms bending over their hoes instead of watching the operations of native labour. Indian tribes proved so intractable under Spanish rule that they were almost eliminated, a fact which explains the large number of inhabitants of European blood. Fewer than 20,000 negroes and half-breeds are now to be found in the republic; they dwell, with some 3,000 uncivilized Indians, on the coast-lands. The whole population is estimated at 468,300.

Created a separate province about 1540, Costa Rica henceforward had about sixty governors, and did not secure independence from Spain until 1821. During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, between the rapacity of the Spaniards and the ravages of pirates, it sank into poverty and wretchedness, from which it did not rise until the discovery of gold in 1823, two years after it had secured emancipation from Spain.

On September 15, 1821, the country, with other weak Central American states, entered into a union with Mexico, then under the Emperor Iturbide, a dependence lasting for three years only. Later followed the experimental Republic of the United States of Central America, 1823-40, Costa Rica's part in which was not a very active one. Complete independence was not achieved until 1848. The constitution, modified several times since, was promulgated on December 7, 1871, but from about 1870 until 1882 the country was virtually under a dictatorship. Preceding 1910, the republic was

governed by some twenty-seven chief magistrates, among them men endowed with patriotism and intelligence, Costa Rican political history proving comparatively free from trouble such as afflicted its neighbours, an exception being the part played in the war against the filibuster General William Walker in 1856. Some trouble arose from time to time in connexion with frontier delimitation, notably with Colombia and Panamá, but these disputes were adjusted by arbitration, the trouble with Colombia being settled in favour of Costa Rica by the arbitration of the French President, Émile Loubet, in 1900, and that with Panamá in 1910, by the arbitration of the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. A Greater Republic of Central America was formed in 1895 by Honduras, Nicaragua, and Salvador, and dissolved in 1898, and Costa Rica for a time threw in her lot with this short-lived confederation. Between 1886 and 1910 every President served his full term. But in 1918 Señor Federico Tinoco Granados was deposed after serving but one year, and was succeeded by Señor Francisco Aguilar Barquero, who ruled for ten months, after which Señor Julio Acosta became President, assuming office for four years on May 8, 1920.

The superior administrative—and, as was believed, safer geographical—position of Costa Rica was recognized when, in 1907, it was decided to establish in that country a Central American Court of Justice and a Central American Pedagogical Institute.

The city of Cartago, established in 1523 at the base of the volcano Irazú, was selected. By the spring of 1910 a stately building, the gift of Andrew Carnegie, had been reared. Later, however, notwithstanding the declaration by its founders and architects that the construction was earthquake-proof, a disastrous eruption wrecked both the Palace of Peace



THE REPUBLIC OF COSTA RICA



## COSTA RICA : HISTORICAL

and a large part of the city. To-day, Cartago presents the appearance of a modern Pompeii. For administrative purposes the republic is divided into the seven provinces of San José, containing the capital of the same name, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limón. The state religion is Roman Catholic, the chief ecclesiastic, the Bishop of San José, being under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Guatemala.

The government of Costa Rica has always been more or less an oligarchy. For generations the rule has been vested in some forty old Spanish families, closely intermarried. These well-to-do people claim the right of selecting the president. Political parties are conservative and liberal, the latter having been mostly in power of recent years. Congress has its old-fashioned members, its scholarly orators, proud of their Castilian pronunciation; its rising young lawyers, seeking forensic reputation at any cost; and its communistic members, largely engaged in denunciation of foreigners, especially North Americans. Their dislike of aliens, however, has not extended to reluctance to borrowing their money; foreign capitalists have liberally financed Costa Rican economic enterprises, as well as their not-infrequent boundary wars with neighbours. The latest has been with Panamá over the possession of certain rich lands in Coto, Chiriquí.

In the spring of 1921, oil and other

government concessions granted to British firms were repudiated, like others given to Lords Cowdray and Murray in 1913. Coffee-raising and fruit-growing are the main industries, the systematic cultivation of bananas having increased remarkably. Costa Rica is now recognised as the leading exporter of this fruit. Until 1915, cattle were not exported; to-day, they form a thriving industry which has met with the active support of the Government.

Transportation is largely in the hands of United States interests, the only British line (the Costa Rica Railway) having been handed over to Americans to operate upon an interest basis. Leased since 1905, at varying rentals, under a concession which will not expire until 1990, the return to British shareholders is small. The republic contains some 500 miles of track of 3½ ft. gauge. The main systems are the Northern Railway, Port Limón to San José (the capital), 103 miles, and San José to Alajuela, 14 miles; the Pacific Railway, Punta Arenas to San José, 69 miles. Considerable water transportation is conducted on the San Juan river, connecting with Lake Nicaragua, and between Punta Arenas and other local ports on the Gulf of Nicoya. Steamship connexions with most parts of the world are numerous and generally good, the completion of the Panamá waterway having had a profound influence upon this Central American state; new ports are being created to serve the enlarged traffic brought by the canal.

## COSTA RICA : FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Southern state of Central America, between Nicaragua and Panamá. Area about 23,000 square miles, divided into seven provinces: San José, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limón. Population 468,300. Europeans, many of pure Spanish blood, mainly in and around San José and other towns. About 18,000 British West Indians on the banana farms in Limón; there are some 3,000 aboriginal Indians on the coast lands. Interior traversed by two mountain ranges; highest peaks of Talamanca range over 12,700 ft. Earthquakes frequent. Caribbean coast generally low, with one inlet, Port Limón; Pacific coast elevated, with two large gulfs, Nicoya and Dulce. Chief river the San Juan. Language, Spanish.

### Government and Constitution

Republic with President with Cabinet of four, and Constitutional Congress of forty-three deputies elected for four years. Universal suffrage for all males of age and self-supporting.

### Defence

Army includes reserve and national guard of 52,000, active army 38,950; every male between ages of eighteen and fifty liable to serve in militia.

### Communications

Railway mileage about 500, being extended. Telegraph lines 1,840 miles, telephones about 1,390

miles. Several wireless installations. Government station at Colorado.

### Commerce and Industries

Chief products coffee and bananas. Gold and silver mining on Pacific slope. Bee-keeping is carried on, and maize, sugar cane, rice, potatoes, and tobacco are cultivated. Live-stock in 1915 included 347,475 cattle, 64,700 horses, 76,200 pigs, in addition to mules, sheep, and goats. Total exports 1920 valued at £2,563,929 (coffee £917,420, bananas £827,988, sugar £271,660, gold, silver, etc., £200,754, cacao £96,352); imports £3,645,873 (cotton goods, cattle, coffee bags, drugs, flour, etc.). Chief trade with United States and United Kingdom. Monetary unit, the colon, equals 22.9d. Metric system in use.

### Religion and Education

State religion Roman Catholic; other religions tolerated. Elementary education free and compulsory. In 1920 there were 411 elementary schools, 1,348 teachers, and 32,840 pupils. Colleges at Cartago, Alajuela, and Heredia; lyceum for boys and girls' college at San José; normal school at Heredia. Study of medicine, law, pharmacy, and dentistry provided for.

### Chief Towns

San José, capital (population 38,930, with suburbs, 51,390), Alajuela (11,900), Cartago (17,400), Heredia (13,880), Limón (10,230), Punta Arenas (5,100).



#### HOUSE TO HOUSE DELIVERY OF VEGETABLES BY PACK-HORSEMEN

Horses were introduced into Cuba by the Spaniards, and the animals now bred in all parts of the island are descendants of the old Andalusian stock. The characteristic Cuban horse is a stout pony with the build of a cob, and a peculiar prancing gait which makes it an easy riding animal. For purposes of retail trade in the towns, the pack-horses carry very large panniers

Photo, A. W. Carter



# Cuba

## I. Life in "The Pearl of The Antilles"

By Richard Curle

Author of "Wanderings : A Book of Travel and Reminiscence "

**W**HEN Columbus discovered Cuba in October, 1492, it was inhabited, apparently, by one of the mildest races of people the world has ever known ; an innocent, happy, indolent race who lived on fish and fruit and sweet potatoes, and who smoked tobacco. In the shade of royal palms—Cuba's most famous tree—they idled away life in a state of idyllic contentment. Columbus was immensely impressed by Cuba and her islanders, but in his subsequent journeys to the West, save for one brief landing in 1502, he was never able to revisit it, and the inhabitants fell rapidly under the sway of his fanatic and mercenary followers. They were impressed into the mines and into field labour, and though they were declared emancipated in 1544, yet by then most of them had already died out. Now, as a separate race, they are merely a memory, though it is not unreasonable to suppose that their blood is mingled in some of the oldest Cuban families.

### Cultured, Sensitive Gentlemen

Indeed, whether it be owing to the climate or to inherited traits, there is much in the character of the average Cuban of to-day that reminds one of the recorded character of the aboriginal inhabitants. Politically he may have the impulsive lack of solidity of the South American, but as a private individual he is remarkable above all for his perfect manners, his genuine hospitality, his embarrassing generosity, and his love of children. To the Cuban of the present, as to his forerunners, life is not a matter to be taken too seriously. He wants to be at ease, and he wants to make others at ease, and the rush of modern existence is alien to his philosophic scheme. Economic pressure forces him to work, but he loves to turn

from work to the things that give zest to life—to politics, to love-making, and to play.

The psychology of Cubans is volatile. Gentle by nature, they are also excitable, and readily show resentment. They are sensitive to criticism and like to be praised. They are fond of music—especially the opera—flowers, bright colours, and pets, such as caged birds. Cubans of the better class do not overtax their energies in business. Many men in the towns devote but a few hours daily to the task of making money, but, on the other hand, they will practise fencing tirelessly and ride with the greatest gusto.

### Pleasant Life in the Towns

As for the women, theirs is a rather cloistered existence. They do not go out much in the streets, save in the late afternoon. A young girl, of course, must never appear alone in public. She sits at home, her face white with powder, working at embroidery, and dreaming, maybe, of her lover's evening visit ; for courtship is a highly formal proceeding among the more distinguished families. Once a girl is engaged she abandons social functions, and as the engagement is likely to last anything from one to six years, it must be rather a trying time. With the utmost regularity the young man calls upon her every evening ; but, alas ! he may only see her in the presence of a third person. Spanish etiquette in such matters is rigidly enforced.

The custom in the towns is to rise early, have a light breakfast (*desayuno*), and partake of lunch (*almuerzo*) about eleven. Then you will lie down for a siesta till two or three, and then go shopping, etc. From five until nightfall is a favourite time for transacting business, and then about seven comes

## CUBA & THE CUBANS

dinner (comida). The visitor—unless he feeds only at some Europeanised hotel—will soon discover two things ; first, that the bread is invariably most delicious ; second, that a copious use of garlic in cooking does not add to the pleasures of an ordinary palate. After dinner the serious work of the day begins. You meet your friends, you drive in the parks, you go to the opera, you dance, and you sip drinks and swap gossip in cafés.

Havana, like Madrid, is at its liveliest from nine p.m. till three a.m. One might almost suppose that the order of nature had been reversed, and that man had developed into a nocturnal animal.

The poorer classes, which in the influx of foreigners during the last half century are less purely Cuban throughout than the richer members of society, have their own particular customs and pleasures. Cock-fighting, with all the lore that has sprung up around this ancient pastime, is a matter of engrossing interest to many a humble

sportsman, and favourite cocks have their serious and passionate backers. Bull-fighting, also, used to be very popular. The women, like their sisters of the upper class, are very religious, and though there is no State religion under the Republic, yet Roman Catholicism is almost universal, and has a genuine sway in public sentiment.

The State lottery is one of the chief excitements in the life of the populace. The tickets are hawked everywhere, and everybody invests. The mere hope of making a fortune by a small outlay adds a touch of colour to many a drab existence, and as hope is the most indestructible of all things, constant disappointment only adds fuel to the fire. Cubans love a gamble ; indeed, it would be true to say that they love anything that will lift their imaginations above the routine of their daily tasks. They get readily carried away, but this is not because they are lacking in sense, but because they are of southern origin, and because they positively like being



PATIENT OBEDIENCE WAITING UNCONSTRAINED

Cuban horses stand without hitching, and a number of them waiting for their masters, like these outside the Commercial General Store, are a common sight in any Cuban town. Minor evidence of the Cuban's humane regard for his horse is furnished by the undocked tails of these patient creatures

*Photo, A. W. Culler*





#### LIVE TURKEYS FOR SALE IN THE STREETS OF HAVANA

Meat and poultry will not remain in good condition for long in a hot climate. The Cubans obviate the chance of their table poultry going bad by buying it before it is killed. This merchant goes from door to door with his turkeys lowered on to his knee. The customer selects a bird to his choice and the vendor kills it for him.

*Photo: Underwood Press Service*

carried away. As once they threw their heart into the contest with Spain, so now do they throw their heart into other contests of much less urgency; in fact, one might sometimes surmise, of no urgency whatsoever.

While the original stock of the Cuban race was recruited mainly from the Iberian peninsula, there is also a good deal of old French blood in the country, arising from traders and privateers of

the seventeenth century and from the settlers forced to flee thither from San Domingo about the time of the Revolution. This mingling of French strains with the original Spanish has produced a nation quite individual as a whole, though Latin in its main characteristics. The sense of nationality and patriotism is as powerfully felt in Cuba as in the South American Republics. By the end of the sixteenth



#### SMILES AND CONTENTMENT THE ORDER OF THE DAY

Cubans are a pleasant, care-free folk, whose aim in life is to be as comfortable as possible while making others comfortable also. This pleasant family grouped by the door of their hut typify the national bonhomie to the full. The long machete carried by the youth on the right is used for cutting down hedges and making clearings.

Photo, A. W. Cutler





#### RIBBONS FOR TRESSES AND LACE FOR DRESSES

Through the streets of Havana goes the pedlar with his store of materials and wares. The box on the pavement at his side contains buttons, needles, cottons, and all the odds and ends of the dressery business. The cloth and lace he carries in a box on his shoulder. To the bottom of the box is fixed a long pole, which serves as a prop when he is standing still.

Photo, J. W. Cooper

## CUBA & THE CUBANS

century Cubans had already begun to regard themselves as Cubans rather than as Spaniards, and from 1820 until 1895, when the War of Independence against Spain broke out, there was endless political unrest punctuated by one abortive revolution in 1869.

Negroes began to be imported from West Africa as slaves as early as 1520, and the practice was not legally abolished until 1820. Slavery was not fully abolished by law until 1886, and, in practice, it lingered on still later. Like the southern United States, Cuba was influenced in this direction by its

labour problems. Of a total population of about 2,889,000, some 29 per cent. are negroes and people of mixed descent, figures comparing with 1,000,000 in 1841, of whom the majority were negroes.

The Cuban negro is an inconsequent, humorous sort of fellow, very excitable, very superstitious, and given at times to dark ancestral dreams. If he must work he prefers to work in the fields on tobacco, sugar, or banana plantations, but he would rather work as little as possible and loiter outside his tiny shack (*bohío*) enjoying the sun, surrounded by his ragged and shouting family.

Politically and socially there is great tolerance in the country, the colour bar is not so serious as it is in many of the islands, and there is political equality. But there is much poverty among the negroes, little mental stability, and, on the whole, little ambition to rise above their lot. In their own way they are happy and contented.

Cuba is the largest of the West Indies, and it is divided into six provinces—Havana, Pinar del Rio, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Camagüey, and Oriente. The eastern third of Oriente is mountainous; the greater part of Camagüey is made up of gently rolling plains with occasional hills rising to 1,500 feet; the greater part of Santa Clara is mountainous; the western part of this province, together with all Matanzas and Havana, is plain, broken here and there by low hills of a few hundred feet; the northern half of Pinar del Rio is traversed by ranges of hills and the southern half is a flat plain, into which project the foothills of the main ranges. None of the many



LIFE'S STAFF AND ONE OF ITS SPICES

To the Cuban, as to everybody else, bread is indispensable. Gambling in some form is hardly less so. This baker's man, with his delicious rolls, at the national lottery office door symbolises gratification of two national appetites

Photo, A. W. Culler





#### POULTERERS' MEN DELIVERING LIVE-STOCK AT TACÓN MARKET

Large markets are notable features of Havana, where the bulk of the wholesale trade of the western half of the island is carried on. Among the chief of these is the market of Tacón, where a consignment of live poultry from the outlying districts is being delivered. Poultry flourishes everywhere in Cuba and abundant supplies are to be found in all markets.

*Photo. A. W. Coan*



#### FOCUS OF HUMAN INTEREST IN THE EARLY MORNING

Activity heest over the Plaza del Vapor, the great arched building where the daily food supplies of Havana are marketed. Outside the market the streets are crowded with pack animals and covered wagons that have brought in supplies from the country, and with the hordes of traders who have come to buy poultry or sugar-cane which presently they will sell retail on horseback.

Photo. Underwood Press Service





#### TENDING YOUNG PLANTS IN A TOBACCO PLANTATION

Tobacco plants are grown from seed sown in nursery-beds and planted out on ridges about three feet apart. While maturing the plants are kept free from weeds and "topped" to prevent seed formation, only a certain number of leaves being left on each plant, according to the kind of tobacco desired.

For the best quality tobaccos the leaves are picked singly as they ripen

*Photo, Underground Press Service*



# CLEVER HANDS IN A HAVANA FACTORY ROLLING CIGARS FOR WEALTHY CONNOISSEURS

Great skill is required in the manufacture of "legitimas," the exclusive Havana cigars made only in Cuba. The finest material is selected, and the operative rolls together enough to form the filling of one cigar. He wraps this in an outer cover of leaf prepared of the length desired, rolls it in a proper shape and consistency, and then encloses it in the outer wrapper of a single leaf, which he winds spirally from the thick to the pointed end and finishes with a twist.

Photo, Universal Photo Service





#### MONOTONY OF LABOUR RELIEVED BY THE PROFESSIONAL READER

Most of the tobacco factories in Havana employ a reader who entertains the hands while at work by reading to them the news of the day or selections from the national classics. The workpeople themselves choose this official by vote, and each contributes ten cents a week towards his payment

*Photo, Havana City & Bank & Co., Ltd.*



#### WORKERS AT THE DRYING-SHEDS HANGING UP THE LEAVES

Primed leaves, gathered separately, are carried at once to the drying-shed where they are strung on wire or string and hung up on laths. Plants cut whole, when the middle leaves are about ripe, are spitted on laths and left in the field to wilt before being hung up in the ventilating barn

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*



**DARKIES WHO HOLD THAT "THE SLEEP OF A LABOURING MAN IS SWEET"**

Although the negroes in Cuba are not fond of work many of them find light employment in the tobacco and sugar-fields. Humorous, care-free, and exceedingly superstitious, they were first imported from Africa in 1500. Lacking in ambition and initiative, they enjoy great social and political tolerance.



**LAUGHTER HOLDING BOTH HIS SIDES IN FACE OF HIGH ADVENTURE**

Childhood's ingenuous enjoyment of the unexpected is amusingly displayed by these Cuban children on suddenly finding greatness thrust upon them by the photographer's flattering attention. To the small boy the adventure appeals as a huge job, the only reprieve to which is uncontrolled hilarity.

*(Photo, Publishers' Photo Service)*





#### AN EVER OPEN DOOR

To this back in the wall of the orphanage-unwanted children, usually illegitimate, may be brought by their mothers under cover of night. The facing side shows a bell inside



#### BROUGHT TO A QUIET HAVEN

No child thus brought to the orphanage is turned away. Carefully tended, they are taught some industry whereby they may earn a living on leaving the home at twenty-three



#### WHERE THE SUMMER CALM OF CHARITY PERPETUALLY REIGNS

Notable among the many charitable and benevolent institutions of Havana is the Casa de Beneficencia, founded by Luis Casas and opened in 1754. It comprises an orphanage, maternity ward, infirmary, lunatic asylum, and home for vagrants. In the long nursery ward the babies, watched over by a motherly sister, are laid on matting on the floor to rest and stretch their limbs

Photo, A. W. Callie



CUBAN PEDLAR ARMED WITH A NOVEL BOUQUET

At first sight it may seem that the man crossing this sunlit square is carrying a gargantuan bunch of flowers, prize chrysanthemums, or perhaps more prosaic cauliflowers. In fact, he is a sponge seller, laden with a stock of his wares

*Photo, J. W. Under*

rivers is of any significance save the Cauto in Oriente. The country is beautiful in the perpetual green of its vegetation, and its climate—which, next to Australia, is said to be the healthiest in the world—is equable, ranging from an average of 71 degrees in January to 82 degrees in July.

Half of the island is still covered by primeval forests—a fact but little realized—and these forests are rich in

such trees as mahogany, cedar, sandal-wood, lignum-vitæ, and logwood. The flora is magnificent, and though some 3,500 species of plants have been described, it is probable that many more remain unclassified. In that tropical humidity they flourish in unending sequence. Birds, too, abound in wonderful profusion, and Cuba can boast of 200 different varieties indigenous to the island. Other things abound that are not so pleasant, as, for example, scorpions, centipedes, tarantulas, cockroaches, mosquitoes, fleas, ticks, and all manner of insects. They add to the interest of life—especially in the country districts—without adding to its amenity. Fortunately, the snakes are all non-poisonous; unfortunately, the mammals are few and of small size.

Cuba is essentially an agricultural country. Her chief crops are sugar and tobacco, with coffee as a bad third. The provinces of Santa Clara and Matanzas are the chief sugar-producing centres, while tobacco is mainly cultivated in Pinar del Rio and Havana. A sugar plantation where sugar is only grown and not manufactured is called a colonia; where it is grown and

manufactured, an ingenio; and where it is grown and manufactured on a large scale, with all the accessories of machine-shops and so on, a central. A tobacco plantation is known as a vega, and a coffee plantation as a cafetal. Cuba also produces many other tropical crops, such as grains, bananas, and henequen (or sisal hemp), from which the binding twine for reapers is made. The



## CUBA & THE CUBANS

richest Cuban soil is the black soil, used for sugar; the second richest is the red soil, used for coffee; and the third richest is the mulatto-coloured soil, used for tobacco. The tobacco farms are usually situated along the banks of rivers, and the soil needs constant fertilising. Tobacco seed is grown in nurseries, out of which the young plants are taken in October and November and planted out in furrows two feet apart. They grow



### SCIENCE AND SUGAR

Sugar solutions are tested by polarised light. The greater the deflection of the light rays the stronger the solution

very rapidly, and attain their full size of six feet and over in a few months, during which time a constant war has to be waged against the insects that attack them. When the large leaves have grown to a good size—there are usually ten of them—the small surrounding leaves are picked off, as is the top of the plant, so that all the strength may go into the main leaves. Some of the finest tobacco is grown under cloth awnings, raised some eight feet above the ground, which act as a sort of filter to the sun's rays, and greatly increase the yield. When the selected leaves are finally picked, they are strung across poles in thatched drying-houses. After two or three months there they dry and turn



### REDUCING SUGAR CANE TO JUICE

Broken into short pieces, the canes are reduced to a shredded condition and then crushed in a series of mills having three horizontal rollers each. Water, or dilute juice, is sprayed on the fibre between the successive crushings



#### NO POSSIBLE DOUBT ABOUT THE FRESHNESS OF THE MILK

In Cuban towns the milk is quite commonly brought in the doors by the cows themselves, the supply for each customer being drawn from them in front of his house. The custom, which has much to recommend it to many grounds, is paralleled in Malta, where goats' milk is supplied in the same way.

*Photo, Universal Photo Service.*

yellow and they are then packed into bales weighing about a hundred pounds and are sent off to Havana.

On some sugar estates—sugar, unlike tobacco, does not exhaust the soil—the same land has yielded crops for a hundred years in succession. Cattle in considerable numbers wander over the plains of guinea grass. Vast areas await opening up, and agriculture is capable of tremendous and profitable expansion. As more railways are

constructed so will the land come under further cultivation.

The fluctuating prices of sugar and tobacco make Cuba a country of fluctuating prosperity. During the Great War she was marvellously prosperous, but perhaps no country felt more acutely the post-war slump. Her wealth depends on the state of world markets, and she must build up greater reserves before she can stabilise more permanently her financial basis. The rich





#### DELIVERING THE MILK ON HORSEBACK IN HAVANA

Other Cuban milkmen go their morning rounds on horseback. Large panniers or saddle-bags fastened on either side of the horse are used for carrying the milk, which is contained in small sealed tins. The rider is obliged to go at a slow pace, for were he to trot his horse his customers would receive not milk but butter, as did the Bedouins from the skinfuls of milk illustrated on page 124.

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*



#### SMALL SERVANTS AT A SHRINE OF POMONA

Fruit abounds in Cuba and fills the markets with colour and appetising scents. A kiosk like this, with pineapples piled high, is a particularly beautiful object, the tawny golden rind and grey-green leaves set off by encircling rows of apples—ruddy grey sapotes or purple caimitos—and flanked below by huge clumps of green, or yellow bananas

estate-owning Cubans live in handsome houses and, even for the townsman, existence can be very comfortable on a plantation. But it must be confessed that the Cuban ladies do not find that lolling in cane chairs on a veranda compensates them for the delights of town life, and they are quite prepared to leave their menfolk on the estates if only they may hasten back to Havana. But for the poorer countrymen, the *monteros*, things are not so pleasant, though they, too, generally manage to employ some negro labour. Their food is coffee, pork, and plantains, and they know how to work hard. The women weave a little cotton and make *cascarilla*, a favourite cosmetic, out of egg-shells. This class is often illiterate, invariably hyper-superstitious, but, like all other Cubans, boundless in its hospitality.

The mineral resources of Cuba yet remain to be thoroughly investigated. That she produces iron ore, marble, and asphalt in abundance is a proved fact, but whether the mountainous region of Oriente is as rich in gold and other precious metals as some suppose, awaits further prospecting. The asphalt seems to point to oil.

Most visitors do not get beyond Havana (La Habana) and its outskirts, but to know Havana is no more to know Cuba than to know Paris is to know France. Nevertheless, it is a fascinating town, by far the largest and most important in the island, and it has been the capital since 1559. Havana is the port through which most of Cuba's produce passes to America and Europe, and it is also the centre of the cigar-making industry. There are probably



## CUBA & THE CUBANS

150 large cigar factories there, some employing 400 men and even doing their own label printing and making their own boxes, and it is of absorbing interest to watch the various processes through which the raw leaf passes in its progress towards the finished Corona. The skilled workmen are well paid, and as each is usually allowed to make daily for himself five to ten cigars, the life has its compensations.

A curious and very old custom of the cigar factories throws quite a sidelight upon Cuban psychology. Every factory employs its own reader, who, during two daily sessions of an hour and a half, reads aloud to the staff while they roll cigars. The reader is selected by competition in which the workmen vote, and the books to be read—which, apart from the newspapers, consist in the main of classical works in Spanish literature and

books of travel—are chosen by a committee. The reader sits on a high chair where all may see him and his trained voice carries over his audience. Each member of the staff pays him ten cents a week, and the post is both coveted and profitable.

Approached from the sea, Havana presents an appearance of ethereal loveliness, with her bright colours blending about the green trees and the blue ocean, and the spell is not diminished as one walks through its narrow, teeming, old-world Spanish streets, those streets of a medieval city planked down in the incongruous turmoil of the twentieth century, and observes at leisure the immense variety of its picturesque existence. The motors and the mules, the innumerable itinerant hawkers, the houses with their barred windows and little patios behind gay with flowers



PROSPEROUS PROPRIETOR OF A "ONE-HORSE" CONCERN

The unwieldy panniers weighing down this little horse are filled with the fruit of the country. The long sieve stretching up at all angles are sugar-canes, which contain a large amount of sorghum. This fruit-merchant's stock comprises avocados, pears, sapodillas—an insipidly sweet plant like fruit—cashews, bananas, and plantains. Plantains are commonly eaten fried.



UNDER A SPREADING CEIBA TREE THE CUSAN HOMESTEAD STANDS

Little better than the canopies of an English peasant's cottage, the thatched shelter like this are the homes of many Cusan peasants. The barrel covered with palm leaves outside the doorway contains the drinking water of the family and gathered at the foot of a spreading ceiba tree. These trees bear bell-shaped flowers, followed by pods filled with cotton-seeded seeds which yield the useful fibre called kapok.

Photo. A. H. Cady





#### GRACEFUL EXPONENTS OF THE PICTURESQUE DANCES OF OLD SPAIN

These particularly charming Cuban girls, clad in remarkably picturesque dresses, are posed for the opening figure of one of their national dances. Colour and movement are dear to the heart of all the Latin races, and, for Spanish people especially, the rattle of the gaily-painted tambourine and the click of the castanets have a fascination that never palls.

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

and all whispering of romance, the covered shopping arcades, the gentlemen greeting one another with demonstrative embraces, the bustling crowds—such are the things that combine to make Havana one of the most enchanting cities of the West.

Havana, in truth, is a town rippling with vitality and yet touched with the spirit of age and history. It produces something like a hundred daily and weekly papers, most of which are given over to an effervescing interest in ephemeral political issues. But this is only to say that Havana's atmosphere is South American and that its patriotism is gathered volubly into the net of politics. It is easy enough for the visitor to avoid the subject, just as it is easy for him to escape from the turmoil of Havana's streets into the exquisite peace of the surrounding country.

Havana's outskirts are celebrated for their wide, soft beauty, and they have historic importance, too, in the old fortress of the Morro, finished in 1597, and in the more modern Cabañas fortress, standing behind it on the ridge of the hill, finished in 1774.

But attractive though Havana be, the visitor who wants to savour the true Cuba should traverse the plains towards the east. He will begin to perceive then the enormous natural resources of the country and its incredible potential wealth. He will see for himself the life of the estates and absorb into his system the personality of Cuba.

The island needs what most tropical countries need—capital and labour. Her population is not adequate, and though it grows rapidly the term is only relative to the former population, not to the requirements. The United States and



DOWN THE VILLAGE STREET: COTTAGE HOMES IN WESTERN CUBA.

Domestic architecture is elementary in Cuban country villages. One-storyed, weather-boarded frame houses clustered with palisades are the rule, a plank over the jamel leading to the door, which occasionally is shaded by a wooden porch whereby the traveler may tell a host or two farther back the household. Windows are hardly in evidence and chimneys nonexistent. Despite this general unanimity these villages have a certain picturesque in their original setting.

Photo. A. W. Coker





# WHERE YOUR DRAPER GOES HIS ROUNDS. FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE

In Harem II is the usual rule for the servants to go to Mahomet and, in obedience to it, this overman in the dry goods trade is wheeling his establishment round the town. Piled on a rickety two-wheeled cart, the store consists of a large class now stocked full of wares. What the proprietor cannot find room for within his pampering warehouse he drapes upon or has attractively over the top

Photo. A. W. Cady



#### ONE OF THE ALLEGED RESTING-PLACES OF COLUMBUS

Havana's largest church is the Merced, the rococo cathedral seen between the arches of the adjoining colonnade. After Spain ceded the island of Haiti to France in 1785, the supposed remains of Christopher Columbus were removed from San Domingo to the chancel of this cathedral, where they remained until transferred to Spain in 1898. Their identity is, however, disputed by San

*London, which claims still to possess those of the explorer*

*Photo, Publishers' Photo Service*

Great Britain have done much to help Cuba in the past, either in the way of actual support or in the putting up of capital for enterprises, but her future

rests more in the character of the Cubans than in anything else. What is certain is that, given a fair chance, the soil will justify any amount of faith.





# YOUTH'S PROUD FOOT SET ON THE STRONGHOLD OF OLD TYRANNY

Reveries from Spanish domination has impressively induced the devotion of the Cubans to their nation's lead. There is a certain symbolism in this photograph of a company of cadets of the Cuban military school, training on the roof of Mena Castle, the stronghold in which Spanish tyranny was established.

*From Publishers' Photo Service*



# ROAD HOGS BEWARE! A MOTOR-CYCLE POLICEMAN OF HAVANA

Havana is a particularly well policed city. Appointments to the force and promotion in it are made by examination, and, as elsewhere, it comprises both a detective force and the ordinary police service. A flying squad of motor-cycle policemen checks transgressors of the law by motorcycle. There is an elaborate system of telephone communication between patrols and headquarters.

*From Flying Gallery*



# GRIM EMBLEM OF DEPARTED NIGHT THAT BENTINELLED A FORMER STRONGHOLD OF OLD SPAIN

Behind the peaceful looking boats riding at anchor on the blue waters of Havana Harbor are the old fortifications of San Juan de los Rios. In the days when Spanish power was at its zenith in the West Indies, Havana was one of the greatest military strongholds. On the left are the walls of the old castle of San Carlos de la Cabaña, and on the right the light-house and part of the fortified wall of Morro Castle.

*Early, during summer.*



# Cuba

## II. The Island Under Spanish Rule and After

By Percy F. Martin, F.R.G.S.

Author of "Through Five Republics of South America," etc.

**F**OLLOWING upon its discovery by Columbus in 1492, and dating from its complete exploration and occupation (1494-1513), the history of Cuba, not inaptly termed "The Pearl of the Antilles," owing to its physical attractiveness, proved uniformly stormy and troublous, as have been all of the countries of the New World discovered and "civilized" by the Spaniards. The latter appear to have treated the original, peaceable, and unsophisticated natives with the same forbidding severity and frequent brutality exhibited in other of their Latin-American possessions. They speedily introduced the hated repartimiento system, otherwise a form of life-long slavery, the shelterless and dispossessed natives being compelled to work like beasts in the field, for their mere food, under taskmasters more merciless than any experienced under the *corvée* in Egypt. For close upon four centuries this was the Spanish policy. Without conscience, pity or justice, colonisation of the island was carried on, its great riches exploited, and the Crown of Spain enriched beyond computation.

Gradually the aborigines were crushed out of existence; gradually, also, the island became repeopled by negroes and other debased races. To-day, however, of the population, estimated at 2,889,000, about 72 per cent. are white (or almost white) and the remainder coloured.

In the persecution of the unfortunate natives the Church, mainly concerned with the collection of its tithes, took its full part. The Inquisition accounted for the death of a large number of so-called heretics, while the cupidity of hordes of officials played its part.

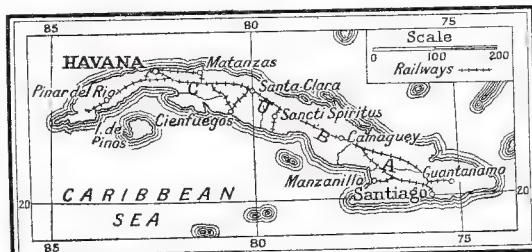
Seven of the earliest settlements established by Diego Velasquez, the first adelantado, or representative of the Spanish Crown, were followed by others. The immense mineral richness of the country brought about a high tide of prosperity between 1515-18, when enormous consignments of the gold, platinum, and

other precious metals, procured by ruthless application of slave-labour, were shipped to Spain. At this time Mexico, Jamaica, Florida, and all contiguous newly-discovered land was fused into the same nationality by the statesmanship of the Catholic kings; but local patriotism had no opportunity of asserting itself. The nomination of Las Casas, in 1516, as "Protector of the Indians," had in no way improved their unhappy lot.

While the Spaniards depended entirely upon military and naval forces for their maintenance in the country, social and commercial development were by no means wanting. Neither were the Spaniards allowed to carry out their task of "civilization" without opposition from other and competitive nations. Both the French and the British, being at war with Spain, harassed the island and its officials continually and effectively. During the reign of Charles V. of France the destructive activities of the former proved particularly aggravating; while the depredations committed by Jaques Sores, who, according to Pedro de Menendez, was "one of the best corsairs in all of France and England," gave the Spaniards endless trouble. The French declared that "God had not created the fair lands of the West Indies solely for the Castilians," and, determining that they should not enjoy them in peace, attacked Havana in 1555, taking the town in thirty minutes. Before releasing the numerous French prisoners they demanded and received a sum of 30,000 pesos, in addition to one hundred loads of cazabi bread.

Hostile English activity began as early as 1557, the outcome of personal hostility between Philip of Spain and Elizabeth of England, when a British merchant-

ship presented itself off Santo Domingo. The reputed mineral wealth of the island soon excited the envy of British buccaneers. Simultaneously with the waning of the influence of the French



THE ISLAND REPUBLIC OF CUBA

## CUBA: AN ISLAND STORY

commenced that of the English. By the end of 1586, thanks to the dauntless energies of such pioneers as Sir Francis Drake and his countrymen, it had become formidable. In 1741 an English expedition landed and in 1763, under Lord Albemarle, and assisted by American colonial troops, the British overcame the Spanish army and captured Havana. By the Treaty of Paris (1763) the island was, however, restored, and from that time until 1834

into a veritable vale of suffering and sorrow. All civil, political, and religious liberty was at an end, and never since Cuba had been a Spanish Crown colony had so much distress existed, nor had the administration proved so corrupt.

The burden of taxation, persecution, and extortion proved too heavy for the people to sustain; internal eruptions succeeded one another rapidly. Rebellion broke out in 1868 and endured for nearly



WHEN THE MEN COME HOME: EVENING SCENE IN SAN LUIS

Simple as it is, life can be very pleasant in these village homes of Cuba. The beauty of the country is an index to the wealth of its natural resources. Plantations of sugar, cacao, bananas, and coconut palms clothe the land with verdure and give profitable occupation to uneducated inhabitants. Only better railroad communications are required to make Cuba an extremely wealthy country.

the Spaniards were left almost unmolested to develop the island's enormous riches. The height of prosperity was attained between that period and 1790, when one of the best of the Spanish Viceroys, another bearer of the name of Las Casas, was appointed Administrator of the island, and Cuba was opened to the trade of the world.

In 1808, after Napoleon had overthrown the Spanish dynasty, the position became modified. By the decree of 1825 the Captains-General of the day wielded a despotic authority hitherto unknown in any other Christian country; arrests, banishments, executions, and other punishments were visited upon the unhappy residents of the island, foreign and native alike, converting the fair land

twenty years, finally resulting in the abolition of slavery in 1886 and further enforced concessions by the Spaniards as a consequence of fresh revolts in 1895-98. The fierce and bloody war which then broke out was continued until the United States Government, from motives of humanity, intervened. This movement, at first intended to be peaceable, was speedily converted into actual warfare by the revengeful destruction, by some Spanish fanatics, of the United States warship *Maine*, which was blown up and sunk in Havana Harbour. In return, the Spanish fleet, under Admiral Cervera, was completely destroyed, while in April, 1898, the United States Government demanded the evacuation of Cuba by the Spanish troops. Between



## CUBA: AN ISLAND STORY

January 1, 1899, and May 20, 1902, the island was administered under United States military rule, when, for the first time in its long and unhappy history, reforms of the widest character were substituted for the degrading government pursued under Spanish dominion.

Judging—wrongly, as it turned out—that the island was ready for autonomous government, a new constitution was formed in 1901, and in 1902 free suffrage was granted and the first President was elected, while two legislative houses were instituted. But the people proved themselves unworthy of the trust, and in 1906 the United States Government had again to intervene forcibly, remaining in control until January 28, 1909, when the second republican government was inaugurated.

Dr. Estrada Palma was the first President. He served his four full years, proving a firm, honest, and shrewd Executive. He was succeeded by Señor Osbalidia, and in 1909 by General J. M. Gomez, who served until 1913, his successor being General Mario G. Menocál, who had once previously filled the office of Chief Executive. In 1917 Cuba declared war on Germany, and in

1919 joined the League of Nations. Under General Menocál's administration Cuba reached almost the apex of its economic prosperity; but towards its close, reckless speculation in sugar brought about partial economic collapse.

Upon the retirement of General Menocál, a severe contest took place for the post of President, the candidates being Dr. Alfredo Zayas and General J. M. Gomez. Political feelings were excited, and the bitter partisanship resulted in the perpetration of violence, which only terminated with the sudden death of General Gomez. Unfortunately, Dr. Alfredo Zayas experienced a stormy period of rule. For the third time the United States were compelled to intervene—but upon this occasion diplomatically—on account of the alleged corruption and extravagance of the native Administration. The representations made and the severe official reprimands administered by General Crowder, the United States Agent, foreshadowing the removal of President Zayas and dismissal of Congress, seemed to prove effective, for a complete change in the President's policy was brought about, it was hoped, with permanent advantage.

## CUBA: FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Chief of group of Greater Antilles and largest of West India islands. Separated on east from Haiti by Windward Passage, forty-eight miles across, and on south-east from Jamaica by about ninety miles of the Caribbean Sea. Coastline about 2,000 miles, total area about 44,200 square miles. Divided into six provinces: Havana, Pinar del Rio, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Camagüey and Oriente, with total population of about 2,889,000, about 72 per cent. whites, the rest mulattoes and negroes. Range of Sierra de los Organos on west with elevation of 2,530 ft.; on east forested Sierra Maestra, rising in the Pico Turquino to 8,400 ft. Rivers are the Cauto, Saza, Hatiguanico, Sagua la Grande. Ports: Havana on north-west; Santiago de Cuba, with fine harbour, on south-east. North coast bordered by coral islands and reefs. Language, Spanish.

### Government and Constitution

Republic, with reservations as to treaties, commerce, debt, and use of naval stations in favour of the U.S.A. Government under President, Vice-President, Cabinet, and National Congress, including Senate of twenty-four members and House of Representatives of 118 members. Of the six provinces and 112 municipalities, each province is under a governor and council, each municipality under mayor and council.

### Defence

Military service age twenty-one to twenty-eight. Army consists of between 16,000 and 17,000 men; navy, two cruisers, sixteen gunboats, four submarine chasers, and three small auxiliaries, with rather more than 1,000 officers and men.

### Communications

Railway mileage 3,200, connecting chief towns and ports; 2,790 miles of private lines linking sugar estates with main lines. Nine Government

wireless stations and about 6,000 miles of telegraph lines.

### Commerce and Industries

Staple industries, sugar and tobacco. About fifty per cent. of cultivated area under sugar cane, and thirty per cent. under tobacco, sweet potatoes, and bananas. Rice, coffee, cacao, maize, oranges, coconuts, pineapples are grown, and honey and rum produced. Forest products, mahogany, cedar, dye-woods, fibres, gums, resins, and oils. Live-stock includes about 4,000,000 cattle, 700,000 horses, and 64,000 mules. Mining area of 915,720 acres includes iron, copper, oil, manganese, and asphalt. Sugar crop 1919-20 totalled 3,735,425 tons from plantations covering 1,384,800 acres. In 1918-19 sugar exports were valued at £81,570,178; tobacco, £8,167,366. Total exports 1920 valued at £213,784,585; imports (foodstuffs, tissues and manufactures, machinery, metals and metal manufactures, and chemicals), £108,814,431. Bulk of trade with America, United Kingdom, and Spain. Currency of same fineness and value as U.S.A., coinage of which country is legal tender; unit, the peso of sixty cents. Metric system in use.

### Education

Primary instruction compulsory. Kindergarten system and adult night schools developed. In each province Government institute for advanced education, with normal schools annexed for training of teachers. University of Havana, with faculties of liberal arts and science, medicine and pharmacy, and law, has over 2,000 students. Government schools in 1919 had about 6,000 teachers and 334,670 children.

### Chief Towns

Havana, capital (population 363,500), Cienfuegos (95,860), Camagüey (98,190), Santiago de Cuba (70,230), Guantánamo (68,880), Matanzas (62,600), Santa Clara (63,100), Manzanillo (56,570).



# SUNDAY MORNING AMONG THE RUTHENIANS IN PODKARPATSKA RUS

In colored skirts and konklets, embroidered sherpakins, and multicolored rows of beads, they are awaiting the bell which shall call them to prayer. The Ruthenian Church is perhaps the most important of all Uniat Churches, and in religion the Ruthenians are nearly all Uniate, acknowledging the Pope, but still retaining their Slavonic liturgy and most of the outward forms of the Greek Church

*Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough*



# Czechoslovakia

## I. Kindred Peoples Linked in a Single State

By Walter Jerrold

Author of "The Danube," etc.

THE peoples who together form the new republic of Czechoslovakia—Czechs (or Bohemians), Moravians, Slovaks, Ruthenes, and Teutons—occupy a beautiful and beautifully diversified country of central Europe, some six hundred miles in length from east to west, and in parts extending to about two hundred in breadth. The Czechs themselves mainly occupy Bohemia, where they form roughly two-thirds of the population of about seven millions.

The Czechs, including the Moravian branch and the Slovaks, are in the main descendants of those Slavic tribes which pushed farthest to the westward, displacing or mixing with the Celtic Boii, who had settled there at some undetermined pre-Christian period, and their earlier Germanic conquerors the Marcomanni. The country which these Slavic tribes occupied—the upper basin of the Elbe and its tributaries—was shut off from still farther western neighbours by high mountains, and those ranges are to a great extent the boundaries of the new state formed by the grouping of these peoples mostly of allied origin. In the north-west, however, there are districts that are almost wholly German in population, and these

include the well-known watering-places Karlsbad (now Karlovy Vary), Marienbad (now Mariánské Lázně), and Franzensbad (now Františkovy Lázně).

Behind their mountain ramparts, in a richly fertile country consisting for the most part of vast forest tracts, the Bohemians and their kindred remained for long the least known of the peoples of mid-Europe. The mountains dividing the people from their Teutonic neighbours helped to preserve them in days of limited means of communication from the Germanising influences which affected other tribes of Slav origin that penetrated into Europe farther to the north.

Thus it is that we find to-day a people—a great people—who have developed their own culture in a remarkable way.

Though isolated, as it were, from much of early Western civilization, the Czechs came under something of the wave of humanism that marked the Middle Ages. Through the Church (Christianity had become general in the country in the ninth century) and the University of Prague, which was established in the fourteenth century, Bohemia came indeed to be a centre of culture, though somewhat off that broad highway which extended from Oxford to the



A MAID OF SLOVAKIA

This pretty girl of Ruzomberok is a blaze of colour. It is not surprising that the girls of Slovakia cling tenaciously to their beautiful national dress

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

Italian cities. Early in the fifteenth century Bohemia produced a great pre-Lutheran reformer in the martyred John Hus.

In the fourteenth century the people of that country, too, began to be in touch with the English, first in enmity and later in amity. It was at the Battle of Crecy that the blind King John of Bohemia, refusing to retreat before the victorious English, exclaimed: "So will it God, it shall not be that a King of Bohemia flies from the battlefield." Those brave words became a proverb among the Czeĥ people, and it was the badge of that Bohemian king, says tradition, which came to be that of the heir to the English throne, the now familiar "Prince of Wales's feathers."

A generation or so later Richard the Second of England married the Bohemian Princess Anne, sister of King Wenceslas. An earlier Wenceslas was the good king who is commemorated in

the popular English Christmas carol. A later connexion of England with the Czech people was early in the seventeenth century, when the British Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James the First, married the Elector Palatine Frederick, who was later elected King of Bohemia, but lost his crown at the disastrous Battle of the White Mountain (1621), which placed the Czechs and their kindred under the subjection of Austria.

It was, perhaps, in some measure owing to the nature of that subjection that the Czechs developed into what may be regarded as the most practical and self-reliant of the Slav peoples. They were a hard-working people, both agriculturally and later on industrially, occupying a rich and fertile country, which came to be the chief productive part of the Austrian Empire. To the rigour of their long subjection may be referred that hardness of attitude towards the Germans that is



**CONVENTIONAL BIBS AND TUCKERS OF HOLY DAYS IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA**  
The polished Wellington boots are an interesting feature of their smart Sunday costumes, but on weekdays during the warm weather it is usual for these peasant girls of Póstyén to go barefooted about their work in field or at home. The children of the poorer peasants seldom know the comfort or discomfort of footgear, and their tough little feet are indifferent to stones, mud, or even snow

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*





#### NATURAL GRACE ENHANCED BY NATIONAL DRESS

Slovakia is said to be a museum of folk art, and the costumes of this charming quartette from Taniassky Sv. Martin, adequately represent these wonderful products of Slovak needlework, which can be ranked with none of the finest peasant handicraft in the world. But modern costume is beginning to play havoc with the peasant art, and the lovely costumes of Czechoslovakia are donned more frequently as festal than as everyday dress.

*Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son*

generally observable in conversing with Czech men and women, though in the new Republic the German minority is given an equality which had been denied the Czech majority up to the change brought about by the Great War.

To the present-day visitor, Czechoslovakia offers infinite variety of magnificent mountain and beautiful forest scenery, but when about the middle of the fifth century the Slav tribes known as Czechs penetrated and took possession of the country, it was far more extensively covered with forest. That Böhmerwald, or Bohemian Forest, that lies along part of its western bounds, may well be regarded as but a remnant of the vast woodlands in which the new people set up their homes.

The early story of the Czechs is—as with most nations—a blending of

romantic legend and history, so interwoven with tradition that it is not possible to say at any point here is the definite beginning. They tell of an early ruler named Krokus, or Krok, who had three daughters, and when he died it was the youngest of these, Libusa, who was chosen by the people to be their ruler. "She was a wonderful woman among women; chaste in body, righteous in her morals, second to none as judge over the people, affable to all and even amiable, the pride and glory of the female sex, doing wise and manly deeds; but as nobody is perfect, so this praiseworthy woman was, alas! a soothsayer."

Now Libusa, having to decide a dispute between two nobles, was insulted by the one against whom she decided, and, declaring the people too

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

ferocious for a woman's rule, bade them choose a man to rule over them, and him she would marry. The people replied, let her choose a husband, and him they would acknowledge as prince. Libusa agreed, and said: "Behind those hills is a small river called Belina, and on its bank a farm called Stadic. Near that farm is a field, and in that field your future king is ploughing with two oxen marked with various spots.

in the character of the people to-day. They are at once—as those of us who have visited their country again and again are well aware—romantic and practical, artists and husbandmen, and possessed withal of an intensely national and patriotic feeling; deepened and strengthened by many generations of repressive rule on the part of Austria.

An active, intelligent people, the Czechs are excellent workers at home,



LIVING DISCOBOLUS IN THE STADIUM AT LETNA

The Society of the Sokoli was organized in 1912 under the leadership of Dr. Týr, the first Czech Sokol, and Jindřich Fügner, the first President. Presently, the Society was founded as a single Athletic and Gymnastic Association, but the Sokols of the present day include in their programme instruction in civics and ethics; in short, all matters which promote the betterment of the nation.

His name is Premysl (Prshemysl), and his descendants will reign over you for ever. Take my horse and follow him, he will lead you to the spot." And so it befell.

That story has been made the subject of one of his national operas by the Czech composer Smetana, and in its idealisation of the woman ruler and its sustained popularity as a story of Czech beginnings we may not unfairly see something of the best that is found

and as emigrants have been hailed in the United States of America as some of the most satisfactory, though it is remarked there that they retain in a new country that strong national and race feeling of which we find evidence on all hands. Though in many country places old religious customs are retained, and in some of the great monasteries and churches gorgeous religious ceremonies may still be seen, the people as a whole are not deeply religious—the





#### GRAND PARADE OF SOKOLS IN THE CITY OF PRAGUE

Sokol in Czech signifies "Falcon," and the idea was that the Sokols should be as agile and fearless as this intrepid bird. The men of the society number well over 100,000; they wear a special dress and a round cap with two falcon feathers on its left side. The society has been undoubtedly the most powerful factor in the social unification of the Bohemian people.



#### MARCH-PAST OF A COMPANY OF WOMEN SOKOLS

There are many thousands of women and girl Sokols, and all receive gymnastic training. There is no class difference among them, either within or without the society. All members regard one another as brothers and sisters, and all work for the welfare of their compatriots. The principles of the society are Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity; its motto is "Turne se" (Let us be strong).



**MARVELLOUS SPECTACLE OF A SOXOL PHYSICAL DRILL DISPLAY IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA**

The mass drill of 15,000 athletes training and various exercises together, and yet absolutely as one person, is a sight never to be forgotten. The remarkable and wonderful evolutions of these loose-knit, finely-built men speak well for the careful training that can ensure such magnificent results, and according to the testimony of our spectators, "An example of perfect training and organization, nothing in the world compares with the great mass drills of the men and women Soviets."



## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

promptness with which the state religion was changed on the establishment of the Republic was strong evidence of this. They are inclined "to believe what they see and are sure of," it has been said, and have but little feeling for any of the mysticism of religion.

Something of the romantic and intensely national feeling may still be seen in the way in which the national music, national art and architecture, and other manifestations of the Czech genius are encouraged. They are markedly musical, and in Dvořák and Smetana have given two great composers to the world. Not only in Prague, but in the smaller towns music is studied and practised with fervent appreciation. Along with keen appreciation of native work, there is to be recognized an avid desire for the acquisition and utilisation of the cultural products of other nations.

It would scarcely be an exaggeration, I think, to say that the plays of Shakespeare are produced well-nigh as often by the Czechs as by the British, while they are at the same time justly proud that their composers Dvořák and Smetana have won reputations throughout the world of Western music. English and French drama and literature are indeed widely welcomed by the educated Czechs, and rendered into their language—not only, as one is made to feel, in genuine appreciation; but also in a general desire for the uplifting of their own people, for I have found, even among the most travelled of them, a strong feeling of national pride.

That national pride, and something of that fine romantic feeling which clings to the old manifestations of a

nation's individuality, may be seen in the way in which the picturesque costumes of the country people in the different districts have been maintained, though there is now a noticeable tendency towards decreasing its use. Prague—as is the way of capital cities—tends to show something of a dull cosmopolitanism in dress, except on occasions of national festivity; but on



**COUNTRY COUPLE OF CONSERVATIVE MORAVIA**

These are types of the thick-set, heavily peasants to be found on the mountainous plateaus of Moravia. Their quaint costumes give them a far-fetched appearance. Many of them might have stepped from the pages of a comic opera.

Photo, A. P. Carter

such occasions, when the peasants come in in their Sunday best from the surrounding country, and visitors from more distant parts throng the capital, there may still be seen much of the dress that seems to harmonize with the beautiful older buildings of the Golden City, as the Czechs themselves affectionately term it.

A sprinkling of such costume, too, may be seen in connexion with the



**WELCOME TENANTS OF THE ROOF FLAT IN A CARPATHIAN HOUSEHOLD**  
 Seated in the doorway, near his mother, busily spinning, is the son and heir, the pride of this humble home; on the roof, where bundles of flax are drying in the sun, is another family whose advent was heralded with delight. In their huge nest, Mr. and Mrs. Stork have reared two sturdy youngsters, and although they cause damage to the crops, the Ruthenian welcomes them as birds of good omen  
*Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough*

wonderful performances given on Sundays and holidays at the open-air theatre of Sharka, a few miles out of Prague. Here, in a natural amphitheatre, audiences of several thousands of people indulge the very pronounced national delight in opera and drama, the performances taking place against a natural background of hills and woodland, while the countryside itself is utilised as a veritable extension of the stage.

Wherever we go we may still see something of the great variety of national costume that is maintained, if to a lessening extent, throughout the ancient kingdom of Bohemia; at Pilsen, though a great manufacturing centre; at Tabor, at Budejovice, at Domazlice,

and at scores of other old towns from the Giant Mountains to the Bohemian Forest. To stroll about the great market-place at Pilsen, for instance, on a market-day, is to see a goodly range of colouring in the costumes of the peasant women, though various kinds of red will be found to predominate.

In this part of the country the many petticoats that are worn give to the short dresses the effect of crinolines; white or red stockings, skirts and aprons of many bright colours, colour-embroidered bodices, and great variety of coloured head kerchiefs are also to be seen. Remarkable, indeed, is the variety of decorative embroidery, still revealing in general style and character the Slav origin of the people; though seemingly





**CZECHOSLOVAKIA: DAUGHTER OF A COLOURFUL PEOPLE**

The brilliant splashes of vivid colour, the rich golden embroideries, and the lively face of the peasant girl, make of this national dress of Czechoslovakia a thing of beauty.





## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

infinite in the character of its details, it is probably repeating through many successive generations of peasant workers the basic patterns of the original Czechs.

In Southern Bohemia the costumes are not less striking, though the women's skirts have not the crinoline fullness noticed in the districts of which Prague and Pilsen are the centres; while some of the men wear fur-edged jackets often richly embroidered, others wear long black jackets and broad-brimmed hats, approximating in appearance to those of some of their Germanic neighbours. Some of the most striking costumes still to be seen are to be found about the Bohemian Forest district. At Domazlice, for example, where are the Chods, the lineal descendants of the ancient Bohemian borderers, the manners, customs, and dress of the people are still those of medieval times. The men wear long coats with close-set buttons, often extending from neck to ankle, and large broad-brimmed hats,

while the women's brightly-coloured full gowns and close-fitting caps with huge lace side bows or "wings" are remarkable. The beautiful "dove" headdress of some of the Bohemian maidens is a white close-fitting cap or bonnet with wing-like extensions. While these marked costumes, varying in different districts, are still to a varying extent worn throughout the country, they have been brought to a focus in the great national museums, such as those of Prague and Pilsen, along with furnishings and implements characteristic of the different districts. Thus is the pride in national manifestations at once chronicled and stimulated.

Though in the past the Czechs under successive ambitious rulers have seen their kingdom at one time including a large part of Poland, and at another extending southwards to Carinthia, that was at a period when Germanic influence was for a while strong in the country. The Czechs themselves, as has been said, were largely an agricultural



WINTER SNOWS AMONG THE CARPATHIAN MOUNTAINS

During the cold weather the Ruthenians wear sheepskins with long sleeves, and should a family not have sufficient means to provide a winter sheepskin for each member, the father's coat becomes common property, the wife and children wearing it in turns when the head of the house is at home. In the mountains the thermometer sometimes registers sixty degrees of frost, Fahrenheit, and unprotected ears and fingers are not infrequently sacrificed to frostbite

*Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough*



COUNTRYFOLK AND COBBLES IN AN OLD GALICIAN TOWN, RUTHENIA

The roads of the country formerly known as Galisia were noted for their rugged, rutted and deep ruts caused each day to the countrymen by the heavy loads of grain and other produce. In this town, where the roads have been somewhat improved, the people have given a new name to the street, calling it "the street of the ruts." On important market-days the square is a moving mass of vast-colored place is seldom, over which horse-footed peasants walk with their families. On the left, on his neighbor's land, and each land on his neighbor's land, all sharing equally, and each land on his neighbor's land.





RUTHENIAN PEASANTS RESTING FROM THEIR TASK OF HOEING THE ROUGH CARPATHIAN HILLSIDES

illiterate, hard working, honest, are splashes of which the Revolution are badly deservine. The older generation often may quiet content; when needed due to gentry "they have previously, working a blessing or peace, blessing the hand of a lady, or, better than, for that. Commercial farming exists among the peasants of their own class. One fact of education is truly formidable! "May you live a thousand years!" and the peasant thus addressed must give the regulation reply: "And may you come to my funeral!" It is clear that the advantage lies with him who speaks last.

Photo, Miss Florence Fairbairn



#### THE GAME OF WAR AMONG MINIATURE SOLDIERS OF THE CARPATHIANS

Real war has passed over their village, felling many a homestead in its devastating march. But the children still smile on, and their favourite game is "Soldiers." Their military caps, pathetic souvenirs of a war which was no game, represent Russia, Austria, and Germany, and the forgotten dug-out resounds with shrill childish voices, shouting fierce commands

*Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough*

people, though during the nineteenth century, in and about the chief towns, especially those in the centre and northern parts of the country, they had greatly developed industrially, and at the time of the Great War Bohemia was with Moravia the chief industrial portion of the crumbling Austrian Empire.

At the time of the Great War 31 per cent. of the whole Czech population was still engaged in agriculture, and not less than 51 per cent. of the total surface of the country was under plough cultivation—cereals, potatoes, and sugar-beet forming its principal crops.

The thoroughness of Czech cultivators is prettily illustrated by the fact that in many parts of the country the roads are converted into avenues of fruit trees, the abundant blossom of which in spring greatly enhances the beauty of the landscape. I recall being especially struck with this in a lovely tract of country about

Turnov—a tract that with its wonderland of fantastic eroded sandstone rocks close-grown about with trees is known as the Bohemian Paradise. Here, in the northern part of the country, though the close cultivation of such land as is available is still to be observed, agriculture has largely given way to the local industry of jewel-cutting and bead-polishing, the latter work being carried on in the homes of the peasants.

Passing through some of the hillside villages in this part of the country the roadway is seen to sparkle in the sun with many colours, where the fragments of broken beads have been thrown out from the peasant houses. These wooden cottage homes, with their wide overhanging roofs, are much like the chalets of Switzerland; within them all members of the family are frequently to be found engaged in one task or another in connexion with the bead industry.



## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

Though the cottages consist often of but two rooms, serving at once as living-rooms, bedrooms, and workrooms, they are for the most part kept wonderfully clean and neat, the few cooking utensils are brightly polished, the beds are neatly covered with their down quilts and lace.

The working of the less precious stones which are found in the country—and more especially of the garnet, for

which Bohemia is famous—is carried on in workshops in the towns of the north, and there the visitor may see great baskets of newly-faceted gems lying side by side, as in some Aladdin's treasure-cave. The Czech people, indeed, have proved their capacity for adapting themselves to new conditions by the way in which they have utilised technical education as a means of developing at



### JEWISH SWEETMEATS ARE THE DELIGHT OF COUNTRY PEASANTS

The highly-sweetened cakes of the town Jews find ready favour among the country folk; one of whom is obviously enjoying the dainty, while the expression of dismay of an old Karamanlian woman indicates that cakes are not over-abundant in her slender purse. The Rethemian, little Kosciuszko who were formerly Austrian subjects, chiefly inhabited the Galizia of pre-war days.

*Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough*



#### LUSTY LADS OF THE CARPATHIAN HIGHLANDS

The broad belts of these burly mountaineers are the all-important feature of their costume; when small boys, the belts were mere straps which increased in breadth as the owners increased in stature. Their baggy trousers are of bright red and blue hues, and the taller possess it wearing a narrow leather band studded with brass buttons, from which depends a beautiful old brass crucifix

*(Photo, Miss Fitts' Photograph)*





#### MARKETING COUNTRY WARES IN A RUTHENIAN TOWN

On the cobble, in front of the Jewish shops, they sit in the glaring sun, a long row of bearded, healthy, substantial Ruthenian peasant women, chattering vivaciously the forelong day. Not are they distressed if the country profits with which they have traoped many miles attracts but few customers, for these sturdy-voiced folk welcome dull and bright days with happy-go-lucky indifference.

*Photo, Miss Florence Tarnborough*



**PIGS AND PEASANTS: A COUNTRY MARKET-PLACE AMONG THE CARPATHIAN HILLS**

The wild birds of the Carpathian hills are much loved, and even the poorest peasants are seldom without a pig. If they possess but one living animal, there is always a corner for the pig, which not infrequently shares the wooden crate with the youngest child. The youngest piglet is carried to market in a sack along over the shoulder; when fully grown, a rope is tied to a hind leg, and with a thick stick he is guided, none too gently, to his destination.

*Photo, Mrs. Eleanor Farnsworth*



## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

once the industries and the industrial workers. They have recognized the value of closely linking such education with its practical application in workshop and factory.

The character of a people is revealed to no small extent by its attitude towards education, and here it is generally acknowledged the Czechs occupy a very high place. They were early in realizing the importance of technical training; industrial schools were set up even in small centres of less than three thousand inhabitants, so that the young people might supplement their ordinary education by a proper training in that local industry with which they would probably come to be associated, whether the making of glass and various kinds of china—for which the country has long been famous—or in developing some of the newer industries; such as that connected with treatment of the now extensively grown sugar-beet.

This practicality—to use a word of which they seem especially fond—appears to be a strong characteristic of the Czech race; it may be recognized in the way in which the language was saved by the national leaders when the submergence of the people under a dominating Germanism seemed on the verge of accomplishment; it may be recognized also, I think, in that remarkable organization of young manhood and young womanhood of the nation known as the "Sokols." Here Czech leaders adapted from their Teuton rivals the idea of the gymnastic society, and utilised it as a means of training their people not only in the way of physical fitness, but in the way also of moral purpose, and adapted it furthermore to the quickening and stimulating of national and racial pride.

Some day, perhaps, the story will be told of the influence of the Sokol movement on the gaining of Czech independence in the Great War. The Sokol organization was begun in 1862, and developed with extraordinary rapidity. It took its name from the falcon (sokol in Czech), its motto being "Let us be strong," and its greeting "Good luck,"

and it was thoroughly democratic in character, the members of whatever social rank being regarded as a band of brothers and sisters. Its moral teaching I once heard tersely indicated in the words, addressed to one about to stoop to get under a fence: "A Sokol gets over or goes through, but never goes under."

Every Czech centre came to have its Sokol, and the periodical gatherings,



ONE OF THE OLDEN SCHOOL

Somewhat slow to imbibe fresh ideas, he, with his fellow-countrymen of Podkarpatska Rus, represents the conservative element of the new Republic of Czechoslovakia

*Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son*

such as those in Prague in 1912 and 1920, have brought tens of thousands of them together from all over the world. In 1920, for example, a massed drill was done by 12,000 men and another by 12,000 women. The special Sokol dress for the men is a loose fawn-coloured jacket, often worn hussar-fashion, over a red shirt, directly derived from that of the Garibaldians, and a round fawn cap bearing two falcon feathers.

In Moravia, the central portion of Czechoslovakia, are found among the population of about two and a quarter



**MEN OF A MODEL VILLAGE IN SLOVAKIA WITH THEIR SPIKE AND SPAN HABITATIONS.**

The town Crochewitz comprises two nations: the same Slav nation: the Gachis of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia, and the Slovaks of Slovakia. The ethnicity of the Slovaks was provincial, but it was deliberate. Ordered by the Magyar to learn a hard tongue, they preferred to remain untaught, and there is no doubt that that those frugal and industrious people—two Slavs in fact, and victims—will develop amazingly in the free air of the new republic.

Photo. Dr. V. Zalta & Son

Pérez, Or. P. Zúñiga &amp; Soto





#### VENERABLE INMATES OF A HOME FOR THE AGED AND POOR

The days pass smoothly for them now in this, their last earthly home. The institution, supported entirely by voluntary gifts of food and money, stands by the highway at Pöstyén, and its aged members may often be seen sitting on the low bench skirting its walls. They are permitted to ask alms of passers-by, and every kindly person drops a coin in the box placed under the crucifix.

Photo, A. W. Carter

millions beside Bohemian Czechs, other peoples of closely allied Slav origin, of whom the Horaks and Hanaks are particularly interesting as having more markedly maintained their old-time costumes and customs. Their country is a mountainous, irregular, but very fertile, plateau, mainly watered by the river March, with a general slope to the south, and bordered on the three other sides by mountains. About a quarter of the country is still under forest, principally oak and pine. The people are for

the most part engaged in agriculture, and carry on extensive dairy-farming, but they also occupy themselves to a considerable extent in various home industries, more especially in weaving and the making of woodwares.

On the whole they may be regarded as a less progressive people than the Czechs of Bohemia, possibly owing to the way in which Moravia was long exploited by Austrian nobles as a favourite place in which to establish their country seats and engage in wild

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

boar battues and other sports. Political and economic matters, too, were long controlled almost wholly by the Germans and the Jews who had settled in the towns, and, though a minority, obtained a paramount position.

The Horaks, who occupy the high lands, are a somewhat taller people than their Czech neighbours on the immediate

in that the men as well as the women have largely retained the varied attire of tradition. For where the peasantry of different countries are concerned it is among the women that local peculiarities of dress are longest continued, the men earlier falling under the influence of the stiff and unpicturesque monotony of general

European clothing. White shirts and brilliantly coloured and richly embroidered vests, sleeveless jackets with an abundance of bright buttons, small hats wreathed with feathers or flowers—these are some of the features of the native dress still to be seen in common use among the men. It has, indeed, been suggested that nowhere so much as here is it possible to see a brilliant variety of attire so suggestive of the exaggerations of comic opera.

The people of Moravia, who for centuries suffered from the invading neighbours who successively gained power over their country, long occupied a position of actual serfdom, followed by conditions scarcely removed from that owing to the country being largely the property of the territorial magnates to whom the workers on the land were of little more significance than their cattle. Thus it is



### CHILDREN OF UNMISTAKABLE NATIONALITY

There are some 360,000 Jews in Czechoslovakia; those who inhabited the country formerly known as Galicia are strictly orthodox, and the lock of hair down the side of each cheek is still characteristic of both young and old

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*

west; while the Hanaks of the valleys are of a stockier build. In the mountains of the north-east the shepherd people are Vlachs. It is among the Moravians—to employ the conveniently comprehensive geographical word that embraces the different peoples of the country—that picturesque national costume has been preserved more conspicuously than in most other parts of Central Europe. This is perhaps the more noticeably so

that the Moravian peoples are as a whole less advanced than their Czech brethren, though in their new conditions educational and cultural opportunities are being rapidly increased, and they are taking their places in industrial work which had long been in the hands of the German and Jewish settlers in the country. The language spoken is mostly Czech dialect, but the literary language is Czech, and this fact and the



# CZECHOSLOVAKIA:

## *Its Picturesque Peasantry*



*Bare-headed he passes before a wayside shrine. Even in the wilds of the Carpathians there is no lack of reverence for things sacred*

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



*This sweet-faced girl of Czechoslovakia, arrayed in the beauteous handicraft of peasant artistry, is a veritable queen of loveliness*





*Her rich beauty and flashing grace are enhanced by the delicate designs richly emblazoned in vivid colouring on her national dress*



*Under the watchful eye of his eldest sister the baby sleeps tranquilly in his improvised cradle, while, with free arms and an easy mind, the young Slovak mother attends to her arduous duties in the field*

Photo, A. W. Cutler





*Her rich beauty and flashing grace are enhanced by the delicate designs richly emblazoned in vivid colouring on her national dress*



*The modest beauty of the Slovak peasant home is portrayed in this mother and child, its industry in the golden maize-cobs overhead*

Photo, A. W. Cutler





*Despite the hot sun shaggy sheepskins are numerous in this Slovak market. "Comfort while you wait" is the motto of these peasants, who pass many patient hours before the sacks are emptied of their grain*

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*



*Colour runs riot on market days, but the sheepskin, with its elaborate floral designs, is the crowning feature of a Ruthenian costume*

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough





*The pleasant smiling faces of this homely peasant group are an earnest of the hospitality never lacking in the humblest Slovak home*

Photo, A. W. Cutler



*The stolid peasant woman of Moravia and red-faced farmer's wife of Slovakia are transformed into picturesque personages when attired in their highly-decorative and brilliantly-coloured national costumes*

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son





*The dull brown haystack is a fitting background for this quiet-faced peasant and his comely daughter of the Carpathian Mountains*

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough



*They roam the Carpathians with their flocks, shy young shepherd lads, understanding the language of Nature better than that of man*

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough





*An amazing skill and an artistic taste, combined with natural feminine instinct, enable the Czechoslovak girl to choose from myriad brilliant costumes the particular dress that can accentuate her charm*

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son



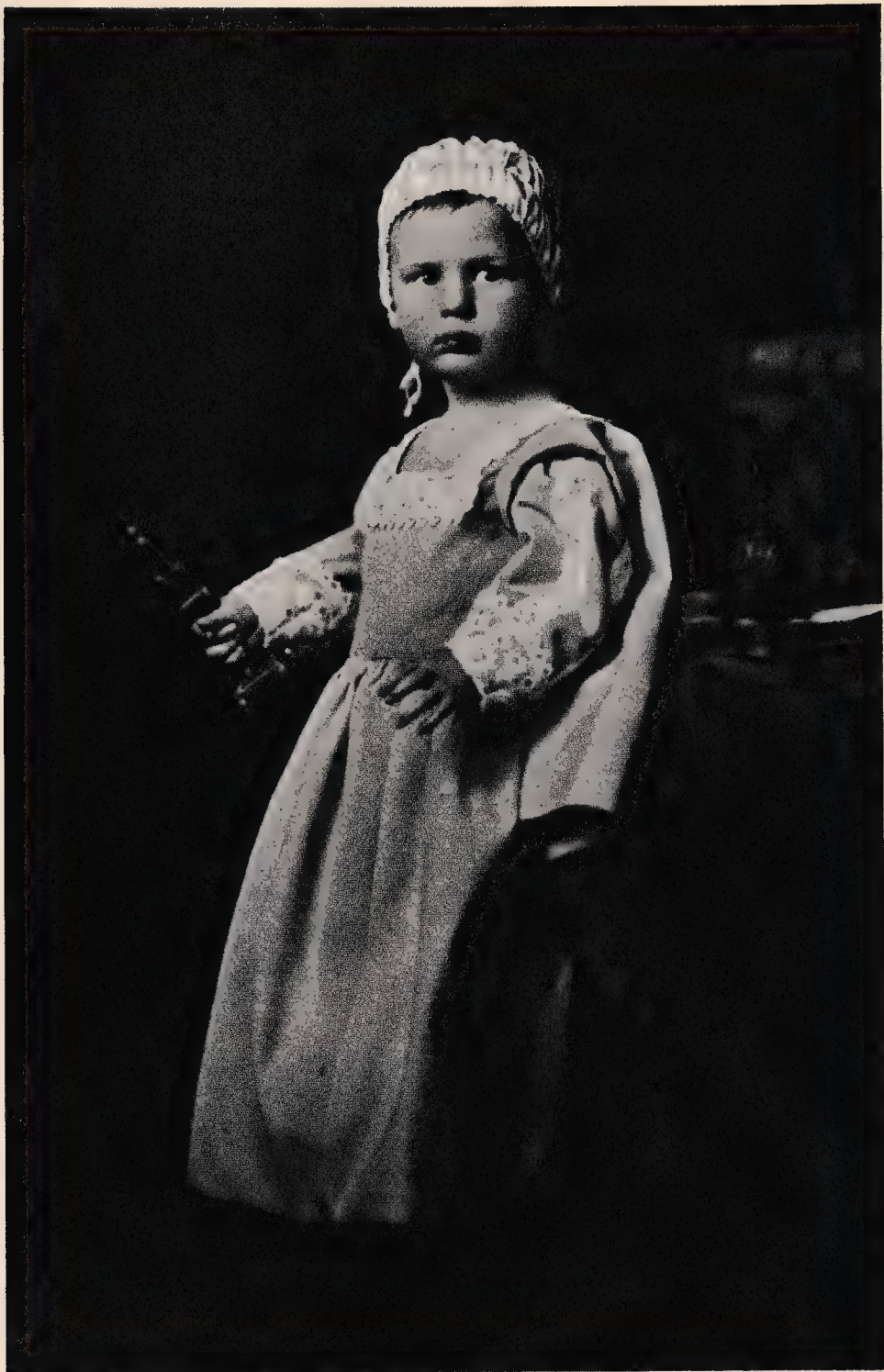
*The Sabbath day is the dandy's day in Ruthenia, and after church the lads, with swaggering gait and many sidelong glances, parade their smartest sheepskins and newest homespun through the village streets*

Photo, Miss Florence Farmborough





*Through the quiet Slovak village the procession slowly winds, softly chanted prayers solemnising this holyday of a dear dead saint*



*Attired in the ancient costume of her grandam, this tiny tot indicates the importance of the occasion by her right regal deportment*





*In high boots, wide, white fringed trousers, embroidered waistcoat, coat loosely hung over left shoulder, and low-crowned almost brimless hat, the average yokel of Slovakia is not wanting in rustic style*

Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son



#### OVERFLOW SERVICE OUTSIDE THE CROWDED CHURCH

This is an unusual Sunday morning scene at Piatyiv. The great interior of the Roman Catholic Church is already packed, and the late arrivals are forced to remain outside. There is no "fan-weather" religion, as may be seen from the open umbrellas, for, despite falling rain, the knee is bowed alike on the paved floor of the sacred building and the soddy ground of its courtyard.

Photo, J. W. Carter



## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

unifying of the educational system of the new state will probably together help to break down the dialect differences which at present are most marked in the eastern part of the country.

By its missionary zeal a Protestant sect which developed out of the Hussite movement of the fifteenth century came to be widely known in Western Europe, and later in America, as the Moravian Church (also as Moravian or Bohemian Brethren). Driven out of the country of its origin by reactionary persecution, it established settlements first in Germany and later in England and America, where it still maintains several centres.

The Slovaks or Slovakians who are linked with the Czechs in the name of their new joint state are about two and a half million in number, most of them occupying that eastern portion of the Republic which is formed in part of the mountains and valleys of the Carpathian system, including the High Tatra. It is only recently that the name Slovakland or Slovakia has been given to the tract of country mainly inhabited by the Slovaks, for they have never formed an independent state, though they have managed to maintain their racial individuality since they first occupied the country. By some authorities they are regarded as part of the original Czech tribes that passed westward from their fellow Slavs in the fifth century; by others it is claimed that they were a distinct branch of the Slavs who actually preceded the Czechs in their western march. This last claim is made on the ground that the language of the Slovaks is the nearest of all

modern tongues to the Old Slavonic. Though for centuries the Slovaks were under the close domination of Hungary they have not become Magyarised—indeed, they have tended rather to absorb others than to be absorbed, and have maintained their



**FLOWERED RIBBONS OF BRIDAL HEADRESS**

The little Slovak bride turns aside her smiling face that the country multi-hued ribbons, of which this is justly proud, may be seen to full advantage, but her corsage embroidery is no whit less gorgeous than these ribbon bands.

*From A. W. Cochrane*

characteristics even where they have passed into the southern parts of Hungary and formed settlements.

The Slovaks are for the most part Carpathian mountaineers and dwellers in the Little Alföld, that Danubian plain which stretches to the east of Bratislava. Their preference is for maintaining themselves by sheep and cattle breeding. They are, generally speaking, a very much simpler, more superstitious, less

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES



### ON HER WAY TO THE FIELDS

This farmer's wife cuts a neat figure as she walks along with her husband's appetizing dinner in the tin cans, carried in practical Slovak fashion by one handle

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*

educated race than the Czechs of Bohemia and Moravia, with a language of their own that has produced but a slight literature. Quiet and even subdued in manner, they are kindly, contented, and extremely industrious. Mostly they are small farmers pursuing their tasks by somewhat antiquated methods, though a few years ago, when visiting Bratislava, I was struck by the many modern agricultural implements that were finding their way into the country through that pleasant old market centre.

Many of the Slovaks become wandering workers, going down to the great grain-growing plains in harvest-time, and also to Germany and even so far as Denmark; others, as itinerant tinkers, go wandering about Austria, Hungary, and Southern Russia, carrying the

implements of their trade and doing their work by the wayside. Numbers of the Slovak girls, too, were wont to seek work in Vienna and other cities as nursemaids. In their gay national costume, white bonnets, short dark jackets, short skirts, gaudy aprons and stockings, they added an attraction to the streets of the capital, and were valued by the Austrian aristocracy that employed them.

In material comforts and conveniences these people are poor. They are in an overwhelming majority a rural population contented with simplicity of life, and seemingly ready to journey any whither in search of work. Their favourite dish consists of rye bread soaked in water, with eggs and sheep's milk added, and the simplicity of their life is reflected in the frequent addition



### RUSTIC YEOMAN OF SLOVAKIA

The tattered coat has seen long and honourable service, and the comical loose trousers were once actually growing in his garden-plot in the form of hardy hemp plants

*Photo, A. W. Cutler*





#### STURDY TRIO OF MOUNTAIN-BRED PEASANT WOMEN

In the Carpathian villages, strapping young women are plentiful; many of them are extremely handsome when young, but the wear and tear of outdoor life—for much of the field labour is done by women—wrinkle and discolour their faces unmercifully. After marriage the women bob their hair and fasten their kerchiefs behind the head, not under the chin as is customary with unmarried girls

*Photo, Miss Florence Farnborough*



FAMILIAR SCENE IN THE COUNTRY DISTRICTS OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA DURING THE HEMP HARVESTS

After the stripping, the retting process takes place in order to destroy rotting among the stems by retting. When the membrane, or rind, becomes loose, it is a sign that the stalks are sufficiently macerated, and then, thoroughly dried in the sun, they are beaten on a block of wood by a wooden mallet, and finally chipped with a long wooden chopper. These processes demand much patience, for the peasant knows all too-staying devices in the linen-making industry.

Photo. A. H. G. G. G.





#### WATER-RETTING THE HEMP ON A RIVER-BED OF RUTHENIA.

The methods of gathering and preparing hemp are very similar to those of flax, but it is a harder plant than flax, grows to a height of several feet, and does not possess the same pliability. Hemp makes very coarse linen, flax the best and finest: the fibre is obtained from the stalks and consists of the bast beneath the bark. When ripe, the stalks are pulled and immersed in water.



#### HAND-LABOUR PREPARING THE FIBRE FOR THE SPINNING-WHEEL

In a corner of their field this countryman and his wife, aided by their simple implements, are taking turns at scutching the hemp fibre. The broken, ravelled, and short fibres which separate out in this process form tow. The Ruthenians cultivate this useful herb very extensively, and most of their coarse linen garments are manufactured at home from the hemp grown on their small holdings.

*Photo Miss Florence Foxall*



# WHERE THE HOPE OF THE YOUNG REPUBLIC LIES DREAMING

The beautiful country districts of Crochocowalla have a fascination all their own. Among the whirling dervishes of the cottage here, the pastoral scenes in the valleys, the pine-clad slopes, the song of romance is never stilled, and the hearts of these humble women are stirred by strange hopes and ambitions as they watch the youthful, curly hair of him who will one day be a man.

Photo: J. W. Gentry





INGENIOUS METHOD OF BLEACHING THE MATERIAL HOME-GROWN AND HOME-SPUN BY THE PEASANTRY

Unextractable yards of the coarse linen are placed on the river banks. The peasant girls, with earthenware bowls, draw water upon the material, which dries quickly in the hot sun, when it is again saturated and dried until valuably bleached. The various processes in the manufacture of linen, spinning, weaving, setting, washing, cleaning, spinning, weaving, and bleaching, are carried on entirely within the limits of the peasant's possession, and all by members of the family.

Photo, Miss Victoria Forsterhouse



#### VOLUMINOUS SKIRT-TROUSERS OF THE MEN AND BOYS OF THE OLD BOHEMIAN PEASANTRY

Wider even than the women's petticoats were the trousers worn by the men, and these, hanging loosely, could scarcely be distinguished from skirts, but being loose grown and flame-spun were not regarded as extravagances. Owing, however, to the straitened economic condition of the country consequent upon the Great War, the manner of clothing was subjected to very strict control, and these extraordinary trousers are consequently disappearing from view, their place being taken by a less extensive substitute.

Photo. A. H. Cedar.





#### PAIR OF OLD CRONIES FROM KRUPINA IN SLOVAKIA

The latter years of their lives are being blessed with comparative peace and plenty. They have passed through many vicissitudes together, and now, freed from the Magyar yoke, are bent on promoting the prosperity of their country. The Slovaks are a simple, religious, and industrious folk, skilled in all domestic manufactures, but mostly prefer to occupy themselves with cultivating the land.

*Photo. Dr. V. Nadež. S. Xos*



#### OPEN-AIR RENDERING OF A BOHEMIAN RHAPSODY

The brodered shirts and wide loose trousers lend a picturesque touch to these peasant musicians, whose curious home-made wind instruments can produce such remarkably tuneful melodies. In matters of taste and skill in the fine arts, the Gipsies rank very high indeed. The love of music is universal among them, and their music is well known throughout the world, a fact largely due to the superb creative work of Smetana and Dvorak.

*Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son*

to an invitation to a wedding: "Bring your own plate and knife and fork"—a custom which is fairly general in the country districts of Hungary.

The most densely populated part of the country is the south-western, and the simplicity of the lives of the people is well seen on a market-day at Bratislava, the largest of their towns. Hither, drawn by buff-coloured bullocks, come long, narrow wagons with wattled sides laden with various vegetables, while the peasant cultivators, craftsmen, or dealers group themselves about the irregular market-place of the old town according to the wares of which they have to

dispose. At one place are the sellers of bread in many forms, at another the dealers in drapery and haberdashery, or sellers of boots and shoes. A little beyond are the dealers in fruit and vegetables, conspicuous among which are the mounds of dark green-skinned melons, with here and there a broken one revealing the beautifully contrasting purplish red flesh within, and the broad baskets or tubs of paprika, a delicately flavoured red pepper greatly used in this part of Europe.

All about are peasants from the surrounding country, who bring in sometimes wares that can gain them





#### PLEASING TYPES OF THE PEASANTRY OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

So early as the fifth century the Czechs inhabited as an independent nation the territories of the ancient kingdom of Bohemia, and now, owing to the overthrow of the old order in Europe, Czechoslovakia has again, after centuries of vassalage, become a free country. Here are a few representatives of the class whose wonderful ability has gained for their country the title of "Treasure House of Peasant Art."

*Photo, Dr. V. Nollé & Son*



#### FOLK-DANCING AT A HOLIDAY FESTIVAL IN PRAGUE

Even in the early medieval period the Bohemians were renowned for singing and dancing, and folk-songs and folk-dances have never lost their hold on them, and it is to the peasants, fixed to the soil by serf-laws, that the national music of Bohemia owes its preservation. Many well-known "Hungarian Rhapsodies" are merely the captivating measures that sing of stamping boots and voluminous skirts

*whirled in the pictures, so common of the Czech-Slovak peasant*

*Photo, Rado Branner-Lipovsk*

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA & ITS PEOPLES

but a few halfpence, such as a handful of beans of various kinds, three or four dozen tomatoes, good, bad, or indifferent; while grouped at one point are women with small heaps of fungi, unknown to British culinary art—"toadstools" of all shapes and sizes and colours. Though one or two striking costumes are to be seen—somewhat similar in brightness of colour and fulness of petticoats to those of central Bohemia—one is struck by the absence of any marked characteristic of local dress.



### RICH FEMININE APPAREL OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA

With her arms akimbo, this fresh-faced maid presents a delightful picture in the gay costume of her race, which, with its ribbons, laces, embroideries worked by her own deft fingers, and floral decorations runs the whole gamut of brilliant colours

*Photo. Dr. V. J. S. & Son*

The various coloured headkerchiefs are much the same as those to be found in the neighbouring countries, while the two dominating notes of colour are "butcher's blue" in the women's gowns and a warm yellow brown in their kerchiefs.

More marked examples of local dress are to be found in the smaller villages and on occasions of special festivals. In their homes the Slovak men, who keep their hair long and shave both beard and moustache, wear a coat of white baize with a broad leather girdle, sandals, and wide-brimmed hat. The women, whose coloured dresses are often richly embroidered, are famous for this kind of work.

Despite the poorness and simplicity of their lives, the Slovaks show in their customs and traditions that they are agreeably romantic, even poetical in their imaginations, as may be recognized in the way in which a marriage proposal is made. One evening the lover and his best man knock at the door of the house where the girl lives, and say that they are looking for a star. They are asked to enter and look round, and as soon as the girl sees them she leaves the room. "That is the star we seek," they say to the parents. "May we go in search of her?" When she is found and brought back the best man makes a long speech about the institution of marriage from the time of Adam and Eve, and the betrothal is solemnly performed.

The narrow easternmost end of Czechoslovakia is inhabited mostly by Ruthenes or Ruthenians, of whom there are about





# YOUTH AND AGE CHEERFULLY BEARING THEIR ALLOTTED BURDENS

Among the stately buildings steeped in ancient lore of Zlata Praha (Golden Prague), as the Czechs call their beloved capital, weighty matters dealing with the welfare of some 13,000,000 people are under discussion; but in the country places, where the world is at rest and time stands still, simple lives are being lived in artless fashion, scarcely conscious of the teeming world around them

Photo. A. H. Cady



#### MEN OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA IN NATIONAL DRESS

Thick white linen tunics, linen shirts, broad leather belts, short sleeveless sheepskins, and round felt hats decorated with coloured ribbons or coarser leathers, form the usual picturesque garb of the young countrymen. Mostly of medium stature, they possess strong and vigorous constitutions



#### POLYCHROME PROCESSION OF CHURCH-GOING PEASANTS

The native costumes of Czechoslovakia are a delight to the stranger, whose eye may feast on an unparalleled diversity of colour. The Sabbath Day in Slovakia is a picture difficult for the most skilful artist to paint, so bewildering is the array of garish costumes, and it would be an everlasting pity should this beautiful apparel be sacrificed for the sombre garments of present-day European fashions

Photo. Dr. T. Siska & Son





#### MOUNTAINEER OR BUCCANEER?

This is no reckless, lawless brigand, but a kindly, honest farmer of Slovakia, who has never been far outside his hamlet, and whose only luxury is a pipe

*Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son*



#### SEASONED SLOVAK VETERAN

The Slovaks seldom wear beards or moustaches, but their hair, when long enough, is often braided, as is seen on this fine, weather-beaten old head

*Photo, Dr. V. Sixta & Son*

half a million occupying an autonomous district of the republic. They are mainly a poor and backward people, forming mostly the labouring class. The weaving of linen is pursued as a household industry throughout Ruthenia, and the peasants are now being encouraged to develop the manufacture of wood articles, furniture, and paper, and to start factories of their own. Sometimes described as Little Russians or Red Russians, they form but a small part of this Ukrainian branch of the Slav race, most of whom are found in the neighbouring Polish Galicia or the Rumanian Bukowina.

These different peoples that are now brought together in one state, the Republic of Czechoslovakia, as a result of the Great War, represent, as we have seen, distinct differences in their stages of cultural progress. The most advanced are undoubtedly the Bohemian Czechs, and as we pass eastwards we find the standard attained a lower one, the condition of the mass of the people more

primitive. Despite differences of education and intelligence they have, however, the link of common racial origin, and as they held together in their aspirations for independence, it may be anticipated that with new conditions and enlarged opportunities they will attain to something of an actual national unity.

It was of happy augury that the first President of the Republic to be elected, Thomas Masaryk, should have been one whose father was a Moravian Czech, and whose mother was of mixed Slovak and German descent. Those of us who were present at the first gathering of the Parliament in Prague when Masaryk was elected, while realizing that the historic occasion was the culminating point of the aspirations of the vast majority of the peoples of the country, realized also that the large German population was likely to prove for some time a disturbing factor—not easily can such a people submit to the rule of those whom they have been accustomed to dominate.

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA: HISTORICAL

The traveller who tells us that Naples is the glory of the earth never saw Budapest. The historian who speaks of Belgium as the cockpit of Europe knows nothing of Bohemia, where for a thousand years the irresistible force has battled against the immovable body. Bohemia, which has known in succession Charlemagne and Svatopluk, Boleslaus of Poland and Henry of Germany, the Mongol invader, Sigismund of the Council of Constance, the tools of the Vatican, Matthias the Just of Hungary, Ferdinand of Hapsburg, the Hussite War, the Thirty Years' War, the Seven Years' War, the Revolution of the '48, and the horrors of 1914-18 may surely claim a mournful pre-eminence in suffering and sorrow.

The claim is just. Behind her roll fifteen full centuries, centuries of uninterrupted strife—strife in aims, in religion, in culture, in speech, in civic polity; strife with a succession of Popes and a roll of emperors, with Arpad, Hohenstaufen, Hohenzollern, and Hapsburg. She has known martyrs, heroes, conquerors; she has never known rest. For this there are many reasons, but the one which counts is the axiom which underlay the politics of Central Europe, even down to the days of Bismarck, that "the master of Bohemia must be master of Europe."

### Cleft by the Magyar Wedge

The main cause of this tearful destiny must be sought not in the pressure of German States, nor in the thunders of the Vatican, but in a circumstance bewailed by Palacky, her statesman-poet, in a memorable and poignant lament—the coming of the Magyar: "Slavdom never received a more fatal blow. . . . The Magyar, by driving a wedge into the heart of the State, destroyed it, and thereby with all the hopes of the Slavs."

The effect of this irruption of the children of Attila—for so the Magyar claims to be—was even more decisive than Palacky, writing many years ago, claimed. The wedge cut off from their parent stem both the Balkan provinces and Bohemia herself, thus leaving the latter the unsupported outpost of Slavdom exposed to the hereditary German enemy. But for this the Slav would have presented an unbroken front through Strelitz to Kiel, even to Sweden, as witness the commemorative title of the Swedish kings to this day "and of the Wends" or Slavs. Cut off, pierced again and again by German oppression, these small communities were quickly swallowed up and lost.

Bohemia, more compact, self-contained, could not be annihilated, but she could be permeated. She could be penetrated. Thus her whole history of centuries offers the spectacle of a people exposed as to her outer relations to conquest, and as to her

inner relations to treason. Both factors, the factor of treason and the factor of force, the efforts of a minority within supported by the arms of a majority without, combined to impose upon her a cultus against which she perpetually rebelled. The history of continental Europe of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries is bound up with this question of the forcible superimposition of Teutonic ideals upon the small Slav peoples of Bohemia, Moravia, Poland, Slavonia, and Croatia.

### Bohemia Bloody but Unbowed

All nations or peoples at some time or other have had their great moments, eras whose glories serve as inspirations to later generations and keep alive, even subconsciously, those qualities and aspirations which, held in common, go far to explain the baffling phenomenon which we call race-consciousness. Hungary and Serbia, Venice and Bohemia, fill the annals of the Middle Ages with stories of great conquests, dizzy pre-eminence, and resounding crash. Hungary gave law to Europe, even to the Vatican, until submerged by the Crescent. Serbia, in the heroic age of Dusan, dominated the Balkans until weakened by the "wedge," and conquered by the Turk. Venice fell to "the government which she deserved," and later to Napoleon and Austria. But to Bohemia has been reserved a history constant in the repetition of evils. And yet, though overrun, conquered, looted, and ravaged, she has never been subdued, not even at the epoch of the Battle of the White Mountain, which made her the slave of intolerant and illiberal Austria. There has never been a moment in her mournful past when the dogged and purposeful policy of the German invader was not matched and well countered by the equally dogged spirit of national resistance.

That, in brief, is Bohemian history.

### Cycle of a Thousand Years

Until recent times there have been in Czech history no sharp dividing lines such as usually mark the evolution of a nation. On the contrary, phase melts into phase, the whole being insensibly leavened by external influences. There have been upheavals and convulsions; great, even fundamental changes, but these have run more or less in cycles and cannot be said to have had—each of itself—any permanent effect. It has taken a thousand years for the wheel to revolve full circle.

All these changes—ephemeral movements equally with basic alterations—are barometric, showing at any given time, the state of the battlefield, high or low pressure. At one period the Teutonic legions, bringing up their Vatican supports, bear down Czech resistance. At another



# Czechoslovakia

## II. The Long Struggle Between Czech and Teuton

By C. Townley-Fullam

Author of "A Land of Shepherd Kings"

IF we compare the phenomena born of the Napoleonic cycle with those reborn of the Hohenzollern epoch the similarity is striking. Equally striking is the divergence. Both cataclysms ended in disaster and in the shipwreck of ideals. Both were closed by international Treaties, but whereas the Treaty of Paris was the negation of 1789, that of Versailles was its reassertion. The former was the triumph of the dynastic and despotic theory; the latter of democratic ideals. There the divergence ends.

Each Treaty provided for new political groupings. Thus the grandchildren of that generation which saw the combination of Norway with Sweden and Holland with Belgium are now witnesses to the marriage of Serb with Croat and Czech with Slovak. But whereas the moving spirit which produced such strange coalitions at the Peace of Paris was purely dynastic, that which has brought forth the new political conceptions is simple race-consciousness. So much is this the case that those economic causes which were the mainspring of action in the case of greater powers left the smaller groups quite untouched.

The end of the Great War saw the old German Empire geographically intact; the new Austrian Empire was annihilated. Of the States formed out of the débris, by far the most important in extent as in political force is the entity now known as Czechoslovakia, a unit formed of the old kingdom of Bohemia, long directly subject to Austria, and the provinces eastward, inhabited by Slovaks, directly subject to Hungary. Though the Slovaks have had the honour of giving birth to such great men as Kossuth, leader of the Magyar Revolution; Petöfi, the poet of the '48;

and Kollar, the poet whose influence, strangely enough, was cast in favour of Bohemia and Pan-Slavism, the Slovak provinces never had a continuous political existence. The practical result is that the half—Bohemia—is, in terms of the Greek proverb, greater than the whole—Czechoslovakia.

If Slovakia cannot be considered in relation to Bohemia, neither can Bohemia be considered otherwise than in relation to Moravia, Hungary, Germany, Austria, and the Vatican. It would be less than true to say that these have influenced her destiny—they have made it.



PRETTY YOUNG GENTLEWOMAN OF SLOVAKIA

This dainty girl, in jaunty little fur cap, does not disdain the sheepskin coat, familiar among the peasants of her country, for thus attired she is proof against the coldest wind

*Photo. Dr. V. Sesta © Sen*



CZECHOSLOVAKIA AND ITS PEOPLES

The Hussite War was little other than a racial struggle upon a convenient religious issue. Nor should it be forgotten that the Council of Constance which condemned Hus was not Ecumenical. The sentiment of this age would hardly enrol it in the list of Councils at all. Its active president was a layman, the Emperor Sigismund, who brushed aside two Popes and himself created a third, the Emperor whom Hus had offended.

John Hus was tried under the forms of a Church Council for heresy. In truth he was tried by his own sovereign as a rebel upon an issue with which this generation is familiar. He was the first statesman to put forth the amazing and heretical doctrine of the self-determination of peoples. It was for that he was condemned—for that he died. To this generation has been reserved the spectacle of a world giving formal sanction to a principle for whose mere enunciation a Bohemian died in flames five hundred years ago.

If Hus was a greater statesman than Luther it was because he was a pioneer and he had a longer road to travel. Hus preceded Luther; more, he produced the Man of Wittenberg.

#### Influence of Hus and Luther

Taking full advantage of the recent establishment of the Prague University and the absolute parity, for the moment, of the Czech and German tongues, Hus set out to reform Czech orthography; he advocated the study of his own depressed language, wrote it, spoke it, and by so doing placed himself at the head of a racial movement which would have gathered way had he never been born. He never wrote German; if he turned now and then to Latin it was with the object of appealing to intelligences racially inimical but politically sympathetic. Luther reformed not only the German

religion but also the German language; he threw off a religious yoke which had become a political menace. In the interests of Germanism he offered battle to a foreign hierarchy. That that hierarchy should have been religious rather than political was the accident of circumstance. Luther ended in favour of the Empire one phase of the Guelph Ghibelline War.

Hus was dead, but Hus dead was stronger than Hus living, for the very Emperor Sigismund who burned him as a rebel was forced at last to banish from his councils both German and Catholic elements. To the Czech these were synonymous.

#### Period of Ruthless Persecution

But the tide ebbed again. The "Winter King," Frederick, was defeated in 1620 at the fateful Battle of the White Mountain, and for the moment a nation ceased to exist. There followed a persecution worse than any that Alva had tried in the Netherlands. A new German nobility was forced upon the country. Ferdinand, the Emperor, determined that none but Catholics should exist, reserved for himself the task of schooling the bodies of his lieges; their souls he handed over to the Jesuits.

Landlords were executed in bulk; the language was proscribed; only German was tolerated. The universities and schools were placed in the hands of that company the fame of which has come down in history associated with so many stories of cruelty and intolerance. Konias the Jesuit burned, with his own hands, 60,000 volumes. Those printed in Czech were not German; those printed in German were not orthodox; those printed in Latin were superfluous.

The tide turned again. "It is no mere coincidence to say that the Czech revival





#### PEASANT WOMEN OF TRENCIN, PROVINCIAL TOWN OF WEST SLOVAKIA

Their native town is situated on the River Vag, but, in their quaint Quaker costumes, they are typical of the women who are to be found in the remotest valley districts, and in the best of the wild regions of North Slovakia, amidst the High Tatra Mountains, which are the loftiest group of the Carpathian system, and rival the Swiss Alps in their magnificent scenery

*Photo. by F. S. S. & Son*

the Czech phalanx, solid, impenetrable, by the mere power of inertia or weight of moral force, causes the German tidal wave to spend itself in useless effort. At yet another moment, as during the Napoleonic era, there is an armistice, both forces being submerged by a third. But there is never a Treaty of Peace.

It might be urged that this point of view loses much of its force when considered in relation to the outstanding feature of Czech history, the Hussite War. The ordinary view of that convulsion is that in an age when the shadow of the Renaissance brooded over Europe it was the inevitable result of a conflict between the whole armoury of the Papacy on the one side

and the heresy of a whole people, once under its spiritual jurisdiction, upon the other. It is put into a class with the struggles of the Albigenses and of the Lollards. Nothing is further from the truth. The Bohemian did not quarrel with the religion of Rome so much as with its exponents. The priesthood was wholly German; the monasteries were strongholds and watch-towers of the invader. The Church in Bohemia acquired the character not of a religious organization but of a political force whose weight was being thrown into the scale on the side of the German and against the Czech.

He who aids the enemy is himself the enemy.

# Dahomey

## Past & Present in the Old Slave Kingdom

By Frank R. Cana

Author of "The Sahara in 1915"

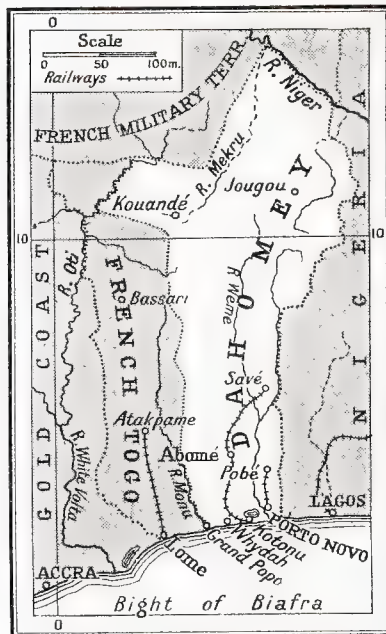
A GENERATION ago Dahomey was an independent state with an hereditary monarchy whose power was limited only by that of fetishism; it was notorious alike for its human sacrifices, its army of Amazons, and its incessant raids on its neighbours. French rule has, however, brought great changes; no longer are human sacrifices offered, neither are the skulls of fallen enemies used as drinking cups, or piled in pyramids as monuments of victory; the she-soldiery have been disbanded: the kingdom, built up by two centuries of conquest, has dissolved into its component parts.

But the Dahomian remains a type of those West African tribes who, cut off from contact with other parts of the continent, proved themselves capable of building up strong and elaborately organized states possessing a highly remarkable degree of civilization. Separated from the Sudan by a broad belt of virgin forest, they owed nothing, or next to nothing, to the infiltration of the higher types of African humanity. They owed, indeed, a good deal to the white man who came to the Guinea coast for ivory, gold, spices, and — principally — slaves. But their genius for government and their elaborate ceremonial were innate. No Oriental or European court ever had a more elaborate etiquette for state functions than had these

West Coast negroes, whose system was seen at its height alike in Ashanti, Dahomey, and Benin. Each of these states had its special features, and Dahomey was alone in maintaining a standing army and in making women professional soldiers.

The aspect of Dahomey is monotonous. The coast line is formed by a low, level, narrow strip of sand, against which the great breakers of the Atlantic roll continually. There are no harbours, and landing through the surf is still the general custom, though at Kotonu the French have built a pier where ships can unload. Behind the strip of coast lies a network of lagoons and swamps, mangrove-lined and forbidding. Beyond is the bush, giving place to forest proper, oil-palms and bamboos being conspicuous. The orange and citron trees, very numerous in some localities, were introduced by the Portuguese. To-day there is little big game in the forest, but when first known elephants were plentiful, as was also the lion.

The forest, too, is much thinner than it used to be. In the clearings the natives cultivate, often in large quantities, maize, millet, manioc, yams, and beans, and when it is realized that nearly all these things are not African but, like the oranges, were introduced by the early Portuguese, it will be admitted that the old slavers did not do evil only. The three essentially



DAHOMÉY



## CZECHOSLOVAKIA: HISTORICAL

dates from the suppression of the Society of Jesus." This is a terrible indictment.

Joseph II., the benevolent despot and doctrinaire with a passion for uniformity, by his ordinances and ukases directed to the supremacy of the German element merely produced a Czech revival. He proclaimed toleration for the Christian and banished the Jew to the Ghetto; made German the language of the schools, and endowed a Chair of Czech in Vienna!

For one brief period the tide receded. The abortive revolution of '48, itself a protest against the Holy Alliance, placed the Emperor once more in the only position which a Hapsburg could understand. Bohemia, like Hungary, became again the forcing-ground for absolutism, for govern-

ment by police spies and proscription. But the system failed. Nemesis provided that two branches of the German race should fall out and honest men began again to expect their due.

For the last fifty years the Czech has steadily waxed, the German as steadily waned, until at this moment it is safe to say that the day of German dominance in Bohemia is definitely over, not as the result of a clause in a Peace Treaty, but from more enduring economic and racial causes. If that be indeed so the Czech does right to place in the forefront of a small galaxy of national heroes who nourished him in the moment of hope and comforted him in the hour of despair the great names of Hus and Palacky.

## CZECHOSLOVAKIA: FACTS AND FIGURES

### The Country

Independent Republic, bordering on Germany, Austria, Hungary, Rumania, and Poland. Established in accord with the Peace Treaties and comprising the former Austrian provinces of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia, together with the upper part of Hungary known as Slovakia and Carpathian Ruthenia. The latter territory is autonomous in matters relating to provincial administration, schools and religion. For local administration the State is divided into twenty-two districts. Total area about 55,690 square miles. Population (1921), 13,595,816—67 per cent. Czechoslovaks, 22 per cent. Germans, 5.5 per cent. Magyars, 4 per cent. Ruthenians, and 1.5 per cent. others. Density of population 248 per square mile.

### Government

Democratic Republic, with two legislative Chambers—Chamber of Deputies, elected for six years and containing 300 members; a Senate comprising 150 members elected for eight years. Both Chambers are elected by direct ballot on the basis of equality of sexes, race, religion, and occupation, and in accordance with the principle of proportional representation. Voting is compulsory. President elected for seven years by the two Chambers assembled in joint session (exception being made in the case of President T. G. Masaryk, elected for life). He represents the State in its relations with other States, negotiates international treaties, convokes, prorogues and dissolves parliament, signs laws, appoints and recalls ministers, appoints all higher officers, officials and judges.

### Army

Conscription law provides for national army with two years' service; strength of standing army, 150,000. During service the men are given educational advantages in continuation schools, systematic courses of lectures, etc.

### Commerce and Industries

Mineral wealth enormous—gold, silver, radium, lead, iron, coal, lignite, graphite, salt, oil, etc

Water power offers almost unlimited resources and is extensively utilised. Agriculture basis of large industry. In western provinces the growing of raw material for sugar, beer, malt and spirit industries most important branch of agriculture; in the eastern part chief crops are cereals. Moravian malt, Bohemian beer and hops have a good reputation in the world-market. Forests comprise 32 per cent. of whole area. Bohemian glass industry famous. Fancy goods, agricultural machinery, textile industries (four million spindles), paper, leather, and chemical are other industries. About 80 per cent. of the mines and industrial enterprises of the former Austro-Hungarian Empire are located in Czechoslovakia.

In 1920 imports were valued at 23,384 million Czech crowns; exports, 27,569 million crowns; credit balance, 4,185 million crowns. In 1921 imports amounted to 22,435 million crowns, exports to 27,312 million crowns, credit balance 4,877 million crowns. About 200 Czechoslovak crowns go to an English £ (pre-war parity 24.02). Czechoslovak crown the most stable currency in central and eastern Europe. In 1921 imports chiefly cotton and cotton goods, corn, flour, wool and woollen goods. Principal exports wool and woollen goods, sugar, cotton and cotton goods, iron and iron goods, glass, coal and timber. Most foreign trade is with Germany and Austria.

### Communications

There are about 8,500 miles of railways, mostly State-owned. River Elbe and its navigable tributary, the Vltava, connects Prague, the capital, with Hamburg. The Danube also touches the country, and Bratislava, the Czechoslovak port, is headquarters of the International Danubian Commission. Over 65,000 miles of telegraph line, and over 50,000 miles of telephone wire. 34,000 miles of roads suitable for motor traffic. Large sums being spent on new railway, telegraph, and telephone lines. In mountainous districts motor-car services being established.

### Chief Cities

Prague (Czech, Praha), the capital (population 676,000), Brno (221,000), Plzen (88,000), Bratislava (93,000), Olomouc (56,000), Kosice (52,500), Moravska Ostrava (42,000), Usti n.L. (39,000), Liberec (35,000).

# Dahomey

## Past & Present in the Old Slave Kingdom

### By Frank R. Cana

Author of "The Sahara in 1915"

**A** GENERATION ago Dahomey was an independent state with an hereditary monarchy whose power was limited only by that of fetishism ; it was notorious alike for its human sacrifices, its army of Amazons, and its incessant raids on its neighbours. French rule has, however, brought great changes ; no longer are human sacrifices offered, neither are the skulls of fallen enemies used as drinking cups, or piled in pyramids as monuments of victory ; the she-soldiery have been disbanded ; the kingdom, built up by two centuries of conquest, has dissolved into its component parts.

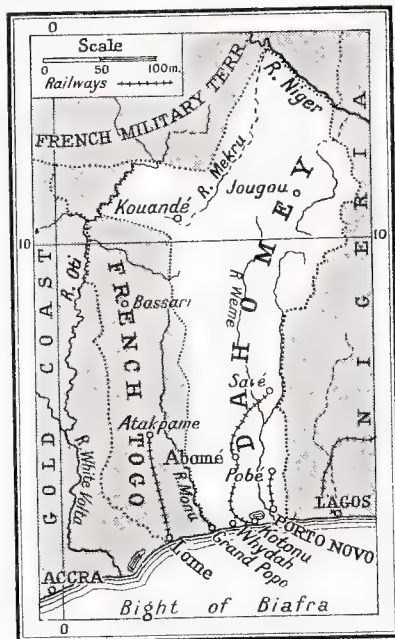
But the Dahomian remains a type of those West African tribes who, cut off from contact with other parts of the continent, proved themselves capable of building up strong and elaborately organized states possessing a highly remarkable degree of civilization. Separated from the Sudan by a broad belt of virgin forest, they owed nothing, or next to nothing, to the infiltration of the higher types of African humanity. They owed, indeed, a good deal to the white man who came to the Guinea coast for ivory, gold, spices, and — principally — slaves. But their genius for government and their elaborate ceremonial were innate. No Oriental or European court ever had a more elaborate etiquette for state functions than had these

West Coast negroes, whose system was seen at its height alike in Ashanti, Dahomey, and Benin. Each of these states had its special features, and Dahomey was alone in maintaining a standing army and in making women professional soldiers.

The aspect of Dahomey is monotonous. The coast line is formed by a low, level, narrow strip of sand, against which the great breakers of the Atlantic roll continually. There are no harbours, and landing through the surf is still the general custom, though at Kotonu the French have built a pier where ships can unload. Behind the strip of coast lies a network of lagoons and swamps, mangrove-lined and forbidding. Beyond is the bush, giving place to forest proper, oil-palms and bamboos being conspicuous. The orange and citron trees, very numerous in some localities, were

introduced by the Portuguese. To-day there is little big game in the forest, but when first known elephants were plentiful, as was also the lion.

The forest, too, is much thinner than it used to be. In the clearings the natives cultivate, often in large quantities, maize, millet, manioc, yams, and beans, and when it is realized that nearly all these things are not African but, like the oranges, were introduced by the early Portuguese, it will be admitted that the old slavers did not do evil only. The three essentially



DAHOMY



## DAHOMY PAST & PRESENT

native trade products of the country were men, ivory, and palm-oil. The trade in ivory went first, slave dealing lingered on almost to the last quarter of the nineteenth century, the trade in palm-oil, at first insignificant, is to-day the basis of the country's prosperity.

North of the primeval forest, across the once dreaded Lama swamp—now traversed by a railway—the ground rises gradually to a more open plateau, some 800 ft. high, and here stands Abomey, the old capital of Dahomey, the scene of the annual "customs," when scores of victims were sacrificed to the ancestral spirits, and of the still more dreadful "grand customs," celebrated on the king's accession, when the victims sometimes numbered thousands.

The kingdom of Dahomey, at its greatest extent, covered about 10,000

square miles; it was, that is, about as large as Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland combined, and from the sea it stretched about 125 miles inland. It is inhabited by numerous tribes, each with a different though often allied language.

The dominant race is the Fong, a tribe known also as Fons, Jejs or Jefe, whose proper name is Ffon. Somewhat above the average height, well-formed, square-faced, with deep-set eyes and flattish rather than flat noses, and low foreheads, their skin is not really black, but varies in colour from a dark chestnut to deep purple, with sometimes a yellowish tinge.

The Fong are inordinately proud—as becomes a conquering race—reserved, polite to strangers, and do not now deserve the reputation they held at the time of the French conquest of being liars above the ordinary, slothful and



EUROPEAN FASHIONS FOR MEN IN A WEST AFRICAN TOWN

Situated on the coast near the frontier of what is now French Togoland, and on a lagoon whereon small steamers can ply, Gando Popo is an important trading town of Dahomey. The Mina, the natives who occupy the district, are wonderfully skilful seamen. Despite the distressing climatic conditions a good many Europeans of mixed nationality are found in the town.

## DAHOMY PAST & PRESENT

treacherous. They are certainly keen traders, and the ruling class is of much more than average intelligence. Their kings were masterful men, as they had need to be if they would keep their thrones. They surrounded themselves with women—numbering their wives by hundreds—and the Amazon army grew out of a feminine lifeguard established by the early monarchs.

### Trade Leads the Van of Empire

The story of Dahomey cannot be separated from that of the European traders who frequented the coast and made the lagoon port of Whydah their headquarters. The Portuguese were the first to come, and they have not quite gone. Indeed, to-day, though Whydah and the adjoining regions have been annexed by France, the fort of São João Baptista d'Ajuda (St. John Baptist of Whydah) is still claimed by Portugal as part of the province formed by the famous coco-producing islands of San Thomé and Príncipe in the Gulf of Guinea. An officer and twenty men guard the Lusitanian flag at the Baptist fort, while high-sounding Portuguese names are borne by natives all along the coast.

After the Portuguese came the French, the British, the Dutch, and other adventurers. The oldest of the modern forts at Whydah is that built by the French in 1671; English, Portuguese, and Brazilian forts were also built, and when Sir Richard Burton was at Whydah in 1864 he recorded the shameful fact that the English fort was under the protection of two fetish charms.

### Ivory, White and Black

From their first coming to the coast the white merchants in black flesh maintained agents at the courts of the native potentates, chief of whom in the seventeenth century were the kings of Hwedah (Whydah) who lived at Savé, some miles inland, and the kings of Allada, farther inland. The kings of Whydah, though they ruled over less than 50 square miles of territory, were immensely wealthy, deriving their riches from the dues levied on the export of

slaves and ivory. In the middle of the seventeenth century 20,000 slaves were shipped yearly.

The prosperity of Whydah in the next century is illustrated by the truly royal dash (present) of half a hundredweight of gold dust, which the king gave to the English captain, Sir Challoner Ogle, for ridding the Guinea Coast of the notorious pirate Bartholomew Roberts. Roberts had sadly interfered with the monopoly of the slave trade which England then possessed with Spanish America, to the great detriment of the Whydahs. This was in 1772; five years later Whydah was conquered by Agaja Dosu, king of Dahomey, who had already conquered the neighbouring kingdom of Allada. The Whydahs had trusted to their gods for salvation. To guard a ford, where a few hundred men could have withstood a host, they placed nothing but their great fetish Danh, a carved stone snake. But the Dahomian general cared nothing for Danh—the fetish of his king was a panther—Savé was captured, and 4,000 of its people sacrificed to Agaja's gods and ancestors.

### An African Tamerlane

This Agaja was the fourth of his line. The founder of the dynasty was a prince of Allada named Dako, who had gone north and established himself near Kana, the residence of the then chieftain of the Fong. Dako killed this chieftain and usurped his kingdom, which was enlarged in subsequent reigns. Agaja was a conqueror by profession, a Tamerlane in miniature. It is said of him that he sought territory and not consolidation, skulls not subjects, but in seeking an outlet to the sea he had his eye on the main chance—to draw to himself all the benefit which the kings of Whydah had derived from their dealings with the white slave-traders. And in token of his success he emblazoned on his flag a two-masted ship. From this time, too, the kings of Dahomey imported large quantities of guns, cannon and ammunition.

When the Dahomians became masters of Whydah they became also virtual overlords of the white traders on the coast. The kings insisted on the presence





#### HIGH PRIEST OF DARKNESS WHOSE POWER IS WANING

Slowly pacing with his acolytes down the woodland ways, this dignified high priest of fetishism still finds many to do him reverence, for the Dahomians proper are mostly fetish worshippers. But civilization is clearing the mental vision of his people even as it is letting light into their forests.

*and has shaken him of much of his spiritual power*

*Photo, Gen. French and Africa*

## DAHOMY PAST & PRESENT

of white notables at Abomey for the annual "customs," and these visitors were compelled to witness the human sacrifices with which the festival ended. But if the kings exacted respect, they were prepared to show respect for the white man.

The viceroy of Whydah, before going upon and on returning from a journey, paid official visits to the European forts, and had to offer prayers to the white man's god in the chapel of the Portuguese fort, first removing his sword and fetish charms. And the black priests who used to officiate sprinkled the heathen with holy water. As a further mark of their patronage of Christianity, every year on St. John's Day the king sent a pot of palm-oil and a bottle of rum to the

guardians of the Portuguese chapel. The Dahomians were very religious, and their human sacrifices were not evidences of wanton cruelty, but resulted from a mixture of piety and pride—of pride as to the numbers slain, of piety, inasmuch as the spirits of the victims were sent to be attendants on dead monarchs or other ancestors. Such sacrifices were distinct from those offered to the gods. The accounts of European witnesses of the annual "customs" vary, as did the "customs" themselves during the 160 years they were under observation. But they always included the public slaughter of prisoners of war and criminals in the market-place. Some of the victims were tied to posts, others were exhibited in baskets on a platform. On the fateful



### PEACEFUL VILLAGE LIFE UNDER UMBRAGEOUS TREES

Under French rule quiet contentment pervades the scattered villages of Upper Dahomey. Here, in Dassazoumbé, the girls may fetch water, and children may play on the boulders outside their beehive homes without fear of molestation by slave-raiders or warlike neighbours. Their customs are little interfered with, and the natives can cultivate their crops for their own use, and acquire comparative wealth by extracting palm-oil for the market

*Photo. Gen. Frank West, 1911*





#### ART SERVES RELIGION: DAHOMIAN SCULPTOR CARVING A FETISH

Fetishism is not idolatry, but a belief that the services of a spirit may be appropriated by possessing its material embodiment, and a fetish thus is a useful spirit in its proper shrine. This devout Dahomian is making a clay image for presentation to his fetish priest, using the beak of a slain bird to carve the features in the plastic material.

*Photo, J. R. Searcy*

day the king came out in state and explained to the people that the victims were being sent to wait upon his ancestors in the spirit world. The condemned men were then slain, in some cases the king himself being the executioner. While most of the victims were decapitated, those on the platform were hurled, bound, into the midst of the crowd, by whom they were butchered. Animals were sacrificed at the same time. The king, wrote one eye-witness, bathed his feet in the blood of the slain, while their heads were placed in neat rows at the entrance to the palace.

Visitors to Abomey witnessed not only the "customs," but the army manoeuvres. They bear testimony to the high training, martial bearing, and powers of endurance of the Amazon corps, which numbered between 2,000

and 3,000 women. Originally they were divided into light and heavy infantry battalions, the former armed with bow and spear and a formidable knife. Later all were provided with firearms and became good markswomen. In valour they were not excelled by the men warriors, as indeed was shown in their last campaign, when they more than once charged right up to the French lines, several falling in hand-to-hand combats. At parades a usual manoeuvre was a charge through triple lines of piled up thorns, a severe test, as their uniform gave little protection and they went barefoot.

As the king sacrificed regularly to his ancestors, just as regularly he sent forth his warriors, both for conquest and for procuring slaves, for no Dahomian could be sold. The captives, such as were not

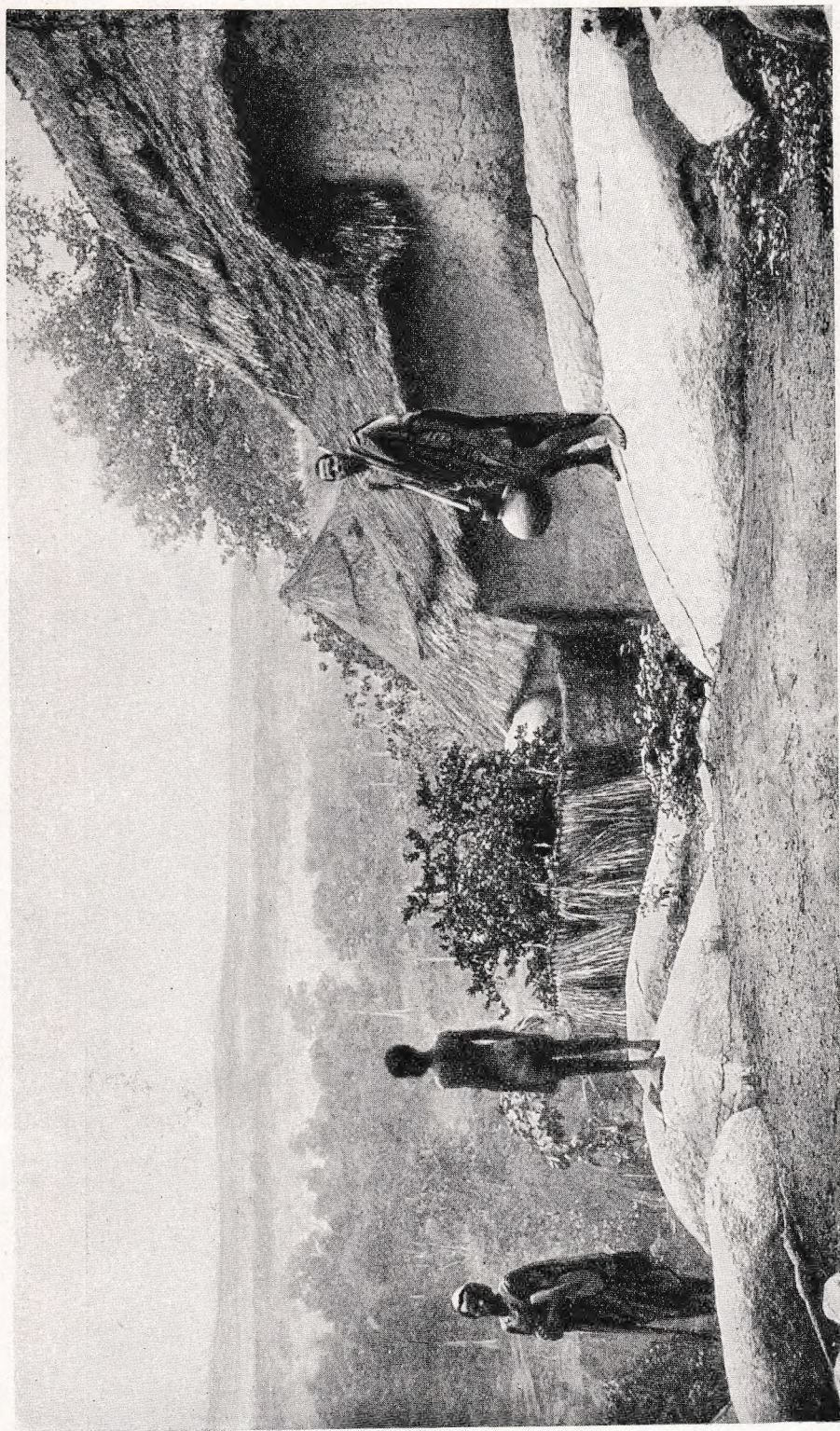


NATURAL BEAUTY AND PHYSICAL GRACE AT ZAGNANADO: ON BAHOMEY'S GREAT NORTH ROAD

Little and erect, with her heavy water pot balanced on her head, this Baboulun girl waits, almost by taking for a moment, for a final look for the enjoyment of travellers on the great road that runs northward from Porto-Novo through Zagnanado to Savé. Thence, as the road leads to Savé, it extends to Mafanville on the Niger. These fine roads are under Government control and are maintained by the use of forced labour.

Photo, Genl. Fawcett, West Africa





"WHERE EVERY PROSPECT PLEASES": DASSAZOUMBÉ VILLAGERS ON THEIR WOODED HEIGHT

Savanna, with dry forest and bush, characterises the central zone of Dahomey where the Savahu district is situated, one of the few thickly populated areas north of Abomey. Much of it is occupied by the Nagos, a race decidedly inferior to the Fong, at whose mercy they have always been, owing to their lack of centralised organization. Commanding a perfectly magnificent panorama, this village has an air of comfort, but the natives' civilization is comparatively low

*Photo, Govt. French West Africa*



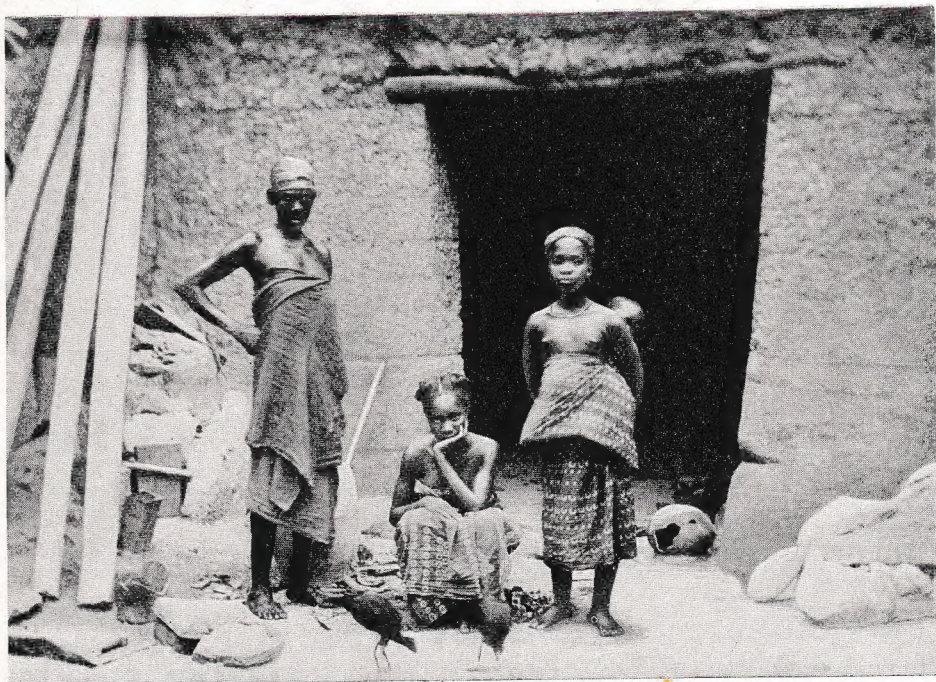


PAGEANTRY OF TRIBAL LIFE: DAHOMIANS DANCING THE TAM-TAM AT ATHIÉMÉ

Action dances of primitive peoples provide a fascinating study for the ethnologist. Dances representing fights are practised universally where warfare is a main occupation of the men, and are partly of the nature of military exercise. The bravery dance of the Dahomians is an example. In another action dance of Dahomey the warriors, hunters, minstrels, carpenters, and blacksmiths take part, with their weapons, instruments, and tools of their trade

*Photo, Govt. French West Africa*





#### YOUTHFUL DAHOMIANS WHO ARE HAPPY UNDER FRENCH RULE

They are natives of Abomey, the ancient capital of Dahomey, and once a great stronghold in the scrubland, mud-walled and protected by a deep fosse filled with a growth of prickly acacia. Burned by King Behazin on his defeat and flight, the town has been rebuilt by the French, greatly to the material benefit of its native inhabitants

given to the princes, ministers of state, and caboceers (governors), cultivated the royal farms. From these slave farms the requirements of the white dealers were met. When the public conscience of Europe awoke to the iniquity of the slave trade the revenues of the kings of Dahomey suffered, but those monarchs showed no signs of adapting themselves to changed conditions. Gezo, a famous warrior-king who reorganized and increased his women soldiery and died in 1858, was succeeded by Gléglé, who (without knowing it) was instrumental in bringing Nigeria under British rule. It was to counter Gléglé's slave-dealing that the British in 1861 annexed Lagos. A little later the French established their first protectorate over Porto Novo, a little coast kingdom which Dahomey had not absorbed, and they obtained from Gléglé in 1878 the grant of Kotonu, with the right to collect customs.

It was in 1889, during the scramble for Africa, that the British acknowledged French claims to the country; in the same year Gléglé died, and was succeeded

by his son Behazin, or Behanzin. War between the French and Behazin followed, in which the Amazons played their part "manfully." Peace was patched up, but was broken by Dahomian raids on Porto Novo. Then came the campaign of General Dodds (1892-94), which ended in the complete conquest of Dahomey. Behazin died in 1906, an exile in Algeria.

The French have not violently interfered with native life; chiefs, if not kings, still exercise authority. Many of the old war lords of Behazin became officials.

Even the annual "customs" continue at Abomey, though without human sacrifice. In place of the king the head of the youngest branch of the royal family officiates, and the ceremonies last four days. But the palace or palaces of Abomey—each monarch built himself a new abode, adjoining that of his predecessor—are in decay. The kposi, or spouses of the panther, and the ahosi, the ordinary wives of the king, are dispersed, the princes are scattered, the slaves freed; only a few faithful women





#### INDUSTRY FETTERED BY IGNORANCE: NATIVES MAKING PALM-OIL

Palm-oil is the principal industry of Dahomey, the oil palm growing wild throughout the country, and also being cultivated largely. The natives crack the nuts by hand to obtain the kernels—a slow process only gradually being replaced by mechanical crackers—and their primitive method of extracting the oil prevents them getting more than about 70 per cent. of the possible yield

remain to tend the royal tombs, for each monarch (except Behazin) is buried in the house in which he lived and died.

These palaces were rectangular buildings of unbaked earth, and were frequently adorned with bas-reliefs of animals. Dahomian art was crude, showing little of the skill of the Benin brasses; such as it was, it was mostly derived from contact with Europeans. Imitative the Dahomians certainly were; their thrones were exaggerated copies of the Ashanti stools, and, as with the Ashanti, the flat-topped, large umbrella was a symbol of royal authority. Even more sacred was the baton, the bearing of which was the mark of ambassadorial powers; when an official solemnly produced his baton, the people would prostrate themselves and pour dust on their heads, as if in the presence of the sovereign. Batons took the place of a visiting card, a signature, a passport.

The usual Dahomian dress was a long robe of cotton or silk thrown over the shoulder and wound round the body, but other garments were worn. The Amazons, for instance, were dressed in a

short Zouave-like vest, knickerbockers, and short skirt. To-day there is a tendency to adopt European clothes. This is most noticeable in the coast towns, where there is a very mixed population.

Along the coast, too, one meets the Mina, a people taller and better developed than the Fong, and noted surf men. Their women, in youth, are often distinctly good-looking. One other tribe, found in eastern Dahomey, may be mentioned, the Nagos, or Nagots, of whom the Yoruba of Nigeria form a branch. A more primitive people than the Fong and without their centralised organization, they suffered much from their warlike neighbours.

This account does not deal with the regions added to Dahomey by the French since the overthrow of Behazin; these northern districts have nothing in common with Dahomey proper save that they are under the same government. To-day, under the sympathetic guidance of men who seek to rule by understanding the native mind, the Dahomians are contented, loyal, and prosperous.

#### END OF VOLUME II.